



# USA'S BEST TRIPS

**51** AMAZING  
ROAD TRIPS



PDF ebook

Edition 4th Edition  
Pages 672



# IN THIS BOOK... 3 EASY-TO-USE SECTIONS

## 1

### PLAN YOUR TRIP

**Start your planning here** – We reveal the ultimate road trip list for the USA PLUS the highlights you'll discover on the way and practical advice to kick-start your trip...



**Trip Highlights** The best experiences and the road trips to take you there.



**Classic Trips** Check out the routes that you simply must drive.



**Expert Advice** Discover even more with our City and Need to Know guides.

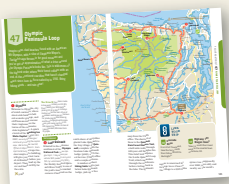
## 2

### ON THE ROAD

**51 amazing road trips** – Inspirational images, local knowledge, special detours, easy-to-read color maps, expert advice and ways to link different trips together.



**Pick the right route** with inspirational images and key trip highlights.



**Get around easily** with color maps and route directions in easy stages.

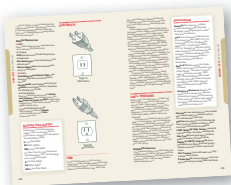
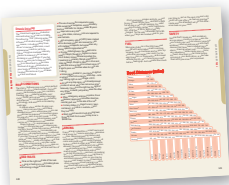


**Discover even more** with detours, walking routes and ways to link your trips.

## 3

### ROAD TRIP ESSENTIALS

**Everything you need for your USA road trip**  
Expert advice, practical tips, road etiquette and more.



ISBN 978-1-78701-789-4



5 2 4 9 9



9 781787 017894





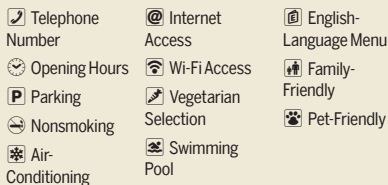
# USA'S BEST TRIPS

**51** AMAZING  
ROAD TRIPS

Karla Zimmerman, Kate Armstrong, Carolyn Bain, Amy C Balfour,  
Ray Bartlett, Loren Bell, Andrew Bender, Sara Benson,  
Alison Bing, Cristian Bonetto, Celeste Brash, Jade Bremner,  
Gregor Clark, Michael Grosberg, Anthony Ham, Ashley Harrell,  
Mark Johanson, Adam Karlin, Brian Kluepfel, Stephen Lioy,  
Vesna Maric, Carolyn McCarthy, Hugh McNaughtan,  
Becky Ohlsen, Christopher Pitts, Kevin Raub, Simon Richmond,  
Brendan Sainsbury, Andrea Schulte-Peevers, Regis St Louis,  
Ryan Ver Berkmoes, Mara Vorhees, Benedict Walker



## SYMBOLS IN THIS BOOK



## MAP LEGEND

### Routes



### Boundaries



### Hydrography



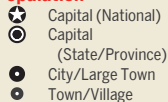
### Route Markers



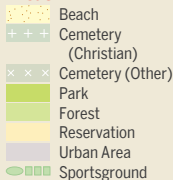
### Trips



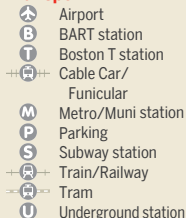
### Population



### Areas



### Transport



Note: Not all symbols displayed above appear on the maps in this book

## PLAN YOUR TRIP

Welcome to the USA	7
USA Highlights	8
If You Like ...	20
Need to Know	22
City Guide	24
The USA by Region	30
The USA Classic Trips	32

## ON THE ROAD

<b>1</b> Route 66	14 Days	35
<b>2</b> Four Corners Cruise	10 Days	49
<b>3</b> Finger Lakes Loop	3 Days	67
<b>4</b> The Jersey Shore	3-7 Days	77
<b>5</b> Pennsylvania Dutch Country	3-4 Days	87
<b>6</b> Maryland's National Historic Road	2 Days	99
<b>7</b> Skyline Drive	3 Days	109



# CONTENTS

## NEW ENGLAND ..... 127

- 8** Coastal New England ..... **6–8 Days** 131
- 9** Fall Foliage Tour ..... **5–7 Days** 141
- 10** Rhode Island: East Bay ..... **3–4 Days** 151
- 11** Lake Champlain Byway ..... **1–2 Days** 159
- 12** Vermont's Spine: Route 100 ..... **3–4 Days** 167
- 13** Ivy League Tour ..... **5 Days** 177
- 14** Acadia National Park ..... **3 Days** 187

## FLORIDA & THE SOUTH ... 199

- 15** Highway 1 ..... **6 Days** 203
- 16** Cajun Country ..... **4 Days** 217

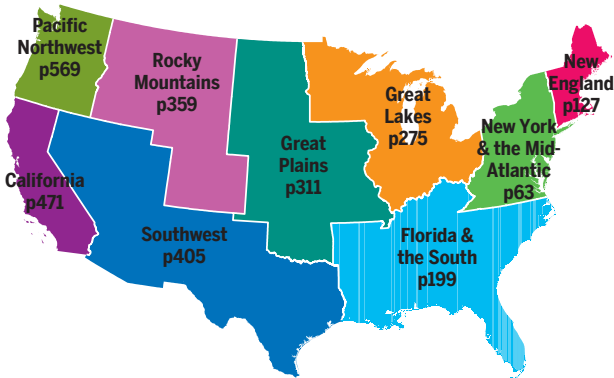
- 17** The Blues Highway ..... **3 Days** 225
- 18** Natchez Trace Parkway ..... **3 Days** 235
- 19** Blue Ridge Parkway ..... **5 Days** 247
- 20** The Great Smokies ..... **4–5 Days** 259

## GREAT LAKES ..... 275

- 21** Michigan's Gold Coast ..... **4 Days** 279
- 22** Along the Great River Road ..... **6–7 Days** 289
- 23** Highway 61 ..... **2–3 Days** 299

## GREAT PLAINS ..... 311

- 24** Oklahoma's Tribal Trails ..... **4–5 Days** 315
- 25** On the Pioneer Trails ..... **5–7 Days** 325





# Contents cont.

**26** Black Hills Loop ..... 2–3 Days 335

**27** The Mighty Mo ..... 7 Days 347

## ROCKY MOUNTAINS ..... 359

**28** Grand Teton to Yellowstone ..... 7 Days 363

**29** Going-to-the-Sun Road ..... 2–3 Days 375

**30** Top of the Rockies ..... 4–5 Days 383

**31** San Juan Skyway & Million Dollar Highway ..... 6–8 Days 393

## THE SOUTHWEST ..... 405

**32** Fantastic Canyon Voyage ..... 4–5 Days 409

**33** Zion & Bryce National Parks ..... 6 Days 421

**34** Monument Valley & Trail of the Ancients ..... 5 Days 431

**35** High & Low Roads to Taos ..... 1–4 Days 439

**36** Big Bend Scenic Loop ..... 5–7 Days 449

**37** Hill Country ..... 2–5 Days 457

## CALIFORNIA ..... 471

**38** California's Greatest Hits & Las Vegas ..... 12–15 Days 475

**39** Pacific Coast Highways ..... 7–10 Days 489

**40** Yosemite, Sequoia & Kings Canyon National Parks ..... 5–7 Days 503

**41** Disneyland & Orange County Beaches ..... 2–4 Days 515

**42** Palm Springs & Joshua Tree Oases ..... 2–3 Days 525

**43** Eastern Sierra Scenic Byway ..... 3–5 Days 533

**44** Bay Area Culinary Tour ..... 2–3 Days 543

**45** Napa Valley ..... 2–3 Days 551

## PACIFIC NORTHWEST ... 569

**46** Cascade Drive ..... 4–5 Days 573

**47** Olympic Peninsula Loop ..... 4 Days 583

**48** On the Trail of Lewis & Clark ..... 3–4 Days 591

**49** Highway 101 Oregon Coast ..... 7 Days 601

**50** Oregon Cascades Scenic Byways ..... 4 Days 615

**51** Crater Lake Circuit ..... 2–3 Days 625

---

## ROAD TRIP ESSENTIALS

---

USA Driving Guide ..... 637

USA Travel Guide ..... 642

Index ..... 651

# Classic Trips

Look out for the Classic Trips stamp on our favorite routes in this book.

1	Route 66 .....	14 Days	35	32	Fantastic Canyon Voyage.....	4–5 Days	409
2	Four Corners Cruise .....	10 Days	49	38	California's Greatest Hits & Las Vegas.....	12–15 Days	475
3	Finger Lakes Loop .....	3 Days	67	39	Pacific Coast Highways .....	7–10 Days	489
8	Coastal New England .....	6–8 Days	131	40	Yosemite, Sequoia & Kings Canyon National Parks .....	5–7 Days	503
9	Fall Foliage Tour .....	5–7 Days	141	41	Disneyland & Orange County Beaches .....	2–4 Days	515
15	Highway 1 .....	6 Days	203	45	Napa Valley.....	2–3 Days	551
19	Blue Ridge Parkway.....	5 Days	247	46	Cascade Drive .....	4–5 Days	573
26	Black Hills Loop.....	2–3 Days	335	49	Highway 101 Oregon Coast.....	7 Days	601
28	Grand Teton to Yellowstone.....	7 Days	363				

## COVID-19

We have re-checked every business in this book before publication to ensure that it is still open after 2020's COVID-19 outbreak. However, the economic and social impacts of COVID-19 will continue to be felt long after the outbreak has been contained, and many businesses, services and events referenced in this guide may experience ongoing restrictions. Some businesses may be temporarily closed, have changed their opening hours and services, or require bookings; some unfortunately could have closed permanently. We suggest you check with venues before visiting for the latest information.







# WELCOME TO THE USA

A vast landscape of wide-open roads, the USA is the original road-tripper's destination. Anything is possible here when you have a full tank of gas and the curiosity to see what's around the next curve.

We'll show you where to dawdle in diners along Route 66, or swing by geysers and glaciers in the Rocky Mountains. We'll steer you to Maine mountaintops for sunrise and Southwest red-rock canyons for sunset. Our routes break for New England clam shacks, California vineyards, Cajun Country crawfish boils and all the sweet-smelling pie shops in between.

Whether you want to dive into the USA's wildest terrain or connect the dots between its buzziest cities, you'll find a trip that hits the spot. And if you've only got time for one journey, make it one of our 15 Classic Trips, which take you on a tour of the very best of the USA. Turn the page for more.

Grand Teton National Park, Wyoming

MATT ANDERSON PHOTOGRAPHY/GETTY IMAGES ©

# THE USA HIGHLIGHTS

*Classic Trip*

49

**Highway 101 Oregon Coast** Diversions include whale-watching, lighthouses and seafood. **7 DAYS**

*Classic Trip*

45

**Napa Valley** Wine and dine amid lush vineyards in America's fanciest stretch of farmland. **2-3 DAYS**

*Classic Trip*

40

**Yosemite, Sequoia & Kings Canyon National Parks** Climb a rock, pitch a tent or snap the wildlife in the lofty Sierra Nevada. **5-7 DAYS**

*Classic Trip*

41

**Disneyland & Orange County Beaches** Meet Mickey and the gang, then chill out on sunny SoCal sand. **2-4 DAYS**

*Classic Trip*

39

**Pacific Coast Highways** The ultimate coastal road trip takes in beaches, redwood forests and more. **7-10 DAYS**

*Classic Trip*

46

**Cascade Drive** Wild West towns, Bavarian villages and moody mountains. **4-5 DAYS**

*Classic Trip*

28

**Grand Teton to Yellowstone** Outstanding wildlife, gushing geysers and alpine scenery. **7 DAYS**

*Classic Trip*

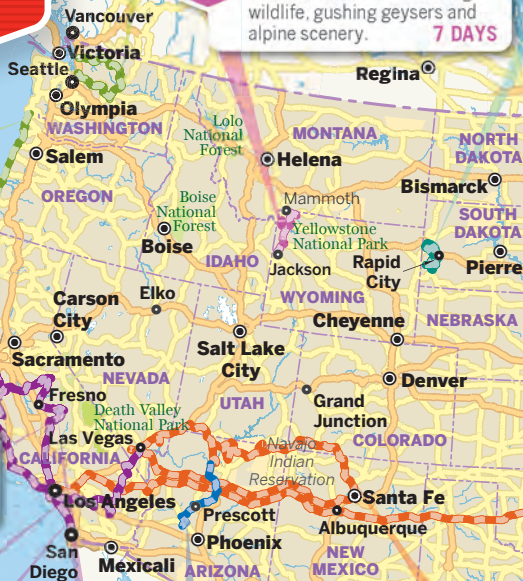
32

**Fantastic Canyon Voyage** Cowboy up in Wickenburg, then applaud the Grand Canyon. **4-5 DAYS**

*Classic Trip*

38

**California's Greatest Hits & Las Vegas** Epic trip from the Golden State to Sin City. **12-15 DAYS**



*Classic Trip*

26

### Black Hills Loop

Icons, beauty and fun combine for the perfect driving loop.

2-3 DAYS

*Classic Trip*

9

### Fall Foliage Tour

The ultimate fall foliage trip, featuring dappled trails and awesome views.

5-7 DAYS

*Classic Trip*

3

### Finger Lakes Loop

Lakeside roads lead past vineyards to deep gorges and ravines for hiking.

3 DAYS

*Classic Trip*

8

### Coastal New England

This stunning coastal drive connects fishing villages and trading ports.

6-8 DAYS



*Classic Trip*

1

### Route 66

America's 'Mother Road' offers a time-warped journey from Chicago to LA.

14 DAYS

*Classic Trip*

15

### Highway 1

Embark on an adventure that runs along the Atlantic Coast.

6 DAYS

*Classic Trip*

2

### Four Corners Cruise

Loop past the Southwest's biggest and boldest parks and sights.

10 DAYS

*Classic Trip*

19

### Blue Ridge Parkway

The beloved byway explores the craggy, misty depths of the Appalachians.

5 DAYS



The USA's best sights and experiences, and the road trips that will take you there.

# THE USA HIGHLIGHTS



## Route 66

No US road trip is more classic than Route 66, America's 'Mother Road.' Running over 2400 miles between windy Chicago and sunny Los Angeles, this mostly two-lane ribbon of concrete passes neon-signed motor courts, old-fashioned diners dishing up pie, and drive-in theaters under the stars. Immerse yourself in small-town America on

**Trip 1: Route 66.**

Trips **1** **2** **24** **27**  
**32** **39**







**Route 66** America's quintessential road trip



**Grand Canyon North Rim** Spectacular colors at sunset

## Grand Canyon

Protected by a national park and Native American tribal lands, this canyon cut by the Colorado River is an eye-popping spectacle of colorful rock strata. Its spiring buttes, sculpted cliffs and waterfall springs make up an ever-changing landscape that shifts moods with the weather and seasons. Be awed by nature's showstopper on **Trip 32: Fantastic Canyon Voyage**.

Trips **2** **32**

## Pacific Coast Highways

Stretching from Mexico to Canada, the West Coast's ocean-view highways snake past dizzying beach cliffs and dozens of beach towns. On **Trip 39: Pacific Coast Highways** you'll uncover hidden strands, ancient redwood forests, seafood shacks grilling up the catch of the day and creaky old wooden piers for watching glorious sunsets.

Trips **39** **41** **47** **48** **49**

## National Mall

In Washington, DC, the USA's capital, the National Mall holds iconic monuments to wars and civic heroes and the Smithsonian Institution's immense museums. The long, grassy lawn is where Americans gather in protest and celebration. **Trip 6: Maryland's National Historic Road** detours into the city, while **Stretch Your Legs Washington, DC** (p122) explores it in greater depth.

Trip **6**





Great Smoky Mountains National Park Newfound Gap Rd

## BEST ROADS FOR DRIVING

**US 101** Panoramic views from the West Coast.

**Trips** 39 47 48 49

**Blue Ridge Pkwy** Roll alongside Appalachian hills. **Trips** 7 19 20

**Going-to-the-Sun Road** Glimpse glaciers before they vanish. **Trip** 29

**Route 66** A nostalgic journey back in time. **Trip** 1

**Route 100** Wind through Vermont's green mountains. **Trip** 12

## The Great Smokies

Welcoming more visitors annually than any other US national park, this 800-sq-mile pocket of southern Appalachian woodland is ribbed by forested ridges where black bears, white-tailed deer and over 1600 kinds of wildflowers find refuge. Take an unforgettable trip amid gold, orange and flame-colored autumn foliage on **Trip 20: The Great Smokies**.

**Trip** 20

HIGHLIGHTS



South Beach, Miami Lifeguard tower

## Florida's Beaches

Blessed with almost year-round sunshine, Florida is a beautiful, sexy, semitropical peninsula edged with bone-white sand, lapped by aquamarine waters and drenched in lurid, neon sunsets. Florida's beaches are its calling card: you could hit a different one every day for a year. Track down some of the very best on **Trip 15: Highway 1.**

Trip **15**

### BEST ODDBALL ROADSIDE ATTRACTIONS

**Gemini Giant** Ready to rocket down Route 66. **Trip 1**

**Wall Drug** The USA's most shameless tourist trap. **Trip 26**

**Tunnel Log** Drive through a fallen giant sequoia tree.

**Trip 38 40**

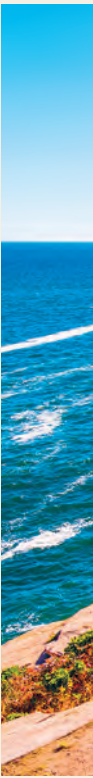
**Marfa Lights** Watch for otherworldly apparitions in west Texas. **Trip 36**

**Salvation Mountain** A folk-art monument to religious fervor.

**Trip 42**



HIGHLIGHTS



Yellowstone National Park Grand Prismatic Spring



Acadia National Park Shoreline, Maine

## Yellowstone National Park

The USA's oldest national park never fails to amaze with its spouting geysers, rainbow-colored hot springs and heart-stopping megafauna – grizzly bears, bison, elk, wolves and moose – which range across North America's largest intact ecosystem. Trek into some of the West's wildest wonderlands on **Trip 28: Grand Teton to Yellowstone.**

Trip **28**

## Great Lakes

Like huge inland seas, the gorgeous Great Lakes are freckled with beaches, sand dunes and lighthouses on rocky shores, as you'll discover while basking in the sun on **Trip 21: Michigan's Gold Coast.** Ready for a bigger adventure? Meander south down by the Mississippi River, motor west along retro Route 66 or make your way north up to the Canadian border.

Trips **1** **21** **22** **23**

## Acadia National Park

It's a weather-beaten New England tradition to witness the first sunrise of the year from atop Cadillac Mountain, the highest peak on the USA's eastern seaboard. But if a winter sojourn sounds too chilly, then show up during the sun-kissed summer to explore end-of-the-world islands tossed along North Atlantic shores on **Trip 14: Acadia National Park.**

Trip **14**



## HIGHLIGHTS



### Cajun Country

Down by the bayou in the swamplands of southern Louisiana, delve into a gumbo mix of Creole, French Canadian, Native American and African American folk culture. Step inside ramshackle roadside taverns, where fresh crawfish boil in big pots and zydeco musicians jam all night long. *Allons danser* ('Let's dance!') on **Trip 16: Cajun Country**.

Trip **16**

### Blue Ridge Parkway

Traversing rural Appalachia from Shenandoah National Park to the Great Smoky Mountains, the Blue Ridge Parkway is the nation's most popular scenic drive, statistics say. Each year more than 15 million people drive over its rolling hills and through pastoral valleys, touring historic battlegrounds and listening to bluegrass music. Join the parade on **Trip 19: Blue Ridge Parkway**.

Trips **7** **19** **20**



(left) **Blue Ridge Parkway** Linn Cove Viaduct  
(below) **Rocky Mountains** Elk

WELCOMIA/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## Rocky Mountains

Wildflower-strewn meadows, saw-toothed peaks and placid lakes along the jagged spine of the Continental Divide call to outdoor adventurers. Equally rich in wildlife, pioneer history and Native American traditions, the Rocky Mountains embody the American frontier spirit. Be haunted by Old West ghost towns on **Trip 30: Top of the Rockies**.

**Trips** 28 29 30 31

## BEST NATIVE AMERICAN PLACES

**Monument Valley** Preserved inside the Navajo Nation. **Trip** 2 34

**Mesa Verde** Visit Puebloan cliff dwellings. **Trips** 2 31

**Grand Canyon** Sacred to tribes across the Southwest. **Trips** 2 32

**Natchez Trace Parkway** Follow the footsteps of indigenous peoples. **Trip** 18

**Anadarko** A Great Plains tribal center. **Trip** 24

# IF YOU LIKE...



Yosemite National Park View from Taft Point

## Outdoor Adventures

Towering forests, deep canyons, alpine lakes, chiseled peaks, alien-looking deserts and unspoiled beaches – there's no shortage of spectacular landscapes unscrolling before your windshield in the USA. Hop out of the car for an afternoon hike, morning paddle or all-day communion with nature.

### 2 Four Corners Cruise

See the Southwest's canyon country from rim to rim.

### 9 Fall Foliage Tour

Breathe in New England's natural beauty during its showiest season.

### 28 Grand Teton to

**Yellowstone** Quintessential Western national parks in the Rocky Mountains.

### 40 Yosemite, Sequoia & Kings Canyon National Parks

Drive across the Sierra Nevada's highlands.

## History

Start on the East Coast, home of America's original 13 colonies. Go west, following scouts' trails across the Great Plains and over the Rocky Mountains to Pacific shores. Dig up Spanish colonial roots mixed with indigenous traditions across the Southwest.

### 22 Along the Great River

**Road** Native American burial mounds, 18th-century forts and timeless towns dot the way.

### 25 On the Pioneer Trails

Where homesteaders once rolled their 'prairie schooners' and daring Pony Express riders galloped.

### 34 Monument Valley & Trail of the Ancients

Discover cliff dwelling ruins and sacred sites of the Ancestral Puebloans.

### 48 On the Trail of Lewis & Clark

America's original cross-country trip.

## Family Travel

Coast to coast, there's endless fun for anyone traveling with kids, including eye-popping theme parks, hands-on science museums, zoos and aquariums. Or focus your road trip on the great outdoors: beaches and national parks rank among the most popular destinations for families.

### 14 Acadia National Park

An island idyll in New England, most bewitching in summer.

### 20 The Great Smokies

Wildlife spotting, historical train rides, waterfall hikes and kitschy Dollywood.

### 26 Black Hills Loop

A summer-vacation rite of passage for uncountable American kids.

### 41 Disneyland & Orange County Beaches

Mickey's 'Magic Kingdom' is a short drive from SoCal's cinematic coast.





Sebastopol, Sonoma Vineyards

## Beaches

With 5000-plus miles of coastline along two oceans and the Gulf of Mexico, there's enough sand to satisfy all kinds of beach lovers, from the rugged, wild shores of New England to the sunny, surfable strands of Florida and Southern California.

### 4 The Jersey Shore

It's a nonstop party with Atlantic boardwalks, carnival fun and funnel cake.

### 15 Highway 1

Spring-break beaches and peaceful islands and inlets bedeck the Sunshine State.

### 39 Pacific Coast

**Highways** Kick back in quirky beach towns on California's coast, equal parts sunshine and rainbow mist.

### 49 Highway 101 Oregon

**Coast** For lighthouses, rocky bluffs, jewel-like beaches and Pacific horizons.

## Urban Exploration

In the USA's biggest, most diverse cities, high and low culture collide in a heady blow-up of sights, sounds and tastes: from star chefs' kitchens to food trucks, symphony halls to underground punk clubs, museums to graffiti-art murals, and much more.

**1 Route 66** Link the skyscrapers of Chicago and glamorous Los Angeles with a chain of other great American cities.

### 8 Coastal New England

Bop through Boston and other seaboard cities on this drive – it's not much of a detour from NYC either.

### 38 California's Greatest Hits & Las Vegas

Take in San Francisco's sophistication, Los Angeles' glitz and Las Vegas's nonstop neon.

## Regional Food

Down-home cooking is the cherry on top of any classic American road trip. Make a mess at a Maine lobster shack, plow through BBQ in Texas, order 'Christmas-style' enchiladas at a New Mexico diner or find farm-to-table goodness in the Midwest. What's for dessert? Pie, oh my.

**5 Pennsylvania Dutch Country** Amish bakeries, all-you-can-eat suppers and pretzel and chocolate factories.

**12 Vermont's Spine: Route 100** Farmhouse cheeses, aromatic breads and America's most famous ice cream.

**16 Cajun Country** Where Cajun spice mixes with refined Creole cooking.

**44 Bay Area Culinary Tour** California's locavore heaven, with famous wineries, green farms and fresh seafood.

# NEED TO KNOW

## CELL PHONES

Foreign phones that operate on tri- or quad-band frequencies work in the USA. Otherwise, purchase cheap cell phones with a pay-as-you-go plan on arrival.

## INTERNET ACCESS

Free wi-fi is found in hotels, cafes and some fast-food chains, but the smaller the town, the harder it is to find.

## FUEL

Gas stations are everywhere, except in some remote desert and mountain areas. Average cost per gallon is \$2.90.

## RENTAL CARS

Avis ([www.avis.com](http://www.avis.com))

Enterprise ([www.enterprise.com](http://www.enterprise.com))

Hertz ([www.hertz.com](http://www.hertz.com))

## IMPORTANT NUMBERS

AAA (☎ 800-222-4357)

Roadside assistance for auto-club members.

Emergency (☎ 911)

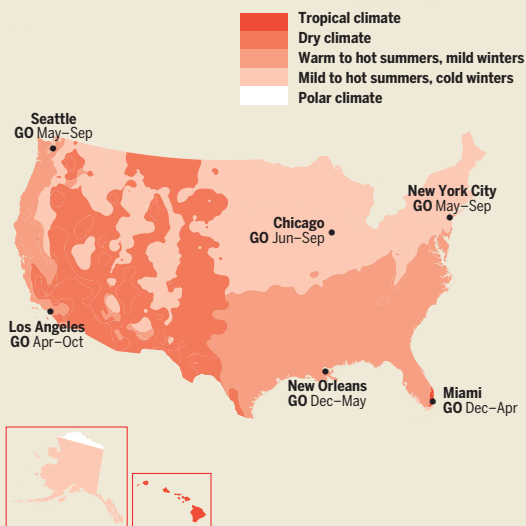
Directory Assistance  
(☎ 411)

Operator (☎ 0)

## VISAS

See p649

## Climate



## When to Go

### High Season (Jun–Aug)

- » Warm days across the country, with generally high temperatures.
- » Busiest season, with big crowds and higher prices.
- » In ski-resort areas, January to March is high season.

### Shoulder (Apr–May, Sep–Oct)

- » Milder temperatures, fewer crowds.
- » Spring flowers (April) and fiery autumn colors (October) in many parts of the country.

### Low Season (Nov–Mar)

- » Wintery days, with snowfall in the north, and heavier rains in some regions.
- » Lowest prices for accommodations (aside from ski resorts and warmer getaway destinations).

---

## Your Daily Budget

### Budget: Less than \$150

- » Camping or hostel: \$10–50; cheap motel room: \$60–100
- » Roadside diner or take-out meal: \$6–15

### Midrange: \$150–250

- » Midrange hotel room: \$75–200
- » Casual sit-down restaurant meal: \$15–30

### Top End: More than \$250

- » Resort hotel room: from \$250
- » Three-course meal in top restaurant: \$60–100

---

## Eating

### Diners, drive-ins and cafes

Cheap, simple and occasionally homemade food.

**Seafood shacks** Casual waterfront kitchens for fresh catch.

### Brewpubs and gastropubs

Regional craft beers and wines, 'pub grub' from hearty to high-end cuisine.

### Vegetarians and other diets:

Food restrictions and allergies can often be catered for, especially in cities.

Price indicators refer to a main course; tax and tip usually are not included.

- \$ less than \$15
- \$\$ \$15–\$25
- \$\$\$ more than \$25

---

## Sleeping

**Camping** Ranging from amenity-rich RV parks to primitive wilderness sites.

**Motels** Everywhere along highways, around cities and in heavily touristed spots.

**Hotels and hostels** Common in metro areas and tourist hot spots.

**B&Bs** Smaller, often historical and romantic, but pricey.

Price indicators refer to a double room in high season, excluding taxes.

- \$ less than \$150
- \$\$ \$150–\$250
- \$\$\$ more than \$250

Prices are higher in NYC, San Francisco, Chicago, Boston and Washington, DC.

---

## Arriving in the USA

Major US airports offer free inter-terminal transportation and car-rental shuttles.

### JFK International Airport (New York)

From JFK take the AirTrain to Jamaica Station and then LIRR to Penn Station (\$15 to \$19; 45 minutes). A taxi to Manhattan costs around \$60, plus toll and tip (45 to 90 minutes).

### Los Angeles International Airport

LAX Flyaway Bus to Union Station costs \$9.75 (35 to 55 minutes). To Downtown a door-to-door Prime Time shuttle costs around \$36 (35 to 75 minutes), a taxi around \$60 (25 to 50 minutes).

### Miami International Airport

SuperShuttle to South Beach for \$22 (50 to 90 minutes); taxi to South Beach for \$35 (40 minutes); or take the Miami Beach Airport Express (bus 150) for \$2.25, which makes stops from 41st to Miami Beach's southern tip.

---

## Money

ATMs are widely available. Credit cards are accepted at most hotels, restaurants and shops, and usually are required for making reservations.

---

## Tipping

Tipping is expected, not optional: 15% to 20% at restaurants and bars, 10% to 15% for taxi drivers, and \$2 per bag for porters.

---

## Useful Websites

### Lonely Planet ([www.lonelyplanet.com/usa](http://www.lonelyplanet.com/usa))

Destination information, hotel bookings and more.

**Eater** ([www.eater.com](http://www.eater.com)) Foodie insight into two dozen US cities.

**Roadside America** ([www.roadsideamerica.com](http://www.roadsideamerica.com)) For all things weird and wacky.

---

## Opening Hours

Opening hours may be shorter in winter (November to March).

**Banks** 8:30am–4:30pm Monday to Thursday, to 5:30pm Friday, some 9am–noon Saturday

**Businesses and government offices** 9am to 5pm Monday–Friday

**Restaurants** 7am–10:30am, 11:30am–2:30pm and 5pm–9pm, some later Friday and Saturday

**Shops** 9am–6pm Monday to Saturday, noon–5pm Sunday (malls later)

For more, see *Road Trip Essentials* (p636).

# CITY GUIDE



## NEW YORK CITY

Loud, fast and pulsing with energy, New York City is symphonic, beguiling, exhausting and constantly reinventing itself. Fashion, theater, food, music, publishing and the arts all thrive here, and almost every country in the world has its own enclave somewhere in the five boroughs.



**Brooklyn Bridge** A Gothic Revival masterpiece



---

## Getting Around

With a good subway, bus, train and bike-sharing system, there's little need to drive yourself in NYC. For drivers, turning right on red is illegal except where posted.

---

## Parking

It's cheaper and easier to park near an Outer Borough subway stop or at a suburban train station, then ride into the city.

---

## Where to Eat

NYC's neighborhoods, from Chinatown to Tribeca, offer a global buffet. Uncover break-out restaurants in Brooklyn.

---

## Where to Stay

In Manhattan, Midtown's high-rise hotels are convenient for sightseeing, while stylish boutique and luxury properties lie further south, including in SoHo and Chelsea, and north around Central Park on the Upper West and East Sides.

---

## Useful Websites

**NYC: The Official Guide** ([www.nycgo.com](http://www.nycgo.com))  
New York City's official tourism portal.

**New York Magazine** ([www.nymag.com](http://www.nymag.com)) News, culture and latest happenings.

**Lonely Planet** ([www.lonelyplanet.com/new-york-city](http://www.lonelyplanet.com/new-york-city)) Travel tips, videos, hotel bookings and more.

---

**For trips around the New York region, see New York & the Mid-Atlantic Trips (p63), and for an NYC walking tour, see p120.**



**For more, check out our city and country guides.**  
[www.lonelyplanet.com](http://www.lonelyplanet.com)

## TOP EXPERIENCES

### ➔ Head up the Empire State Building

The striking art-deco skyscraper may no longer be New York's tallest building, but it remains one of its recognizable icons.

### ➔ Be dazzled by world art and culture at the Met

The Metropolitan Museum of Art's collection numbers over two million objects. Head up to the rooftop for a sweeping view over Central Park.

### ➔ Sail out to the Statue of Liberty and Ellis Island

Lady Liberty overlooks Ellis Island, home to one of the city's most moving museums, paying tribute to generations of courageous immigrants.

### ➔ Stroll across Brooklyn Bridge

This Gothic Revival masterpiece has inspired poetry, music and art. It is also the most scenic way to cross from Manhattan into Brooklyn.

### ➔ See a show and the lights on Broadway

Between Sixth and Eighth Aves, Broadway is NYC's dream factory, with bright, blinding Times Square the district's undisputed star.

### ➔ Chill out on the High Line

The elevated train track that once snaked between slaughterhouses has morphed into an emerald necklace of calming park space.

### ➔ Pay your respects at Ground Zero

The National September 11 Memorial & Museum is a beautiful, dignified response to the city's darkest chapter.



Chicago River Skyscrapers in the downtown area

## CHICAGO

Take cloud-scraping architecture, lakefront beaches and world-class museums, stir in wild comedy, divey blues clubs and hefty pizzas, and you've got a town that won't let you down. The city center is a steely wonder, but it's the mural-splashed neighborhoods where Chicago's true heart beats.

### Getting Around

Driving Chicago's well laid-out street grid is slow, but not too difficult, except around the Loop. If you're exploring downtown and other neighborhoods served by public transportation, ditch your car for the day and get around on foot and by L train instead.

### Parking

Overnight hotel parking and city parking garages are expensive. Metered on-street parking is easier to find in outlying neighborhoods than around downtown; look for a pay box on the block. Some meter-free neighborhoods require resident parking passes, some don't. Read signs carefully.

### Where to Eat

Essential eats include Chicago-style hot dogs, Italian beef sandwiches and deep-dish pizza. Star chefs run restaurants in the West Loop and on the Near North Side. For an eclectic mix of cafes, bistros, gastropubs and more, nose around Wicker Park, Pilsen, Logan Square and Andersonville.

### Where to Stay

The Loop and Near North feature cool design hotels and chain properties convenient for sightseeing and transportation. The West Loop flaunts the trendiest quarters. Posh hostels and apartment rentals are popular Wicker Park and Lincoln Park.

### Useful Websites

**Choose Chicago** ([www.choosechicago.com](http://www.choosechicago.com)) Official tourist information site.

**CTA** ([www.transitchicago.com](http://www.transitchicago.com)) Bus and train maps, schedules and fares.

**Chicago Reader** ([www.chicagoreader.com](http://www.chicagoreader.com)) Covers music, arts, restaurants and politics from an alternative perspective.

**For trips around Chicago and surrounding regions, see Great Lakes Trips (p275), and for a Chicago walking tour, see p308.**



Venice Beach Boardwalk

## LOS ANGELES

If you think you've already got LA figured out – celebrity culture, smog, traffic and bikini babes – think again. Dozens of independent mini cities, where over 90 languages are spoken, comprise the West's biggest, most provocative metropolis, home of Hollywood stars, boundary-breaking artists and musicians, and other cultural icons.

### Getting Around

Most people get around by car, despite jammed freeways and slow surface streets. Metro rail lines and a network of local buses connect many of the neighborhoods that are popular with visitors.

### Parking

Valet parking is widely available at hotels, restaurants, nightspots etc; fees vary (a tip is expected). Metered on-street parking is limited but inexpensive. In downtown LA, parking lots and garages are plentiful but pricey – the cheapest are in Chinatown.

### Where to Eat

LA's creative culinary scene embraces TV chefs, food trucks and farmers markets. With some 140 nationalities living here, there's an abundance of immigrant neighborhoods with good eats, including downtown's Little Tokyo, Thai Town near Hollywood and East LA for Mexican flavors.

### Where to Stay

For seaside life, book a motel or hotel in Santa Monica, Venice or Long Beach. Cool-hunters and party people will be happy at boutique and luxury hotels in Hollywood, West Hollywood and Beverly Hills. Culture vultures

descend on downtown LA's high-rise hotels.

### Useful Websites

**Discover Los Angeles** ([www.discoverlosangeles.com](http://www.discoverlosangeles.com)) Official tourist information site.

**Metro** ([www.metro.net](http://www.metro.net)) Bus and rail maps, schedules and fares.

**Eater LA** (<http://la.eater.com>) News and reviews covering the city's food scene.

**For trips around LA and surrounding regions, see California Trips (p471), and for an LA walking tour, see p562.**



## WASHINGTON, DC

No stranger to the world's gaze, the nation's capital is complicated and controversial, a place of politics and protests. Yet it's also a proud city of grand boulevards, illustrious monuments and postcard vistas over the Potomac River. Walk colonial cobblestone streets past unmissable museums, theaters and more.

---

### Getting Around

Driving around Washington, DC, can be a headache. It's better to leave your car parked for the day, then plan on walking between sights, riding Metrorail trains and taking DC Circulator buses.

---

### Parking

Metered (occasionally free) on-street parking is limited, especially by the National Mall. Public garages and lots are expensive in the city, but more affordable at suburban train stations. Hotels charge steeply for overnight parking.





**Washington Monument** Tidal Basin in spring

## TOP EXPERIENCES

### ➤ See the Lincoln Memorial at sunset

No other monument on the National Mall evokes the heritage and ideals of the USA more than this one. Snap a photo as the white marble of the Greek-style temple lights up for nighttime.

### ➤ Size up the Smithsonian

Be astonished by the renowned collections housed inside 19 different museums and galleries, plus the national zoo.

### ➤ Stroll the Tidal Basin in spring

Around this picturesque reservoir, capture panoramic views of famous DC landmarks, best when framed by delicate pink cherry blossoms.

### ➤ Tour the White House

Request permission many months in advance to visit the most famous address in the country, only a short walk from Capitol Hill.

## Where to Eat

H St NE near Capitol Hill offers a hip strip of eateries that hit all price points. The areas around Union Market (close to H St) and the Wharf (along the southwest waterfront) bristle with new options. Downtown, Logan Circle, Shaw and Adams Morgan are other bountiful zones.

## Where to Stay

Downtown and the White House area claim the bulk of DC's historic and high-rise hotels. Busy Dupont Circle has loads of historical inns, B&Bs and boutique and luxury hotels. Save money at hotels just across the river in Arlington, VA.

## Useful Websites

**Destination DC** ([www.washington.org](http://www.washington.org)) Official tourism site packed with sightseeing and event info.

**Cultural Tourism DC** ([www.culturaltourismdc.org](http://www.culturaltourismdc.org)) Neighborhood-oriented events and tours.

**Washingtonian** ([www.washingtonian.com](http://www.washingtonian.com)) Covers dining, entertainment and local politics.

**For trips around Washington, DC, and surrounding regions, see New York & the Mid-Atlantic Trips (p63), and for a Washington DC walking tour, see p122.**

# USA BY REGION



Road-tripping is the ultimate way to see the USA. Here's your guide to what each region has to offer and the best road trips to experience it for yourself.

## Pacific Northwest (p569)

Lose yourself amid snow-topped volcanoes, bubbling hot springs, wind-whipped beaches and deep coastal rainforest, or trace pioneer trails beside the Columbia River.

**Spot whales on Trip** 49

## California (p471)

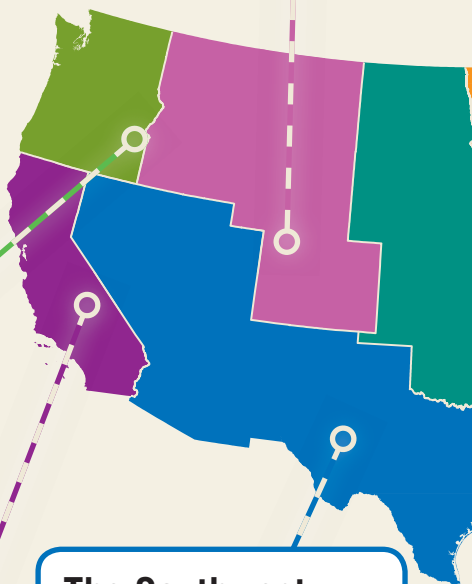
Cruise by surf-tossed strands on the famous Pacific Coast Highway, reach for the sky in the Sierra Nevada and recharge at cool desert oases.

**Sip great wines on Trip** 45

## Rocky Mountains (p359)

Gasp at postcard views from high-country byways, then drive around pristine lakes, natural geysers, celebrity ski resorts and wild national parks.

**Climb to ancient cliff dwellings on Trip** 31



## The Southwest (p405)

Gaze at boundless horizons from the Grand Canyon, between Monument Valley's buttes or from the banks of the Rio Grande.

**Explore Old West museums on Trip** 35

## Great Plains (p311)

Tales of Wild West outlaws and cowboys, Native American tribal traditions and endless miles of golden prairie unroll through America's heartland.

**Go where buffalo still roam on Trip 26**

## Great Lakes (p275)

Wind beside the mighty Mississippi River or past lakefront beaches and lighthouses, with pie shops and roadside oddities ever present for a captivating stop.

**Spy moose on Trip 23**

## New England (p127)

Craggy coastlines strung with fishing villages, ivy-covered colleges and brilliant fall foliage along country roads beckon drivers to this lauded literary landscape.

**Eat lobster on Trip 8**

## New York & the Mid-Atlantic (p63)

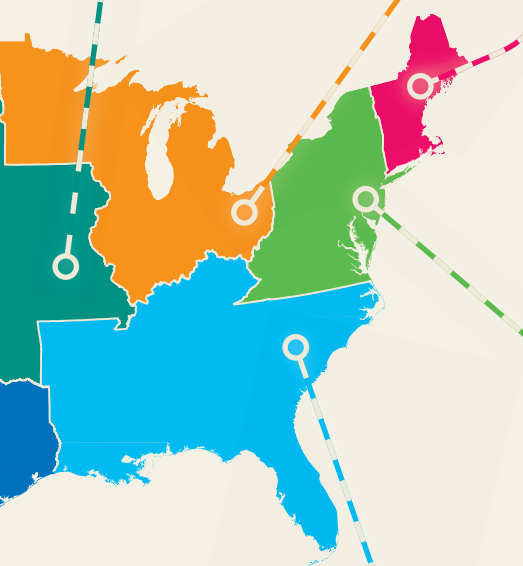
Americana abounds, from Amish farms and boardwalk carnival rides to Maryland's historic roads. Spot waterfalls on Skyline Drive and around the Finger Lakes.

**Party on the Jersey Shore on Trip 4**

## Florida & the South (p199)

Natural beauty is always nearby, whether you're lazing on the breezy Gulf and Atlantic Coasts or rolling inland through rural Appalachia and Cajun Country.

**Sing the blues on Trip 17**





THE USA

# Classic Trips





Oxbow Bend, Grand Teton National Park

28

## What is a Classic Trip?

All the trips in this book show you the best of the USA, but we've chosen 15 as our all-time favorites, the unique USA experiences. Turn the page to see our cross-regional Classic Trips, and look out for more Classic Trips throughout the book.

<b>1</b>	<b>Route 66</b> .....	<b>14 Days</b>	35	<b>26</b>	<b>Black Hills Loop</b> .....	<b>2–3 Days</b>	335
<b>2</b>	<b>Four Corners Cruise</b> .....	<b>10 Days</b>	49	<b>28</b>	<b>Grand Teton to Yellowstone</b> .....	<b>7 Days</b>	363
<b>3</b>	<b>Finger Lakes Loop</b> .....	<b>3 Days</b>	67	<b>32</b>	<b>Fantastic Canyon Voyage</b> .....	<b>4–5 Days</b>	409
<b>8</b>	<b>Coastal New England</b> .....	<b>6–8 Days</b>	131	<b>38</b>	<b>California's Greatest Hits &amp; Las Vegas</b> .....	<b>12–15 Days</b>	475
<b>9</b>	<b>Fall Foliage Tour</b> .....	<b>5–7 Days</b>	141	<b>39</b>	<b>Pacific Coast Highways</b> .....	<b>7–10 Days</b>	489
<b>15</b>	<b>Highway 1</b> .....	<b>6 Days</b>	203	<b>46</b>	<b>Cascade Drive</b> .....	<b>4–5 Days</b>	573
<b>19</b>	<b>Blue Ridge Parkway</b> .....	<b>5 Days</b>	247	<b>49</b>	<b>Highway 101 Oregon Coast</b> .....	<b>7 Days</b>	601





# Classic Trip



# 1

## Route 66

*America's 'Mother Road' offers a time-warped journey from Chicago to LA past neon-lit diners, drive-in movie theaters and roadside attractions that beg for a photo.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**14 DAYS**  
**2400 MILES /**  
**3862KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

May to September for balmy weather that's ideal for cruising in a convertible.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The Gemini Giant, a fiberglass spaceman, in Wilmington, IL.

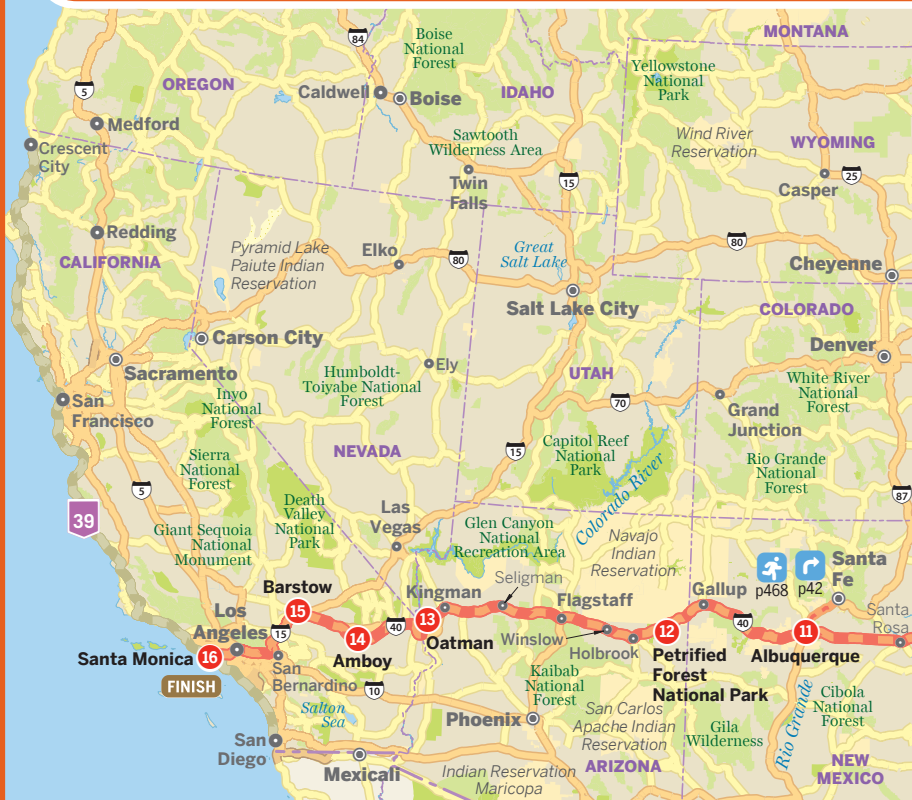
### BEST TWO DAYS

California's stretch of road offers tumbleweed landscapes and Hollywood glitz.

# Classic Trip

## 1 Route 66

It's a lonely road – a ghost road really – that appears for a stretch then disappears, gobbled up by the interstate. You know you've found it again when a 20ft lumberjack holding a hot dog rises from the roadside, or a sign points you to the 'World's Largest Covered Wagon,' driven by a giant Abe Lincoln. And that's just Illinois – the first of eight states on the nostalgic, kitschy, slowpoke drive west.



## 1 Chicago

Route 66 kicks off in downtown Chicago on Adams St just west of Michigan Ave. Before you snap the obligatory photo with the 'Route 66 Begin' sign (on the northern side of Adams, FYI), spend some time exploring the Windy City (p308). Wander through the **Art Institute of Chicago** (☎312-443-3600; www.artic.edu; 111 S Michigan Ave; adult/child \$25/free; 🕒 by reservation 10:30am-5pm Fri-Wed, to 8pm Thu; 📍: 🚶 Brown, Orange, Green, Purple, Pink

Line to Adams) – literally steps from the Mother Road's launching point – and ponder Edward Hopper's *Nighthawks* (a diner scene) and Grant Wood's *American Gothic*

(a farmer portrait) to set the scene for what you'll see en route. Nearby historic and elegant **Grant Park** (Michigan Ave, btwn E Roosevelt Rd & Randolph St; 🕒 6am-11pm; 🚶 Brown,



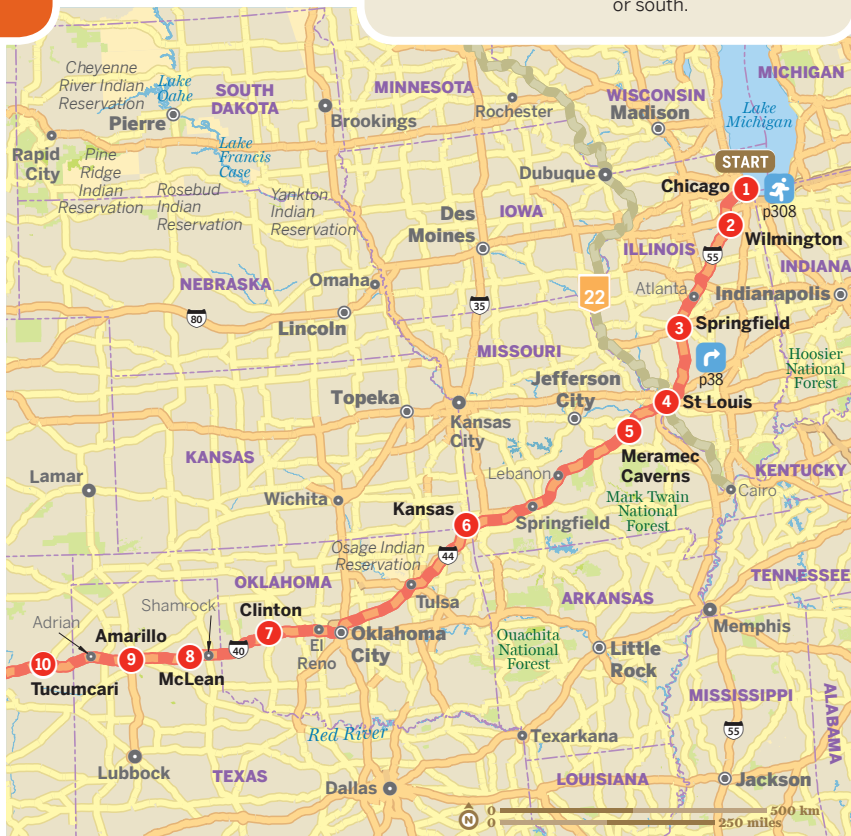
## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 22 Along the Great River Road

The epic roadway (actually a series of roads) traces the meanderings of the Mississippi River. Pick it up in St Louis.

### 39 Pacific Coast Highways

This route along the edge of the continent cruises an equally iconic numbered route: Hwy 1. When you finish Route 66, follow Hwy 1 north or south.





## Classic Trip

Orange, Green, Purple, Pink Line to Adams) includes soaring Buckingham Fountain, which Route 66 drivers once saw in their rearview mirrors as they started west.



**The Drive** » Stay on Adams St for 1.5 miles until you come to Ogden Ave. Go left, and continue through the old suburbs of Cicero and Berwyn. At Harlem Ave, turn left (south) and stay on it briefly until you jump onto Joliet Rd. Soon Joliet Rd joins southbound I-55 (at exit 277), and you're funneled onto the interstate.

### 2 Wilmington & the Gemini Giant

Our first stop rises from the cornfields 60 miles south of Chicago. Leave I-55 at exit 241, and



#### DETOUR: OLD CHAIN OF ROCKS BRIDGE

##### Start: 3 Springfield

Before crossing into Missouri, detour off I-270 at exit 3. Follow Hwy 3 (aka Lewis and Clark Blvd) south, turn right at the first stoplight and drive west to the 1929 **Old Chain of Rocks Bridge** (Chain of Rocks Rd; ☀9am-sunset). Open only to pedestrians and cyclists these days, the mile-long span over the Mississippi River has a 22-degree angled bend (the cause of many a crash, hence the ban on cars). Enjoy the passing barge traffic below, but hide your valuables and lock your car before you go exploring.

follow Hwy 44 south a short distance to Hwy 53, which rolls into the town of Wilmington. Here the **Gemini Giant** (810 E Baltimore St, Wilmington) – a 28ft fiberglass spaceman – stands guard outside the Launching Pad Drive-In. The restaurant reopened after years of closure in 2019, serving up Chicago-style hot dogs, pulled-pork sandwiches and the like; the humongous green rocket-holding statue lives on as a terrific photo op.

**The Drive** » Get back on I-55. Take exit 154 for Funks Grove, a 19th-century maple-sirup farm (yes, that's sirup with an 'i'). Get on Old Route 66 (a frontage road that parallels the interstate), and in 10 miles you'll reach Atlanta and its sky-high statue of Paul Bunyan clutching a hot dog (at 112 SW Arch St). Springfield is 50 miles southwest.

### 3 Springfield

Illinois is the Land of Lincoln, according to local license plates, and the best place to get your Honest Abe fix is Springfield, the state capital. Fans of the 16th president get weakened at the holy trio of sights: **Lincoln's Tomb** ([www.lincolntomb.org](http://www.lincolntomb.org); 1441 Monument Ave; ☀9am-5pm), the **Lincoln Presidential Library & Museum** (<tel>217-558-8844; [www.illinois.gov/alpm](http://www.illinois.gov/alpm); 212 N 6th St; adult/child \$15/6; ☀ by reservation 9am-5pm; ♿) and the **Lincoln Home** (<tel>217-492-4150; [www.nps.gov/liho](http://www.nps.gov/liho); 426 S 7th St; ☀8:30am-5pm), all in or near downtown. Oh, and Springfield's Route 66 claim to fame? It's the birthplace of the corn dog (a cornmeal-battered, fried hot dog on a stick).



**The Drive** » Return to I-55, which supersedes Route 66 here, as in most of the state. The Route 66 Association of Illinois ([www.il66assoc.org](http://www.il66assoc.org)) tells you where to veer off for restored gas stations, vintage cafes and giant Lincoln statues. Near Edwardsville get on I-270, on which you'll swoop over the Mississippi River and enter Missouri.

### 4 St Louis

Just over the border is St Louis (p356), a river city that has launched westbound travelers for centuries. To marvel at the city's most iconic

attraction, exit I-270 onto Riverview Dr and point your car south toward the 630ft-tall **Gateway Arch** (☎877-982-1410; www.gatewayarch.com; 11 N 4th St; tram ride adult/child from \$12/8; ☀grounds 5am-11pm, Arch by reservation 8am-10pm Jun-Aug, 9am-6pm Sep-May, last tram 1hr before closing; 🚰), a graceful reminder of the city's role in westward expansion.

For up-close views of the stainless-steel span and the lovely riverfront parkland surrounding it, turn left onto Washington Ave from Tucker Blvd (12th St).

🍴🛏 p46, p355

**The Drive** » From St Louis, I-44 closely tracks – and often covers – chunks of original Mother Road. Take the interstate southwest to Stanton, then follow the signs to Meramec Caverns.

## 5 Meramec Caverns

Admit it: you're curious. Kitschy billboards have been touting **Meramec Caverns** (☎573-468-3166; www.americascave.com; I-44 exit 230, Stanton; adult/child \$23/12; ☀8:30am-7:30pm Jul & Aug, 9am-7pm May & Jun, reduced hours Sep-Apr; 🚰) for miles. The family-mobbed attraction and campground has lured road-trippers with its off-beat ads since 1933. From gold panning to riverboat rides, you'll find a day's worth of distractions, but don't miss the historically and geologically engaging cave tour.

**The Drive** » Continue on I-44; Lebanon (p46) makes a good pit stop. Ditch the interstate west of Springfield, taking Hwy 96 to Civil War–era Carthage with its historic town square and 66 Drive-In Theatre. From Joplin, follow Hwy 66 to Old Route 66 then hold tight: Kansas is on the horizon.

## 6 Kansas

The sunflower state holds a mere 13 miles of Mother Road (less than 1% of the total) but there's still a lot to see. First you'll pass through mine-scarred **Galena**, which had a turbulent labor history during the Depression. It's also where a rusty old tow truck inspired Pixar animators to create the character Mater in *Cars*. Four miles west, stop at the redbrick **Nelson's Old Riverton Store** (☎620-848-3330; www.eislerbros.com; 7109 SE Hwy 66, Riverton; ☀8am-8pm Mon-Sat, noon-6pm Sun) and stock up on top-notch sandwiches and Route 66 memorabilia. The 1925 property looks much like it did when it was first built – note the pressed-tin ceiling and the outhouse. Cross Hwy 400 and continue on Hwy 69/Old Route 66 to the 1923 **Marsh Arch Bridge**, from where it's 3 miles south to **Baxter Springs**, site of a Civil War massacre and numerous bank robberies.

**The Drive** » Enter Oklahoma. From Afton, Route 66 parallels I-44 (now a tollway) through Vinita, home to a famed chicken-fried-steak cafe (p46). Tulsa to Oklahoma City offers one of the longest (and almost continuous) stretches of Mother Road (110 miles). From here it joins Business I-40 for 20 miles to El Reno and its distinctive onion burgers (p46), and then parallels I-40 to Clinton.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 7 Oklahoma Route 66 Museum

Flags from all eight Mother Road states fly high beside the memorabilia-filled **Oklahoma Route 66 Museum** (☎580-323-7866; www.route66.org; 2229 W Gary Blvd, Clinton; adult/child \$7/4; ☀9am-7pm Mon-Sat, 1-6pm Sun May-Aug, reduced hours Sep-Apr). This fun-loving treasure trove, run by the Oklahoma Historical Society, isn't your typical mishmash of photos, clippings and knick-knacks (though there is an artifact-filled Cabinet of Curios). Instead, it uses music and videos to dramatize six decades of Route 66 history. The bookstore is excellent.

**The Drive** » Continue west 70 miles to the Texas border. From here Old Route 66 runs immediately south of I-40 through barely changed towns such as Shamrock, with its restored 1930s buildings, including the Tower Station and U-Drop Inn, and minuscule McLean.

# Classic Trip



PHOTO BY JAMES KENNEDY/GETTY IMAGES ©



DAVID LITVAK/SPLITSTOCK ©

## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

RYAN VER BERKMOES, WRITER



*The iconic road trip is Route 66. It starts and ends in two of the country's biggest cities, but most of the Mother Road rambles through the nation's heartland on an all-consuming trip through America's past and present. For generations, it was the route to a hoped-for better life in the Golden State of California; now it epitomizes the timeless lure of the open road.*

Above: Petrified Forest National Park  
Left: Santa Monica Pier  
Right: Tucumcari







NADLE PHOTOGRAPHY/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## 8 Devil's Rope Museum

The sprawling grasslands of Texas and other western cattle states were once open range, where steers and cowboys could wander where they darn well pleased. That all changed in the 1880s when the devil's rope – more commonly known as barbed wire – began dividing the land into private parcels. This **museum** ([www.barbwiremuseum.com](http://www.barbwiremuseum.com); 100 Kingsley St, McLean; ☎9am-4pm Mon-Sat Mar-Nov) in the battered town of McLean has vast barbed-wire displays and a small but homey and idiosyncratic room devoted to Route 66. The detailed map of the road in Texas is a must.

**The Drive** » I-40 west of McLean glides over low-rolling hills. The landscape flattens at Groom, home of the tilting water tower and a 19-story cross at exit 112. Take exit 96 for Conway to snap a photo of the forlorn VW Beetle Ranch, aka the Slug Bug Ranch, on the south side of I-40. For the Big Texan, take exit 74.

## 9 Amarillo

This cowboy town holds a plethora of Route 66 sites: the Big Texan Steak Ranch (p46), the historic livestock auction and the **Sixth St Historic District**, which still has original Route 66 businesses.

As for the Big Texan, its attention-grabbing

## Classic Trip

gimmick is the 'free 72oz steak' offer – you have to eat this enormous portion plus a multitude of sides in under one hour, or you pay for the entire meal (\$72). Less than 10% pass the challenge. Crazy gimmicks aside, the ranch is a fine place to eat and makes a good chicken-fried steak.

Ten miles west of Amarillo on the southern side of I-40, between exits 60 and 62, is an iconic Route 66 superstar: the **Cadillac Ranch**. The shells of 10 big-finned 1950s Cadillacs are planted in the deserted ground. Come prepared: the accepted practice is to leave your own mark by spray-painting on the cars.

 p46

**The Drive** » Follow I-40 west 68 miles from the Cadillacs to the New Mexico border. The Midpoint Cafe (p47) in Adrian makes a fine pit stop en route to the state line. Tucumcari – and its abundance of motel rooms – is 42 miles further.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 10 Tucumcari

A ranching and farming town sandwiched between the mesas and the plains, Tucumcari is home to one of the best-preserved sections of Route 66. It's a great place to drive through at night, when dozens of neon signs along Tucumcari Blvd – relics of the town's Mother Road heyday – cast a crazy rainbow-colored glow. Tucumcari's Route 66 motoring legacy and other regional highlights are recorded on 30-plus murals in downtown and the surrounding area. Pick up a map for the murals at the **Visitor**

**Center** (📞575-461-1694; www.tucumcarinm.com; 404 W Rte 66; 🕒8:30am-5pm Mon-Fri).

The engaging **Mesalands Dinosaur**

**Museum** (📞575-461-3466; www.mesalands.edu; 222 E Laughlin St; adult/child 5-11yr \$8/5; 🕒10am-6pm Tue-Sat Mar-Aug, noon-5pm Tue-Sat Sep-Feb; 📍🚗) showcases real dinosaur bones and has hands-on exhibits for kids. Casts of dinosaur bones are done in bronze, which shows fine detail and as a result makes them works of art.

 📍 p47

**The Drive** » West on I-40, dry and windy plains spread into the distance, the horizon interrupted by flat-topped mesas. To stretch your legs, take exit 277 from Route 66/I-40 to downtown Santa Rosa and the Route 66 Auto Museum, which has upwards of 35 cars from the 1920s through the 1960s, all in beautiful condition.

#### 11 Albuquerque

After 1937, Route 66 was realigned from its original path north through Santa Fe to a direct line west into Albuquerque from Santa Rosa (today's I-40). **Central Ave** follows the post-1937 route east of I-25. It passes through **Nob Hill** and the university. West of I-25, Central Ave was Route 66 over the decades of its existence through downtown and **Old Town**.



### DETOUR: SANTA FE

#### Start: 11 Albuquerque

New Mexico's capital city is an oasis of art and culture lifted 7000ft above sea level, against the backdrop of the Sangre de Cristo Mountains. It was on Route 66 until 1937, when a realignment left it by the wayside. It's well worth the detour to see the Georgia O'Keeffe Museum, to fork into uberhot green chile dishes in the superb restaurants, and to stroll past the town's churches and galleries (p468). Route 66 follows the Old Pecos Trail (NM466) into town.

On Central Ave downtown, look for the spectacular neon-lit tile-and-wood artistry of the **KiMo Theatre** (☎505-768-3522; www.cabq.gov/kiMo; 423 Central Ave NW), across from the old **Indian Trading Post**. This 1927 icon of pueblo-deco architecture blends American Indian and art-deco design. For prehistoric designs, take exit 154 off I-40, just west of downtown, and drive 3 miles north to **Petroglyph National Monument** (☎505-899-0205; www.nps.gov/petr; 6001 Unser Blvd NW; 🗺️ visitor center 8:30am-4:30pm; 📷), which has more than 23,000 ancient rock etchings.

🔪 p47, p61

**The Drive** » Route 66 dips from I-40 into Gallup, becoming the main drag, lined with beautifully renovated buildings, including the 1928 Spanish Colonial El Morro Theatre, and scores of murals. From Gallup, it's 21 miles to Arizona. Once in Arizona, take exit 311 for Petrified Forest National Park. It's 211 miles all up.

## 12 Petrified Forest National Park

The 'trees' of the **Petrified Forest** (☎928-524-6228; www.nps.gov/pefo; vehicle/cyclist \$25/15; 🕒 7am-7pm mid-Apr–Aug, shorter hours rest of year) are fragmented, fossilized 225-million-year-old logs scattered over a vast area of arid grassland. Many are huge – up to 6ft in diameter –

and at least one spans a ravine to form a natural bridge. The trees arrived via major floods, only to be buried beneath silica-rich volcanic ash before they could decompose. Groundwater dissolved the silica, carried it through the logs and crystallized it into solid, sparkly quartz mashed up with minerals. Uplift and erosion eventually exposed the logs.

The park, which straddles I-40, has an entrance at exit 311 in the north and another off Hwy 180 in the south. A 28-mile paved scenic road, Park Rd, links the two. To avoid backtracking, westbound travelers should start in the north, eastbound travelers in the south.

**The Drive** » Take I-40 west 25 miles to Holbrook, a former Wild West town now home to the photo-ready Wigwam Motel (p47). Motor on through lonesome Winslow, which has an elegant hotel (p47), and college-y Flagstaff. At Seligman (p47) grab a burger before the Mother Road arcs northwest away from I-40 through scrub-covered desert, then rejoins the interstate at quiet Kingman. From here you corkscrew through the Black Mountains and Sitgreaves Pass to Oatman.

## 13 Oatman

Since the veins of ore ran dry in 1942, crusty Oatman has reinvented itself as a movie set and Wild West tourist trap, complete with staged gunfights (daily at noon,

1:30pm and 3:30pm) and gift stores named Fast Fanny's Place and the Classy Ass.

Speaking of asses, there are plenty of them (the four-legged kind, that is) roaming the streets. Placid and endearing, they're the descendants of pack animals left by the early miners. These burros may beg for food, but do not feed them your lunch leftovers; instead, buy healthier hay cubes from nearby stores. Squeezed among the shops is the 1902 **Oatman Hotel Restaurant & Saloon** (☎928-768-4408; 181 Main St; mains \$7-13; 🕒 10:30am-6pm Mon-Fri, from 8:30am Sat & Sun), a surprisingly modest shack (no longer renting rooms) where Clark Gable and Carole Lombard spent their wedding night in 1939. On July 4 the town holds a sidewalk egg-frying contest. It gets quite warm here in summer.

From here, Historic Route 66/Hwy 10 twists down to Topock and I-40.

**The Drive** » Soon you'll enter California at Needles. About 40 miles later, the road dips south and joins with the National Old Trails Rd. This is some of the coolest stretch of road, with huge skies and vintage signs rusting in the sun.

## 14 Amboy

In the near-ghost town of Amboy, **Roy's Motel &**

## Classic Trip

**Cafe** ([www.visitamboyc.com](http://www.visitamboyc.com); National Old Trails Rd: ☎7am-8pm, seasonal variations;

**P**) has been a popular pit stop since 1938. If you believe the lore, Roy once cooked his famous Route 66 double cheeseburger on the hood of a '63 Mercury. There's no food or lodging today, but at least Roy's iconic neon sign kicked back into glimmering glory in 2019.

Two miles west, **Amboy Crater** (☎760-326-7000; [www.blm.gov/visit/amboy-crater](http://www.blm.gov/visit/amboy-crater); Crater Rd: ☎sunrise-sunset; **P**) is a 250ft-high, almost perfectly symmetrical volcanic cinder cone. It's a 3-mile round-trip hike to the top for great views over the lava fields where NASA engineers field-tested the Mars Rover (avoid in summer).

**The Drive** » Stay on the National Old Trails Rd to Ludlow. Turn right onto Crucero Rd and pass under I-40, then take the north frontage road west and turn left at Lavic Rd. Keep heading west on the National Old Trails Rd through windswept Daggett. Join I-40 at Nebo St. Drive for about 15 minutes before taking the exit for Barstow Rd.

### 15 Barstow

Exit the interstate onto Main St, which runs

through workaday Barstow, a railroad settlement and historic crossroads, where murals adorn empty buildings downtown. Follow 1st St north across the Mojave River over a trestle bridge to the 1911 Harvey House, nicknamed **Casa del Desierto**, designed by Western architect Mary Jane Colter. Inside is the **Route 66 Mother Road Museum** (☎760-255-1890; [www.route66museum.org](http://www.route66museum.org); 681 N 1st St; ☎10am-4pm Fri & Sat, 11am-4pm Sun, or by appointment; **P** ♿), displaying B&W historical photographs and odds and ends of everyday life in the early 20th century. Next door is the small **Western America Railroad Museum** (WARM; ☎760-256-9276; 685 N 1st St; ☎24hr; **P** ♿), which celebrates Barstow's role as a vital junction for rail lines spanning America.

**The Drive** » Rejoin the National Old Trails Rd. At Victorville take I-15 out of town, heading south to San Bernardino, home to an iconic Route 66 motor court. From there follow Foothill Blvd/Route 66 west through retro-suburban Pasadena and check out the diner (p47). Finally, for your Hollywood ending, take Arroyo Seco Pkwy to LA, where Sunset Blvd connects to Santa Monica Blvd.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 16 Santa Monica

This is the end of the line: Route 66 reaches its finish, over 2400 miles



from its starting point in Chicago, on an ocean bluff in **Palisades Park** (☎800-544-5319; Ocean Ave, btwn Colorado Ave & San Vicente Blvd; ☎5am-midnight), where a Will Rogers Hwy memorial plaque marks the official end of the Mother Road. Celebrate on **Santa Monica Pier** (☎310-458-8901; [www.santamonicipier.org](http://www.santamonicipier.org); ♿), where you can ride a





Oatman Wild burros roam the streets of this 'Wild West' town

1920s carousel featured in *The Sting* (1973) and enjoy other attractions and carnival rides. With the glittering Pacific as a backdrop, take a selfie with the 'Santa Monica 66 End of Trail' sign. Then hit the beach.

 p47



### TOP TIP: NAVIGATING ROUTE 66

Because Route 66 is no longer an official road, it doesn't appear on many maps, although AAA state maps show portions. Consult these sources for additional info:

**Historic Route 66** ([www.historic66.com](http://www.historic66.com)) Offers turn-by-turn directions.

**National Historic Route 66 Federation** ([www.national66.org](http://www.national66.org)) Links to attractions and resources.

**EZ66 Guide for Travelers** Jerry McClanahan's intricately detailed book is a must.

## Eating & Sleeping

### Chicago 1

#### Lou Mitchell's Breakfast \$

(📍312-939-3111; www.loumitchells.com; 565 W Jackson Blvd, West Loop; mains \$9-14; ☎5:30am-3pm Mon, to 4pm Tue-Fri, 7am-4pm Sat, to 3pm Sun; 🚗; 🚇 Blue Line to Clinton) A relic of Route 66, Lou's brings in elbow-to-elbow locals and tourists for breakfast. The old-school waitstaff deliver big fluffy omelets and thick-cut French toast with a jug of syrup. There's often a queue to get in, but free doughnut holes and Milk Duds help ease the wait.

### Springfield 3

#### Cozy Dog Drive In American \$

(📍217-525-1992; www.cozydogdrivein.com; 2935 S 6th St; mains \$2-6; ☎8am-8pm Mon-Sat) This Route 66 legend – the reputed birthplace of the corn dog! – has memorabilia in addition to the deeply fried main course on a stick.

### St Louis 4

#### Ted Drewes Ice Cream \$

(📍314-481-2652; www.teddrewes.com; 6726 Chippewa St; cones & sundaes \$2-7; ☎11am-10:30pm Feb-Dec) Don't dare leave town without trying the ice-cream-like frozen custard at historic Ted Drewes, west of the city center on old Route 66. There's a smaller **summer-only branch** (📍314-352-7376; www.teddrewes.com; 4224 S Grand Blvd; cones & sundaes \$2-7; ☎11am-10:30pm May-Sep) south of the city center.

### Lebanon

#### Munger Moss Motel Motel \$

(📍417-532-3111; www.mungermoss.com; 1336 E Seminole Ave /Rte 66, near I-44 exit 130; r from

\$60; 📶 📶 📶) Ready for a snooze? Head to this 1940s Route 66 motel. It's got a monster of a neon sign and Mother Road-loving owners, who have decorated the rooms with evocative photos and memorabilia.

### Vinita

#### Clanton's American \$

(📍918-256-9053; www.clantonscafe.com; 319 E Illinois Ave; mains \$4-12; ☎7am-8pm Mon-Fri) Clanton's dates back to 1927 and is the place for chicken-fried steak and calf fries (a type of meat – don't ask).

### El Reno

#### Sid's Diner Burgers \$

(📍405-262-7757; www.sidsdinerelreno.com; 300 S Choctaw Ave; mains \$4-10; ☎7am-8pm Mon-Sat) The most heralded of El Reno's onion burgers with lines out the door to prove it. Sit at the counter to watch the burger-making magic or relax at a shady picnic table outside.

### Amarillo 9

#### Big Texan Steak Ranch Steak \$\$

(📍806-372-6000; www.bigtexan.com; 7701 I-40 E, exit 75; mains \$14-40; ☎10am-10:30pm; 🚗) A classic, hokey Route 66 roadside attraction, the Big Texan made the move when I-40 opened in 1971 and has never looked back. Stretch Cadillac limos with steer-horn hood ornaments offer free shuttles from area motels, marquee lights blink above, a shooting arcade pings inside the saloon, and a big, tall Tex road sign welcomes you (after miles of taunting billboards).

## Adrian

### Midpoint Cafe Cafe \$

(📞)806-538-6379; www.facebook.com/midpointcafe; 305 W Historic Route 66; mains \$5-10; ☺8am-3pm, days vary) Vibrant vinyl chairs and 1950s-esque knickknacks form the backdrop for this cafe and gift shop. The food is familiar (barbecue and burgers), but aims higher with extra touches. The kitchen may not be open every day but the bakery is. Good pies, cakes etc.

## Tucumcari **10**

### Kix on 66 Diner \$

(📞)575-461-1966; www.kixon66menu.com; 1102 E Tucumcari Blvd; mains \$5-11; ☺6am-2pm; 📶) Very popular morning hangout serving breakfast in all shapes and sizes, from huevos rancheros to biscuits and gravy, plus espresso coffees, doughnuts and lunch sandwiches.

### Blue Swallow Motel Motel \$

(📞)575-461-9849; www.blueswallowmotel.com; 815 E Tucumcari Blvd; r from \$85; 📶 📶 📶) Spend the night in this beautifully restored Route 66 motel listed on the State and National Registers of Historic Places, and feel the decades melt away. The place has a great lobby, friendly owners and vintage, uniquely decorated rooms.'

## Albuquerque **11**

### Artichoke Cafe Modern American \$\$\$

(📞)505-243-0200; www.artichokecafe.com; 424 Central Ave SE; mains lunch \$12-19, dinner \$24-39; ☺11am-2:30pm & 5-9pm Mon-Fri, 5-10pm Sat, 5-9pm Sun) This popular bistro prepares creative gourmet cuisine with panache and is always high on foodies' lists of Albuquerque's best. It's on the eastern edge of downtown, between the bus station and I-40.

## Rialto

### Wigwam Motel Motel \$

(📞)909-875-3005; www.wigwammotel.com; 2728 W Foothill Blvd; d with bath \$107-159; 📶 📶 📶) Get your kitsch on Route 66 by staying snug in a 32ft-tall tipi. Opened in 1950, these 19 conical units are equipped with

contemporary furniture and motel-type mod-cons. A kidney-shaped pool sits out the back.

## Winslow

### La Posada Historic Hotel \$\$\$

(📞)928-289-4366; www.laposada.org; 303 E 2nd St; r \$129-169; 📶 📶 📶) An impressively restored 1930 hacienda designed by star architect *du jour* Mary Jane Colter, this was the last great railroad hotel built for the Fred Harvey Company along the Santa Fe Railroad.

## Seligman

### Delgadillo's Snow Cap Drive-In Burgers \$

(📞)928-422-3291; 301 East Chino; mains \$5-6.50; ☺10am-6pm Mar-Nov) The Snow Cap is a Route 66 institution. The crazy decor is only the beginning. Wait until you see the menu featuring cheeseburgers with 'dead chicken.' And beware the fake mustard bottle! It's sometimes open at 9am in midsummer.

## Pasadena

### Fair Oaks Pharmacy Ice Cream \$

(📞)626-799-1414; www.fairoakspharmacy.net; 1526 Mission St, South Pasadena; sundaes \$7-10; ☺9am-9pm Mon-Sat, 10am-7pm Sun; 📶 📶 📶) So-called 'soda jerks' still dish out 'phosphates' (flavored syrup, soda water and 'secret potion'), giant banana splits and other sugary kicks at the nostalgic 1915 Fair Oaks Pharmacy right on Route 66.

## Santa Monica **16**

### Sea Shore Motel Motel \$\$\$

(📞)310-392-2787; www.seashoremotel.com; 2637 Main St; r \$140-195, ste \$240-300; 📶 📶 📶) Metro Line 733, 📶 Big Blue Bus Lines 1, 8) The friendly, family-run lodgings at this comfy 25-unit motel put you just a Frisbee toss from the beach on happening Main St (quadruple-pane windows help cut street noise). The tiled, rattan-decorated rooms are basic, but 2nd-floor rooms have high ceilings and, a few doors down, families can stretch out in suites with kitchen and balcony.







# Classic Trip



# 2

## Four Corners Cruise

*Everything about this trip demands superlatives. From the Grand Canyon to Vegas, Zion and beyond, it's a procession of some of the biggest, boldest items on many bucket lists.*

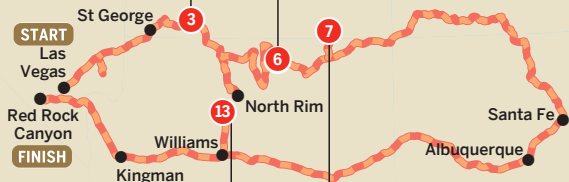
### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

**185 miles**

**Zion National Park**  
Hike Walters Wiggles to reach Angels Landing

**417 miles**

**Horseshoe Bend**  
A serpentine twist in the Colorado River – far below



**1360 miles**

**Grand Canyon National Park South Rim**  
The Rim Trail rolls past countless stupefying views

**547 miles**

**Monument Valley**  
Count classic Western backdrops on the 17-mile circuit

**10 DAYS**  
**1593 MILES /**  
**2564KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

Spring and fall for thinner crowds and pleasant temperatures.



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

The glory of the Grand Canyon from Mather Point on the South Rim.



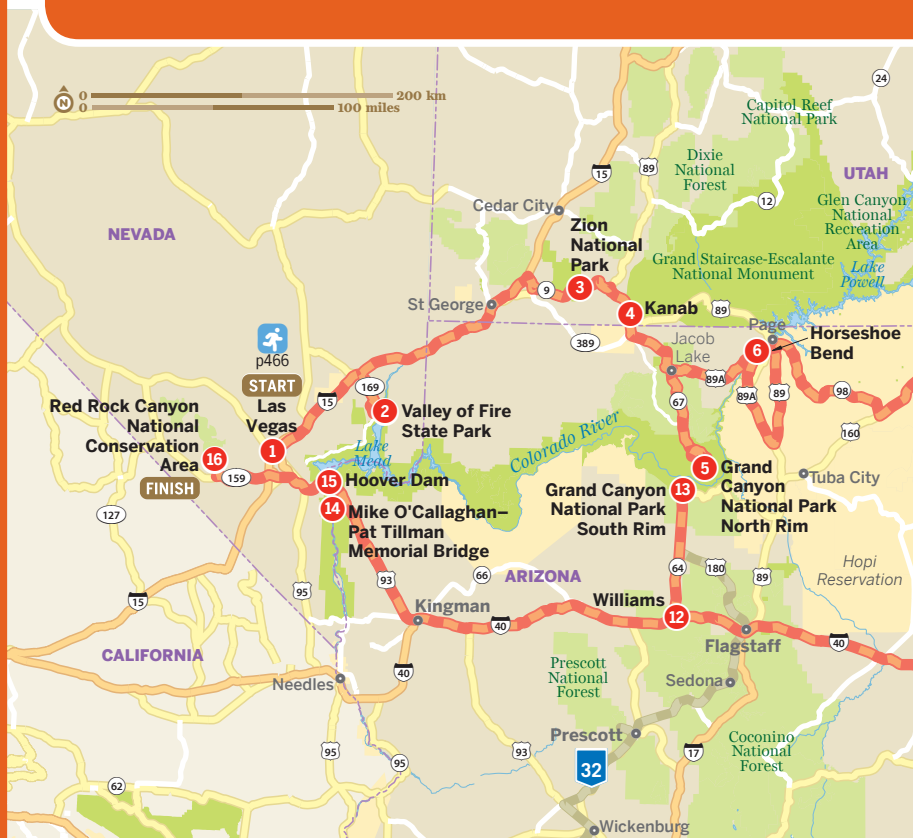
**BEST FOR OUTDOORS**

Angels Landing Trail in Zion National Park.

# Classic Trip

## 2 Four Corners Cruise

From a distance, the rugged buttes and mesas of Monument Valley resemble the remains of a prehistoric fortress, red-gold ramparts protecting ancient secrets. Yes, they're recognizable from multitudes of Westerns, but the big screen doesn't capture the changing light patterns, imposing height or sense of fathomless antiquity. It's a captivating spell — but by no means the only one cast along this Four Corners Cruise.



## 1 Las Vegas

Take in Sin City's synthetic charms on a morning walk (p466) past the iconic casinos and hotels of the **Strip**, then spend the afternoon downtown at the **Mob Museum** (☎702-229-2734; www.themobmuseum.org; 300 Stewart Ave; adult/student/under 10yr \$30/17/free; ☀9am-9pm; 🅇; 🅆Deuce), a three-story collection examining organized crime in the USA and its connection to Las Vegas. One block south, zipline over **Fremont St** from the

11th-story launchpad of **Slotzilla** (☎844-947-8342; www.vegasexperience.com/slotzilla-zipline; Fremont St Mall, Fremont Street Experience; lower/upper line \$29/49; ☀1pm-1am Sun-Thu, to 2am Fri & Sat; 🅇; 🅆Deuce, SDX),

then end the night with an illuminated stroll at the **Neon Museum** (☎702-387-6366; www.neonmuseum.org; 770 N Las Vegas Blvd; tickets \$20; ☀4pm-midnight; 🅇; 🅆113).



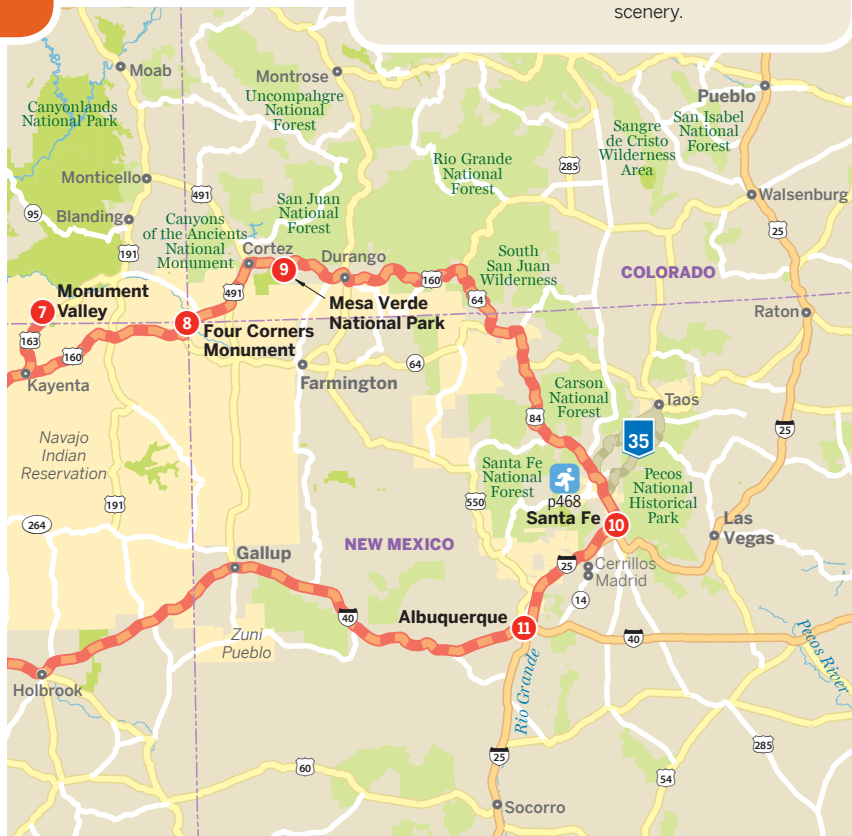
## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 32 Fantastic Canyon Voyage

For red rocks and mining history swing south from Flagstaff on I-17 to Hwy 89A.

### 35 High & Low Roads to Taos

Take the high or the low road between Santa Fe and Taos, with fine craftwork, historic churches and mountain scenery.



## Classic Trip

The giant pink stiletto in the lobby of Vegas' **Cosmopolitan** (☎702-698-7000; www.cosmopolitanlasvegas.com; 3708 S Las Vegas Blvd; ☎24hr; 📺; 🚻Deuce) is an eye-catcher. Designed by Roark Gourley, the 9ft-tall shoe was supposed to be treated with the reverence due a piece of art, but its protective ropes were soon pushed aside by partygoers seeking 'unique' selfies. In response, the Cosmopolitan removed the ropes and in 16 months the outsize footwear got so much love it needed to be sent out for repairs.

🍴📺 p61

**The Drive** » Follow I-15 north for 34 miles then take exit 75. From here, the Valley of Fire Hwy travels 18 miles to the state park.

### 2 Valley of Fire State Park

Before losing yourself in the sandstone sculpture gardens of Utah, swing through this masterpiece of desert scenery to prime yourself for what's ahead. It's an easy detour, with the Valley of Fire Hwy running through the **park** (☎702-397-2088; www.parks.nv.gov/parks/valley-of-fire; Overton; per vehicle \$10; ☀ sunrise-

sunset) and passing close to the psychedelically shaped red rock formations. From the **visitor center** (☎702-397-2088; http://parks.nv.gov/parks/valley-of-fire; ☀9am-4pm), take the winding, scenic side road out to **White Domes**, an 11-mile round trip. En route you'll pass **Rainbow Vista**, followed by the turnoff to **Fire Canyon** and **Silica Dome** (where Captain Kirk perished in *Star Trek: Generations*).

Spring and fall are the best times to visit; avoid summer when temperatures typically exceed 100°F (37°C).

**The Drive** » Return to I-15 north, cruising through Arizona and into Utah. Leave the highway at exit 16 and follow Hwy 9 east for 32 miles.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 3 Zion National Park

The climb up **Angels Landing** in **Zion National Park** (☎435-772-3256; www.nps.gov/zion; Hwy 9; 7-day pass per vehicle/motorcycle/person only \$35/30/20; ☎24hr, visitor center 8am-5pm Sep-May, to 7pm Jun-Aug) may be the best day hike in North America. From **Grotto Trailhead**, the 5.4-mile round trip crosses the **Virgin River**, hugs a towering cliffside, squeezes through a narrow canyon, snakes up **Walters Wiggles**, then traverses a razor-thin

ridge where steel chains and the encouraging words of strangers are your only safety net. Your reward after the final scramble to the 5790ft summit? A bird's-eye view of **Zion Canyon**. The hike reflects what's best about the park: beauty, adventure and the shared community of people who love the outdoors.

📺 p429

**The Drive** » Twist out of the park on Hwy 9 east, driving almost 25 miles to Hwy 89. Follow Hwy 89 south to the vast open-air movie set that is Kanab.

### 4 Kanab

Sitting between Zion, **Grand Staircase-Escalante National Monument** (GSENM; ☎435-644-1300; www.blm.gov/visit/kanab-visitor-center; 745 Hwy 89; ☎24hr) and the Grand Canyon North Rim, Kanab is a good spot for a base camp. Hundreds of Western movies were filmed here – John Wayne and other gun-slingin' celebs really put the town on the map. Today, animal lovers know that the town is home to the **Best Friends Animal Sanctuary** (☎435-644-2001; www.bestfriends.org/sanctuary; 5001 Angel Canyon Rd, Hwy 89; ☎8am-5pm; 📺), the country's largest no-kill animal shelter. Tours of the facility – home to dogs, cats, pigs, birds and






more – are free, but call ahead to confirm times and to make a reservation. The sanctuary is located in **Angel Canyon**, also called **Kanab Canyon** by locals.

  p61





**The Drive** » Continue into Arizona – now on Hwy 89A – and climb the Kaibab Plateau. Turn south onto Hwy 67 at Jacob Lake and drive 44 miles to Grand Canyon Lodge.

## 5 Grand Canyon National Park North Rim

While driving through the ponderosa forest that opens onto rolling meadows in **Kaibab National Forest**, keep an eye out for mule deer as you approach the entrance to the **park** ([www.nps.gov/grca](http://www.nps.gov/grca); per vehicle \$35, per motorcycle \$30, per bicycle, pedestrian or shuttle-bus passenger \$20; ☀mid-May 15–Oct 15). Stop by the **North Rim Visitor Center** (928-638-7888; ☀8am–6pm May 15–Oct 15), beside **Grand Canyon Lodge** (advance reservations 877-386-4383, same-day reservations 928-638-2611; [www.grandcanyonforever.com](http://www.grandcanyonforever.com); r/cabins from \$146/161; ☀May 15–Oct 15), for information and to join ranger-led nature walks and nighttime programs. If it's five o'clock somewhere, enjoy a cocktail from the lodge terrace of the **Rough Rider Saloon** (928-638-2611; [www](http://www).



## TOP TIP: NO BOTTLED WATER

As a conservation measure, Grand Canyon National Park no longer sells bottled water. Instead, top up your thermos at water-filling stations along the rim or at the **Visitor Center Complex** (park headquarters 928-638-7888; [www.nps.gov/grca](http://www.nps.gov/grca); Grand Canyon Village; ☀8am–5pm; Village, Kaibab/Rim, Tusayan; Mar-Sep). Water bottles had previously constituted 20% of the waste generated in the park.

[grandcanyonforever.com](http://grandcanyonforever.com);  
Grand Canyon Lodge; ☀5:30–10:30am & 11:30am–10:30pm) while soaking up the view.

For an easy but scenic half-day hike, follow the 4-mile round-trip **Cape Final Trail** (Cape Royal Rd) through ponderosa pine forests with great canyon views. The steep and difficult 14-mile **North Kaibab Trail** (Inner Canyon) is the only maintained rim-to-river trail and connects with trails to the **South Rim** near **Phantom Ranch**. The trailhead is 2 miles north of Grand Canyon Lodge. For a taste of inner-canyon hiking, walk 0.75 miles down to **Coconino Overlook** or 2 miles to the **Supai Tunnel**.

**The Drive** » Track back to Jacob Lake, then head east on Hwy 89A, down the Kaibab Plateau, past blink-and-you'll-miss-it Marble Canyon and to the junction with Hwy 89. Turn left and drive 26 miles north to Page.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 6 Horseshoe Bend

The cliff-top view at **Horseshoe Bend** (Hwy 89; parking \$10; ☀sunrise–sunset), just south of **Page**, will sear itself into your memory. A thousand feet below, the **Colorado River** carves a perfect U through a colossal thickness of Navajo sandstone. It's simultaneously beautiful and terrifying. There are no railings – it's just you, a sheer drop and dozens of people you don't know, taking selfies on the treacherous rim. Be careful, as people die here every year. From the parking lot it's a 0.6-mile one-way hike to the rim. There's a moderate hill along the way, and the trail is unshaded, so the walk can be a little strenuous in summer – but it's worth it. The parking lot is on Hwy 89, south of Page near mile marker 545.

**The Drive** » Rejoin Hwy 89 and drive north a short distance

# Classic Trip



STUDIO BARCELONA/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

CHRISTOPHER PITTS,  
WRITER

There's no place I'd rather be than the Southwest, and this trip has it all: the thrill of exploring Zion's slot canyons, epic views of the Grand Canyon from both rims, sacred landscapes in Monument Valley and Mesa Verde, plus the adobe and art of Santa Fe, the oldest capital city in the United States. And when you're all done, Vegas awaits.



TRAVEL/EM/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

Above: Mule trekking, Grand Canyon

Left: Fremont Street, Las Vegas

Right: Monument Valley Navajo Tribal Park



TRAVELLIGHT/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

to Hwy 98. Turn right and follow 98 southeast to Hwy 160. Turn left and drive 34 miles north, passing the entrance to Navajo National Monument. In Kayenta, turn left onto Hwy 163 north and drive almost 22 miles to Monument Valley, on the Arizona–Utah border.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 7 Monument Valley

‘May I walk in beauty’ is the final line of a famous Navajo prayer. Beauty comes in countless forms on this vast reservation, but Monument Valley’s majestic array of rugged buttes and wind-worn mesas must be its most sensational. For up-close views of the formations, drive into the **Monument Valley Navajo Tribal Park** (☎435-727-5870; [www.nationparks.org](http://www.nationparks.org); per 4-person vehicle \$20; 🕒drive 6am–7pm Apr–Sep, 8am–4:30pm Oct–Mar, visitor center 6am–8pm Apr–Sep, 8am–5pm Oct–Mar) and follow the unpaved 17-mile scenic loop that passes some of the most dramatic formations, such as the **East and West Mitten Buttes** and the **Three Sisters**. For a guided tour (about \$65 for 90 minutes), which will take you into areas where private vehicles cannot go, stop by one of the kiosks in the parking lot beside the View Hotel.

🏠 📖 p61, p347

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 163 back to Kayenta. Turn left and take Hwy 160 east about 73 miles to tiny Tee Noc Pos. Take



## Classic Trip

a sharp left to stay on Hwy 160 and drive 6 miles to Four Corners Rd and the monument.

### 8 Four Corners Monument

It's seriously remote, but you can't skip the **Four Corners Monument** (☎928-206-2540; www.navajonationparks.org; \$5; ☀8am-7pm May-Sep, to 5pm Oct-Apr) on a road trip through the epicenter of the Southwest! Once you arrive, don't be shy: put a foot into Arizona and plant the other in New Mexico. Slap a hand in Utah and place the other in Colorado. Then smile for the camera. It makes a good photo, even if it's not 100% accurate – government surveyors have admitted that the marker is almost 2000ft east of where it should be (although it remains a legally recognized border point). Half the fun here is watching the contortions performed by happy-snappers determined to straddle all four states.

**The Drive** » Return to Hwy 160 and turn left. It's a 50-mile drive across the northwestern tip of New Mexico and through Colorado to Mesa Verde. Hwy 160 becomes Hwy 491 for around 20 miles of this journey.

### 9 Mesa Verde National Park

Ancestral Puebloan sites are found throughout the canyons and mesas of **Mesa Verde** (☎970-529-4465; www.nps.gov/meve; 7-day car/motorcycle pass May-Oct \$30/25, Nov-Apr \$20/15; 📍🚶🏠), perched on a high plateau south of **Cortez** and **Mancos**. According to the experts, the Ancestral Pueblos didn't 'disappear' 700 years ago, they simply migrated south, developing into the American Indian tribes that live in the Southwest to this day. If you only have time for a short visit, check out the **Chapin Mesa Museum** and the nearby views of **Spruce Tree House**.

Mesa Verde rewards travelers who set aside a day or more to take the ranger-led tours of **Cliff Palace** and **Balcony House**, explore **Wetherill Mesa** (the quieter side of the canyon), linger around the museum or participate in one of the campfire programs at **Morefield Campground** (☎970-529-4465; www.visitmesaverde.com; Mile 4; tent sites \$36, RV sites with/without hookups \$36/50; ☀May-early Oct; 📍). The park also provides plenty of hiking, cross-country skiing, snowshoeing and mountain-biking options. Visitors can camp out or stay in luxury at the lodge.

**The Drive** » Hop back onto Hwy 160, following it 36 miles east to Durango and then another 61 miles to join Hwy 84 south for the 151-mile run to Santa Fe. You'll pass through Abiquiú, home of artist Georgia O'Keeffe from 1949 until her death in 1986. Continue toward Santa Fe, exiting onto N Guadalupe St to head toward the Plaza.

### 10 Santa Fe

This 400-year-old city is pretty darn inviting. You've got the juxtaposition of art and landscape, with cow skulls hanging from sky-blue walls and slender crosses topping centuries-old missions. And then there's the comfortable mingling of American Indian, Hispanic and Anglo cultures, with ancient pueblos, 300-year-old haciendas and stylish modern buildings standing in easy proximity.

The beauty of the region was captured by New Mexico's most famous artist, Georgia O'Keeffe. Possessing the world's largest collection of her work, the **Georgia O'Keeffe Museum** (☎505-946-1000; www.okeeffemuseum.org; 217 Johnson St; adult/child \$13/free; ☀10am-5pm Sat-Thu, to 7pm Fri) showcases the thick brushwork and luminous colors that don't always come through on the ubiquitous posters. Take your time to relish them here firsthand. The museum is housed in a



former Spanish Baptist church with adobe walls that has been renovated to form 10 skylit galleries.

The city is anchored by the **Plaza**, which was the end of the **Santa Fe Trail** between 1822 and 1880.

 p61, p447


**The Drive** » The historic route to Albuquerque is the Turquoise Trail, which follows Hwy 14 south for 50 miles through Los Cerrillos and Madrid. If you're in a hurry, take I-25 south.

## 11 Albuquerque

Most of Albuquerque's top sights are concentrated in **Old Town**, which is a straight shot west on **Central Ave** from **Nob Hill** and the **University of New Mexico**.


The most extravagant route to the top of 10,378ft Sandia Crest is via the **Sandia Peak Tramway** ( 505-856-7325; www.sandiapeak.com; 30 Tramway Rd NE; adult/youth 13-20yr/child \$25/20/15, parking \$3;  9am-9pm Jun-Aug, to 8pm Wed-Mon, from 5pm Tue Sep-May; ). The 2.7-mile tram ride starts in the desert realm of cholla cactus and soars to the pine-topped summit. For exercise, take the beautiful 8-mile (one-way) **La Luz Trail** (www.laluztrail.com; FR 333; per vehicle \$3) back down, connecting with the 2-mile **Tramway Trail** to return to your car. The La Luz Trail passes a small waterfall, pine

forests and spectacular views. It gets hot, so start early. Take **Tramway Blvd** east from I-25 to get to the tramway.

 p47, p61

**The Drive** » From Albuquerque to Williams, in Arizona, I-40 overlaps or parallels Route 66. It's 359 miles to Williams.

## 12 Williams

Train buffs, **Route 66** enthusiasts and Grand Canyon-bound vacationers all cross paths in Williams, an inviting small town with all the charm and authenticity of 'Main Street America.' If you only have time for a day visit to the park, the **Grand Canyon Railway** ( 800-843-8724; www.thetrain.com; 233 N Grand Canyon Blvd, Railway Depot; return adult/child from \$67/32;  departs 9:30am) is a fun

## PHOTO FINISH: KOLB STUDIO

Before digital photography, brothers Ellsworth and Emery Kolb were shooting souvenir photos of mule-riding Grand Canyon visitors as they began their descent down the **Bright Angel Trail**. The brothers would sell finished prints to the tourists returning to the rim at the end of the day. But in the early 1900s there was no running water on the South Rim – so how did they process their prints?

After snapping photos from their studio window that overlooked a bend in the trail, one of the brothers would run 4.6 miles down to the waters of **Indian Garden** with the negatives, print the photos in their lab there and then run, or perhaps hike briskly, back up the Bright Angel to meet visitors with their prints.




and hassle-free way to get there and back. After a **Wild West show** beside the tracks, the train departs for its 2½-hour ride to the **South Rim**, where you can explore by foot or shuttle. From late March through October, passengers can ride in reconditioned open-air **Pullman** cabooses.


On Route 66 the divey **World Famous Sultana Bar** ( 928-635-2021; 301 W Route 66;  10am-2am, reduced hours winter), which once housed a speak-easy, is a great place to sink some suds beneath a menagerie of stuffed wildlife.






## 13 Grand Canyon National Park South Rim

A walk along the **Rim Trail** (www.nps.gov/grca; Hermits Rest to South

## Classic Trip

Kaibab Trailhead: ;  Village,  Kaibab/Rim,  Hermit's Rest (Mar 1-Nov 30)) in **Grand Canyon Village** brings stunning views of the iconic canyon, as well as historic buildings, American Indian crafts and geological displays.

Starting from the plaza at **Bright Angel Trail**, walk east on the Rim Trail to **Kolb Studio** ( 928-638-2771; www.nps.gov/grca/planyourvisit/art-exhibits.htm; ☀8am-7pm Mar-May & Sep-Nov, to 6pm Dec-Feb, to 8pm Jun-Aug),  Hermit's Rest (Mar 1-Nov 30; Village Route Transfer)), which holds a small bookstore and an art gallery. Next door is **Lookout Studio** (www.nps.gov/grca/learn/photosmultimedia/colter\_lookout\_photos.htm; ☀8am-sunset mid-May-Aug, 9am-5pm Sep-mid-May), designed by noted architect Mary Jane Colter to resemble the stone dwellings of the Southwest's Ancestral Puebloans.

Step into the 1905 **El Tovar hotel** ( advanced reservations 888-297-2757, reservations within 48hr 928-638-2631; www.grandcanyonlodges.com; Rim Trail, Grand Canyon Village Historic District; r \$263-354; ☀year-round;     Village west-bound, Train Depot stop) to see its replica Remington

bronzes, stained glass, stuffed mounts and exposed beams, or to admire the canyon views from its porches.

Next door, the **Hopi House** (www.nps.gov/grca/learn/photosmultimedia/colter\_hopih\_photos.htm; ☀8am-8pm May-Aug, 9am-6pm Sep-Apr;   Village), another Colter-designed structure, has sold high-quality American Indian jewelry and other crafts since 1904. Just east, the **Trail of Time** (   Village) interpretative display traces the history of the canyon's formation. End with the intriguing exhibits and gorgeous views of the **Yavapai Geology Museum** ( 928-638-7888; www.nps.gov/grca/planyourvisit/yavapai-geo.htm; ☀8am-7pm Mar-late May & Sep-Nov, to 6pm Dec-Feb, to 8pm late May-Aug;    Kaibab/Rim).

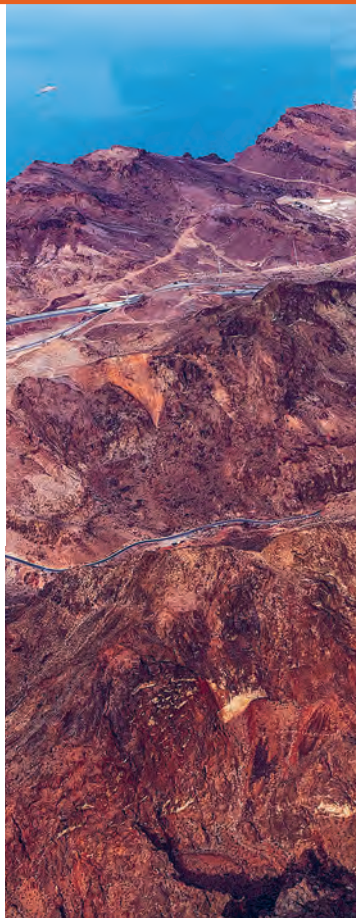
**The Drive** » Having returned to Williams on the train, take the I-40 113 miles west to Kingman, then join Hwy 93 north. Head north for 75 miles, crossing into Nevada, where exit 2 leads on to Hwy 172 and the Hoover Dam.

### 14 Mike O'Callaghan-Pat Tillman Memorial Bridge

This graceful span, dedicated in 2010, was named for Mike O'Callaghan, governor of Nevada from 1971 to 1979, and for NFL star Pat Tillman,

who was a safety for the Arizona Cardinals when he enlisted as a US Army Ranger after September 11. Tillman was killed by friendly fire during a battle in Afghanistan in 2004.

Open to pedestrians along a walkway separated from traffic on Hwy 93, the bridge sits 900ft above the Colorado River. It's the second-





**Hoover Dam** This 726ft structure is one of the tallest dams in the world

highest bridge in the US, and provides a bird's-eye view of Hoover Dam and

**Lake Mead** (📍) info desk 702-293-8906, visitor center 702-293-8990; [www.nps.gov/lake](http://www.nps.gov/lake); Lakeshore Scenic Dr; 7-day entry per vehicle \$25; 🕒 24hr; 🚻) behind it.

**The Drive** » Turn right onto the access road and drive a short distance down to the Hoover Dam.

### 15 Hoover Dam

A statue of bronze winged figures stands atop **Hoover Dam** (📍) 702-494-2517; [www.usbr.gov/lc/hooverdam](http://www.usbr.gov/lc/hooverdam); off Hwy 93; incl parking \$10; 🕒 9am-5pm; 🚻), memorializing the workers who built the massive 726ft concrete structure, one of the world's tallest dams. This New Deal public-

works project, completed ahead of schedule and under budget in 1936, was the first major dam on the **Colorado River**. Thousands of men and their families, eager for work in the height of the Depression, came to Black Canyon and worked in excruciating conditions – dangling hundreds of feet above the canyon in desert

## Classic Trip

heat of up to 120°F (49°C). Over 100 lost their lives.

Today, guided tours begin at the **visitor center**, where a video screening features original footage of the construction. After the movie take an elevator ride 50 stories below to view the dam's massive power generators, each of which alone could power a city of 100,000 people.

**The Drive** » Return to Hwy 93, following it west then north as it joins I-515. Take exit 61 for I-215 north. After 11 miles I-215 becomes Clark County 215. Follow it just over 13 miles to Charleston Blvd/Hwy 159 at Exit 26 and follow it west.

---

### 16 Red Rock Canyon National Conservation Area

The awesome natural forces in evidence in this **national conservation area** (☎702-515-5350; [www.redrockcanyonlv.org](http://www.redrockcanyonlv.org); 1000 Scenic Loop Dr; car/bicycle \$15/5; 🕒scenic loop 6am-8pm Apr-Sep, to 7pm Mar & Oct, to 5pm Nov-Feb; ♿) can't be exaggerated. Created about 65 million

years ago, the canyon is more like a valley, with a steep, rugged red rock escarpment rising 3000ft on its western edge, the dramatic result of tectonic-plate collisions.

The 13-mile, one-way scenic drive passes some of the canyon's most striking features, where you can access hiking trails and rock-climbing routes. The 2.5-mile round-trip hike to **Calico Tanks** climbs through the sandstone and ends atop rocks offering a grand view of the desert and mountains, with Vegas thrown in for sizzle.

National Park passes are accepted for admission.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Las Vegas ①

### **Bouchon**

French \$\$\$

(📞)702-414-6200; www.thomaskeller.com/bouchonlasvegas; Venetian; mains breakfast & brunch \$15-27, dinner \$30-60; ☺7am-1pm & 5-10pm Mon-Thu, 7am-2pm & 5-10:30pm Fri-Sun; 📍📞📺📶🐾🐕) Napa Valley wunderkind Thomas Keller's rendition of a Lyonnaise bistro features a seasonal menu of French classics. The poolside setting complements the oyster bar (open 3pm to 10pm daily) and an extensive raw seafood selection. Reservations recommended.

### **Cosmopolitan**

Casino Hotel \$\$

(📞)702-698-7000; www.cosmopolitanlasvegas.com; 3708 S Las Vegas Blvd; d weekday/weekend from \$105/138; 📍📞📺📶🐾🐕) Deuce) With at least eight distinctively different and equally stylish room types to choose from, Cosmo's digs are the hippest on the Strip. Ranging from oversized to decadent, about 2200 of its 2900 or so rooms have balconies (all but the entry-level category), many sport sunken Japanese tubs and all feature plush furnishings and design quirks you'll delight in uncovering. The food options too are tops.

## Kanab ④

### **Sego Restaurant** Modern American \$\$

(📞)435-644-5680; www.segokanab.com; 190 N 300 W; mains \$13-30; ☺6-10pm Mon-Sat Apr-Oct, 5-9pm Mon-Sat Nov-Mar; 📍) If Kanab is aspiring to be the next Sedona, this boutique hotel-restaurant will fast-track things. Gorgeous eats range from foraged mushrooms to noodles with red-crab curry and a decadent flourless torte for dessert. There are also craft cocktails and local beers. Reserve ahead: there are few tables.

### **Canyons Lodge**

Motel \$\$

(📞)435-644-3069; www.canyonslodge.com; 236 N 300 W; r \$110-200; 📍📞📺📶🐾🐕) A renovated motel with a Western log-cabin feel. There's a warm welcome, free cruiser bikes and good traveler assistance. In summer, guests enjoy weekly live music around the firepit.

## Monument Valley ⑦

### **View Hotel**

Hotel \$\$

(📞)435-727-5555; www.monumentvalleyview.com; Indian Rte 42, Monument Valley Navajo Tribal Park; r/ste from \$210/349; 📍📞📺) You'll never turn on the TV at this aptly named hotel. Spread over three floors, the 95 Southwestern-themed rooms are pleasant, but nothing compared to the show from the balconies, especially at sunrise. Those that end in numbers higher than 15 (eg 216) have unobstructed panoramas of the valley below; the best, on the 3rd floor, cost more.

## Santa Fe ⑩

### **Cafe Pasqual's**

New Mexican \$\$\$

(📞)505-983-9340; www.pasquals.com; 121 Don Gaspar Ave; mains breakfast & lunch \$11-18, dinner \$18-39; ☺8am-3pm & 5:30-10pm; 📍📞) Whatever time you visit this exuberantly colorful, utterly unpretentious place, the food, most of which has a definite south-of-the-border flavor, is worth every penny. The breakfast menu is famous for dishes such as *huevos motuleños*, made with sautéed bananas, feta cheese and more; later on, the meat and fish mains are superb. Reservations taken for dinner only.

## Albuquerque ⑪

### **Pop Fizz**

Mexican \$

(📞)505-508-1082; www.popfizzabq.com; 1701 4th St SW, National Hispanic Cultural Center; popsicles from \$2.50, snacks \$6-10; ☺11am-6pm Mon, to 7pm Tue-Thu & Sun, to 8pm Fri & Sat; 📍📞) These all-natural *paletas* (popsicles) straight-up rock: cool off with flavors such as cucumber chile lime, mango or pineapple habanero – or perhaps you'd rather splurge on a cinnamon-churro ice-cream taco? The kitchen also whips up all sorts of messy goodness, including carne asada fries, Sonoran dogs and Frito pies. The mango red chile is deliciously kicky.





# New York & the Mid- Atlantic

**ALONG THE EAST COAST, SANDWICHED BETWEEN THE PICTURESQUE HAMLETS** of New England and the gracious plantations of the South, you'll find the Northeast Corridor. Stretching from Washington DC to Boston, this scenic strip includes America's most dynamic, cosmopolitan metropolis: New York. But there is so much more to be discovered in this beautiful and remarkably diverse area.

After 48 unforgettable hours in Manhattan, seek out the Jersey Shore or Pennsylvania's backroads. Further south, Appalachian landscapes await on Virginia's Skyline Drive, while waterfalls and vineyards provide food for the soul around the Finger Lakes. No matter where you find yourself, you're guaranteed to find something unexpected and delightful.





# New York & the Mid-Atlantic





*Classic Trip*

3

### Finger Lakes Loop 3 Days

Lakeside roads lead past dozens of vineyards to deep gorges and ravines for hiking.

4

### The Jersey Shore 3–7 Days

Boardwalks and beaches galore line the Atlantic for classic summertime fun.

5

### Pennsylvania Dutch Country 3–4 Days

Back roads snake their way past farmers markets through Amish countryside.

6

### Maryland's National Historic Road 2 Days

Drive from Baltimore's docks to the tiny villages of the Catoctin Mountains.

7

### Skyline Drive 3 Days

Cross the Commonwealth's high-altitude spine in the green Shenandoah Valley.



**DON'T MISS**

### The Music Man

Vaudeville-style performances at an ice-cream theater encapsulate the Jersey Shore culture. 4

### Urban Exploration

Cities like Baltimore and Frederick are steeped in history, good eats and hot nightlife. 6

### Trail Trekking

Get your boots on: many trails arc along Skyline Drive, plunging past forests, white waterfalls and lonely mountains. 7

### Strasburg Railroad

Board a beautifully restored steam-driven locomotive for a slow roll through the lush Amish countryside. 5

### Taughannock Falls State Park

A short hike takes you to this narrow cascade, higher than Niagara and in a majestic amphitheater-like setting. 3



# Classic Trip



# 3

## Finger Lakes Loop

*'Ithaca is Gorges' T-shirts don't lie: Cornell's Ivy League campus has stunning canyons, and there are dozens more in the area, as well as lakeside vineyards producing top-flight wines.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

92 miles

#### Route 54, Keuka Lake

Picturesque vineyards on bluffs overlooking the lake

0 miles

#### Ithaca

Dramatic gorges run through and around this college town



**Corning**  
One of the world's finest collections of glass

144 miles

**Buttermilk Falls & Robert H Treman State Parks**  
A dazzling variety of falls and swimming holes

5 miles

3 DAYS

144 MILES / 231KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

May to October for farmers markets and glorious sunny vistas.

 ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The full height of Taughannock Falls.

 BEST FOR WINE

With more than 120 vineyards, a designated driver is needed.

# Classic Trip

## 3

### Finger Lakes Loop

A bird's-eye view of this region of rolling hills and 11 long narrow lakes – the eponymous fingers – reveals an outdoor paradise stretching all the way from Albany to far-western New York. Of course there's boating, fishing, cycling, hiking and cross-country skiing, but this is also the state's premier wine-growing region, with enough variety for the most discerning oenophile and palate-cleansing whites and reds available just about every few miles.





## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 1 Ithaca

Ithaca, perched above Cayuga Lake, is an idyllic home for college students and older generations of hippies who cherish elements of the traditional collegiate lifestyle – laid-back vibes, cafe poetry readings, art-house cinemas, green quads and good eats.

Founded in 1865, Cornell University boasts a lovely campus, mixing traditional and contemporary architecture, and sits high on a hill overlooking the picturesque town below. The modern **Herbert F Johnson Museum of Art** (📍607-255-6464; www.museum.cornell.edu; 114 Central Ave; 🕒10am-5pm Tue-Sun), in a brutalist building designed by IM Pei, has

a major Asian collection, plus pre-Columbian, American and European exhibits. Just east of the center of the campus is **Cornell Botanic Gardens** (📍607-255-2400; www.cornellbotanicgardens.org; 124 Comstock Knoll Dr; 🕒dawn-dusk), an expertly curated herb and flower garden and arboretum. Kids can go interactive-wild at the extremely hands-on **Sciencenter** (📍607-272-0600; www.sciencenter.org; 601 1st St; adult/child under 2 \$8/free; 🕒10am-5pm Tue-Sat, noon-5pm Sun).

The area around Ithaca is known for its waterfalls, gorges and gorgeous parks.



p74

**The Drive** » It's only 2 miles south on Rte 13 to Buttermilk Falls State Park.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 2 Buttermilk Falls &amp; Robert H Treman State Parks

A sprawling swath of wilderness, **Buttermilk Falls State Park** (📍607-273-5761; www.parks.ny.gov; 112 E Buttermilk Falls Rd; per car Apr-Nov \$8, Dec-Mar free) has something for everyone – a beach, cabins, fishing, hiking, recreational fields and camping. The big draw, however, is the waterfalls. There's more than 10, with some sending water tumbling as far as 500ft below into clear pools. Hikers like

the raggedy Gorge Trail that brings them up to all the best cliffs. It parallels Buttermilk Creek, winding up about 500ft. On the other side of the falls is the equally popular Rim Trail, a loop of about 1.5 miles. Both feed into Bear Trail, which will take you to neighboring Treman Falls.

It's a trek of about 3 miles to Treman, or you can pop back in the car after exploring Buttermilk and drive the 3 miles south to **Robert H Treman State Park** (📍607-273-3440; www.parks.ny.gov; 105 Enfield Falls Rd; per car mid-Apr-mid-Oct \$8, mid-Oct-mid-Apr free), still on bucolic Rte 13. Also renowned for cascading falls, Treman's gorge trail passes a stunning 12 waterfalls in under 3 miles. The two biggies you don't want to miss are Devil's Kitchen and Lucifer Falls, a multi-tiered wonder that spills Enfield Creek over rocks for about 100ft. At the bottom of yet another watery gorge – Lower Falls – there's a natural swimming hole.

**The Drive** » Take Rte 13 back into Ithaca to connect with Rte 89 that hugs Cayuga Lake shore for 10 miles. The entrance to Taughannock Falls State Park is just after crossing the river gorge.

## 3 Western Shore, Cayuga Lake

Trumansburg, a one-street town about 15



## LINK YOUR TRIP

5

## Pennsylvania Dutch Country

Journey south through Scranton and Allentown to southern PA to reach these tranquil country roads.

9

## Fall Foliage Tour

Make your way east from Ithaca through Albany to the Berkshires to experience legendary New England colors.

## Classic Trip

miles north of Ithaca, is the gateway to **Taughanock Falls State Park** (☎607-387-6739; www.parks.ny.gov; 1740 Taughanock Blvd; per car Apr-Oct \$8; ☀dawn-dusk). At 215ft, the falls of the same name are 30ft higher than Niagara Falls and the highest cascade east of the Rockies. There are 5 miles of hiking trails, most of which wind their way around the slippery parts to bring you safely to the lookout spots at the top. One trail follows the stream bed to the falls.

A little further along on Rte 89, near the village of Interlaken, is

**Lucas Vineyards** (☎607-532-4825; www.lucasvineyards.com; 3862 County Hwy 150; ☀11am-5pm), one of the pioneers of Cayuga wineries. A little further north again, down by the lake shore and a small community of modest but charming summer homes, is **Sheldrake Point Winery** (☎607-532-9401; www.sheldrakepoint.com; 7448 County Hwy 153, Ovid; ☀10am-5:30pm Apr-Oct, 11am-5pm Nov-Mar), which has stunning views and award-winning whites.

🍴 p74

**The Drive** » Rte 89 continues along the lake shore and passes Cayuga Lake State Park, which has beach access and picnic tables. Continue north until you hit the junction with E Bayard St; turn left here to reach downtown Seneca Falls.

### 4 Seneca Falls

This small, sleepy town is where the country's organized women's rights movement was born. After being excluded from an anti-slavery meeting, Elizabeth Cady Stanton and her friends drafted an 1848 declaration asserting that 'all men and women are created equal.' The inspirational **Women's Rights National Historical Park** (☎315-568-0024; www.nps.gov/wori; 136 Fall St; ☀9am-5pm Mar-Nov, 9am-5pm Wed-Sun Dec-Feb) has a small but impressive museum, with an informative film available for viewing, plus a visitor center offering tours of Cady Stanton's house. The tiny **National Women's Hall of Fame** (☎315-568-8060; www.womenofthehall.org; 1 Canal St; ☀10am-4pm Mar-Oct, 10am-4pm Wed-Sun Nov-Feb) honors inspiring American women. Learn about some of the 256 inductees, including first lady Abigail Adams and civil-rights activist Rosa Parks.

🍴 p74

**The Drive** » The 10 miles on I-20 west to Geneva passes through strip-mall-lined Waterloo; Mac's Drive In, a classic 1961-vintage burger joint, is worth a stop. As you drive into town you pass Seneca Lake State Park, which is a good spot for a picnic.



### DETOUR: AURORA

#### Start: 1 Ithaca

Around 28 miles north of Ithaca on the east side of Cayuga Lake is the picturesque village of Aurora. Established in 1795, the village has over 50 buildings on the National Register of Historic Places, including parts of the campus of Wells College, founded in 1868 for the higher education of women (it's now co-ed).

The **Inns of Aurora** (☎315-364-8888; www.innsaurora.com; 391 Main St; r \$220-480; 🅏🅒🅓🅔), which comprises five grand properties – the Aurora Inn (1833), EB Morgan House (1858), Rowland House (1903), Zabriskie House (1904) and Wallcourt Hall (1909) – is a wonderful place to stay. Alternatively stop by the Aurora Inn's lovely dining room for a meal with lakeside views and pick up a copy of the self-guided walking tour of the village.

## 5 Geneva

Geneva, one of the larger towns on this route, has interesting, historic architecture and a lively vibe, with both Hobart and William Smith colleges calling it home. South Main St is lined with an impressive number of turn-of-the-century Italianate, Federal and Greek Revival homes in immaculate condition. The restored 1894 **Smith Opera House** (📍315-781-5483; www.thesmith.org; 82 Seneca St) is the place to go for theater, concerts and performing arts in the area. Stop by **Microclimate** (📍315-787-0077; www.facebook.com/microclimatewinerybar; 38 Linden St; ☀️5-10pm Mon, 4:30pm-midnight Wed & Thu, to 1am Fri & Sat, 5-10pm Sun), a cool little wine bar offering wine flights, where you can compare locally produced varietals with their international counterparts.



p75

**The Drive** » On your way south on Rte 14 you pass – what else? – a winery worth visiting. This one is Red Tail Ridge Winery, a certified gold Leadership in Energy & Environmental Design (LEED) little place on Seneca Lake. Then turn right on Rte 54 to Penn Yan.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 6 Route 54, Keuka Lake

Y-shaped Keuka is about 20 miles long and in

some parts up to 2 miles wide, its lush vegetation uninterrupted except for neat patches of vineyards. If you have a trail bike you could get a workout on the **Keuka Lake Outlet Trail**, a 7.5-mile route following the old Crooked Lake Canal between Penn Yan and Dresden on Seneca Lake.

Just south of Penn Yan, the largest village on Keuka Lake's shores, you come to **Keuka Spring Vineyards** (📍315-536-3147; www.keukaspringwinery.com; 243 E Lake Rd/Rte 54; ☀️10am-5pm daily Apr-Nov, 10am-5pm Fri-Mon Dec-Mar) and then **Rooster Hill Vineyards** (📍315-536-4773; www.roosterhill.com; 489 Rte 54, Penn Yan; tastings \$8; ☀️noon-6pm) – two local favorites that offer tastings and tours. Keuka Spring has won many awards for its oaky cabernet franc and Rooster Hill's fine whites spark a buzz among wine aficionados. A few miles further south along Rte 54 brings you to **Barrington Cellars** (📍315-531-8923; www.barringtoncellars.com; 2794 Gray Rd; ☀️11am-5pm Mon-Sat, noon-5pm Sun Jun-Oct, 11am-5pm Fri & Sat, noon-5pm Sun Nov, Dec, Apr & May, 11am-4pm Sat Jan-Mar), 500ft off the lake and flush with labrusca and vinifera wines made from local grapes.

On Saturdays in summer everyone flocks to the **Windmill Farm & Craft Market** (www.

thewindmill.com; 3900 Rte 14A; ☀️8am-4:30pm Sat May-late Nov), just outside Penn Yan. Check out Amish and Mennonite goods, ranging from hand-carved wooden rockers to homegrown veggies and flowers.

**The Drive** » After about 5.5 miles on Rte 54A take a detour south onto Skyline Drive which runs down the middle of 800ft Bluff Point for outstanding views. Backtrack to Rte 54A and Branchport is only a few miles further along.

## 7 Branchport, Keuka Lake

As you pass through the tiny village of Branchport at the tip of Keuka's left fork in its Y, keep an eye out for **Hunt Country Vineyards** (📍315-595-2812; www.huntwines.com; 4021 Italy Hill Rd; tastings \$10; ☀️10am-5pm Mon-Sat, from 11am Sun) and **Stever Hill Vineyards** (📍315-595-2230; www.steverhillvineyards.com; 3962 Stever Hill Rd; tastings \$10; ☀️11am-5pm daily May-Nov, 11am-5pm Fri-Sun Dec-Apr), the latter of which has its tasting room in a restored old barn. Both wineries are family run and edging into their sixth generation. On top of tastings there are tours of the grape-growing facilities and snacks from the vineyards' own kitchens.

**The Drive** » Rte 54A along the west branch of Keuka passes

# Classic Trip



JOE BERNING/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



© KACOBREITLICH/SHUTTERSTOCK

## WINE & DINE SIMON RICHMOND, WRITER



Where you find good wine – and the Finger Lakes region produces some of the country's best bottles – it's a sure bet you'll also find great food. Relax, as gourmet isn't stuffy and white-tablecloth here, but friendly and communal, such as at Geneva's FLX Table (p75). Also not to be missed is Hazelnut Kitchen (p74) near Ithaca, where you'll also find a stellar farmers market.

Above: National Women's Hall of Fame, Seneca Falls  
Left: Farmers Market, Ithaca  
Right: Geneva







SPRINGFIELD PHOTOGRAPHY

by several other wineries as well as the Taylor Wine Museum just north of Hammondsport (p75), a quaint town with a charming square. Carry on through to Bath where you connect with I-86 east/Rte 17 east for another 19 miles to Corning.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 8 Corning

The huge **Corning Museum of Glass** (☎800-732-6845; [www.cmog.org](http://www.cmog.org); 1 Museum Way; adult/child \$20/free; ☀9am-8pm Jun-Aug, to 5pm Sep-May) complex is home to fascinating exhibits on glassmaking arts. It's possibly the world's finest collection, both in terms of its historic breadth – which spans 35 centuries of artisanship – as well as its sculptural pieces. Next stop by **Vitrix Hot Glass Studio** (☎607-936-8707; [www.vitrixhotglass.com](http://www.vitrixhotglass.com); 77 W Market St; ☀10am-8pm Mon-Sat, noon-5pm Sun) in the charming Market Street district to see fine glass pieces ranging from functional bowls to organic-shaped sculptures.


Housed in the former City Hall, a Romanesque revival building c 1893, the **Rockwell Museum of Western Art** (☎607-937-5386; [www.rockwellmuseum.org](http://www.rockwellmuseum.org); 111 Cedar St; adult/child \$11.50/free; ☀9am-8pm Jun-Aug, to 5pm Sep-May) has a wide-ranging collection of art of the American West, including great works by Albert Bierstadt, Charles M Russell and Frederic Remington, plus Native American art.

✦ p75



## Eating & Sleeping

### Ithaca 1


#### Glenwood Pines

 607-273-3709; www.glenwoodpines.com; 1213 Taughannock Blvd/Rte 89; burgers \$6-13; ☺11am-10pm) If you work up an appetite hiking at Taughannock Falls, stop by this roadside restaurant for burgers and fish fry that have been voted the best in Ithaca.





#### Moosewood Restaurant

 607-273-9610; www.moosewoodcooks.com; 215 N Cayuga St; mains \$14-21; ☺11:30am-8:30pm Sun-Thu, to 9pm Fri & Sat;  Established in 1973, this near-legendary veggie restaurant is run by a collective. It has a slightly upscale feel, with a full bar and global menu. It is very popular so reservations are recommended, especially during Cornell events.

#### Watershed

 607-345-0691; www.ithacawatershed.com; 121 Martin Luther King Jr St; ☺4pm-1am) This appealing bar, with distressed plaster and brick walls, prides itself on providing a conversational, family-friendly atmosphere, with its policy of no music or dance parties. Alongside a full bar there are plenty of soft and hot drinks as well as light bites.

#### Inn on Columbia

 607-272-0204; www.columbiabb.com; 228 Columbia St; r \$175-325;    This inn is spread across several homes clustered in a quiet residential area a short walk from downtown. The slick interior design is refreshingly contemporary.

#### William Henry Miller Inn

 607-256-4553; www.millerinn.com; 303 N Aurora St; r \$180-270;    Gracious and grand, and only a few steps from the Commons pedestrian street, this historic home offers luxurious rooms (two with Jacuzzi tubs and

#### Burgers \$

#### Vegetarian \$\$

#### Bar

#### Inn \$\$

#### B&B \$\$

two in a separate carriage house), gourmet breakfast and a dessert buffet.

### Cayuga Lake 3

#### Hazelnut Kitchen

#### American \$\$

 607-387-4433; www.hazelnutkitchen.com; 53 East Main St, Trumansburg; lunch mains \$10-20, 3 courses \$45; ☺5-8pm Wed & Thu, 11am-8pm Fri & Sat) The chefs at this cozy place, 11 miles northwest of Ithaca, source quality produce from local farmers to create dishes that have made this arguably the finest restaurant in the region.

#### Knapp Winery & Restaurant

#### Winery \$\$

 607-930-3495; www.knappwine.com; 2770 Ernsberger Rd, Romulus; tastings \$9; ☺10am-5:30pm Apr-Nov, 10:30am-5pm Mon-Sat, 11:30am-5pm Sun Dec-Mar) This winery, 12 miles south of Seneca Falls, has a wide lawn surrounded by gnarly roots and rioting wildflowers; you can look out over the trellis-covered vineyards while sampling the wines, grappas and limoncellos. The winery restaurant is open 11am to 5pm Wednesday to Saturday and from 10am Sunday in April; daily May to October with brunch starting at 10am Sunday; and Friday to Sunday in November.

### Seneca Falls 4

#### Gould Hotel

#### Boutique Hotel \$\$

 315-712-4000; www.thegouldhotel.com; 108 Fall St; r \$210-600;   Originally a 1920s-era hotel, the downtown building has undergone a stylish renovation with a nod to the past – the mahogany bar comes from an old Seneca Falls saloon. The standard rooms are small, but the decor, in metallic purple and gray, is quite flash. The hotel's upscale restaurant and tavern serves local food, wine and beer.

**Geneva** 5 **FLX Table****American \$\$\$**

(📞)315-730-3083; www.flxtable.com; 22 Linden St; 4 courses from \$79; 🕒5:45pm & 8:15pm Thu-Mon) Book online well ahead for one of the 14 spots at two sittings around this communal table for a dinner-party style, four-course gourmet feast. Dishes are crafted from seasonal local produce and beautifully presented. Wine pairings are available.

 **Belhurst Castle** **Heritage Hotel \$\$**

(📞)315-781-0201; www.belhurst.com; 4069 West Lake Rd; r \$99-315; 📍📞📺 This 1880s lakefront folly, listed on the National Register of Historic Places, is worth a stop just to see its ornate interior and the gorgeous view. The best rooms in the main mansion have stained glass, heavy antique furniture and fireplaces.

**Hammondsport** **Switzerland Inn****Seafood \$\$**

(📞)607-292-6927; www.theswitz.com; 14109 Keuka Village Rd; mains \$19-37; 🕒noon-10pm) A rowdy, outdoorsy burger joint, 9 miles northeast of Hammondsport, that also serves up all-you-can-eat crab legs and a weekend fish fry. On hot days you can dive off the dock into the lake.

 **Village Tavern Restaurant & Inn****American \$\$**

(📞)607-569-2528; www.villagetaverninn.com; 30 Mechanic St; mains \$20-32; 🕒11:30am-7:30pm Mon, Wed & Thu, 11:30am-8:30pm Fri & Sat, 10am-7pm Sun May-Nov) Located next to the

attractive village square and specializing in fresh fish and seafood, this popular restaurant is known for its award-winning wine list, which covers a wide selection of Finger Lakes vineyards.

 **Gone with the Wind B&B** **B&B \$\$**

(📞)607-868-3088; www.gonewiththewindonkeukalake.com; 14905 W Lake Rd/Rte 54A, Pulteney; r \$149-179; 📍📞📺 This B&B adjacent to the lake, 10 miles north of Hammondsport, isn't exactly Tara, but it is pleasant and has a sweeping deck with great views. There are two accommodation choices – the original stone mansion and a log lodge annex – though both have generally homey furnishings.

**Corning** 8 **Hand & Foot****International \$**

(📞)607-973-2547; www.handandfoot.co; 69 W Market St; sandwiches \$11-15; 🕒11:30am-midnight Mon-Wed, to 1am Thu-Sat, noon-9pm Sun) The globally footloose menu here jets between banh mi sandwiches and pierogi to Korean rice cakes and sausage platters. Drinks-wise, the bar menu is equally wide-ranging with a strong showing of regional ales. The overall vibe is hipster chic.

 **Poppleton****Bakery \$**

(📞)607-463-0536; www.poppletonbakery.com; 23 W Market St; mains \$7-9; 🕒8am-6pm Mon-Sat; 📞 Specializing in crepes, sandwiches and wraps, this roomy bakery-cafe has plenty of sweet treats as well as solid coffee and other beverages.







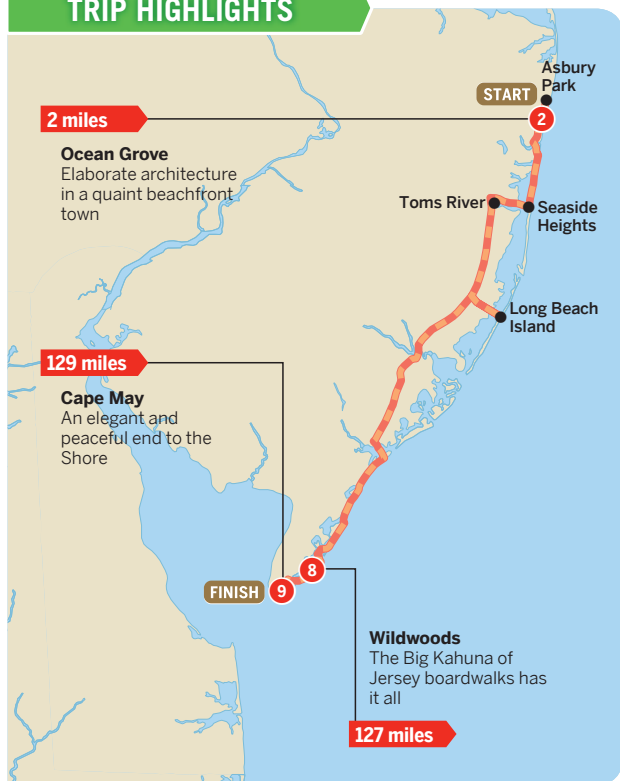


# 4

## The Jersey Shore

*Jersey girls in bikinis, tatted-up guys, mile-long boardwalks, clanging arcades, neon-lit Ferris wheels and 127 miles of sandy Atlantic Ocean coast. Pack the car and hit the shore.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**3-7 DAYS**  
**129 MILES / 208KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Midweek in June – crowds are smaller and rooms cheaper than in the high season. End of September – Indian summer temps, and cheaper, too.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Cape May sunset.

### BEST TWO DAYS

Polar opposites, Wildwood and Cape May: both classics.

## 4

## The Jersey Shore

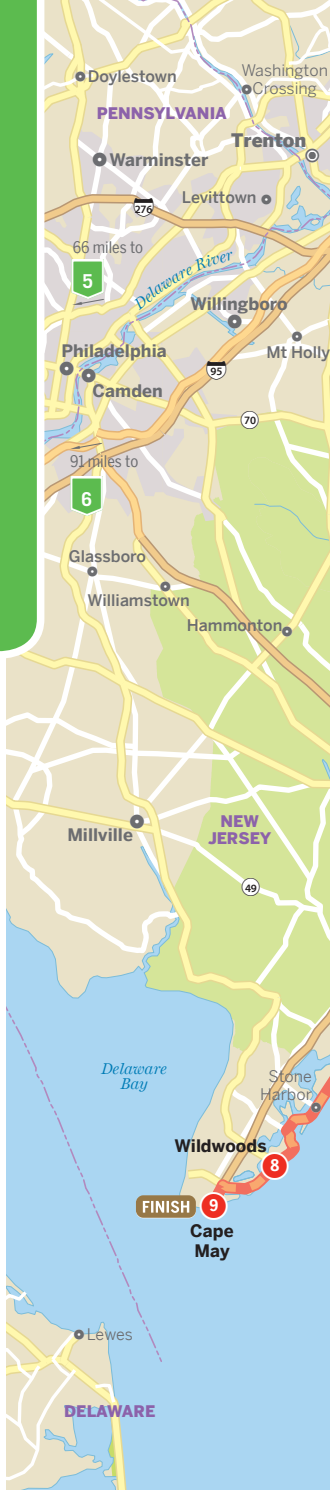
The New Jersey coastline is studded with resort towns from classy to tacky that fulfill the Platonic ideal of how a long summer day should be spent. Super-sized raucous boardwalks where singles more than mingle are a short drive from old-fashioned intergenerational family retreats. When the temperature rises, the entire state tips eastward and rushes to the beach to create memories that they'll view later with nostalgia and perhaps some regret.

### 1 Asbury Park

Let's start with the town that Bruce Springsteen, the most famous of a group of musicians who developed the Asbury Sound in the 1970s, immortalized in song. Several of these musicians – such as Steve Van Zandt, Garry Tallent, and the late Danny Federici and Clarence Clemons – formed Springsteen's supporting E Street Band. The main venues to check out are the still-grungy, seen-it-all clubs **Stone Pony** (☎732-502-0600; www.stoneponyonline.com; 913 Ocean Ave; ☺ box office noon-5pm Wed-Mon & during shows) and **Wonder Bar** (☎732-502-8886; www.

wonderbarasburypark.com; 1213 Ocean Ave); the latter is across the street from the majestic redbrick **Paramount Theatre** (☎732-897-6500; www.apboardwalk.com/portfolio/convention-hall; 1300 Ocean Ave) where big acts perform and free movies are shown.

Led by wealthy gay men from NYC who snapped up blocks of forgotten Victorian homes and storefronts to refurbish, the **downtown** area (probably the hippest on the shore) includes several blocks of Cookman and Bangs Aves, lined with charming shops, bars, cafes, restaurants and a restored art-house cinema.





The **boardwalk** itself is short and unspectacular by Jersey standards: at one end is the gorgeous but empty shell of a 1920s-era carousel and casino building, the Paramount Theatre is near the other end, and there's an attractive, well-cared-for stretch of sand in front. Asbury Park's amusements tend to be more for adults than children: its clubs and bars rock late into the night, it has decent surf, and it has the shore's liveliest gay scene.

  p84

**The Drive** » There's no beachfront road to Ocean Grove – the two towns are separated by narrow Wesley Lake. Take the generically commercial Main St/



**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**

### 5 Pennsylvania Dutch Country

From Atlantic City, head northwest through Philadelphia and make your way west to US-30 for the rural byways of Amish country.

### 6 Maryland's National Historic Road

Take the Atlantic City Expwy north toward Camden and connect with I-95 south to Baltimore to take in the diversity of this bay-to-mountains trip.

Rte 71 and turn left on Ocean Grove's own Main Ave. It might be worthwhile, however, to first head north on Rte 71 for a few miles to take a gander at the impressively grand homes in the community of Deal.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 2 Ocean Grove

Next to Asbury Park is Ocean Grove, one of the cutest Victorian seaside towns anywhere, with a boardwalk boasting not a single business to disturb the peace and quiet.

Known as 'God's Square Mile at the Jersey Shore,' Ocean Grove is perfectly coifed, sober, conservative and quaint – it used to shut down entirely on Sundays. Founded by Methodists in the 19th century, the place retains what's left of a post-Civil War **Tent City** revival camp – now a historic site with 114 cottage-like canvas tents clustered together that are used for summer homes.

Towering over the tents, the 1894 mustard-yellow **Great Auditorium**

(☎732-775-0035; www.oceangrove.org; 21 Pilgrim Pathway; recitals free, concerts \$14; 🎵 organ recitals 7:30pm Wed and noon Sat Jul & Aug) shouldn't be missed: its vaulted interior, amazing acoustics and historical organ recall Utah's Mormon Tabernacle. Make sure to catch a concert or recital (Wednesday or Saturday during the summer) or one of the open-air services held in the boardwalk pavilion (May to September).

🔪 🍷 p84

**The Drive** » Follow Rte 71 south through a string of relatively sleepy towns (Bradley Beach, Belmar) for just over 5 miles to reach Spring Lake.

### 3 Spring Lake

The quiet streets of this prosperous community, once known as the 'Irish Riviera,' are lined with grand oceanfront Victorian houses set in meticulously manicured lawns. As a result of Hurricane

Sandy, the gorgeous beach is extremely narrow at high tide. If you're interested in a low-key quiet base, a stay here is about as far from the typical shore boardwalk experience as you can get.

Only 5 miles inland from Spring Lake is the quirky **Historic Village at Allaire** (☎732-919-3500; www.allairevillage.org; 4263 Atlantic Ave, Farmingdale; \$7; 🕒 village 11am-4pm Sat & Sun Apr-Nov), the remains of what was a thriving 19th-century village called Howell Works. You can still visit various 'shops' in this living history museum, all run by folks in period costume. It has miles of easy hiking paths, too.

🍷 p84

**The Drive** » For a slow but pleasant drive, take Ocean Ave south – at Wreck Pond you turn inland before heading south again. At Crescent Park in the town of Sea Girt, Washington Ave connects back to Union Ave/Rte 71, which leads into Rte 35 and over the Manasquan Inlet. The first exit for Broadway takes you past several marina-side restaurants.

### 4 Point Pleasant

Point Pleasant is the first of five quintessential bumper-car-and-Skee-Ball boardwalks. On a July weekend, Point Pleasant's long beach is jam-packed: squint, cover up all that nearly naked flesh with striped unitards, and it could be



#### TOP TIP: PLAN AHEAD

We love the shore but let's be honest, in summer months, the traffic's a nightmare, parking's impossible and the beaches are overflowing. Pack the car the night before, leave at dawn and, if at all possible, come midweek. And if you want something besides a run-down, sun-bleached, three-blocks-from-the-water flea box to stay in, make reservations six months to a year in advance.



the 1920s, with umbrellas shading every inch of sand and the surf clogged with bodies and bobbing heads.

Families with young kids love Point Pleasant, as the boardwalk is big but not overwhelming, and the squeaky-rides, clean amusement rides, fun house and small aquarium – all run by **Jenkinson's** (📞732-295-4334; [www.jenkinsons.com](http://www.jenkinsons.com); 300 Ocean Ave, Point Pleasant Beach; adult/child aquarium \$15/9, beach \$11/3; 🌀rides noon-11pm, aquarium 10am-10pm Jul & Aug, hours vary Sep-Jun) – are geared to the height and delight of the 10-and-under set. That's not to say Point Pleasant is only for little ones.

**Martell's Tiki Bar** (📞732-892-0131; [www.tikibar.com](http://www.tikibar.com); 308 Boardwalk, Point Pleasant Beach; 🕒11am-11pm Sun-Thu, to 12:30am Fri & Sat), a place margarita pitchers go to die, makes sure of that: look for the neon-orange palm trees and listen for the live bands.

**The Drive** ➤ Head south on Rte 35 past several residential communities laid out on a long barrier island only a block or two wide in parts – Seaside Heights is where it's at its widest on this 11-mile trip.

## 5 Seaside Heights

Coming from the north, Seaside Heights has the first of the truly overwhelming boardwalks: a sky ride and two rollicking amusement piers

## WE'RE HAVIN' A PARTY

Yes, in summer, every day is a party at the Jersey Shore. But here are some events not to miss:

**Gay Pride Parade** ([www.jerseypride.org](http://www.jerseypride.org)) Asbury Park, early June.

**New Jersey Sandcastle Contest** ([www.belmar.com](http://www.belmar.com)) Belmar, July.

**New Jersey State Barbecue Championship** ([www.njbbq.com](http://www.njbbq.com)) Wildwood, mid-July.

**Ocean City Baby Parade** ([www.ocnj.us/babyparade](http://www.ocnj.us/babyparade)) Ocean City, early August.

**Asbury Park Oysterfest** ([www.asburyparkchamber.com](http://www.asburyparkchamber.com)) Mass munching of mollusks happens every September.

**Asbury Park Zombie Walk** ([www.asburyparkzombiewalk.com](http://www.asburyparkzombiewalk.com)) has brought gaggles of ghouls to the Shore every October for a decade.

with double corridors of arcade games and adult-size, adrenaline-pumping rides, roller coasters, and various iterations of the vomit-inducing 10-story drop. During the day, it's as family-friendly as Point Pleasant, but once darkness falls Seaside Heights becomes a scene of such hedonistic mating rituals that an evangelical church has felt the need for a permanent booth on the pier. Packs of young men – caps askew, tatts gleaming – check out packs of young women in shimmering spaghetti-strap micro-dresses as everyone rotates among the string of loud bars, with live bands growling out Eagles tunes. It's pure Jersey.

Detour south on Rte 35 to the 10-mile-long **Island Beach State Park** (📞732-793-0506; [www.islandbeachnj.org](http://www.islandbeachnj.org); Seaside Park; per car weekday/week-end Jun-Aug \$12/20, Sep-May \$10; 🕒8am-8pm Mon-Fri, 7am-8pm Sat & Sun Jun-Aug, 8am-dusk Sep-May), a completely undeveloped barrier island backed by dunes and tall grasses separating the bay from the ocean.

🗝️ p84

**The Drive** ➤ To reach the mainland, take Rte 37 from Seaside Heights; you cross a long bridge over Barnegat Bay before reaching the strip-mall-filled sprawl of Toms River. Hop on the Garden State Pkwy south, then Rte 72 and the bridge over Manahawkin Bay.

## 6 Long Beach Island

Only a very narrow inlet separates this long sliver of an island, with its beautiful beaches and impressive summer homes, from the very southern tip of Island Beach State Park and the northern shore towns. Within throwing distance of the park is the landmark **Barnegat Lighthouse** (☎609-494-2016; www.njparksandforests.org; off Long Beach Blvd; lighthouse adult/child \$3/1; 🕒state park 8am-6pm, lighthouse 10am-4:30pm), which offers panoramic views from the top. Fishers cast off from a jetty extending 2000ft along the Atlantic Ocean, and a short nature trail begins just in front of a visitor center with small history and photography displays.

Nearly every morning practically half the island is jogging, walking, blading or biking on Beach Ave, the 7.5-mile stretch of asphalt that stretches from Ship Bottom to Beach Haven (south of the bridge); it's a great time to exercise, enjoy the sun and people-watch. Tucked down a residential street is **Hudson House** (☎609-492-9616; 19 E 13th St, Beach Haven; 🕒noon-2am Jul & Aug, 8pm-2am Fri & Sat Apr-Jun & Sep-Dec), a nearly locals-only dive bar about as worn and comfortable as

an old pair of flip-flops. Don't be intimidated by the fact that it looks like a crumbling biker bar – it is.

**The Drive** » Head back over the bridge, then take the Garden State Pkwy south past the marshy pinelands area and Atlantic City. Take exit 30 for Somers Point; Laurel Dr turns into MacArthur Blvd/Rte 52 and then a long causeway crosses Great Egg Harbor Bay. All up, this is a 48-mile drive. When you cross the causeway, turn left for peace and quiet, right for the action.

## 7 Ocean City

An almost heavenly amalgam of Ocean Grove and Point Pleasant, Ocean City is a dry town with a roomy boardwalk packed with genuine family fun and facing an exceedingly pretty beach. There's a small water park, and **Gillian's Wonderland** has a heart-thumpingly tall Ferris wheel, a beautifully restored merry-go-round, and kiddie rides galore – and no microphoned teens hawking carnie games. The mood is light and friendly (a lack of alcohol will do that).

Mini-golf aficionados: dingdingdingding! You hit the jackpot. Pint-size duffers can play through on a three-masted schooner, around great white sharks and giant octopuses, under reggae monkeys piloting a helicopter and even

in black light. If you haven't yet, beat the heat with a delicious Kohr's soft-serve frozen custard, plain or dipped. While saltwater taffy is offered in many places, **Shriver's Taffy** (☎609-399-0100; www.shrivers.com; cnr E 9th St & Boardwalk; taffy per pound \$9-10; 🕒9am-11pm Jun-Sep, to 5pm Oct-May) is, in our humble opinion, the best: watch machines stretch and wrap it, and then fill a bag with two dozen or more flavors.

 p85

**The Drive** » If time isn't a factor, cruise down local streets and over several small bridges (\$1.50 toll on two of the four in each direction; coins only) through the beachfront communities of Strathmere, Sea Isle City, Avalon and Stone Harbor). Otherwise, head back to the Garden State Pkwy and get off at one of two exits for the Wildwoods on a 30-mile drive.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 8 Wildwoods

A party town popular with teens, twenty-somethings and the young, primarily Eastern Europeans who staff the restaurants and shops, Wildwood is the main social focus here (North Wildwood and Wildwood Crest are to the north and south respectively). Access to all three beaches is free, and the width of the beach – more than 1000ft in parts, making it the widest in New Jersey – means there's

never a lack of space. Several massive piers are host to water parks and amusement parks – easily the rival of any Six Flags Great Adventure – with roller coasters and rides best suited to aspiring astronauts anchoring the 2-mile-long Grand Daddy of Jersey Shore boardwalks. Glow-in-the-dark 3D mini-golf is a good example of the Wildwood boardwalk ethos – take it far, then one step further. Maybe the best ride of all, and one that doesn't induce nausea, is the tram running the length of the boardwalk from Wildwood Crest to North Wildwood. There's always a line for a table at Jersey Shore staple pizzeria **Mack's** on the boardwalk (it also has other shore boardwalk locations). **Maui's Dogs** (☎609-846-0444; www.mauidoghouse.com; 806 New Jersey Ave, North Wildwood; hot dogs \$4-8; ☀11am-8pm) is a must-stop, too.

Wildwood Crest is an archaeological find, a kitschy slice of 1950s Americana – white-washed motels with flashing neon signs,

turquoise curtains and pink doors. Check out eye-catching motel signs like the **Lollipop** at 23rd and Atlantic Aves.

 p85

**The Drive** » Take local roads: south on Pacific Ave to Ocean Dr, which passes over a toll bridge over an estuary area separating Jarvis Sound from Cape May Harbor. Then left on Rte 109 over the Cape May harbor itself. You can turn left anywhere from here, depending on whether you want to head to town or the beach.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

9 **Cape May**

Founded in 1620, Cape May – the only place in the state where the sun both rises and sets over the water – is on the state's southern tip and is the country's oldest sea-shore resort. Its sweeping beaches get crowded in summer, but the stunning Victorian architecture is attractive year-round.

In addition to 600 gingerbread-style houses, the city boasts antique shops and places for dolphin-, whale- (May to December) and bird-watching, and is just

outside the **Cape May Point State Park** (☎609-884-2159; www.njparksandforests.org; ☀dawn-dusk, office 8am-4pm) and its 157ft

**Cape May Lighthouse** (☎609-884-5404; www.capemaymac.org; 215 Lighthouse Ave; adult/child \$10/5; ☀9am-5pm May-Aug, shorter hours rest of year), with 199 steps to the observation deck at the top; there's an excellent visitor center and museum with exhibits on wildlife in the area, as well as trails to ponds, dunes and marshes. A mile-long loop of the nearby **Cape May Bird Observatory** (☎609-884-2736; www.njaudubon.org; ☀9:30am-4:30pm Apr-Oct, closed Tue Nov-Mar) is a pleasant stroll through preserved wetlands. The wide sandy beach at the park (free) or the one in town is the main attraction in summer months. **Aqua Trails** (☎609-884-5600; www.aquatrails.com; 1600 Delaware Ave; kayak rental per hour single/double \$25/35, tours from \$45/75) offers kayak tours of the coastal wetlands.

 p85

# Eating & Sleeping

## Asbury Park 1

### **Sunset Landing**

Cafe \$

(📞732-776-9732; www.sunsetlandingap.com; 1215 Sunset Ave; mains \$5-8; ☀️7am-2pm Tue-Sun) On Deal Lake, about 10 blocks from the beach, Sunset Landing is like a Hawaiian surf shack transported to a suburban Asbury lakeside. Vintage longboards crowd the wooden rafters, cheesy omelets are super-fresh, and delicious specialty pancakes come with cranberries, cinnamon, coconut, macadamia nuts and other island flavors. Cash only.

### **Moonstruck**

Italian \$\$\$

(📞732-988-0123; www.moonstrucknj.com; 517 Lake Ave; mains \$28-44; ☀️5-10pm Wed-Fri, to 11pm Sat, 4:30-10pm Sun mid-Jun-Aug, shorter hours Sep-mid-Jun) With views of Wesley Lake dividing Asbury and Ocean Grove and an extensive martini menu, it's hard to find fault here. The menu is eclectic, though it leans towards Italian.

### **Asbury Hotel**

Boutique Hotel \$\$\$

(📞732-774-7100; www.theasburyhotel.com; 210 5th Ave; d \$195-475; 📺📶🚰) Wow. From the performance space and lobby stocked with LP records, old books and a solarium to the rooftop bar, this hotel oozes style. Two blocks from Convention Hall and the boardwalk, you could stay inside all day, playing pool or lounging by the heated one. Weeknights are a better deal.

## Ocean Grove 2

### **Starving Artist**

Cafe \$

(📞732-988-1007; www.starvingartistog.com; 47 Olin St; mains \$5-12; ☀️8am-2pm, closed Wed; 📺) The menu at this adorable eatery with a large outdoor patio highlights breakfast, the grill, and fried seafood; tasty ice cream is served at the adjacent shop. Stuffed French toast and 'loaded' potatoes are a morning must; bust out the crayons while you wait for your meal.

### **Quaker Inn**

Inn \$\$

(📞732-775-7525; www.quakerinn.com; 39 Main Ave; tw \$100-160, d \$127-149, f \$177-220;

📺📶) A great old creaky Victorian with 28 rooms, some of which open onto wraparound porches or balconies. There's a nice common area and library to linger over your coffee, and the managers, Liz and Mark, reflect the town's charm and hospitality. Light sleepers take note: the walls are a bit thin.

## Spring Lake 3

### **Grand Victorian Hotel**

Inn \$\$\$

(📞732-449-5237; www.grandvictorianspringlake.com; 1505 Ocean Ave; r with shared/private bath \$289/399; 📺📶) Fifteen minutes south of Asbury Park, this bright and airy Victorian directly across the street from the beach is about as far from the TV version of the Shore as you can get. Rooms are tastefully simple; a wraparound porch and excellent restaurant add to the general air of oceanfront elegance.

## Seaside Heights 5

### **Music Man**

Ice Cream \$

(📞732-854-2779; www.themusicman.com; 2305 Grand Central Ave, Lavallette; ice cream \$3-9; ☀️noon-10pm) Have a little razzle-dazzle with your ice-cream sundae – the waitstaff belt out Broadway show tunes all night (from 5pm Friday to Sunday in June and daily in July and August). Cash only.

### **Shut Up and Eat!**




Breakfast \$

(📞732-349-4544; www.shutupandeat-tr.com; 804 Main St, Toms River; mains \$6-13; ☀️6:30am-3:30pm Mon-Sat, to 3pm Sun) About 6 miles west of Seaside Heights, tucked away in the Kmart shopping plaza in Toms River, this could be the silliest breakfast joint ever: waitstaff in pajamas (wear yours for a 13% discount), snappy repartee, mismatched furniture and a cornucopia of kitsch. Even better: the stuffed French toast with real maple syrup, plus top-quality omelets, pancakes and more.



## Ocean City 7

### Flanders Hotel Hotel \$\$\$




(📞609-399-1000; www.theflandershotel.com; 719 E 11th St; ste \$199-445;   ) Shake off those sandy motel blues at Ocean City's Flanders Hotel: every room is a modern, immaculate 650-sq-ft or larger suite (actually a condo), with kitchenette or full kitchen. The tasteful blue-and-yellow or yellow-and-red decor evokes a pleasantly low-key seaside feel.

## Wildwoods 8



### Key West Cafe Breakfast \$

(📞609-522-5006; http://keywestcafe.us; 4701 Pacific Ave; mains \$7-15; ☺7am-2pm) Basically every permutation of pancakes and eggs imaginable, all freshly prepared – oh, and lunch too. Bonus: it's open year-round. The eggs Benedict is a fave among frequent diners.

### Starlux Boutique Hotel \$\$\$

(📞609-522-7412; www.moreyspiers.com/hotels/starlux-boutique; 305 E Rio Grande Ave; r/ste from \$270/345;   ) The sea-green-and-white Starlux has the soaring profile, the lava lamps, the boomerang-decorated bedspreads and the sailboat-shaped mirrors, plus it's clean as a whistle. Even more authentically retro are its two chrome-sided Airstream trailers (sleeping three comfortably).


### Summer Nites B&B B&B \$\$

(📞609-846-1955; www.summernites.com; 2110 Atlantic Ave, North Wildwood; r \$175-315;  ) North of the noise and lights, in an unassuming

white house, is the coolest vintage experience of all: real jukeboxes play 45s, the breakfast room is a perfectly re-created diner, and the eight themed rooms are dominated by wall-size murals and framed, signed memorabilia.

## Cape May 9




### Lobster House Seafood \$\$

(📞609-884-8296; www.thelobsterhouse.com; 906 Schellengers Landing Rd; mains \$15-30; ☺11:30am-3pm & 4:30-10pm Mon-Sat, 11:30am-10pm Sun Apr-Dec, to 9pm Jan-Mar; ) This clubby-feeling classic on the wharf serves local oysters and scallops. No reservations means very long waits – go early or late, or have a drink on the boat-bar, the *Schooner American*, docked next to the restaurant.

### Mad Batter American \$

(📞609-884-5970; www.madbatter.com; 19 Jackson St, Carroll Villa Hotel; brunch \$8-13, dinner mains \$26-34; ☺8am-9pm; ) Tucked away in a white Victorian B&B, this restaurant is locally beloved for brunch – including fluffy oat pancakes and rich clam chowder. The Chesapeake Bay Benedict, stuffed with crab, is to die for. Dinner is fine but pricier.

### Congress Hall Hotel \$\$\$

(📞609-884-8421; www.caperesorts.com/congress-hall; 200 Congress Pl; r \$240-580;   ) Opened in 1816, the enormous Congress Hall is a local landmark, now suitably modernized without wringing out all the history. It's got everything you could ask for, including a spa and bicycle rentals, but can come off as a bit highfalutin.



# Pennsylvania Dutch Country

*On this fairly compact trip, discover Amish farmers markets and roadside stalls offering homemade goods, and traditions and history are preserved in everyday life.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**3-4 DAYS**  
102 MILES / 164KM

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Less crowded in early spring or September.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

A windmill or grain silo with a horse-drawn plow in the foreground.

### BEST FOR FOODIES

Almost everything here comes in a buffet.

## 5

# Pennsylvania Dutch Country

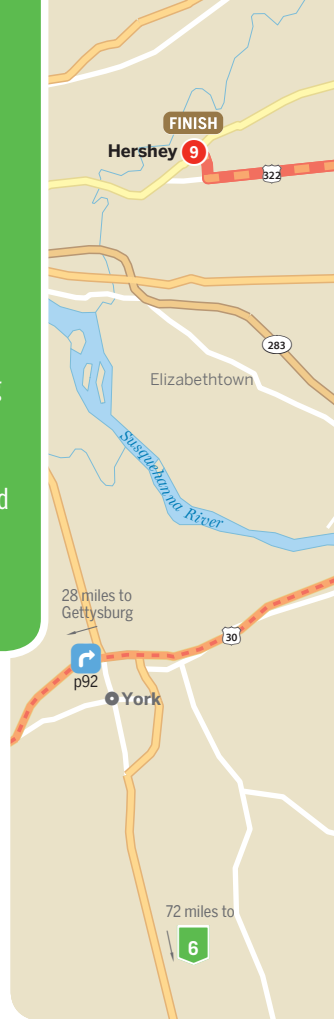
The Amish really do drive buggies and plow their fields by hand. In Dutch Country, the pace is slower, and it's no costumed reenactment. For the most evocative Dutch Country experience, go driving along the winding, narrow lanes between the thruways – past rolling green fields of alfalfa, asparagus and corn, past pungent working barnyards and manicured lawns, waving to Amish families in buggies and straw-hatted teens on scooters.

## 1 Lancaster

A good place to start is the walkable, redbrick historic district of Lancaster (LANK-uh-stir), just off Penn Sq. The Romanesque-revival-style **Central Market** (📍717-735-6890; [www.centralmarket-lancaster.com](http://www.centralmarket-lancaster.com); 23 N Market St; snacks from \$2; ☀️7am-2pm Tue, Fri & Sat), which is like a smaller version of Philadelphia's Reading Terminal Market, has all the regional gastronomic delicacies – fresh horseradish, whoopie pies, soft pretzels and sub sandwiches stuffed with cured meats and dripping with oil. You'll find surprises too, such as Spanish and Middle

Eastern food. Plus, of course, the market is crowded with handcraft booths staffed by plain-dressed, bonneted Amish women.

In the 18th century, German immigrants flooded southeastern Pennsylvania, and only some were Amish. Most lived like the costumed docents at the **Landis Valley Museum** (📍717-569-0401; [www.landisvalleymuseum.org](http://www.landisvalleymuseum.org); 2451 Kissel Hill Rd; adult/child \$12/8; ☀️9am-5pm Wed-Sat, noon-5pm Sun year-round, plus 9am-5pm Tue Mar-Dec; 📍), a re-creation of Pennsylvania German village life that includes a working smithy, weavers, stables and more. It's only a

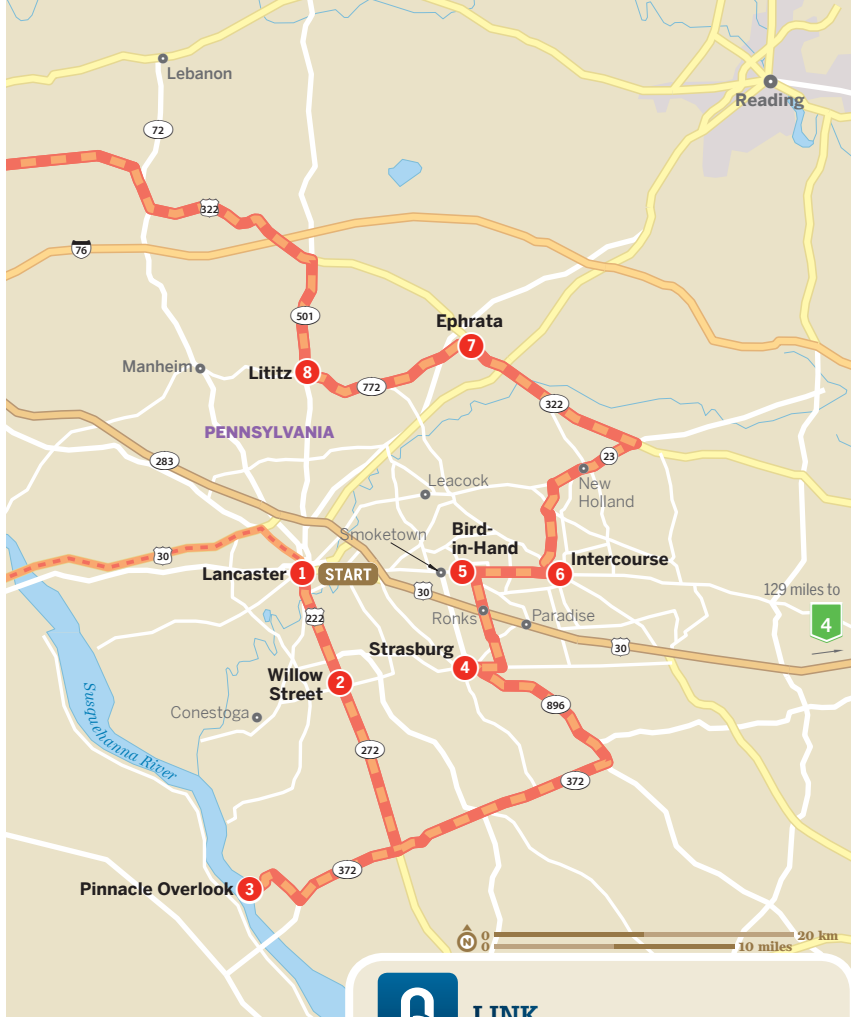


few miles north of Lancaster off Rte 272/Oregon Pike.

🍴 📍 p96

**The Drive** » From downtown Lancaster head south on Prince St, which turns into Rte 222 and then Rte 272 all the way to Willow Street.





## 2 Willow Street

Before the arrival of European émigrés, Coney, Lenape, Mohawk, Seneca and other Native Americans lived in the area. However, Pennsylvania remains one of the few states with no officially recognized tribal reserves – or, for

## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 4 The Jersey Shore

Head east to Philadelphia where you can connect to a number of routes that will transport you to the boardwalks of Jersey Shore towns.

### 6 Maryland's National Historic Road

Continue on US 30 west to York and then head south to Baltimore for a journey through this state's defining small towns.

that matter, tribes. In something of a gesture to rectify their erasure from history, a replica longhouse now stands on the property of the **1719 Hans Herr House** (☎717-464-4438; www.hansherr.org; 1849 Hans Herr Dr; combined guided tour adult/child \$15/7; 🕒10am-4pm Mon & Thu-Sat Apr-Oct), generally regarded as the oldest original Mennonite meeting house in the western hemisphere. Today, Hans Herr House displays colonial-era artifacts in period furnished rooms; there's also a blacksmith shop and a barn. 'Living history interpreters' provide an idea of how life was lived in the 18th century.

The interior of the longhouse, a typical narrow, single-room multifamily home built only from natural materials, is divided into pre- and post-European contact sides and decorated and furnished with artifacts typical of each era. The primary mission, which is done quite well, is to teach visitors about the history of Native American life in Lancaster County from around 1570 to 1770 when, for all intents and purposes, they ceased to exist as distinctive groups in the area. This includes the infamous Conestoga Massacre of 1763 when vigilante colonists from Paxton (given the curiously

anodyne epithet the 'Paxton Boys') murdered 20 Native American men, women and children from the settlement of Conestoga.

**The Drive** » The simplest route is Rte 272 south to Rte 372 west. If you have time, however, head west on W Penn Grant Rd and then left on New Danville Pike, which turns into Main St in Conestoga. From there, follow Main St to a T-junction and turn left on River Rd, passing Tucquan Glen Nature Preserve on the way.

### 3 Pinnacle Overlook

High over Lake Aldred, a wide portion of the Susquehanna River just up from a large dam, is this overlook (8am to 9pm) with beautiful views and eagles and other raptors soaring overhead. This and the adjoining Holtwood Environmental Preserve are parts of a large swath of riverfront property maintained by the Pennsylvania Power & Light Co (PPL). But electrical plant infrastructure and accompanying truck traffic is largely kept at bay, making this a popular spot for locals (non-Amish that is, as it's too far to travel by horse and buggy). The 4-mile-long Fire Line Trail to the adjoining Kelly's Run Natural Area is challenging and steep in parts, and the rugged Conestoga Trail



© CAMERON TIERBORN

follows the east side of the lake for 15 miles. It's worth coming out this way if only to see more rough-hewn landscape and the rural byways that reveal another facet to Lancaster County's character, which most visitors bypass.

**The Drive** » You could retrace your route back to Willow Street and then head on to Strasburg, but to make a scenic loop, take Rte 372 east passing some agrarian scenes as well as suburban housing to the small hamlet of Georgetown. Make a left onto Rte 896 – vistas open up on either side of the road.



**Strasburg** The Strasburg Railroad has run the same route since 1832

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**4 Strasburg**

The main attraction in Strasburg is trains – the old-fashioned, steam-driven kind. Since 1832, the **Strasburg Railroad** (☎866-725-9666; www.strasburgrailroad.com; 301 Gap Rd, Ronks; coach class adult/child \$15.50/8.50; ♿) has run the same route (and speed) to Paradise and back that it does today, and wooden train cars are gorgeously restored with stained glass, shiny brass lamps and plush burgundy seats. Several classes of seats

are offered including the private President's Car.

The **Railroad Museum of Pennsylvania** (☎717-687-8628; www.rrmuseumpa.org; 300 Gap Rd, Ronks; adult/child \$10/8; ☀9am-5pm Tue-Sat, noon-5pm Sun year-round, plus 9am-5pm Mon Apr-Oct) has 100 gigantic mechanical marvels to climb around and admire, but even more delightful is the HO-scale **National Toy Train Museum** (☎717-687-8976; www.nttmuseum.org; 300 Paradise Lane, Ronks; adult/child \$7.50/4.50; ☀10am-5pm May-Oct, hours vary Nov-Apr; ♿). The push-button interactive dioramas are

so up-to-date and clever (such as a 'drive-in movie' that's a live video of kids working the trains), and the walls are packed with so many gleaming railcars, that you can't help but feel a bit of that childlike Christmas-morning wonder. Stop at the Red Caboose Motel (p96) next to the museum – you can climb the silo in back for wonderful views, and kids can enjoy a small petting zoo.

**The Drive** » Continue north on S Ronks Rd past Ronks' bucolic farmland scenery, cross busy Rte 30 – Miller's Smorgasbord restaurant (p96) is at this intersection – and



## DETOUR: GETTYSBURG

### Start: 1 Lancaster

Take US 30 west (also referred to as Lincoln Hwy) for 55 miles right into downtown Gettysburg. This tranquil, compact and memorial-laden town saw one of the Civil War's most decisive and bloody battles for three days in July 1863. It's also where, four months later, Lincoln delivered his Gettysburg Address consecrating, eulogizing and declaring the mission unfinished. At only 200-plus words, surely it's one of the most defining and effective rhetorical examples in US history. Much of the ground where Robert E Lee's Army of Northern Virginia and Major General Joseph Hooker's Union Army of the Potomac skirmished and fought can be explored – either on your own, on a bus tour or on a two-hour guide-led tour in your own car. The latter is most recommended, but if you're short on time it's still worth driving the narrow lanes past fields with dozens of monuments marking significant sites and moments in the battle.

Don't miss the massive **Gettysburg National Military Park Museum & Visitor Center** (📞717-334-1124; [www.nps.gov/gett](http://www.nps.gov/gett); 1195 Baltimore Pike; adult/child museum \$15/10, bus tour \$35/21, licensed guide per vehicle \$75; 🕒museum 8am-6pm Apr-Oct, 9am-5pm Nov-Mar, grounds 6am-10pm Apr-Oct, to 7pm Nov-Mar) several miles south of town, which houses a fairly incredible museum filled with artifacts and displays exploring every nuance of the battle; a film explaining Gettysburg's context and why it's considered a turning point in the war; and Paul Philippoteaux' 377ft cyclorama painting of Pickett's Charge. The aforementioned bus tours and ranger-led tours are booked here. While overwhelming, in the very least, it's a foundation for understanding the Civil War's primacy and lingering impact in the nation's evolution.

The annual Civil War Heritage Days festival, taking place from the last weekend of June through the first weekend of July, features living history encampments, battle reenactments, a lecture series and book fair that draws war reenactment aficionados from near and wide. You can find reenactments at other times throughout the year.

carry on for another 2 miles to Bird-in-Hand. Still hungry? Smoketown's Good 'N Plenty Restaurant (p97) is a mile west of Bird-in-Hand on Old Philadelphia Pike/Rte 340 at the intersection with Rte 896.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Bird-in-Hand

The primary reason to make your way to this delightfully named Amish town is the **Bird-in-Hand Farmers Market** (📞717-393-9674; [\[farmersmarket.com\]\(http://farmersmarket.com\); 2710 Old Philadelphia Pike; lunches \\$6-11; 🕒9am-5:30pm Fri & Sat year-round, plus Wed Apr-Nov & Thu Jul-Oct; 📍\), which is pretty much a one-stop shop of Dutch Country highlights. There's fudge, quilts and crafts, and you can buy scrapple \(pork scraps mixed with cornmeal and wheat flour, shaped into a loaf and fried\), homemade jam and shoofly pie \(a pie made of molasses or](http://www.birdinhand-</a></p></div>
<div data-bbox=)

brown sugar sprinkled with a crumbly mix of brown sugar, flour and butter). Two lunch counters sell cheap sandwiches, homemade pretzels and healthy juices and smoothies. It's worth bringing a cooler to stock up for the onward drive.

**The Drive** » It's less than 4 miles east on Old Philadelphia Pike/Rte 340 to Intercourse, but traffic can back up, in part because it's a popular route for tourist horse-and-buggy rides.



## 6 Intercourse

Named for the cross-roads, not the act, Intercourse is a little more amenable to walking than Bird-in-Hand. The **horse-drawn buggy rides** (☎717-723-0478; www.amishbuggyrides.com; 3121 Old Philadelphia Pike, Bird-in-Hand; tours adult/child from \$12/7; ☀9am-6:30pm Mon-Sat, 10am-4:30pm Sun Apr-Oct, 10am-4:30pm Mon-Sat Nov-Mar; ♿) on offer can also be fun. How much fun depends largely on your driver: some Amish are strict, some liberal, and Mennonites are different again. All drivers strive to present Amish culture to the 'English' (the Amish term for non-Amish, whether English or not), but some are more openly personal than others.

### Kitchen Kettle Village,

essentially an open-air mall for tourists with stores selling smoked meats, jams, pretzels, gifts and tchotchkes, feels like a Disneyfied version of the Bird-in-Hand Farmers Market. It's a one-stop shop for the commercialized 'PA Dutch Country experience,' which means your perception of it will depend on your attitude toward a parking lot jammed with tour buses.

**The Drive** » Head north on Rte 772 and make your first right onto Centerville Rd, which becomes S Shirk Rd, a country lane that takes you to Rte 23.

Turn right here and it's a few miles to Blue Ball (try not to giggle that you're so close to Intercourse) – and then left on the busier Rte 322 all the way to Ephrata.

## 7 Ephrata

One of the country's earliest religious communities was founded in 1732 by Conrad Beissel, an émigré escaping religious persecution in his native Germany. Beissel, like others throughout human history dissatisfied with worldly ways and distractions (difficult to imagine what these were in his pre-pre-digital age), sought a mystical, personal relationship with God. At its peak there were close to 300 members, including two celibate orders of brothers and sisters, known collectively as 'the Solitary,' who patterned their dress after Roman Catholic monks (the last of these passed away in 1813), as well as married 'households' who were less all-in, if you will.

Today, the collection of austere, almost medieval-style buildings of the **Ephrata Cloister** (☎717-733-6600; www.ephratacloister.org; 632 W Main St, Ephrata; adult/child \$10/6; ☀9am-5pm Mon-Sat Mar-Dec, reduced hours Jan & Feb; ♿) have been preserved and are open to visitors; guided tours are offered or take an audio cell phone tour on your own. There's a small museum and a short film in the visitor center that very earnestly and efficiently tells the story of Ephrata's founding and demise – if the narrator's tone and rather somber mise-en-scène are any indication, not to mention the extremely spartan sleeping quarters, it was a demanding existence. No doubt Beissel would disapprove of today's Ephrata, the commercial Main St of which is anchored by a Walmart.

If you're around on a Friday, be sure to check out the **Green Dragon Farmers Market**



### TOP TIP: A FARM STAY

If you like your vacations to be working ones, check out A Farm Stay (www.afarmstay.com), which represents several dozen farm stays that range from stereotypical B&Bs to Amish farms. Most include breakfast, private bathrooms and some activity such as milking cows, gathering eggs or simply petting a goat.

(📞)717-738-1117; www.green.dragonmarket.com; 955 N State St; ☺8am-8pm Fri).

**The Drive** » This is a simple 8.5-mile drive; for the most part, Rte 772/Rothsville Rd between Ephrata and Lititz is an ordinary commercial strip.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 8 Lititz

Like other towns in Pennsylvania Dutch Country, Lititz was founded by a religious community from Europe, in this case Moravians who settled here in the 1740s. However, unlike Ephrata, Lititz was more outward looking and integrated with the world beyond its historic center. Many of its original handsome stone and wood buildings still line its streets today. Take a stroll down E Main from the **Julius Sturgis Pretzel**

**Bakery** (📞)717-626-4354; www.juliussturgis.com; 219 E Main St; adult/child \$3.75/2.75; ☺9am-5pm Mon-Sat, tours to 4:30pm mid-Mar-Dec, 10am-4pm Mon-Sat, tours to 3:30pm mid-Jan-mid-Mar), the first pretzel factory in the country – you can try your hand at rolling and twisting the dough. Across the street is the Moravian Church (c 1787); then head to the intersection with S Broad. Rather than feeling sealed in amber, the small shops, which do seem to relish their small-town quality, are nonetheless the type that sophisticated urbanites cherish. There's an unusual effortlessness to this vibe, from the **Bulls Head Public House** (📞)717-626-2115; www.bullsheadpublichouse.com; 14 E Main St; mains \$15-25; ☺11:30am-11pm Sun-Fri, 8am-

midnight Sat), a traditional English-style pub with an expertly curated beer menu, to Greco's Italian Ices, a little ground-floor hole-in-the-wall where local teenagers and families head on weekend nights for delicious homemade ice cream.

🍷🍷 p97

**The Drive** » It's an easy 27 miles on Rte 501 to Hwy 322 and on to Hershey. Both roads pass through a combination of farmland and suburban areas, though the latter is generally a fast-moving highway.

### 9 Hershey

Hershey is home to a collection of attractions that detail, hype and, of course, hawk the many trappings of Milton Hershey's chocolate empire. The pièce de résistance is **Hershey-**

## THE AMISH

The Amish (ah-mish), Mennonite and Brethren religious communities are collectively known as the 'Plain People.' All are Anabaptist sects (only those who choose the faith are baptized) who were persecuted in their native Switzerland, and from the early 1700s settled in tolerant Pennsylvania. Speaking German dialects, they became known as 'Dutch' (from 'Deutsch'). Most Pennsylvania Dutch live on farms and their beliefs vary from sect to sect. Many do not use electricity, and most opt for horse-drawn buggies – a delightful sight, and sound, in the area. The strictest believers, the Old Order Amish who make up nearly 90% of Lancaster County's Amish, wear dark, plain clothing (no zippers, only buttons, snaps and safety pins), and live a simple, Bible-centered life – but have, ironically, become a major tourist attraction, thus bringing busloads of gawkers and the requisite strip malls, chain restaurants and hotels that lend this entire area an oxymoronic quality, to say the least. Because there is so much commercial development – fast-food restaurants, mini-malls, big-box chain stores, tract housing – continually encroaching on multigenerational family farms, it takes some doing to appreciate the unique nature of the area.



**Intercourse** Amish family on horse-drawn buggy

**park** (📞717-534-3900; [www.hersheypark.com](http://www.hersheypark.com); 100 W Hersheypark Dr; adult/child \$65/42; 🕒10am-10pm Jun-Aug, reduced hours Sep-May; 📍), an amusement park with more than 60 thrill rides, a zoo and a water park, plus various performances and frequent fireworks displays. Don a hairnet and apron and punch in a few

choices on a computer screen and then voilà, watch your very own chocolate bar roll down a conveyor belt at the Create Your Own Candy Bar attraction (\$27), part of Hershey's Chocolate World, a mock factory and massive candy store with over-stimulating features such as singing characters and free


chocolate galore. For a more low-key informative visit, try the Hershey Story, The Museum on Chocolate Avenue, which explores the life and fascinating legacy of Mr Hershey through interactive history exhibits; try molding your own candy in the hands-on Chocolate Lab.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Lancaster 1


### Bube's Brewery

Brewery \$\$

(717-653-2056; www.bubesbrewery.com; 102 N Market St, Mt Joy; ☀11am-2am; 🐾) This well-preserved 19th-century German brewery-cum-restaurant complex contains several atmospheric bars and four separate dining rooms (one underground); it also hosts costumed 'feasts' and, naturally, brews its own beer. There are murder-mystery-themed dining events and an outdoor *biergarten*.


### Lancaster Brewing Co

Pub Food \$\$

(717-391-6258; www.lancasterbrewing.com; 302 N Plum St; mains \$15-26; ☀11:30am-10pm; 🍷) This brewery, established in 1995, is a local favorite. The restaurant serves hearty but sophisticated food – lamb burger with tzatziki, hummus tacos or pretzel-crust chicken, say – and housemade sausages at tables with copper-clad tops and great views of the brewing tanks.


### Maison

European \$\$\$

(717-293-5060; www.maisonlancaster.com; 230 N Prince St; mains \$26-32; ☀5-10pm Wed-Sat; 🍷) A husband-and-wife team run this homey but meticulous place downtown, giving local farm products a rustic Italian-French treatment: pork braised in milk, housemade rabbit sausage, fried squash blossoms or handmade gnocchi, depending on the season.


### Cork Factory

Boutique Hotel \$\$

(717-735-2075; www.corkfactoryhotel.com; 480 New Holland Ave, Suite 3000; r from \$160; 📞 🚗 🍷 🍷) An abandoned brick behemoth of a factory now houses this hotel, one of the more stylish properties in the area. The posh rooms are outfitted with exposed brick, understated decor and a general sense of casual cool. It's a short drive from downtown.

### Lancaster Arts Hotel

Hotel \$\$

(717-584-9782; www.lancasterartshotel.com; 300 Harrisburg Ave; d \$180-220, ste

\$270-370; 📞 🚗 🍷 🍷) For a refreshingly hip and urban experience, make a beeline to the snazzy Lancaster Arts Hotel, a member of the Historic Hotels of America, housed in an old brick tobacco warehouse and featuring a cool designer-hotel ambience.

### Landis Farm Guest House

Guesthouse \$\$

(717-283-7648; www.landisfarm.com; 2048 Gochlan Rd, Manheim; d \$165; 📞 🚗 🍷) A slightly upscale and modern homestay farm experience (complete with satellite TV and wi-fi) can be had at this 200-year-old stone home with pinewood floors. Kids are only \$5 extra. There is a two-night minimum stay policy on weekends.

## Ronks


### Miller's Smorgasbord

Buffet \$

(800-669-3568; www.millerssmorgasbord.com; 2811 Lincoln Hwy; mains \$10-14, buffet \$26; ☀11:30am-7pm Sun-Thu, to 8pm Fri & Sat; 📞 🍷) Anchoring a touristy complex of shops, this pavilion-size restaurant draws crowds for the buffet featuring Amish-style mains and desserts. Entrees include brown-butter noodles, sirloin steak, baked ham, fried chicken, broccoli salad, bean soup and, of course, shoofly pie (a dessert fashioned from molasses, sugar, and the need for seconds). Much of the food is sourced from local Amish farms.

### Red Caboose Motel

Motel \$

(717-687-5000; www.redcaboosemotel.com; 312 Paradise Lane, Ronks; d from \$95; 📞 🚗 🍷) A novelty hotel but completely fun, especially if you've got kids: standard motel rooms, TV and mini-fridge included, are wedged in the narrow confines of a collection of caboose cars of every shape and color, apparently purchased for a song just before they were heading to the scrap heap. The surroundings – a green quilt of farmland – are lovely.



## Smoketown

### Good 'N Plenty Restaurant

American \$

(📞)717-394-7111; www.goodnplenty.com; 150 Eastbrook Rd./Rte 896; mains \$9-13; ☺ noon-7pm Mon-Sat; (♿) Sure, you'll be dining with busloads of tourists and your cardiologist might not approve, but hunkering down at one of the picnic tables for a full family-style meal (\$24) is a lot of fun. Besides the main dining room, which is nearly the size of a football field, there are smaller rooms where you can order from an à la carte menu.

### Quiet Haven

Motel \$

(📞)717-397-6231; www.quiethavenmotel.com; 2556 Siegrist Rd; r from \$94; (P) (♿) (📶) If your vision of a Pennsylvania Dutch getaway is sitting in a rocking chair and gazing out over farmland, book in at this family-owned motel surrounded by green fields. Most of the 15 rooms still have a hint of 1960s flair, such as 'hi-fi' switches that once went to 8-track and console radios.

### Fulton Steamboat Inn

Hotel \$\$

(📞)717-299-9999; www.fultonsteamboatinn.com; 1 Hartman Bridge Rd; d \$150-180; (P) (♿) (📶) (📧) (📺) Even if you know the inventor of the steamboat was born in this area,

this nautical-themed hotel is gimmicky. But the brass fixtures and flowery wallpaper are all well kept, the rooms are comfortable and there's an indoor pool.

## Lititz 8

### Tomato Pie Cafe

Cafe \$

(📞)717-627-1762; www.tomatopiecafe.net; 23 N Broad St, Lititz; mains \$7-11; ☺ 7am-9pm Mon-Sat, 8am-5pm Sun; (♿) (📶) (📺) The creative, fresh food and the complex coffee drinks wouldn't be out of place in a city, but the atmosphere is pure 'friendly small town.' Tomato pie is the signature dish: a rich, soft, cheesy mix that's unique and worth a try. The espresso here is excellent, as is the intriguing curry naan grilled cheese.

### General Sutter Inn

Inn \$\$

(📞)717-626-2115; www.atthesutter.com; 14 E Main St; d \$144-185, ste \$200-245; (♿) (📶) (📧) (📺) At this 18th-century inn some rooms are furnished with tasteful antiques, while on the incongruous top floor, six suites have a loose rock-and-roll theme (this may trace to Lititz being the home of a major sound-production company). Guests can use a nearby rec center for fitness and a swimming pool.



# Maryland's National Historic Road

*From Baltimore's salty docks to the forested foothills around old Frederick, delve into the past of one of the most diverse states in the country.*



# 6

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**2 DAYS**

**92 MILES / 148KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

April to June to soak up late spring's sunniness and warmth.



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

The historical buildings lining New Market.



**BEST FOR OUTDOORS**

Hiking along the bottom of the Patapsco Valley.

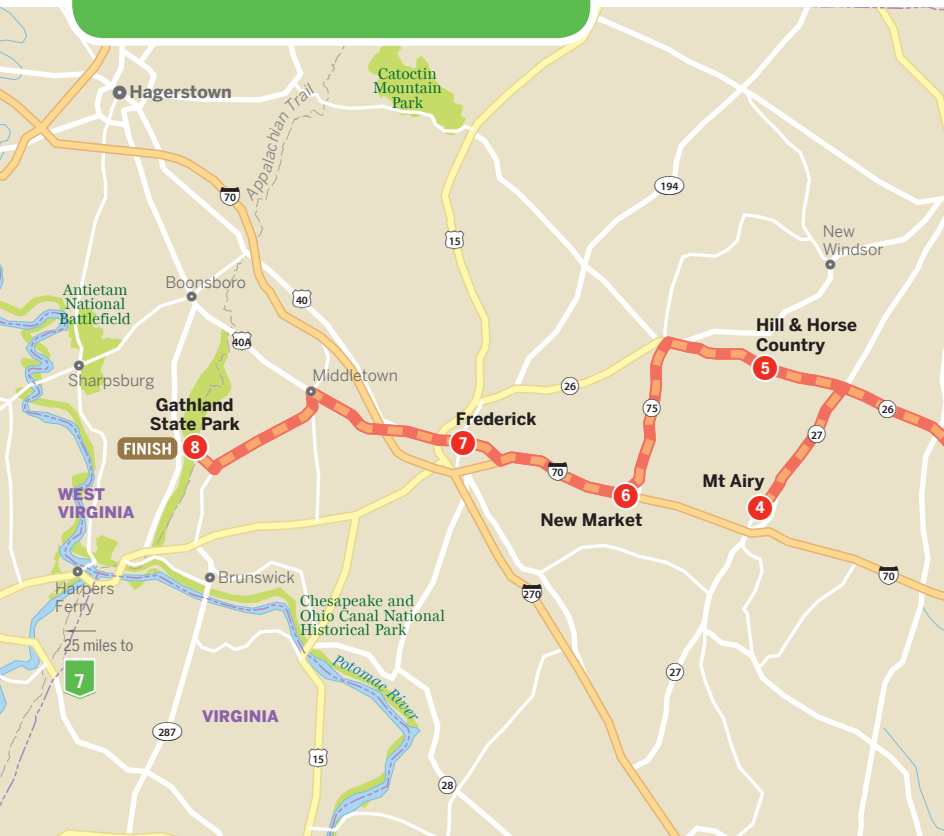
## 6

# Maryland's National Historic Road

For such a small state, Maryland has a staggering array of landscapes and citizens, and this trip engages both of these elements of the Old Line State. Move from Chesapeake Bay and Baltimore, a port that mixes bohemians with blue-collar workers, through the picturesque small towns of the Maryland hill country, into the stately cities that mark the lower slopes of the looming Catoclin Mountains.

## 1 Baltimore

Maryland's largest city is one of the most important ports in the country, a center for the arts and culture and an entrepôt of immigrants from Greece, El Salvador, East Africa, the Caribbean and elsewhere. These streams combine into an idiosyncratic culture that, in many ways, encapsulates Maryland's depth of history and prominent diversity – not just of race, but creed and socioeconomic status.





Baltimore was a notable hold-out against the British military during the War of 1812, even after Washington, DC, fell. The morning after an intense shelling, starting ‘through the rockets’ red glare,’ local lawyer Francis Scott Key saw that ‘our flag was still there’ and wrote ‘The Star-Spangled Banner.’ The history of that battle and the national anthem are explored at **Fort McHenry** (📍410-962-4290; www.nps.gov/fomc; 2400 E Fort Ave; adult/child \$15/free;

🕒9am-5pm: 🅇), located in South Baltimore.

Have a wander through nearby **Federal Hill Park**, a 70-acre hill that rises above the city, and admire the view out over the harbor.

🍴🛏️ p107

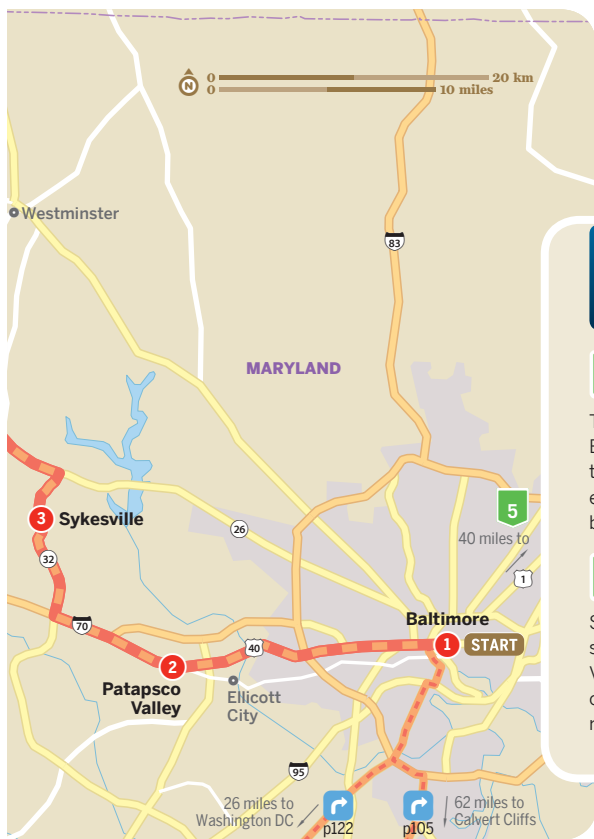
**The Drive** ➤ Get on US 40 (Baltimore National Pike – and the basis of the National Historic Road this trip is named for) westbound in Baltimore. The easiest place to access it is at Charles and Franklin St. Franklin becomes US 40/the Pike as you head west out of downtown Baltimore, into the woods that mark the edges of the Patapsco

Valley. The whole drive takes about 30 minutes in traffic.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT**

**2 Patapsco Valley**

The Patapsco River and river valley are the defining geographic features of the region, running through Central Maryland to the Chesapeake Bay. To explore the area, head to **Patapsco Valley State Park** (📍410-461-5005; www.dnr.maryland.gov/publiclands; 8020 Baltimore National Pike, Ellicott City; per vehicle Mon-Fri \$4, per person Sat & Sun \$5; 🕒9am-sunset; 🅇🗿), an enormous protected area – one of the oldest in the state – that runs for 32 miles along a whopping 170 miles of trails. The main visitor center provides insight into the settled history of the area, from



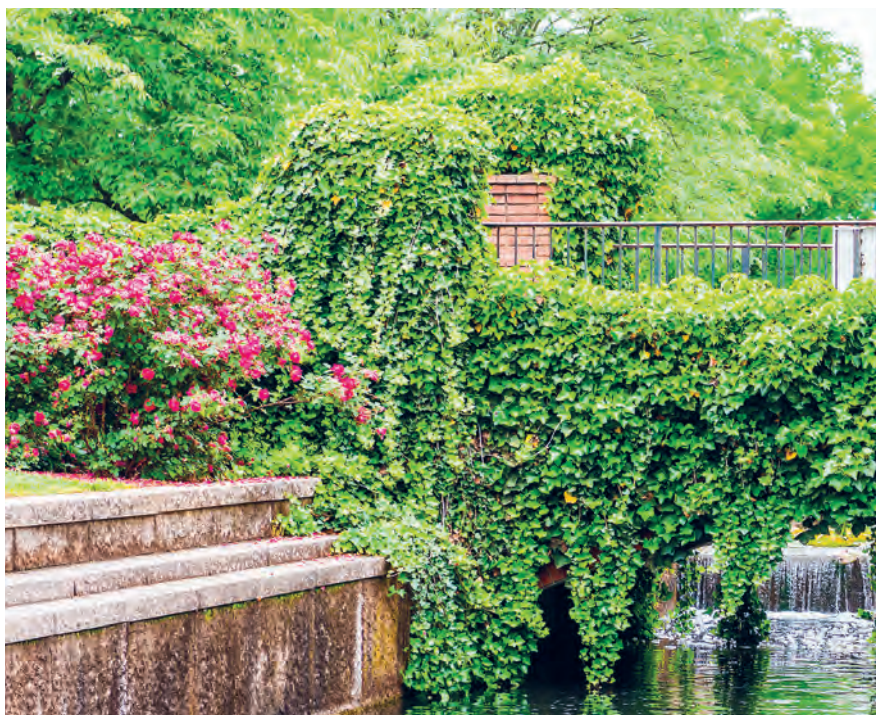
**LINK YOUR TRIP**

**5 Pennsylvania Dutch Country**

Take I-95 north from Baltimore and then MD-222 towards Lancaster to begin exploring this patch of bucolic farmland.

**7 Skyline Drive**

From Gathland State Park head 55 miles southwest to Front Royal, VA, to this trip along one of the nation’s most scenic roadways.



Native Americans to the present, and is housed in a 19th-century stone cottage that looks as though it were plucked from a CS Lewis bedtime story.

**The Drive** » Get back on US 40/the Pike westbound until you see signs to merge onto I-70W, which is the main connecting road between Baltimore and Central and Western Maryland. Get on 70, then take exit 80 to get onto MD-32 (Sykesville Rd). Follow for about 5 miles into Sykesville proper.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 3 Sykesville

Like many of the towns in the Central Maryland hill country between

Baltimore and Frederick, Sykesville has a **historic center** that looks and feels picture perfect. **Main St**, between Springfield Ave and Sandosky Rd, is filled with structures built between the 1850s and 1930s, and almost looks like an advertisement for small-town America.

The old Baltimore & Ohio (B&O) train station at at 7618 Main St, now the **Sykesville Station** restaurant, was built in 1883 in the Queen Anne style. The station was the brainchild of E Francis Baldwin, a Baltimore architect who designed

many B&O stations, giving that rail line a satisfying aesthetic uniformity along its extent.

Fun fact: Sykesville was founded on land James Sykes bought from George Patterson. Patterson was the son of Elizabeth Patterson and Jerome Bonaparte, brother of Napoleon. The French emperor insisted his brother marry royalty and never let his sister-in-law (the daughter of a merchant) in to France; her family estate (which formed the original parcel of land that the town grew from) is the



**Frederick** Frederick Bridge over Carroll Creek

grounds of Sykesville proper.

✂ p107

**The Drive** » Although this trip is largely based on US 40 – the actual National Historic Road – detour up to Liberty Rd (MD-26) and take that west 8 miles to Ridge Rd (MD-27). Take Ridge Rd/MD-27 south for 5.5 miles to reach Mt Airy.

#### 4 Mt Airy

Mt Airy is the next major (take that term with a grain of salt) town along the B&O railroad and US 40/National Historic Road. Like Sykesville, it's a handsome town, with a stately center

that benefited from the commerce the railway brought westward from Baltimore. When the railway was replaced by the highway, Mt Airy, unlike other towns, still retained much of its prosperity thanks to the proximity of jobs in cities like DC and Baltimore.

Today the town centers on a **historic district** of 19th- and early-20th-century buildings, many of which can be found around Main St. The posher historical homes near 'downtown' Mt Airy were built in the Second Empire, Queen Anne and Colonial revival styles,

while most 'regular' homes are two-story, center gable 'I-houses,' once one of the most common housing styles in rural America in the 19th century, but now largely displaced in this region by modern split-levels.

**The Drive** » Take Ridge Rd/MD-27 back to Liberty Rd/MD-26. Turn left and proceed along for 10 miles to reach Elk Run.

#### 5 Hill & Horse Country

Much of Frederick, Carroll, Baltimore and Hartford Counties consist of

trimmed, rolling grassy hills intersected by copses of pine and broad-leaf woods and tangled hedgerows; it's the sort of landscape that could put you in mind of the bocage country of northern France or rural England. A mix of working farmers and wealthy city folks live out here, and horse breeding and raising is a big industry.

It can be pretty enchanting just driving around and getting lost on some of the local back roads, but if you want a solid destination, it's tough to go wrong with **Elk Run Vineyards** (📍410-

775-2513; [www.elkrun.com](http://www.elkrun.com); 15113 Liberty Rd; tastings from \$12, tours free; ☎️10am-6pm Tue-Thu & Sat, to 9pm Fri, noon-6pm Sun May-Oct, 10am-5pm Tue-Sat, from noon Sun Nov-Apr; 🅇), almost exactly halfway between Mt Airy and New Market. Free tours are offered at 1pm and 3pm on weekends, and tastings include the star cabernet franc.

**The Drive** ➤ Continue west on Liberty Rd/MD-26 for 6 miles, then turn left (southbound) onto MD-75/Green Valley Rd. After about 7 miles, take a right onto Old New Market Rd to reach New Market's Main St.

## 6 New Market

Pretty New Market is the smallest and best preserved of the historical towns that sit between Baltimore and Frederick. **Main St**, full of antique shops, is lined with Federal and Greek Revival houses. More than 90% of the structures are of brick or frame construction, as opposed to modern vinyl, sheet rock and/or dry wall; the National Register of Historical Places deems central New Market 'in appearance, the quintessence of the circa 1800 small

### MORE OF BALTIMORE'S BEST

Everyone knows DC is full of museums, but the capital's scruffier, cooler neighbor to the northeast gives Washington a run for its money in the museum department.

Out by the Baltimore waterfront is a strange building, seemingly half enormous warehouse, half explosion of intense artsy angles, multicolored windmills and rainbow-reflecting murals, like someone had bent the illustrations of a Dr Seuss book through a funky mirror. This is quite possibly the coolest art museum in the country: the **American Visionary Art Museum** (AVAM; 📍410-244-1900; [www.avam.org](http://www.avam.org); 800 Key Hwy; adult/child \$16/10; ☎️10am-6pm Tue-Sun). It's a showcase for self-taught (or 'outsider' art), which is to say, art made by people who aren't formally trained artists. It's a celebration of unbridled creativity utterly free of arts-scene pretension. Some of the work comes from asylums, others are created by self-inspired visionaries, but it's all rather captivating and well worth a long afternoon.

The Baltimore & Ohio railway was (arguably) the first passenger train in America, and the **B&O Railroad Museum** (📍410-752-2490; [www.borail.org](http://www.borail.org); 901 W Pratt St; adult/child \$20/12; ☎️10am-4pm Mon-Sat, from 11am Sun; 🅇🅈) is a loving testament to both that line and American railroading in general. Train spotters will be in heaven among more than 150 different locomotives. Train rides cost an extra \$3; call for the schedule.

If you're traveling with a family, or if you just love science and science education, come by the **Maryland Science Center** (📍410-685-2370; [www.mdsci.org](http://www.mdsci.org); 601 Light St; adult/child \$26/20; ☎️10am-5pm Mon-Fri, to 6pm Sat, 11am-5pm Sun, longer hours in summer). This awesome center features a three-story atrium, tons of interactive exhibits on dinosaurs, outer space and the human body, and the requisite IMAX theater.





## DETOUR: CALVERT CLIFFS

### Start: 1 Baltimore

In Southern Maryland, 75 miles south of Baltimore via US 301 and MD-4, skinny Calvert County scratches at the Chesapeake Bay and the Patuxent River. This is a gentle landscape ('user-friendly' as a local ranger puts it) of low-lying forests, estuarine marshes and placid waters, but there is one rugged feature: the Calvert cliffs. These burnt umber pillars stretch along the coast for some 24 miles, and form the seminal landscape feature of **Calvert Cliffs State Park** (☎443-975-4360; www.dnr.maryland.gov/publiclands; 10540 HG Trueman Rd, Lusby; per vehicle \$7; ☀sunrise-sunset; ♿♿♿), where they front the water and a pebbly, honey-sand beach scattered with driftwood and drying beds of kelp.

Back in the day (10 to 20 million years ago), this area sat submerged under a warm sea. Eventually, that sea receded and left the fossilized remains of thousands of prehistoric creatures embedded in the cliffs. Fast-forward to the 21st century, and one of the favorite activities of Southern Maryland families is coming to this park, strolling across the sand and plucking out fossils and sharks' teeth from the pebbly debris at the base of the cliffs. Over 600 species of fossils have been identified at the park. In addition, a full 1079 acres and 13 miles of the park are set aside for trails and hiking and biking.

While this spot is pet- and family-friendly, fair warning: it's a 1.8-mile walk from the parking lot to the open beach and the cliffs, so this may not be the best spot to go fossil hunting with very small children unless they can handle the walk. Also: don't climb the cliffs, as erosion makes this an unstable and unsafe prospect.

town in western central Maryland.'

**The Drive** » Frederick is about 7 miles west of New Market via I-70. Take exit 56 for MD-144 to reach the city center.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 7 Frederick

Frederick boasts a historically preserved center, but unlike the previous listed small towns, this is a mid-sized city, an important commuter base for thousands of federal government employees and a biotechnology hub in its own right.

Central Frederick is, well, perfect. For a city of its size (around 65,000), what more could you want? A historic, pedestrian-friendly center of redbrick row houses with a large, diverse array of restaurants usually found in a larger town; an engaged, cultured arts community anchored by the excellent events calendar at the **Weinberg Center for the Arts** (☎301-600-2828; www.weinbergcenter.org; 20 W Patrick St); and meandering Carroll Creek running through the center of it all. Walking around downtown is immensely enjoyable.

The creek is crossed by a lovely bit of community art: the mural on **Frederick Bridge**, at S Carroll St between E Patrick and E All Saints. The trompe l'oeil-style art essentially transforms a drab concrete span into an old, ivy-covered stone bridge from Tuscany.

✂️ p107

**The Drive** » Head west on old National Pike (US 40A) and then, after about 6.5 miles, get on MD-17 southbound/Burkittsville Rd. Turn right on Gapland Rd after 6 miles and follow it for 1.5 miles to Gathland.



## DETOUR: WASHINGTON, DC

### Start: Baltimore

A natural complement to your historical tour is the nation's capital (p122), just 40 miles south of Baltimore on the BWI Parkway. The **National Mall** is the site of some of the nation's most iconic protests, from Martin Luther King's March on Washington to recent rallies for women's rights and Black Lives Matter.

The east end of the mall is filled with the (free!) museums of the **Smithsonian Institution**. All are worth your time. We could easily get lost amid the silk screens, Japanese prints and sculpture of the often-bypassed **Freer | Sackler** (📍202-633-1000; [www.asia.si.edu](http://www.asia.si.edu); 1050 Independence Ave SW; 🕒10am-5:30pm; 🚏Circulator National Mall, 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue Line to Smithsonian) galleries of Asian art.

On the other side of the mall is a cluster of memorials and monuments. The most famous is the back of the penny: the **Lincoln Memorial** (📍202-426-6841; [www.nps.gov/linc](http://www.nps.gov/linc); 2 Lincoln Memorial Circle NW; 🕒24hr; 🚏Circulator National Mall, 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue Line to Foggy Bottom-GWU). The view over the reflecting pool to the Washington Monument is as spectacular as you've imagined. The **Roosevelt Memorial** ([www.nps.gov/frde](http://www.nps.gov/frde); 400 W Basin Dr SW; 🕒24hr; 🚏Circulator National Mall, 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue Line to Smithsonian) is notable for its layout, which explores the entire term of the USA's longest-serving president.

On the north flank of the Lincoln Memorial (left if you're facing the pool) is the immensely powerful **Vietnam Veterans Memorial** ([www.nps.gov/vive](http://www.nps.gov/vive); 5 Henry Bacon Dr NW; 🕒24hr; 🚏Circulator National Mall, 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue Line to Foggy Bottom-GWU), a black granite 'V' cut into the soil inscribed with names of the American war dead of that conflict. Search for the nearby but rarely visited **Constitution Gardens** ([www.nps.gov/coga](http://www.nps.gov/coga); Constitution Ave NW; 🕒24hr; 🚏Circulator, 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue Line to Foggy Bottom-GWU), featuring a tranquil, landscaped pond and artificial island inscribed with the names of the signers of the Constitution.

### 8 Gathland State Park

This tiny **park** (📍301-791-4767; [www.dnr.maryland.gov/publiclands](http://www.dnr.maryland.gov/publiclands); 900 Arnoldstown Rd, Jefferson; 🕒8am-sunset;

🐾) is a fascinating tribute to a profession that doesn't lend itself to many memorials: war correspondents. Civil War correspondent and man of letters George Alfred Townsend fell in love

with these mountains and built an impressive arch decorated with classical Greek mythological features and quotes that emphasize the needed qualities of a good war correspondent.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Baltimore 1

### Papermoon Diner

Diner \$

(📍)410-889-4444; www.papermoondiner24.com; 227 W 29th St, Remington; mains \$11-20; ☎️7am-9pm Sun, Mon, Wed & Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat) This brightly colored, quintessential Baltimore diner is decorated with thousands of old toys, creepy mannequins and other quirky knickknacks. The real draw here is the anytime breakfast – fluffy buttermilk pancakes, crispy bacon, and crab-and-artichoke-heart omelets. Wash it down with a caramel-and-sea-salt milkshake.

### Chaps

Barbecue \$

(📍)410-483-2379; www.chapspitbeef.com; 5801 Pulaski Hwy; mains \$5-19; ☎️10:30am-10pm) This is the go-to stop for pit beef, Baltimore's take on barbecue – thinly sliced top round grilled over charcoal. Park and follow your nose to smoky mouthwatering goodness, and get that beef like a local: shaved onto a kaiser roll with a raw onion slice on top, smothered in 'tiger sauce' (a creamy blend of horseradish and mayonnaise).

### Dukem

Ethiopian \$\$

(📍)410-385-0318; www.dukemrestaurant.com; 1100 Maryland Ave, Mt Vernon; mains \$12-22; ☎️11am-10pm) Dukem is a standout among Baltimore's many Ethiopian places. Delicious mains, including spicy chicken, lamb and vegetarian dishes, all sopped up with spongy injera flatbread.

### Sagamore

#### Pendry

Boutique Hotel \$\$\$

(📍)443-552-1400; www.pendry.com/baltimore; 1715 Thames St, Fells Point; d from \$275; 📶🚰🚰🚰) Hunkered commandingly on the historic Recreation (Rec) Pier, this new luxury property is a game changer, bringing a big dose of charm and panache to Baltimore's favorite party neighborhood. With local art on the walls, nautical and equestrian touches in the common areas, and an 18th-century cannon on display (unearthed during construction), the hotel embraces Charm City's culture and history.

## Sykesville 3

### EW Beck's

Pub Food \$

(📍)410-795-1001; www.ewbecks.com; 7565 Main St; mains \$10-23; ☎️11:30am-9:30pm Mon-Sat, 10:30am-9pm Sun) In the middle of Sykesville's historic district, Beck's feels like a traditional pub, with wooden furnishings, soused regulars and serviceable pub grub mains.

## Frederick 7

### Brewer's Alley

Pub Food \$\$

(📍)301-631-0089; www.brewers-alley.com; 124 N Market St; mains \$11-26; ☎️11:30am-11:30pm Sun-Tue, to midnight Wed & Thu, to 2:30am Fri & Sat; 🍷) This bouncy brewpub is one of our favorite places in Frederick for several reasons. First, the beer: house-brewed, plenty of variety, delicious. Second, the burgers: enormous, half-pound monstrosities of staggeringly tasty proportions. Third, the rest of the menu: excellent Chesapeake seafood plus Frederick County farm produce and meats. The small patio is pleasant on sunny days.

### Cacique

Latin American \$\$

(📍)301-695-2756; www.caciquerestaurants.com; 26 N Market St; mains \$12-29; ☎️11am-10pm Sun-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat) This interesting spot mixes up a menu of Spanish favorites such as paella and tapas with Latin American gut-busters such as seafood enchiladas. That said, the focus and the expertise seems bent more toward the Iberian side of the menu; the shrimp sautéed in garlic and olive oil is wonderful.

### Hollerstown Hill B&B

B&B \$\$

(📍)301-228-3630; www.hollerstownhill.com; 4 Clarke Pl; r \$150-170; 📶🚰🚰) The elegant, friendly Hollerstown has four pattern-heavy rooms, two resident dogs, a doll collection and a fancy billiards room. This lovely Victorian sits right in the middle of the historic downtown area of Frederick, so you're within easy walking distance of all the goodness. No children under 16.









# 7

## Skyline Drive

*Skyline Drive is one of the USA's classic road trips. Befittingly, it comes studded like a leather belt with natural wonders and stunning scenery.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

42 miles

**Mathews Arm & Elkwallow**  
Tall waterfalls and peaceful picnic spots

61 miles

**Luray**  
Deep caverns cut into the Earth

Dinosaur Land

Front Royal  
**START**

Huntly

6

5

9

10

85 miles

**Hawksbill Area**  
Strain your neck staring up at the tallest Shenandoah peak

Lewis Mountain  
**FINISH**

**Byrd Visitor Center**  
Dedicated to local culture and nature

95 miles

**3 DAYS**  
150 MILES / 240KM

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

From May to November for great weather, open facilities and clear views.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The fabulous 360-degree horizon at the top of Bearfence Mountain.



### BEST FOR CULTURE

Byrd Visitor Center offers an illuminating peek into Appalachian folkways.

## 7

## Skyline Drive

The centerpiece of the ribbon-thin Shenandoah National Park is the jaw-dropping beauty of Skyline Drive, which runs for just over 100 miles atop the Blue Ridge Mountains. Unlike the massive acreage of western parks like Yellowstone or Yosemite, Shenandoah is at times only a mile wide. That may seem to narrow the park's scope, yet it makes it a perfect space for traversing and road-tripping goodness.

### 1 Front Royal

Straddling the northern entrance to the park is the tiny city of Front Royal. Although it's not among Virginia's fanciest ports of call, this lush riverside town offers all the urban amenities you might need before a camping or hiking trip up in the mountains.

If you need to gather your bearings, an obvious place to start is the **Front Royal Visitor Center**

(☎)540-635 5788; [www.discoverfrontroyal.com](http://www.discoverfrontroyal.com); 414 E Main St; 🕒9am-5pm, closed



Tue). Friendly staff are on hand to overwhelm you with information about what to do in the area.

 p118

**The Drive** » Dinosaur Land is 10 miles north of Front Royal, towards Winchester, via US 340 (Stonewall Jackson Hwy).

## 2 Dinosaur Land

Before you head into the national park and its stunning natural beauty, visit **Dinosaur Land** (📞540-869-2222;

www.dinosaurland.com; 3848 Stonewall Jackson Hwy, White Post; adult/child 2-10yr \$8/6; 🕒9:30am-5:30pm Mar-May, to 6pm Jun-Aug, to 5pm Sep-Dec;

♿) for some fantastic human-made tackiness. This spectacularly low-

brow shrine to concrete sculpture is not to be missed. Although it's an 'educational prehistoric forest,' with more than 50 life-size dinosaurs (and a King Kong for good measure), you'd probably learn more about the tenants by fast-forwarding through *Jurassic Park 3*. But that's not why you've stopped here, so grab your camera and sidle up to the triceratops for memories that will last a millennium.

**The Drive** » Head back to Front Royal, then go south on US 522 (Remount Rd) for about 9 miles to reach Huntly.

## 3 Huntly

Huntly is a small-ish town nestled in the green foothills of the Shenandoahs, lying just in the southern shadows of Front Royal. It's a good spot to refuel on some cosmopolitan culture and foodie deliciousness in the form of **Rappahannock Cellars** (📞540-635-9398; www.rappahannockcellars.com; 14437 Hume Rd, Huntly; wine tasting \$10, spirits tasting \$12; 🕒noon-6pm), one of the nicer wineries of north-central Virginia, where vineyard-covered hills shadow the horizon, like some slice of northern Italian pastoral prettiness that got lost somewhere in the upcountry of the Old Dominion. Give the port

a whirl (well, maybe not if you're driving).

**The Drive** » Head back to Front Royal, as you'll enter Skyline Drive from there. From the beginning of Skyline Drive, it's 5.5 miles to Dickey Ridge.

## 4 Skyline Drive: The Beginning

Skyline Drive is the scenic drive to end all scenic drives. The 75 overlooks, with views into the Shenandoah Valley and the Piedmont, are all breathtaking. In spring and summer, endless variations on the color green are sure to enchant, just as the vibrant reds and yellows will amaze you in autumn. This might be your chance to finally hike a section of the Appalachian Trail, which crosses Skyline Drive in 32 places.

The logical first stop on an exploration of Skyline Drive and Shenandoah National Park is the **Dickey Ridge Visitor Center** (www.nps.gov/shen; Mile 4.6, Skyline Dr; 🕒9am-5pm Apr-Nov). It's not just an informative leaping-off point; it's a building with a fascinating history all of its own. This spot originally operated as a 'wild' dining hall in 1908 (back then that simply meant it had a terrace for dancing). However, it closed during WWII and didn't reopen until 1958, when it became a visitor center. Now it's one of the



### LINK YOUR TRIP

#### 5 Pennsylvania Dutch Country

From wherever you are on Skyline Drive, hop on I-81 for the journey northeast to Lancaster and its Amish communities.

#### 6 Maryland's National Historic Road

US-340 takes you north from Front Royal to historic Frederick, the gateway to a region of quintessential stately small towns.

park's two main information centers and contains a little bit of everything you'll need to get started on your trip along Skyline Drive.

**The Drive** » It's a twisty 19 more miles along Skyline Drive to Mathews Arm.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Mathews Arm & Elkwallow

Mathews Arm is the first major section of Shenandoah National Park you encounter after leaving Dickey's Ridge. Before you get there, you can stop at a pullover at Mile 19.4 and embark on a 4.8-mile loop hike to **Little Devils Stairs**. Getting through this narrow gorge is as tough as the name suggests; expect hand-over-hand climbing for some portions.

At Mathews Arm there's a campground as well as an amphitheater, and some nice breezes; early on in your drive, you're already at a 2750ft altitude.

From the amphitheater, it's a 6.5-mile moderately taxing hike to lovely **Overall Run Falls**, the tallest in the national park (93ft). There's plenty of rock ledges where you can enjoy the view and snap a picture, but be warned that the falls sometime dry out in the summer.

#### Elkwallow Wayside,

which includes a nice picnic area and lookout, is at Mile 24, just past Mathews Arm.

**The Drive** » From Mathews Arm, proceed south along Skyline Drive for about 10 miles, then take the US 211 ramp westbound for about 7 miles to reach Luray.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 6 Luray

Luray is a good spot to grab some grub and potentially rest your head if you're not into camping. It's also where you'll find the wonderful **Luray Caverns** (☎540-743-6551; www.luraycaverns.com; 101 Cave Hill Rd; adult/child 6-12yr \$30/15; ☀9am-7pm daily mid-Jun-Aug, to 6pm Sep-Nov

& Apr-mid-Jun, to 4pm Mon-Fri, to 5pm Sat & Sun Dec-Mar), one of the most extensive cavern systems on the East Coast.

Here you can take a one-hour, roughly 1-mile guided tour of the caves, opened to the public more than 100 years ago. The rock formations throughout are quite stunning, and Luray boasts what is surely a one-of-a-kind attraction – the Stalacpipe Organ – in the pit of its belly. This crazy contraption has been banging out melodies on the rock formations for decades. As the guide says, the caves are 400 million years old 'if you believe in geological dating' (if the subtext is lost on you, understand this is a conservative part of the country where Creationism is widely accepted, if hotly debated). No matter what you believe in, you'll be impressed by the fantastic underground expanses.

 p118

**The Drive** » Take US 211 east for 10 miles to get back on Skyline Drive. Then proceed 10 miles south along Skyline Drive to get to Skyland. Along the way you'll drive over the highest point of Skyline Drive (3680ft). At Mile 40.5, just before reaching Skyland, you can enjoy amazing views from the parking overlook at Thorofare Mountain (3595ft).

## GARDEN MAZE ALERT

Next to the Luray Caverns is an excellent opportunity to let your inner Shelley Duvall or Scatman Crothers run wild. Go screaming *The Shining*-style through the Garden Maze, but beware! This maze is harder than it looks and some could spend longer inside it than they anticipated. Paranormal and psychic abilities are permitted, but frowned upon, when solving the hedge maze. Redrum! Redrum!





**Luray Caverns** These multihued caves are 400 million years old



## 7 Skyland

Horse-fanciers will want to book a trail ride through Shenandoah at **Skyland Stables** (☎877-847-1919; [www.goshenandoah.com](http://www.goshenandoah.com); Mile 42.5, Skyline Dr; guided group rides 1hr/2½hr \$50/110; ☀9am-5pm Mon-Thu, from 8am Fri-Sun Apr-mid-Nov). Rides last up to 2½ hours and are a great way to see the wildlife and epic vistas. Pony rides are also available for the wee members of your party. This is a good spot to break up your trip if you're into hiking (and if you're on this trip, we're assuming you are).

You've got great access to local trailheads around here, and the sunsets are fabulous. The accommodations are a little rustic, but in a charming way (the Trout Cabin was built in 1911 and it feels like it, but we mean this in the most complimentary way possible). The place positively oozes nostalgia, but if you're into amenities, you may find it a little dilapidated.

**The Drive** » It's only 1.5 miles south on Skyline Drive to get to the Whiteoak parking area.

## 8 Whiteoak Canyon Area

At Mile 42.6, Whiteoak Canyon is another area of Skyline Drive that offers unmatched hiking and exploration opportunities. There are several parking areas that all provide different entry points to the various trails that snake through this ridge- and stream-scape.

Most hikers are attracted to Whiteoak Canyon for its **waterfalls** – there are six in total, with the tallest topping out at 86ft high. At the Whiteoak parking area,





Shenandoah National Park View from Hawksbill summit

you can make a 4.6-mile round-trip hike to these cascades, but beware – it's both a steep climb up and back to your car. To reach the next set of waterfalls, you'll have to add 2.7 miles to the round trip and prepare yourself for a steep (1100ft) elevation shift.

The **Limberlost Trail** and parking area is just south of Whiteoak Canyon. This is a moderately difficult 1.3-mile trek into spruce upcountry thick with hawks, owls and other birds; the boggy ground is home to many salamanders.

**The Drive** » It's about 3 miles south of Whiteoak Canyon to the Hawksbill area via Skyline Drive.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**9 Hawksbill Area**

Once you reach Mile 45.6, you've reached **Hawksbill**, the name of both this

part of Skyline Drive and the tallest peak in Shenandoah National Park. Numerous trails in this area skirt the summits of the mountain.

Pull into the parking area at Hawksbill Gap (Mile 45.6). You've got a few hiking options to



**TOP TIP:**  
**STONE MILEPOSTS**

Handy stone mileposts (MP) are still the best means of figuring out just where you are on Skyline Drive. They begin at Mile 0 near Front Royal, and end at Mile 105 at the park's southern entrance near Rockfish Gap.

pick from. The **Lower Hawksbill Trail** is a steep 1.7-mile round trip that circles Hawksbill's lower slopes. The huff-inducing ascent yields a pretty great view over the park. Another great lookout lies at the end of the **Upper Hawksbill Trail**, a moderately difficult 2.1-mile trip. You can link up with the Appalachian Trail here via a spur called the Salamander Trail.

If you continue south for about 5 miles you'll reach **Fishers Gap Overlook**. The attraction here is the **Rose River Loop**, a 4-mile, moderately strenuous trail that is positively Edenic. Along

the way you'll pass by waterfalls, under thick forest canopy and over swift-running streams.

**The Drive** » From Fishers Gap, head about a mile south to the Byrd Visitor Center, technically located at Mile 51.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 10 Byrd Visitor Center

The **Harry F Byrd Visitor Center** ([www.nps.gov/shen](http://www.nps.gov/shen); Mile 51, Skyline Dr; ☀9am-5pm Apr-Nov) is the central visitor center of Shenandoah National Park, marking (roughly) a halfway point between the two ends of Skyline Drive. It's devoted to

explaining the settlement and development of the Shenandoah Valley via a series of small but well-curated exhibitions; as such, it's a good place to stop and learn about the surrounding culture (and pick up backcountry camping permits). There are camping and ranger activities in the **Big Meadows** area, located across the road from the visitor center.

The **Story of the Forest** trail is an easy, paved, 1.8-mile loop that's quite pretty; the trailhead connects to the visitor center. You can also explore two nearby waterfalls. **Dark Hollow Falls**, which sounds (and looks) like something out of a Tolkien novel, is a 70ft-high cascade located at the end of a quite steep 1.4-mile trail. **Lewis Falls**, accessed via Big Meadows, is on a moderately difficult 3.3-mile trail that intersects the Appalachian Trail; at one point you'll be scrabbling up a rocky slope.

**The Drive** » The Lewis Mountain area is about 5 miles south of the Byrd Visitor Center via Skyline Drive. Stop for good overlooks at Milam Gap and Naked Creek (both clearly signposted from the road).

### 11 Lewis Mountain

Lewis Mountain is both the name of one of the major camping areas of Shenandoah National Park and a nearby 3570ft



## DETOUR: MUSEUM OF THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY

### Start: 1 Front Royal

Of all the places where you can begin your journey into Shenandoah National Park, none seem to make quite as much sense as the **Museum of the Shenandoah Valley** (☎540-662-1473; [www.themsv.org](http://www.themsv.org); 901 Amherst St, Winchester; adult/student 13-18yr/child \$10/8/free, Wed free; ☀10am-5pm Tue-Sun Apr-Dec, 11am-4pm Jan-Mar), an institution dedicated to its namesake. Located in the town of Winchester, some 25 miles north of Front Royal, the museum is an exhaustive repository of information on the valley, Appalachian culture and its associated folkways, some of the most unique in the USA. Exhibits are divided into four galleries, accompanied by the restored Glen Burnie historical home and 6 acres of gardens.

To get here, take I-66 west from Front Royal to I-81 and head north for 25 miles. In Winchester, follow signs to the museum, which is on the outskirts of town.





Shenandoah National Park Fall foliage

mountain. The trail to the mountain is only about a mile long with a small elevation gain, and leads to a nice overlook. But the best view here is at the **Bearfence Rock**

**Scramble.** That name is no joke; this 1.2-mile hike gets steep and rocky, and you don't want to attempt it during or after rainfall. The reward is one of the best panoramas of the

Shenandoahs. After you leave, remember there's still about 50 miles of Skyline Drive between you and the park exit at Rockfish Gap.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Front Royal 1

### Jalisco

Mexican \$

(☎)540-692-8125; www.facebook.com/jaliscoMexicanrestaurant; 1303 N Royal Ave, Front Royal; mains lunch \$6-9, dinner \$10-17; ☀11:30am-8pm Mon-Sat) An unremarkable but friendly eatery on the main highway through town, Jalisco's serves large portions of (only just) acceptable Mexican food. Cheap lunch specials and a \$4.99 kids menu are draws.

### Main Street Mill Tavern

Cafe \$

(☎)540-636-3123; www.mainstreetmillfr.com; 500 E Main St; mains \$9-20; ☀10:30am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat; 🍷) This folksy restaurant is located in a spacious renovated 1880s feed mill. There are no big surprises when it comes to the menu, which is dominated by steaks, salads and sandwiches, but what's served is filling and satisfying.

### Element

Fusion \$\$

(☎)540-636-1695; www.elementonmain.com; 317 E Main St; mains lunch \$8-16, dinner \$16-32; ☀5-9pm Tue, 11am-2:30pm & 5-9pm Wed-Sat, 11am-3pm Sun) When it comes to local popularity, this friendly Front Royal restaurant wins hands down. Serving good-quality bistro fare, it offers sandwiches, soups and salads at lunch, with more substantial dishes including pastas, steaks and fish-and-chips for dinner.

### Woodward House on Manor Grade

B&B \$\$

(☎)540-635-7010; www.acountryhome.com; 413 S Royal Ave/US 320, Front Royal; r \$120-155, cottage \$225; 📞) Offers seven cheerful rooms and a separate cottage (with wood-burning fireplaces). Sip your coffee from the deck and don't let the busy street below distract from the Blue Ridge Mountain vista.

## Luray 6

### Hawksbill Diner

Diner \$

(☎)540-778-2006; www.facebook.com/thehawksbilldiner; 1388 E Main St/Hwy 340

Business, Stanley; breakfast dishes \$3-8, sandwiches \$3-7, dinner mains \$6-11; ☀6am-5pm Mon-Thu, to 8pm Fri & Sat; 📞) It may be off the beaten path, but this well-loved place is worth a detour. Though it's full of chatting locals who all seem to know each other, staff offer strangers a warm welcome. There's Country & Western on the jukebox, old signs on the walls and a menu replete with traditional diner fare. Find it 6 miles south of Luray.

### **Gathering Grounds Patisserie & Cafe**

Cafe \$

(☎)540-743-1121; www.ggrounds.com; 24 E Main St; sandwiches \$8-11; ☀7am-6pm Mon-Thu, to 8pm Fri, 8am-8pm Sat, 11am-3pm Sun; 📞) If you need a caffeine jolt or an internet break, this barn-like place is worth considering.

### West Main Market

Deli \$

(☎)540-743-1125; www.westmainmarket.com; 123 W Main St; sandwiches \$5.50-8.25; ☀11am-5pm Mon-Sat; 📞 🍷 🍷) Exploring Skyline Drive lends itself to picnic lunches, and this deli can facilitate that. Offers sandwiches, salads, cold cuts and cheeses.

### Yogi Bear's Jellystone

#### **Park Camp-Resort**

Campground \$

(☎)540-300-1697; www.campluray.com; 2250 Hwy 211 E; campsites/cabins from \$50/90; ☀late Mar-late Nov; 📞 📞 🍷) Miniature golf courses, a huge splash pad and playground, jumping pillows, four waterslides and paddleboats await at this bizarrely monickered campground. It's a paradise for kids, but could well be nightmarish for those not traveling in family groups. Facilities include a camp store, cafe, dog park, laundry and clean ablutions blocks.

## Shenandoah National Park

The following three accommodation options are all operated by the same concessionaire. There are also four campgrounds (☎877-444-6777; www.recreation.gov; Mile 51.3, Skyline Dr; tent & RV sites \$20-45; ☀May-Oct) in the park if you're so inclined.

**Big Meadows Lodge** Lodge \$\$

(📞)877-847-1919; www.goshenandoah.com; Mile 51.2, Skyline Dr; r \$125-210, cabins \$140-150; ☀️ early May-early Nov; (P) (♿️) (📶) The historic Big Meadows Lodge has 29 cozy wood-paneled rooms and five rustic cabins. The on-site Spottswood Dining Room (p119) serves three hearty meals a day; reserve well in advance. Free, family-friendly entertainment is presented nightly in the bar.

**Lewis Mountain Cabins** Cabin \$

(📞)877-847-1919; www.goshenandoah.com; Mile 57.6, Skyline Dr; 1- & 2-bed cabins \$135-145, d bunk cabins \$45; ☀️ early Mar-late Nov; (P) (♿️) The most rustic accommodation option in the area short of camping, this place has several pleasantly furnished one- and two-bedroom cabins complete with private bathrooms for a hot shower after a day's hiking. There are also small cabins with bunk beds, but no linen or bathroom. Bear in mind many cabins are attached, although we've never heard our neighbors here.

**Skyland Resort** Resort \$\$

(📞)877-847-1919; www.goshenandoah.com; Mile 41.7, Skyline Dr; r \$140-265, cabins \$130-290; ☀️ late Mar-mid-Nov; (P) (♿️) (📶) (🍷) Founded in 1888, this spectacularly located resort commands views over the countryside. You'll find a variety of room types, including recently renovated premium rooms, rustic but comfy cabins, a taproom with a live entertainment

program, and a full-service dining room. You can also arrange horseback rides from here. Opens a month or so before Big Meadows in the spring.

**Pollock Dining Room** American \$\$

(www.goshenandoah.com; Mile 41.7, Skyline Dr, Skyland Resort; mains lunch \$9-20, dinner \$12-28; ☀️ noon-2:30pm & 4-8pm late Mar-late Nov) The food is solid, if not life altering, in Skyland's dining room. But the view of the leafy park though the big windows? Now that's a different story. Lunch means sandwiches and burgers, while dinner aims a little fancier – stick to classics like Rapidan Camp Trout and Roosevelt Chicken. The adjacent taproom (2pm to 9pm) serves cocktails, local beers and a limited menu of sandwiches and a few specialties.

**Spottswood Dining Room** American \$\$

(www.goshenandoah.com; Mile 51.3, Skyline Dr, Big Meadows Lodge; lunch mains \$8-17, dinner mains \$12-28; ☀️ noon-8pm early May-early Nov; 🍷) The wide-ranging menu at the dining room in Big Meadows Lodge makes the most of locally sourced ingredients. Complement your food with Virginian wines and local microbrews, all enjoyed in an old-fashioned rustic-lodge ambience. There's also a taproom (4pm to 8pm) with a limited menu and live entertainment.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS NEW YORK CITY

**Start/Finish:** New Museum of Contemporary Art

**Distance:** 2.6 miles

**Duration:** 3 hours

A stroll through these downtown neighborhoods, home to successive waves of immigrants and lively ethnic communities, is a microcosm of how the city blends the old and the new.

## New Museum of Contemporary Art

Housed in an architecturally ambitious building, the **New Museum of Contemporary Art** ([📞212-219-1222](tel:212-219-1222); [www.newmuseum.org](http://www.newmuseum.org); 235 Bowery, btwn Stanton & Rivington Sts, Lower East Side; adult/child \$18/free, 7-9pm Thu by donation; 🕒11am-6pm Tue, Wed & Fri-Sun, to 9pm Thu; 🚏: [S] F to 2nd Ave, R/W to Prince St, J/Z to Bowery, 6 to Spring St) towers over this formerly gritty, but now gentrified strip of the Lower East Side. Be sure to check out the rooftop viewing platform for a unique perspective on the neighborhood landscape.

**The Walk** » Head south on the relatively wide Bowery for a block until Spring St. Make a right and in three fashionable blocks you'll reach Mulberry St.

## Mulberry Street

Although it feels like more like a theme park than an authentic Italian strip, Mulberry St is still the heart of Little Italy. It's home to such landmarks as the old-time **Mulberry Street Bar** ([📞212-226-9345](tel:212-226-9345); [www.facebook.com/mulber-rystbar](http://www.facebook.com/mulber-rystbar); 176 Mulberry St, at Broome St, Little Italy; 🕒11am-midnight Sun-Thu, to 2am Fri & Sat; [S] B/D to Grand St, J/Z to Bowery), one of Frank Sinatra's favorite haunts.

**The Walk** » Follow Mulberry St over the wide, traffic-clogged Canal St and continue south to Columbus Park.

## Columbus Park

Mah-jongg and domino games take place at bridge tables in this popular park while tai chi practitioners move through lyrical, slow-motion poses under shady trees. Judo-sparring folks and relaxing families are also common sights.

**The Walk** » Near the southern end of the park is a small alley that leads up to Mott St. Follow Mott St back through ever-expanding Chinatown and make a right on Canal St – explore these blocks at your leisure.





## Canal Street

Along Chinatown's busy main artery duck into back alleys to scout for treasures from the Far East. You'll pass stinky seafood stalls hawking slippery fish, herb shops displaying a witch's cauldron's worth of roots and potions, restaurants with whole roasted ducks hanging by their skinny necks in the windows, and street vendors selling every iteration of knock-off designer goods.

**The Walk** » Walk east on Canal St and navigate the tricky intersection where the Manhattan Bridge on- and off-ramps converge. Continue for another two blocks before making a right on Eldridge St.

## Eldridge Street Synagogue

Built in 1887 with Moorish and Romanesque ornamental work, this **synagogue** (📞212-219-0302; www.eldridgestreet.org; 12 Eldridge St, btwn Canal & Division Sts, Lower East Side; adult/child \$15/8, Mon pay what you wish; 🕒10am-5pm Sun-Thu, to 3pm Fri; 📍F to East Broadway, B/D to Grand St), now a

museum, has been beautifully restored. The interior is dominated by the massive circular stained-glass window above the ark (where torahs are kept).

**The Walk** » Take Orchard or Ludlow Sts, both lined with hip cafes, boutiques and bars, north to Katz's.

## Katz's Delicatessen

A remnant of the classic, old-world Jewish Lower East Side dining scene, **Katz's** (📞212-254-2246; www.katzsdelicatessen.com; 205 E Houston St, at Ludlow St, Lower East Side; sandwiches \$12-24; 🕒8am-10:45pm Mon-Wed, to 2:45am Thu, 24hr Fri & Sat, to 10:45pm Sun; 📍F to 2nd Ave) is where Meg Ryan faked her famous orgasm in the movie *When Harry Met Sally*. If you love classic deli grub like massive pastрами, corned beef, brisket and tongue sandwiches, it might have the same effect on you. Go very early or late to avoid the worst of the crowds.

**The Walk** » Head west on East Houston St until you reach the Bowery; a left will take you back to the New Museum.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS WASHINGTON, DC

**Start/Finish:** Library of Congress

**Distance:** 3 miles

**Duration:** 3 hours

Washington, DC, is more than monuments, museums and memorials, but it is still partly defined by these structures. All along the National Mall, you'll find symbols of the American dream, the physical representation of the nation's highest ideals and aspirations.

Take this walk on Trip

6

## Library of Congress

To prove America was just as cultured as the Old World, second US president John Adams established the **Library of Congress** (☎202-707-8000; www.loc.gov; 10 1st St SE, Capitol Hill; 🕒8:30am-4:30pm Mon-Sat; 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue Line to Capitol South), now the largest library in the world. Stunning in scope and design, the building's baroque interior and flourishes are set off by a Main Reading Room that looks like an ant colony constantly harvesting millions of books.

**The Walk** » Just head across the street to the underground Capitol Visitor Center.

## Capitol Visitor Center

The US Capitol – that would be the big domed building that dominates the eastern end of the National Mall – is the seat of the legislative branch of government, otherwise known as Congress. The underground **Capitol Visitor Center** (☎202-226-8000; www.visithe-capitol.gov; 1st St NE & E Capitol St; 🕒8:30am-4:30pm Mon-Sat; 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue Lines to Capitol South) is an introduction to the history and architecture of this iconic structure. Use the center's website to book tours of the Capitol.

**The Walk** » Walk south on 1st St SE to Independence Ave SW and turn right. You'll pass a couple of blocks of Congressional office buildings before arriving at the Botanic Garden on your right. Follow the signs to the main entrance on Maryland Ave.

## United States Botanic Garden

This overlooked **gem** (☎202-225-8333; www.usbg.gov; 100 Maryland Ave SW; 🕒10am-5pm; 🚇🚇Circulator, 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue Line to Federal Center SW) provides a beautiful setting for displays of local and exotic plants including orchids, ferns and cacti.

**The Walk** » Continue on Maryland Ave for a little over 500ft; the National Museum of the American Indian is on your right-hand side.



## National Museum of the American Indian

This **museum** (☎202-633-1000; [www.americanindian.si.edu](http://www.americanindian.si.edu); cnr 4th St & Independence Ave SW; 🕒10am-5:30pm; 📺); 🚗Circulator National Mall, 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue, Green, Yellow Line to L'Enfant Plaza) uses native communities' voices and its own interpretive exhibits to tell respective tribal sagas. The ground-floor **Mitsitam Native Foods Cafe** ([www.mitsitamcafe.com](http://www.mitsitamcafe.com)) is one of the Mall's best dining options.

**The Walk** ➤ Walk west across the Mall, following Jefferson Dr. After about 700yd you'll reach the doughnut-shaped Hirshhorn Museum.

## Hirshhorn Museum & Sculpture Garden

The **Hirshhorn Museum** (☎202-633-1000; [www.hirshhorn.si.edu](http://www.hirshhorn.si.edu); cnr 7th St & Independence Ave SW; 🕒10am-5:30pm; 📺); 🚗Circulator National Mall, 🚇Orange, Silver, Blue, Green, Yellow Line to L'Enfant Plaza) houses the

Smithsonian's modern art collection. Just across Jefferson Dr, the sunken **Sculpture Garden** feels, on the right day, like a bouncy jaunt through a Lewis Carroll-style Wonderland.

**The Walk** ➤ Head north up 7th St to reach the National Archives.

## National Archives

It's hard not to feel a little in awe of the big documents in the **National Archives** (☎866-272-6272; [www.archives.gov/museum](http://www.archives.gov/museum); 701 Constitution Ave NW, Penn Quarter; 🕒10am-5:30pm; 🚇Green, Yellow Line to Archives-Navy Memorial-Penn Quarter). The Declaration of Independence, the Constitution and the Bill of Rights, plus one of four copies of the Magna Carta: viewed together, it becomes clear just how radical the American experiment was for its time.

**The Walk** ➤ Head down Pennsylvania Ave towards the Capitol Building. Skirt the Capitol and you're back at the start.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS PHILADELPHIA

**Start/Finish:** Rittenhouse Sq

**Distance:** 2.8 miles

**Duration:** 2½ hours

Historic Philadelphia, so well known, lives side by side with contemporary skyscrapers and fashionable squares. This walk takes in the old and the new, which often means regal-looking spaces and structures from centuries past revitalized for a vibrant modern city.

## Rittenhouse Square

This elegant square, with its wading pool and fine statues, marks the heart of the prosperous Center City neighborhood. Several excellent restaurants with sidewalk seating in warm weather line the east side of the square – a great spot for people-watching.

**The Walk** » It's only 10 steps or so from the southeast corner of the square to the next stop.

## Philadelphia Art Alliance

Housed in a Gilded Age-era mansion, one of the few buildings on the square to escape the skyscraper age, is the **Philadelphia Art Alliance at the University of the Arts** (☎215-545-4302; www.uarts.edu/artalliance; 251 S 18th St, Rittenhouse; 📍9, 12, 17, 🚇Walnut-Locust). It hosts interesting rotating exhibits of contemporary crafts. Call for hours and admission price.

**The Walk** » Walk back through the square and exit on the west side onto Locust St. Turn left on 21st before making a left on Delancey Pl.

## Rosenbach Museum & Library

This **library** (☎215-732-1600; www.rosenbach.org; 2008-2010 Delancy Pl, Rittenhouse; adult/child \$10/5; 🕒noon-8pm Tue-Thu, to 5pm Fri, to 6pm Sat & Sun; 📍17) is a bibliophile's dream and includes 30,000 rare books, drawings by William Blake, James Joyce's original manuscript for *Ulysses* and a re-creation of the modernist poet Marianne Moore's Greenwich Village apartment.

**The Walk** » Head east on Delancey Pl for three blocks, then left on 17th St, then right on Spruce.

## Avenue of the Arts

Tours of the **Kimmel Center** (☎215-893-1999; www.kimmelcenter.org; 300 S Broad St, Center City; tickets from \$10; 📍Walnut-Locust or Lombard-South St), Philadelphia's most active center for fine music, are available at 1pm daily. When walking north on Broad St (aka 'the Avenue of the Arts'), look up. The facades of





these early incarnations of skyscrapers have signature flourishes like terracotta roofs and elaborate filigree work, highlighted even more when they're illuminated at night.

**The Walk** » City Hall is dead center down Broad St; it's visible the entire way. Entering from the south portal, keep an eye out for the keystone sculpture of Moses.

## City Hall

The majestic 548ft-tall **City Hall** (☎267-514-4757; www.phlvisitorcenter.com; cnr Broad & Market Sts; adult/student tower \$8/4, interior & tower \$15/8; 🕒tower tours every 15min 9:30am-4:15pm Mon-Fri, interior tour 12:30pm Mon-Fri; 📍City Hall & 15th St) was the world's tallest occupied building until 1909 and the tallest in Philly until 1987. Check out the 250 sculptures including a 37ft-tall, 27-ton statue of William Penn on the top.

**The Walk** » Walk through the east side portal; look for the Benjamin Franklin keystone. Tower and building tours leave from here. The two-block stretch of Market St isn't the prettiest; turn left at 12th.

## Reading Terminal Market

Housed in a renovated late-19th-century railroad terminal, this massive multiethnic food **market** (☎215-922-2317; www.readingterminalmarket.org; 51 N 12th St; 🕒8am-6pm; 📍11th or 13th St, 🚇Jefferson) has everything: cheesesteaks, Amish crafts, regional specialties, ethnic eats, top-quality butchers, produce, cheese, flowers, bakeries and more.

**The Walk** » Head west on Arch until you reach JFK Plaza and Robert Indiana's LOVE sculpture. Good food trucks congregate here at lunchtime.

## Comcast Center

This skyscraper, the tallest in the city, has a massive all-glass atrium. On the back wall is the world's largest 4mm LED screen displaying high definition images 18 hours a day.

**The Walk** » Walking south on 17th you'll pass a Lichtenstein sculpture and several hotels. Go right on Sansom for a block of nice little boutiques and then left on 18th or 19th to return to Rittenhouse Sq.







# New England

## **THIS REGION'S NAME HAS LONG DEPARTED FROM ITS LITERAL MEANING.**

Today, New England is synonymous with a memorable medley of sights, smells and sounds. Craggy coastlines dotted with lonely lighthouses. Fresh lobsters served on weathered picnic tables. The shimmering colors of the autumnal flag flanking a quiet country road. Old, ivy-clad colleges, the hallowed halls of which are filled with hot-blooded scholars.

This collection of trips covers the best of New England. Perhaps you'll be moved to pick up a paintbrush, dust off your typewriter, maybe even get a PhD. Somehow, the country's northeast nook has that affect on folks.





*Classic Trip*  
8

### Coastal New England 6–8 Days

The ultimate coastal drive connects fishing villages, trading ports and naval centers.

*Classic Trip*  
9

### Fall Foliage Tour 5–7 Days

A peerless fall foliage trip, featuring dappled trails and awesome views.

10

### Rhode Island: East Bay 3–4 Days

A historic drive exploring the founding days of America.

11

### Lake Champlain Byway 2–3 Days

Discover the scenic road spanning the mainland to the Lake Champlain Islands.

12

### Vermont's Spine: Route 100 3–4 Days

Cross the state from south to north along the Green Mountains.

13

### Ivy League Tour 5 Days

History, architecture and traditions are highlights during tours of New England's Ivies.

14

### Acadia National Park 3 Days

Swoop up Cadillac Mountain, and roll past cliffs on Mt Desert Island.



**DON'T MISS**

### Stellwagen Bank

This National Marine Sanctuary is a rich feeding ground for humpback whales; boat tours take you to the action. **8**

### Polo

Enjoy polo in high style at the Glen Farm country estate in Portsmouth. **10**

### Ben & Jerry's Factory Tour

Find out how two high-school pals created America's most celebrated ice cream. **12**

### Hanover

Follow the Appalachian Trail to the Dartmouth Green and immerse yourself in Ivy League life. **13**

### Heavenly Views

Lie on the sand and ponder the universe during the Stars over Sand Beach program at Acadia National Park. **14**



# Classic Trip

## Coastal New England

*This drive follows the southern New England coast. A week of whale-watching, maritime museums and sailboats will leave you feeling pleasantly waterlogged.*



# 8

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

15 miles

#### Peabody Essex Museum

A collection of treasures from around the world

35 miles

#### Boston Harbor Islands

An island escape, minutes from downtown Boston

115 miles

#### Newport

Music, mansions and maritime culture

FINISH

New Haven

Groton

#### Mystic Seaport Museum

An amazing 17 acres of maritime history

152 miles

Gloucester  
START

2

Marblehead

4

New Bedford

6

7

6-8 DAYS  
240 MILES / 386KM

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Sites are open and weather is fine from May to September.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Pose for a snap alongside The Gloucester Fisherman.



### BEST TWO DAYS

The first 35 miles (stops one to four) showcase coastal New England, past and present.

# Classic Trip

## 8

## Coastal New England

From a pirate's perspective, there was no better base in Colonial America than Newport, given the easy access to trade routes and friendly local merchants. Until 1723, that is, when the new governor ceremoniously hanged 26 sea bandits at Gravelly Point. This classic trip highlights the region's intrinsic connection to the sea, from upstart pirates to upper-crust merchants, from Gloucester fisherfolk to New Bedford whalers, from clipper ships to submarines.

### 1 Gloucester

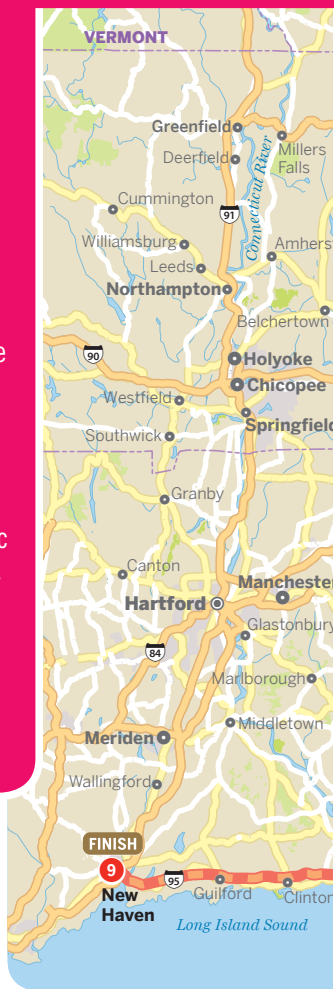
Founded in 1623 by English fisherfolk, Gloucester is among New England's oldest towns. This port on Cape Ann has made its living from fishing for almost 400 years, and has inspired works like Rudyard Kipling's *Captains Courageous* and Sebastian Junger's *The Perfect Storm*. Visit the **Maritime Gloucester** (☎978-281-0470; www.maritimegloucester.org; 23 Harbor Loop; adult/child \$10/5; 🕒10am-5pm late May-early Oct, closed Tue-Thu mid-Oct-

May; 🏠) museum to see the working waterfront in action. There is plenty of hands-on educational fun, including an outdoor aquarium and exhibits.

**Cape Ann Whale Watch** (☎978-283-5110; www.seethewhales.com; Rose's Wharf, 415 Main St; adult/child \$50/35; 🏠) boats depart from nearby for the excellent **Stellwagen Bank National Marine Sanctuary** (www.stellwagen.noaa.gov) offshore.

🍴 p139

**The Drive** » Head out of town on Western Ave (MA 127),



cruising past The Gloucester Fisherman and Stage Fort Park. This road follows the coastline south through swanky seaside towns like Manchester-by-the-Sea and Beverly Farms, with glimpses of the bay. After about 14 miles, cross Essex Bridge and continue south into Salem. For a quicker trip, take MA 128 S to MA 114.





## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**2** Salem

Salem's glory dates to the 18th century, when it was a center for clipper-ship trade with the Far East, thanks to the enterprising efforts of merchant Elias Hasket Derby. His namesake Derby Wharf

LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**10**Rhode Island:  
East Bay

Join at Newport, or head north on I-95 and south on RI 77 to start at Little Compton.

**13**

## Ivy League Tour

Start in New Haven and do the Ivy League Tour in reverse.

is now the center of the **Salem Maritime National Historic Site** ([www.nps.gov/sama](http://www.nps.gov/sama);

160 Derby St; 9am-5pm May-Oct, 10am-4pm Wed-Sun Nov-Apr),

## Classic Trip

which includes the 1871 lighthouse, the tall ship *Friendship* and the state custom house.

Many Salem vessels followed Derby's ship *Grand Turk* around the Cape of Good Hope, and soon the owners founded the East India Marine Society to provide warehousing services for their ships' logs and charts. The new company's charter required the establishment of 'a museum in which to house the natural and artificial curiosities' brought back by members' ships. The collection was the

basis for what is now the world-class **Peabody Essex Museum** (☎978-745-9500; www.pem.org; 161 Essex St; adult/child \$20/free; 🕒 by reservation 10am-5pm Tue-Sun; ♿). Still today, the museum contains an amazing collection of Asian art, among other treasures.

A stroll around town reveals some impressive architecture – grand houses that were once sea captains' homes.

🏠 p139

**The Drive** » Take Lafayette St (MA 114) south out of Salem center, driving past the campus of Salem State College. After crossing an inlet, the road bends east and becomes Pleasant St as it enters Marblehead center.

### 3 Marblehead

First settled in 1629, Marblehead is a maritime village with winding streets, brightly painted Colonial houses, and sailing yachts bobbing at moorings in the harbor. This is the Boston area's premier yachting port and one of New England's most prestigious addresses. Clustered around the harbor, Marblehead center is dotted with historic houses, art galleries and waterside parks.

**The Drive** » Drive south on MA 129, exiting Marblehead and continuing through the seaside town of Swampscott. At the traffic circle, take the first exit onto MA 1A, which continues south through Lynn and Revere. Take the VFwy Pkwy (MA 1A) to

## REVERE BEACH

Cruising through Revere, MA 1A parallels the pebbly, sandy stretch of Revere Beach, which proudly proclaims itself America's first public beach, established in 1896. Scenic but soulless, the condo-fronted beach belies the history of this place, which was a raucous boardwalk and amusement park for most of the 20th century. Famous for roller coasters, dance halls and the Wonderland dog track, Revere Beach attracted hundreds of thousands of sunbathers and fun-seekers during summer months.

The area deteriorated in the 1970s due to crime and pollution. In 1978 a historic blizzard wiped out many of the remaining buildings and businesses, and the 'Coney Island of New England' was relegated to the annals of history.

Revere Beach benefited from a clean-up effort in the 1980s; nowadays, the beach itself is lovely to look at and a safe place to swim. Unfortunately, dominated by high-end condominium complexes, the area retains nothing of its former charm. Only one vestige of 'old' Revere Beach remains: the world-famous **Kelly's Roast Beef** (☎781-284-9129; www.kellysroastbeef.com; 410 Revere Beach Blvd, Revere; sandwiches \$9-15, mains \$13-25; 🕒 10am-1am Sun-Thu, to 2:30am Fri & Sat; 🚗 Wonderland), which has been around since 1951 and still serves up the best roast-beef sandwiches and clam chowder in town. There's no indoor seating, so pull up some sand and enjoy the view. Beware of the seagulls: they're crazy for roast beef.

the Revere Beach Pkwy (MA 16) to the Northeast Expwy (US 1), which goes over Tobin Bridge and into Boston.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 4 Boston

Boston's seaside location has influenced every aspect of its history, but it's only in recent years that the waterfront has become an attractive and accessible destination for visitors. Now you can stroll along the **Rose Kennedy Greenway** (📞617-292-0020; www.rosekennedygreenway.org; 🚶🏠: **T**Aquarium, Haymarket), with the sea on one side and the city on the other. The focal point of the waterfront is the excellent **New England Aquarium**

(📞617-973-5200; www.neaq.org; Central Wharf; adult/child \$32/23; 🕒9am-5pm Mon-Fri, to 6pm Sat & Sun, 1hr later Jul & Aug; 📍🚶🏠: **T**Aquarium), home to seals, penguins, turtles and oodles of fish.

From Long Wharf, you can catch a ferry out to the **Boston Harbor Islands** (www.bostonharborislands.org; 🕒9am-dusk mid-Apr-mid-Oct; 🚶🏠: from Long Wharf) for berry picking, beachcombing and sunbathing. Harbor cruises and trolley tours also depart from these docks. If you prefer to keep your feet on dry land, take a walk (p196) to explore Boston's flower-filled parks and shop-lined streets.

## PARKING IN BOSTON

Parking in downtown Boston is prohibitively expensive. For more affordable rates, cross the Fort Point Channel and park in the Seaport District. There are some (relatively) reasonable deals to be found in the lots on Northern Ave (near the Institute of Contemporary Art); alternatively, head for the Necco Street Garage (further south, off A St), which charges only \$5 per day on weekends and \$10 for overnight parking on weekdays.

### 🚶🏠 p139

**The Drive** ▶ Drive south out of Boston on I-93. You'll recognize the urban 'hood of Dorchester by pretty Savin Hill Cove and the landmark Rainbow Swash painted on the gas tank. At exit 4, take MA 24 S towards Brockton, then MA 140 S towards New Bedford. Take I-195 E for 2 miles, exiting onto MA 18 for New Bedford.

### 5 New Bedford

During its heyday as a whaling port (1765-1860), New Bedford commanded some 400 whaling ships – a vast fleet that brought in hundreds of thousands of barrels of whale oil for lighting lamps. Novelist Herman Melville worked on one of these ships for four years, and thus set his celebrated novel *Moby-Dick* in New Bedford.

The excellent, hands-on **New Bedford Whaling Museum** (📞508-997-0046; www.whalingmuseum.org; 18 Johnny Cake Hill; adult/child \$19/9; 🕒9am-5pm Apr-Dec, to 4pm Tue-Sat & 11am-4pm Sun Jan-Mar) commemo-

rates this history. A 66ft skeleton of a blue whale welcomes you at the entrance. Inside, you can tramp the decks of the *Lagoda*, a fully rigged, half-size replica of an actual whaling bark.

**The Drive** ▶ Take I-195 W for about 10 miles. In Fall River, head south on MA 24, which becomes RI 24 as you cross into Rhode Island. Cross the bridge, with views of Mt Hope Bay to the north and Sakonnet River to the south, then merge onto RI 114, heading south into Newport.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 6 Newport

Blessed with a deepwater harbor, Newport has been a shipbuilding base since 1646. Bowen's and Bannister's Wharves, once working wharves, now typify Newport's transformation from a working city-by-the-sea to a resort town. Take a narrated cruise with **Classic Cruises of Newport** (📞401-847-0298; www.cruiseneport.com; 24 Bannister's Wharf; tickets from \$28; 🕒May-Oct) on *Rum*

# Classic Trip



MANQUIN JIA/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



PAOLOIRREZNY/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

ISABEL ALBISTON,  
WRITER

Pretty seaside towns and worthwhile museums are two highlights of this trip, but another is the drive itself. It's hard to beat the exhilaration of driving with the window down, hair whipping in the wind, with the Atlantic at your side and the open road ahead, grabbing glimpses of grand mansions that allow you to slip, for a moment, into a different life.

Above: Salem Maritime National Historic Site  
Left: Rose Kennedy Greenway, Boston  
Right: Rosecliff, Newport





FELIX LIPOV/SNUITTERSTOCK ©

*Runner II*, a Prohibition-era bootlegging vessel, or *Madeleine*, a 72ft schooner.

Newport's harbor remains one of the most active yachting centers in the country, while its waterfront boasts a standout lineup of other attractions. Make sure to tour at least one of the city's magnificent mansions, such as the **Breakers** (📞401-847-1000; [www.newportmansions.org](http://www.newportmansions.org); 44 Ochre Point Ave; adult/child \$26/8; 🕒9am-5pm Apr-mid-Oct, hours vary mid-Oct-Mar; 📍) or **Rosecliff** (📞401-847-1000; [www.newportmansions.org](http://www.newportmansions.org); 548 Bellevue Ave; adult/child \$18/8; 🕒9am-4pm Apr-mid-Oct, hours vary mid-Oct-Mar; 📍), then stop in for a visit at **Fort Adams** (📞401-841-0707; [www.fortadams.org](http://www.fortadams.org); 90 Fort Adams Dr; tours adult/child \$12/6; 🕒10am-4pm late May-Oct, reduced hours Nov & Dec), one of the largest seacoast fortifications in the US. In summer it's the venue for the **Newport Jazz Festival** ([www.newportjazz.org](http://www.newportjazz.org); Fort Adams State Park; tickets adult/child from \$65/15; 🕒Aug) and the **Newport Folk Festival** ([www.newportfolk.org](http://www.newportfolk.org); Fort Adams State Park; check website for current pricing; 🕒late Jul).

🗝️ p139



**The Drive** ➤ Head west out of Newport on RI 138, swooping over Newport Bridge onto Conanicut Island and then over Jamestown Bridge to pick up US 1 for the drive into Mystic.

# Classic Trip

The views of the bay from both bridges are a highlight.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 7 Mystic

Many of Mystic's clipper ships launched from George Greenman & Co Shipyard, now the site of the **Mystic Seaport Museum** (☎860-572-0711; www.mysticseaport.org; 75 Greenmanville Ave; adult/child \$29/19; ☀9am-5pm Apr-Oct, 10am-4pm Thu-Sun Nov-Mar;  ). Today the museum covers 17 acres and includes more than 60 historic buildings, four tall ships and almost 500 smaller vessels. Interpreters staffing all the buildings are glad to discuss their crafts and trades. The museum's exhibits also include a replica of the 77ft slave ship *Amistad*.


If the call of the sea beckons, set sail on the **Argia** (☎860-536-0416; www.argiamystic.com; 12 Steamboat Wharf; adult/child from \$53/43; ☀May-Oct), a replica of a 19th-century schooner, which cruises down the Mystic River to Fishers' Island Sound.

**The Drive** » The 7-mile drive from Mystic to Groton along US 1 S is through built-up suburbs and light industrial areas. To hop across the Thames River to New

London, head north along North St to pick up I-95 S.

as Old Lyme, Old Saybrook and Guilford.

### 8 Groton & New London

Groton is home to the US Naval Submarine Base, the first and the largest in the country. It is off-limits to the public, but you can visit the **Historic Ship Nautilus & Submarine Force Museum** (☎800-343-0079; www.usnnautilus.org; 1 Crystal Lake Rd, Groton; ☀9am-5pm Wed-Mon May-Sep, to 4pm Oct-Apr; ), which is home to *Nautilus*, the world's first nuclear-powered submarine and the first sub to transit the North Pole.


Across the river, New London has a similarly illustrious seafaring history, although these days it's built a reputation for itself as a budding creative center. Each summer it hosts **Sailfest** (www.sailfest.org; ☀Jul), a three-day festival with free entertainment, topped off by the second-largest fireworks display in the Northeast. There's also a **Summer Concert Series**, organized by **Hygienic Art** (☎860-443-8001; www.hygienic.org; 79 Bank St; ☀noon-7pm Tue-Fri, 11am-7pm Sat, noon-4pm Sun).

**The Drive** » It's a 52-mile drive from Groton or New London to New Haven along I-95 S. The initial stages of the drive plow through the suburbs, but after that the interstate runs through old coastal towns such

### 9 New Haven

Although most famous for its Ivy League university, Yale, New Haven also played an important role in the burgeoning antislavery movement when, in 1839, the trial of mutineering Mendi tribesmen was held in New Haven's District Court.

Following their illegal capture by Spanish slave traders, the tribesmen, led by Joseph Cinqué, seized the schooner *Amistad* and sailed to New Haven seeking refuge. Pending the successful outcome of the trial, the men were held in a jailhouse on the green, where a 14ft-high bronze memorial now stands. It was the first civil-rights case held in the country.

For a unique take on the New Haven shoreline, take the 3-mile round-trip on the **Shore Line Trolley** (☎203-467-6927; www.shorelinetrolley.org; 17 River St, East Haven; adult/child \$10/7; ☀10:30am-4:30pm daily Jul & Aug, Sat & Sun May, Jun, Sep & Oct; ) , which takes you from East Haven to Short Beach in Branford. A wealth of art and architecture is packed into the streets of downtown New Haven.

 p139

# Eating & Sleeping

## Gloucester 1

### **Virgilio's Italian Bakery** **Deli \$**

(📞)978-283-5295; www.facebook.com/virgiliobakery; 29 Main St; sandwiches \$6-8; ☎8:30am-5pm Mon-Sat) Primarily a takeout joint, Virgilio's has excellent sandwiches and other Italian treats. Try the famous St Joseph sandwich – like an Italian sub on a fresh-baked roll. Pick one up and head down to the waterfront for a picnic.

## Salem 2

### **Hotel Salem** **Design Hotel \$\$\$**

(📞)978-451-4950; www.thehotelsalem.com; 209 Essex St; micro r/d from \$199/238; 📶📶) This swish new design hotel is nothing like the competition. The rooms are thoughtfully designed with plush beds, bold artwork and contemporary decor. New 'micro rooms' cater to more budget-minded travelers who are willing to give up some space. The common spaces include a delightful mid-century-modern lounge area and an inviting rooftop bar.

## Boston 4

### **Saltie Girl** **Seafood \$\$\$**

(📞)617-267-0691; www.saltiegirl.com; 281 Dartmouth St; small plates \$12-18, mains \$18-40; ☎11am-9pm Mon-Thu, to 10pm Fri, 10am-10pm Sat, to 9pm Sun; 📍(Copley) Here's a new concept in dining: the seafood bar. It's a delightfully intimate place to feast on tantalizing dishes that blow away all preconceived notions about seafood. From your traditional Gloucester lobster roll to tinned fish on toast to the irresistible torched salmon belly, this place is full of delightful surprises.

### **Paramount** **Cafeteria \$\$**

(📞)617-720-1152; www.paramountboston.com; 44 Charles St; mains \$17-24; ☎9am-9pm; 📍(T)Charles/MGH) This old-fashioned cafeteria is a neighborhood favorite. A-plus diner fare includes pancakes, home fries,

burgers and sandwiches, and big, hearty salads. Banana and caramel French toast is an obvious go-to for the brunch crowd. Don't sit down until you get your food! The wait may seem endless, but patrons swear it's worth it.

### **Newbury Guest House** **Guesthouse \$\$**

(📞)800-437-7668, 617-670-6000; www.newburyguesthouse.com; 261 Newbury St; d from \$189; 📍(P)📶📶; 📍(T)Hynes, Copley) Dating from 1882, these three interconnected brick and brownstone buildings offer a prime location in the heart of Newbury St. The place has preserved charming features like ceiling medallions and in-room fireplaces, but the rooms also feature clean lines, luxurious linens and modern amenities. Each morning a complimentary buffet breakfast is laid out in the attached restaurant.

## Newport 6

### **Anthony's Seafood** **Seafood \$\$**

(📞)401-846-9620; www.anthonysseafood.net; 963 Aquidneck Ave; mains \$12-32; ☎11:30am-8pm Mon-Sat, from noon Sun) Lauded by locals and featured on TV's *Diners, Drive-ins and Dives*, this wholesale, takeout and dine-in seafood joint tucked away from the main drag in Middletown is always hopping, testament to the quality and freshness of the seafood. It's a great place to try quahogs (also known as 'stuffies' or stuffed clams). Portions are enormous!

## New Haven 9

### **New Haven Hotel** **Boutique Hotel \$\$**

(📞)203-498-3100; www.newhavenhotel.com; 229 George St; d from \$169) This robust downtown hotel is both simply stylish and affordable. It's nice to see a private operator raising the bar. The hotel occupies a handsome mid-20th-century brick building with bright, modern common areas, while guest rooms are airy with large windows, clean lines, dark woods and sink-into-me bedding. Reasonable rates mean it's understandably popular. Book in advance.







# Classic Trip



# 9

## Fall Foliage Tour

*Touring New England in search of autumn's changing colors has become so popular that it has sprouted its own subculture of 'leaf-peepers.' Immerse yourself in the fall harvest spirit.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**5-7 DAYS**  
**424 MILES / 682KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Mid-September to late October for the harvest and autumn leaves.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Kent Falls set against a backdrop of autumnal colors.



### BEST FOR OUTDOORS

Zip-lining through the tree canopy in Bretton Woods.

# Classic Trip

## 9 Fall Foliage Tour

The brilliance of fall in New England is legendary. Scarlet and sugar maples, ash, birch, beech, dogwood, tulip tree, oak and sassafras all contribute to the carnival of autumn color. But this trip is about much more than just flora and fauna: the harvest spirit makes for family outings to seasonal fairs, leisurely walks along dappled trails and tables groaning beneath delicious seasonal produce.

### 1 Lake Candlewood

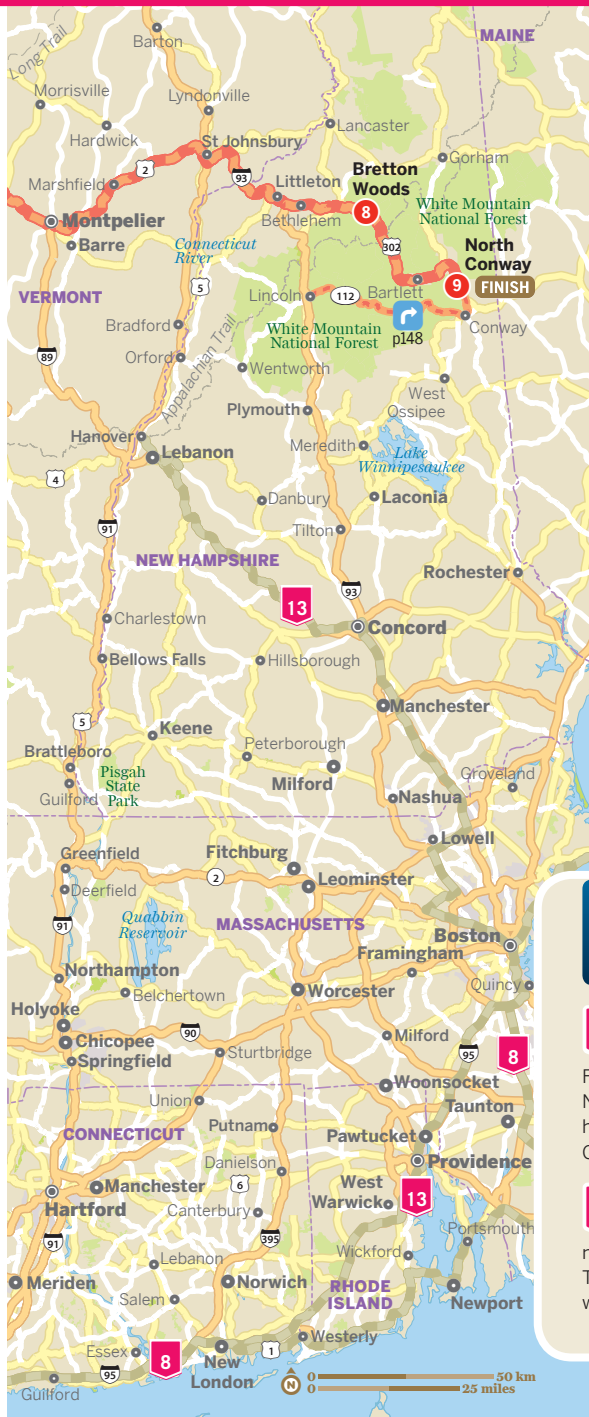
With a surface area of 8.4 sq miles, Candlewood is the largest lake in Connecticut. On the western shore, the **Squantz Pond State Park** (☎203-312-5023; www.ct.gov; 178 Short Woods Rd, New Fairfield; weekdays/weekends May-Sep \$15/22; ☀8am-sunset; **P**) is popular with leaf-peepers, who come to amble along the pretty shoreline. In Brookfield and Sherman, quiet vineyards with acres of gnarled grapevines line the hillsides. Visitors can

tour the intimate **White Silo Farm** (☎860-355-0271; www.whitesilowinery.com; 32 CT 37, Sherman; tastings \$10; ☀11am-6pm Fri-Sun Apr-Dec; **P** **H**), where the focus is on specialty wines made from farm-grown fruit.

On the lake's further shore, **Lover's Leap State Park** (☎860-424-3200; www.ct.gov; Still River Dr, New Milford; ☀8am-sunset) allows a short walk over a classic iron bridge to a divine view of the Housatonic River, framed by foliage.

 p149





**The Drive** » From Danbury, at the southern tip of the lake, you have a choice of heading 28 miles north via US 7, taking in Brookfield and New Milford (or trailing the scenic eastern shoreline along Candlewood Lake Rd S); or heading 26 miles north along CT 37 and CT 39 via New Fairfield, Squantz Pond and Sherman, before reconnecting with US 7 to Kent.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 2 Kent

Kent has previously been voted the spot in all of New England (yes, even beating Vermont) for fall foliage viewing. Situated prettily in the Litchfield Hills on the banks of the Housatonic River, it is surrounded by dense woodlands. For a sweeping view of them, hike up Cobble Mountain in **Macedonia Brook State Park** (☎860-927-3238; www.ct.gov; 159 Macedonia Brook Rd; ☀8am-sunset; 🅇🅈), a wooded oasis 2 miles



**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**

### 8 Coastal New England

From North Conway, take NH 16 south to I-95, then head east on MA 128 to Gloucester

### 13 Ivy League Tour

Follow NH 16 and I-93 northwest into Vermont. Then follow I-91 south all the way to Hanover, NH.

## Classic Trip

north of town. The steep climb to the rocky ridge affords panoramic views of the foliage against a backdrop of the Taconic and Catskill mountain ranges.

Don't miss the 250ft waterfall at Kent Falls State Park (p144), which though spectacular is not too challenging a climb, with plenty of viewing platforms along the way.

The 2175-mile Georgia-to-Maine **Appalachian National Scenic Trail** ([www.appalachiantrail.com](http://www.appalachiantrail.com)) also runs through Kent and up to Salisbury on the Massachusetts border. Unlike much of the trail, the Kent section offers a mostly flat 5-mile river walk alongside the Housatonic. The trail-

head is accessed on River Rd, off CT 341.

**The Drive** » The 15-mile drive from Kent to Housatonic Meadows State Park along US 7 is one of the most scenic drives in Connecticut. The single-lane road dips and weaves between thick stands of forest, past Kent Falls State Park with its tumbling waterfall (visible from the road), and through West Cornwall's picturesque covered bridge, which spans the Housatonic River.

### 3 Housatonic Meadows State Park

During the spring thaw, the churning waters of the Housatonic challenge kayakers and canoeists. By summer the scenic waterway transforms into a lazy, flat river, perfect for fly-fishing. In **Housatonic Meadows State Park** (☎860-927-3238; [www.ct.gov](http://www.ct.gov); 90 CT 7 N, Sharon; ☀8am-sunset), campers vie for a spot on the banks of the river while hikers take to

the hills on the Appalachian Trail. **Housatonic River Outfitters** (☎860-672-1010; [www.dryflies.com](http://www.dryflies.com); 24 Kent Rd S/CT 7, Cornwall Bridge; ☀8am-5pm Sun-Thu, to 6pm Fri & Sat) runs guided fishing trips with gourmet picnics.

Popular with artists and photographers, one of the most photographed fall scenes is the **Cornwall Bridge** (Covered Bridge; West Cornwall), an antique covered bridge that stretches across the broad river, framed by vibrantly colored foliage.

**The Drive** » Continue north along US 7 toward the Massachusetts border and Great Barrington, 27 miles away. After a few miles you leave the forested slopes of the park behind and enter expansive rolling countryside dotted with large, red-and-white barns. Look out for hand-painted signs advertising farm produce and consider stopping overnight in Falls Village, which has an excellent B&B (p149).



### LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: KENT FALLS

Kent is a great place to base yourself in the fall, with lots of accessible spots for viewing the leaves and good amenities in the pretty town center. The best hiking trail in season is the section that connects with the Appalachian Trail at Caleb's Peak, affording fantastic views. If you're less able to hike, the easiest way to get a beautiful vista is to head 5 miles south out of town on US 7 to **Kent Falls State Park** ([www.ct.gov](http://www.ct.gov); 462 Kent Cornwall Rd/CT 7; Mon-Fri free, Sat & Sun \$15; ☀8am-sunset), which is unmissable on your right. The falls' wonderfully lazy cascade is right before you and there are lots of easy trails into the forest.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 4 Berkshires

Blanketing the westernmost part of Massachusetts, the rounded mountains of the Berkshires turn crimson and gold as early as mid-September. The effective capital of the Berkshires is **Great Barrington**, a formerly industrial town whose streets are now lined with art galleries and upscale restaurants. It's the perfect place to pack your picnic or rest



your legs before or after a hike in nearby **Beartown State Forest** (📍413-528-0904; [www.mass.gov/dcr](http://www.mass.gov/dcr); 69 Blue Hill Rd, Monterey; parking \$20; 🌅sunrise-sunset). Crisscrossing some 12,000 acres, **hiking trails** yield spectacular views of wooded hillsides and pretty Benedict Pond.

Further north, **October Mountain State Forest** (📍413-243-1778; [www.mass.gov/dcr](http://www.mass.gov/dcr); 317 Woodland Rd; 🌅sunrise-sunset) is the state's largest tract of green space (16,127 acres), also interwoven with hiking trails. The name – attributed to Herman Melville – gives a good indication of when this park is at its loveliest.

🔗 p149

**The Drive** » Drive north on US 7, the spine of the Berkshires, cruising 11 miles through Great Barrington and Stockbridge. In Lee, the highway merges with scenic US 20, from where you can access October Mountain. Continue 16 miles north through Lenox and Pittsfield to Lanesborough. Turn right on N Main St and follow the signs to the Mt Greylock State Reservation entrance.

## 5 Mt Greylock State Reservation

At 3491ft, Massachusetts' highest peak is perhaps not very high, but a climb up the 92ft **War Veterans Memorial Tower** rewards you with a panorama stretching up to 100



## LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: NORTHERN BERKSHIRE FALL FOLIAGE PARADE

If your timing is right, you can stop in North Adams for the **Northern Berkshire Fall Foliage Parade** ([www.1berkshire.com](http://www.1berkshire.com); 🌅Oct) – and festival – held in late September or early October. Held for over 60 years, the event follows a changing theme, but it always features music, food and fun – and, of course, foliage.

verdant miles, across the Taconic, Housatonic and Catskill ranges, and over five states. Even if the weather seems drab from the foot, driving up to the summit may well lift you above the gray blanket. Note parking at the summit costs \$20.

**Mt Greylock State Reservation** (📍413-499-4262; [www.mass.gov/locations/mount-greylock-state-reservation](http://www.mass.gov/locations/mount-greylock-state-reservation); 30 Rockwell Rd, Lanesborough; 🌅9am-4:30pm Jun-early Oct, shorter hours rest of year) has some 45 miles of **hiking trails**, including a portion of the Appalachian Trail. Pull-offs on the road up – including some that lead to waterfalls – make it easy to get at least a little hike in before reaching the top of Mt Greylock.

🔗 p149

**The Drive** » Return to US 7 and continue north through the quintessential college town of Williamstown. Cross the Vermont border and continue north through the historic village of Bennington. Just north of Bennington, turn left on VT 7A and continue north to Manchester (51 miles total).

## 6 Manchester

Stylish Manchester is known for its magnificent New England architecture. For fall foliage views, head south of the center and take the **Mt Equinox Skyline Drive** (📍802-362-1114; [www.equinoxmountain.com](http://www.equinoxmountain.com); VT 7A, btwn Manchester & Arlington; car/motorcycle & driver \$20/15, each additional passenger \$5, under 10yr free; 🌅9am-4pm late May–Oct) to the summit of 3848ft Mt Equinox, the highest mountain accessible by car in the Taconic Range. Wind up the 5.2 miles, seemingly to the top of the world, where the 360-degree panorama offers views of the Adirondacks, the lush Battenkill Valley and Montreal's Mt Royal.

If early snow makes Mt Equinox inaccessible, visit 412-acre **Hildene** (📍general info 800-578-1788, tour reservations 802-367-7968; [www.hildene.org](http://www.hildene.org); 1005 Hildene Rd/VT 7A; adult/child \$23/6, guided tour \$7.50; 🌅9:30am-4:30pm), a Georgian Revival mansion that was once home

# Classic Trip



BRUNO JACK PHOTOGRAPHY/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



RUDY MARTEL/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

BRIAN KLUPEFEL,  
WRITER

Imagine you are a painter. Or a hiker. Or a writer (oh, that's me). As the hills of New England turn from the color of old broccoli to an autumnal range of browns, yellows, oranges and reds, you can't help but be inspired: to paint, hike, write or just gawk at this wonder as it frames waterfalls, christens the hummocks and hills, and is brilliantly reflected in awaiting lakes.

Above: Trees in Fall, Massachusetts  
Left: Bretton Woods, New Hampshire  
Right: Berkshires, Massachusetts



ROMANA LEISHUTTER/ISTOCK ©

to the Lincoln family. It's filled with presidential memorabilia and sits nestled at the edge of the Green Mountains, with access to 8 miles of wooded **walking trails**.

 p149

**The Drive** » Take VT 7 north, following the western slopes of the Green Mountains through Rutland and Middlebury to reach Burlington (100 miles) on the shores of Lake Champlain.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT**

**7 Lake Champlain**

With a surface area of 490 sq miles straddling New York, Vermont and Quebec, Lake Champlain is the largest freshwater lake in the US after the Great Lakes.

On its eastern side, **Burlington** is a gorgeous base for enjoying the lake. Explore it on foot, then scoot down to the wooden promenade, take a swing on the four-person rocking benches and consider a bike ride along the 7.5-mile lakeside bike path.

For the best offshore foliage views, we love the *Friend Ship* sailboat at **Whistling Man Schooner Company** ( 802-825-7245; [www.whistlingman.com](http://www.whistlingman.com); 1 College St; cruises day adult/child \$50/35, sunset adults only \$55; ☀ late May-early Oct), a 43ft sloop that accommodates just 17 passengers. Next door, **Echo Leahy Center for Lake Champlain** ( 802-864-1848; [www.echovermont.com](http://www.echovermont.com)).

# Classic Trip

NEW ENGLAND 9 FALL FOLIAGE TOUR

org; 1 College St; adult/child \$14.50/11.50; ☀️10am-5pm; 🏰) explores the history and ecosystem of the lake, including a famous snapshot of 'Champ,' Lake Champlain's mythical sea creature.

🏰 p149

**The Drive** » Take I-89 S to Montpelier, savoring gorgeous views of Vermont's iconic Mt Mansfield and Camel's Hump, then continue northeast on US 2 to St Johnsbury, where you can pick up I-93 S across the New Hampshire line to Littleton. Take the eastbound US 302 exit and continue towards Crawford Notch State Park and Bretton Woods. The drive is 115 miles.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 8 Bretton Woods

Unbuckle your seat belts and step away from the car. You're not just peeping at leaves today, you're swooping past them on zip-lines that drop 1000ft at 30mph. The four-

season **Bretton Woods Canopy Tour** (📞603-278-4947; www.brettonwoods.com; 99 Ski Area Rd; per person \$99-110; ☀️tours 2 daily year-round, additional times during peak periods) includes a hike through the woods, a stroll over sky bridges and a swoosh down 10 cables to tree platforms.

If this leaves you craving even higher views, cross US 302 and drive 6 miles on Base Rd to the coal-burning, steam-powered **Mount Washington**

**Cog Railway** (📞603-278-5404; www.thecog.com; 3168 Base Station Rd; adult \$72-80, child 4-12yr \$42-49; ☀️daily Jun-Oct, Sat & Sun late Apr, May & Nov; 🏰) at the western base of Mt Washington, the highest peak in New England. This railway has been hauling sightseers to the summit since 1869.

**The Drive** » Cross through Crawford Notch and continue 20 miles southeast on US 302, a gorgeous route through the White Mountains that parallels the Saco River and the Conway Scenic Railroad. At the junction of NH 16 and US 302, continue 5 miles on US 302 into North Conway.

### 9 North Conway

Many of the best restaurants, pubs and inns in North Conway come with expansive views of the nearby mountains. If you're traveling with kids or you skipped the cog railway ride up Mt Washington, consider an excursion on the antique steam-powered Valley Train with the **Conway Scenic Railroad** (📞603-356-5251; www.conwayscenic.com; 38 Norcross Circle; Notch Train coach/1st class/dome car \$62/76/88; ☀️Notch Train mid-Jun-Oct; 🏰🏰) it's a short but sweet round-trip ride through the Mt Washington Valley from North Conway to Conway, 11 miles south, with the Moat Mountains and the Saco River as your scenic backdrop.

🏰 p149



## DETOUR: KANCAMAGUS SCENIC BYWAY

### Start: 9 North Conway

Just south of North Conway, the 34.5-mile Kancamagus Scenic Byway, otherwise known as NH 112, passes through the White Mountains from Conway to Lincoln, NH. You'll drive alongside the Saco River and enjoy sweeping views of the Presidential Range from Kancamagus Pass. Inviting trailheads and pull-offs line the road. From Lincoln at the highway's western end, a short drive north on I-93 leads to **Franconia Notch State Park** (📞603-745-8391; www.nhstateparks.org; I-93, exit 34A; ☀️visitor center 8:30am-5pm mid-May-Jun & Sep-early Oct, to 5:30pm Jul & Aug, to 4:30pm mid-Oct-late Oct, park 24hr), where the foliage in September and October is simply spectacular.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Candlewood Lake 1

### American Pie

Bakery \$\$

(📞)860-350-0662; www.

americanpiecompany.com; 29 Sherman Rd/CT 37, Sherman; mains \$10-22; ☀️9am-8pm)

A local favorite serving up 20 varieties of housemade pie, including pumpkin and blueberry crumb, alongside burgers, steaks and salads. Located dangerously close to where Routes 39 and 37 intersect.

## Falls Village 3

### Falls Village Inn

Inn \$\$\$

(📞)860-824-0033; www.thefallsvillageinn.com; 33 Railroad St, Falls Village; d/ste

\$259/309; (P)☎️) The heart and soul of one of the smallest villages in Connecticut, this inn originally served the Housatonic Railroad. Now the five rooms are styled by interior decorator Bunny Williams.

## Berkshires (Great Barrington) 4

### Prairie Whale

Modern American \$\$

(📞)413-528-5050; www.prairiwhale.com; 178

Main St; mains \$18-30; ☀️5-10pm Mon, Thu & Fri, 11am-3pm & 5-10pm Sat & Sun) Dimly lit and atmospheric, this bar and restaurant occupies a former family home, with outdoor seating on the porch and an inventive menu. The owners are committed to using local suppliers. Prices are on the high side.

## Mt Greylock State Forest 5

### Bascom Lodge

Lodge \$

(📞)413-743-1591; www.bascomlodge.

net; 1 Summit Rd; dm/d/tr/q without bath

\$40/125/170/190; ☀️Sat & Sun May-mid-Jun, daily mid-Jun-Oct; (P) High atop Mt Greylock, this lodge was built as a federal work project in the 1930s. Rooms have shared bathrooms, comfortable beds and wonderful views.

## Manchester 6

### Ash Street Inn

B&B \$\$

(📞)603-668-9908; www.ashstreetinn.com;

118 Ash St; r \$199-219; (P)☎️) Dating to 1885, this Victorian home has been thoughtfully renovated into a comfortable B&B. Rooms all come with top-notch sheets and towels and plush robes. It's just a one-minute walk from the Currier Museum of Art.

## Lake Champlain (Burlington) 7

### City Market

Market \$

(📞)802-861-9700; www.citymarket.coop; 82 S

Winooski Ave; sandwiches \$7-10; ☀️7am-10pm; 🍴) If there's a food co-op heaven, it must look something like this. Burlington's gourmet natural-foods grocery (recently expanded to a second location in the city's South End) is chock-full of local produce, with hundreds of Vermont-based producers represented. Especially noteworthy are the huge takeout deli and hot bar, and the massive beer section!

## North Conway 9

### Spruce Moose Lodge

Lodge \$\$

(📞)603-356-6239; www.sprucemooselodge.

com; 207 Seavey St; r \$87-186, cottages \$160-246; (P)☎️) Located a five-minute walk from town, Spruce Moose has charming rooms set inside a spruce-green 1850s home. There are also attractive wood-floored cottages, cozy bungalows with Jacuzzis, and two entire houses for rent (inquire for details).

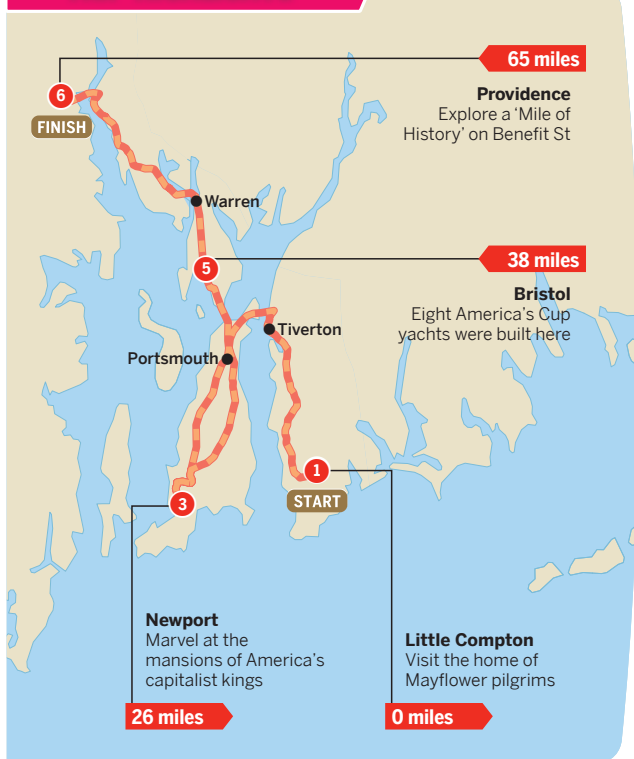


# Rhode Island: East Bay

*The East Bay is Rhode Island's historical heart. Tour the shoreline, and follow the trail from America's humble Colonial roots in Little Compton to the boomtowns of Newport and Providence.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**3–4 DAYS**  
**65 MILES / 106KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

May to October for good weather and farm food.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Capture the mansions and sheer cliffs along Cliff Walk.

### BEST FOR HISTORY

Find modern America's beginnings in Little Compton.

## 10

Rhode Island:  
East Bay

Rhode Island's jagged East Bay tells the American story in microcosm. Start in Little Compton with the grave of Elizabeth Pabodie (1623–1717), the first European settler born in New England. Then meander through historic Tiverton and Bristol, where slave dealers and merchants grew rich. Prosperous as they were, their modest homes barely hold a candle to the mansions, museums and libraries of Newport's capitalist kings and Providence's intelligentsia.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 1 Little Compton

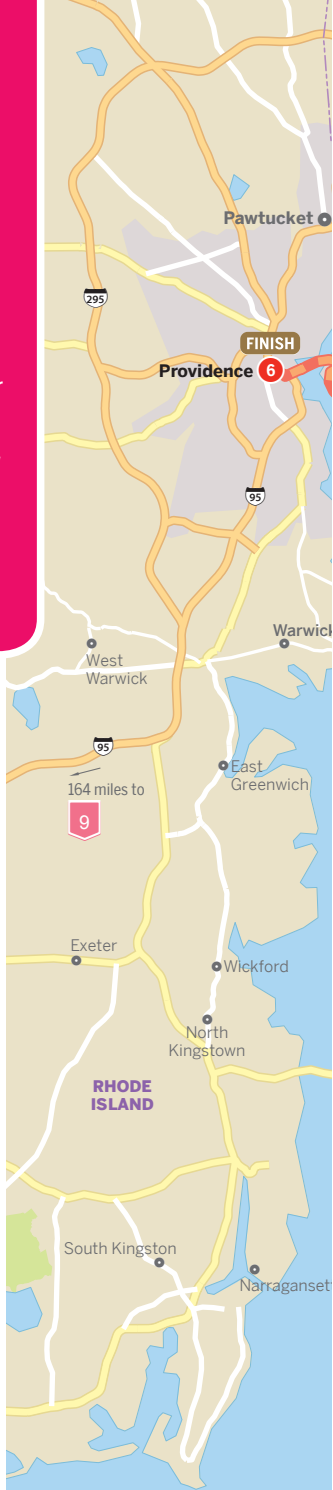
No doubt tiring of the big-city bustle of 17th-century Portsmouth, early settler Samuel Wilbor crossed the Sakonnet River to Little Compton. His plain family home, **Wilbor House** (📍401-635-4035; www.lchistorical.wordpress.com; 548 W Main Rd; adult/child \$6/3; ☺ by appointment), built in 1690, still stands on a manicured lawn behind a traditional five-bar gate and tells the story of eight generations of Wilbors who lived here.

The rest of Little Compton, from the hand-hewn clapboard houses

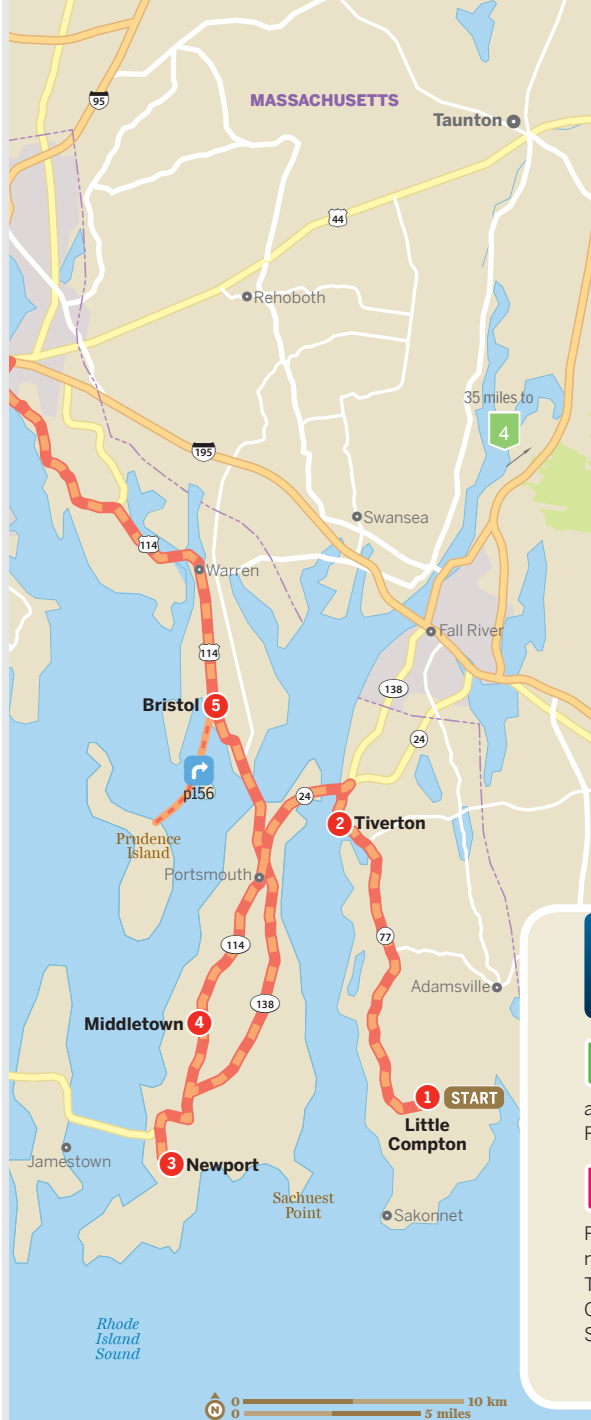
to the white-steeped **United Congregational Church**, overlooking the **Old Commons Burial Ground**, is one of the oldest and quaintest villages in all of New England. Elizabeth Pabodie, daughter of Mayflower pilgrims Priscilla and John Alden and the first settler born in New England, is buried here.

Lovely, ocean-facing **Goosewing Beach** (S Shore Rd; ☺ dawn-dusk) is the only good public beach. Parking costs \$15 (\$20 on weekends) at **South Shore Beach**, from where you can walk across a small tidal inlet.

📍 p157







**The Drive** » Head north along RI 77 at a leisurely pace, enjoying the peaceful country scenery of rambling stone walls and clapboard farmhouses. As you approach Tiverton, look out to your left and you'll occasionally get glimpses out to the water, which is particularly pretty in the late afternoon.

## 2 Tiverton

En route to Tiverton's Four Corners historic quarter, stop in at **Carolyn's Sakonnet Vineyard** (☎401-635-8486; [www.sakonnetwine.com](http://www.sakonnetwine.com); 162 W Main Rd; 🕒 by reservation noon-4pm Thu, Fri & Mon, to 6pm Sat & Sun; 🍷) for a glass of rosé or sparkling wine. This will set you up nicely for the gourmet treats that await in Tiverton, such as **Gray's Ice Cream** (☎401-624-4500; [www.graysicecream.com](http://www.graysicecream.com); 16 East Rd; scoops from \$4; 🕒 6:30am-9pm), where over 40 flavors are made on-site



### LINK YOUR TRIP

**4 The Jersey Shore**  
Drive south on I-95 and take the Garden State Pkwy to Asbury Park.

**9 Fall Foliage Tour**  
Take I-95 south from Providence to CT 9 heading northwest across the state. Take I-84 west to the border. CT 37 and CT 39 lead to Sherman.

Rhode Island Sound



daily, and waterfront dining at the fabulous **Boat House** (☎401-624-6300; www.boathousetiverton.com; 227 Schooner Dr; mains \$18-44; ☎11:30am-9pm; [P]). Tiverton also has a clutch of local artists as well as chic boutiques hawking classy, original wares.

**The Drive** » Head north up Main St, leaving Tiverton and its green fields behind you, and merge onto the westbound RI 138/RI 24 S, which leads you directly into Newport.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 3 Newport

Established by religious moderates fleeing persecution from Massachusetts Puritans, the ‘new port’ flourished to become the fourth-richest city in the newly independent colony. Downtown, the Colonial-era architecture is beau-

tifully preserved along with notable landmarks, such as Washington Sq’s **Colony House**.

Just off the square, the gaslights of the White Horse Tavern (p157), America’s oldest tavern, still burn, and on Touro St, America’s first synagogue, **Touro Synagogue** (☎401-847-4794; www.tourosynagogue.org; 85 Touro St; adult/student/child \$12/8/free; ☎10:30am-2:30pm Sun-Fri May & Jun, 9:30am-4:30pm Sun-Fri Jul & Aug, 9:30am-2:30pm Sun-Fri Sep & Oct, 11:30am-2:30pm Sun Nov-Apr), still stands. Tour the past on a guided **Newport Historical Society Walking Tour** (☎401-841-8770; www.newporthistorytours.org; 127 Thames St; tours adult/child from \$15/5; ☎departures vary; [♿]).

Fascinating as Newport’s early history is, it struggles to compete



FINNA QUERBERG/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

with the town’s latter-day success, when wealthy industrialists made Newport their playground and built summer houses along lantern-lined Bellevue Ave. Modeled on Italianate palazzos, French chateaux and Elizabethan manor houses, the stately homes are now collectively referred to as the **Newport Mansions**. Tour the most outstanding with the **Preservation Society of Newport County** (Newport Mansions; ☎401-847-1000; www.newportmansions.org; 424 Bellevue Ave; 5-site tickets adult/child \$35/12), or view them from the **Cliff Walk**



## LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: POLO IN PORTSMOUTH

Drab though the urban environs of Portsmouth may seem, in-the-know locals rate Portsmouth as a family-friendly destination. Not least because the polo matches hosted at Glen Farm make for a great family day out. Home to the **Newport Polo Club** (☎401-846-0200; www.nptpolo.com; 250 Linden Lane, Portsmouth; lawn/pavilion seats \$20/30; ☎gates open 1pm), the 700-acre ‘farm’ was assembled by New York businessman Henry Taylor, who sought to create a gentleman’s country seat in the grand English tradition. In summer, the farm is host to the club’s polo matches (check the website for dates), which are a perfect way to enjoy the property and get an authentic taste of Newport high life.



Bristol Blithewold Mansion


([www.cliffwalk.com](http://www.cliffwalk.com); Memorial Blvd), a narrow footpath that snakes along the ocean's edge and offers stunning views.

 p157

**The Drive** » Leave Newport by way of 10-mile Ocean Dr, which starts just south of Fort Adams and curls around the southern shore, past the grand mansions, and up Bellevue Ave before intersecting with Memorial Blvd. Turn right here for a straight shot into Middletown.

---

#### 4 Middletown

**Flo's** ( 401-847-8141; [www.flosclamshacks.com](http://www.flosclamshacks.com); 4 Wave Ave, Middletown; mains \$11-

22;  11am-9pm Wed-Sun) jaunty red-and-white clam shack and her competition, Anthony's Seafood (p139), would be enough reason to visit Middletown, which now merges seamlessly with Newport. But the best fried clams in town taste better after a day on **Second Beach** (Sachuest Beach;  401-846-6273; <http://parks.middletownri.com/sachuest-aka-second-beach-and-third-beach>; Sachuest Point Rd, Middletown; beach parking Mon-Fri/Sat & Sun \$20/30), the largest and most beautiful beach on Aquidneck Island. Curving around Sachuest

Bay, it is backed by the 450-acre **Norman Bird Sanctuary** ( 401-846-2577; [www.normanbirdsantuary.org](http://www.normanbirdsantuary.org); 583 Third Beach Rd, Middletown; adult/child \$7/3;  9am-5pm), which teems with migrating birds. All this driving might inspire you to check out the stunning collection of antique, luxury, hot-rod and muscle cars at the **Newport Car Museum** ( 401-848-2277; [www.newportcarmuseum.org](http://www.newportcarmuseum.org); 1947 W Main Rd, Portsmouth; adult/child \$18/8;  10am-5pm; ), located just north of Middletown, in Portsmouth.

**The Drive »** Leave Aquidneck Island via East Main Rd, which takes you north through the suburbs of Middletown and Portsmouth. After 6.5 miles, pick up the RI 114 and cross the bay via the scenic Mt Hope suspension bridge. From here it's a short 3-mile drive into Bristol.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Bristol

One-fifth of all slaves transported to America were brought in Bristol ships and by the 18th century the town was one of the country's major commercial ports. The world-class **Herreshoff Marine Museum** (☎401-253-5000; www.herreshoff.org; 1 Burnside St; adult/child \$15/10; ☀10am-5pm May-Oct; 📍) showcases some of America's finest yachts.

Local resident Augustus Van Wickle bought a 72ft Herreshoff yacht for his wife Bessie in 1895, but having nowhere suit-

able to moor it, he then had to build **Blithewold Mansion** (☎401-253-2707; www.blithewold.org; 101 Ferry Rd; adult/child \$15/6; ☀ by reservation 10am-4pm Tue-Sat, to 3pm Sun Apr-mid-Oct; 📍). The arts-and-crafts mansion sits in a peerless position on Narragansett Bay and is particularly lovely in spring.

Bristol's **Colt State Park** (☎401-253-7482; www.riparks.com/Locations/LocationColt.html; Rte 114; ☀dawn-dusk; 📍) is Rhode Island's most scenic park, with its entire western border fronting Narragansett Bay, fringed by 4 miles of cycling trails.

🔧 p157

**The Drive »** From Bristol it's a straight drive north along RI 114, through the suburbs of Warren and Barrington, to Providence. After 17 miles, merge onto I-195 W, which takes you the remaining 18 miles into the center of town.



## DETOUR: PRUDENCE ISLAND

### Start: 5 Bristol

Idyllic **Prudence Island** (☎401-683-0430; www.prudencebayislandtransport.com; ☀ferries by reservation 5:45am-6pm Mon-Fri, 7:30am-6pm Sat & Sun) sits in the middle of Narragansett Bay, an easy 25-minute ferry ride from Bristol. Originally used for farming and later as a summer vacation spot for families from Providence and New York, who traveled here on the Fall River Line Steamer, the island now has only 88 inhabitants. There are some fine Victorian and beaux-arts houses near Stone Wharf, a lighthouse and a small store, but otherwise it's wild and unspoiled. Perfect for mountain biking (BYO bike), barbecues, fishing and paddling.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 6 Providence

A stroll along **Benefit Street** or, better still, a **Rhode Island Historical Society** (RIHS; ☎401-273-7507; www.rihs.org/walking-tours; 52 Power St; adult/child \$12/6; ☀Jun-Oct) walking tour, reveals the city's rich architectural legacy. Here alone are scores of Colonial, Federal and Revival houses. Amid them you'll find **William Strickland's 1838 Providence Atheneum** (☎401-421-6970; www.providenceatheneum.org; 251 Benefit St; ☀10am-7pm Mon-Thu, to 6pm Fri & Sat, 1-5pm Sun Sep-May, reduced hours Jun-Aug), with a collection that dates to 1753.

Atop the hill sits **Brown University** (p183), with its Gothic and beaux-arts buildings. Nearby is the **John Brown House Museum** (☎401-331-8575, ext 362; www.rihs.org/museums/john-brown-house; 52 Power St; adult/child \$10/6; ☀tours by reservation 10am-4pm Wed & Sat; 📍), a must-see for American history buffs.

End the tour with a nod toward the bronze statue of *Independent Man*, which graces the pearly white dome of the impressive **Rhode Island State House** (☎401-222-3983; www.sos.ri.gov; 82 Smith St; ☀self-guided tours 8:30am-4:30pm Mon-Fri, guided tours 9am, 10am, 11am, 1pm, 2pm & 3pm Mon-Fri; 📍).






🔧 p157



# Eating & Sleeping

## Little Compton 1

### Stone House Inn **Historic Hotel \$\$\$**



(401-635-2222; www.newportexperience.com/stonehouse; 122 Sakonnet Point Rd; d from \$279;    ) When this unashamedly upscale inn opened its doors in 2016, Little Compton's notoriously private elite feared it meant the out-of-towners were coming. With only 13 rooms (lavish as they may be), it'll hardly accommodate an invasion. If you have cash and the inclination, this is your chance to take a peek at how the other half live.

## Newport 3






### Fluke Newport **Seafood \$\$\$**

(401-849-7778; www.flukenewport.com; 41 BOWENS Wharf; mains \$32-40; 5-9pm Wed-Sun) Fluke's Scandinavian-inspired dining room, with blond wood and picture windows, offers an accomplished seafood menu featuring roasted monkfish, seasonal striped sea bass and plump scallops. Upstairs, the Harbor View Bar overlooking the docks and the bay, serves beer and rock-and-roll cocktails, and pours from an extensive wine list. Reservations are recommended.

### White Horse Tavern **American \$\$\$**

(401-849-3600; www.whitehorsenewport.com; 26 Marlborough St; mains lunch \$12-29, dinner \$24-42; 11am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat) If you'd like to eat at a 17th-century tavern that once served as an annual meeting place for the Colonial Rhode Island General Assembly, try this historic, gambrel-roofed beauty. Dinner menus might include baked escargot, truffle-crusted Atlantic halibut or beef Wellington. Service can be hit or miss despite the dress code: business-casual for dinner; no sportswear or swimwear for lunch.


### Attwater **Boutique Hotel \$\$\$**

(401-846-7444; www.theattwater.com; 22 Liberty St; r \$239-399;    ) Newport's newest hotel has the bold attire of a midsummer beach party with turquoise, lime green and

coral prints, ikat headboards and snazzily patterned geometric rugs. Picture windows and porches capture the summer light and rooms come furnished with thoughtful luxuries such as iPads, Apple TVs and beach bags.



## Bristol 5

### Beehive **Cafe \$**




(401-396-9994; www.thebeehivecafe.com; 10 Franklin St; mains \$7-14; 7:30am-7:30pm Thu-Mon) There's a real buzz in Bristol about this beehive whose busy bees buy local wherever possible, bake their own breads and make everything (but the ketchup) from scratch. Best for breakfast and light lunches, this crafty kitchen serves a limited dinner menu from Thursday to Sunday and brews organic coffee round the clock. Sensible pricing adds to its appeal.

## Providence 6

### Haven Brothers Diner **Diner \$**

(401-603-8124; www.havenbrothersmobile.com; cnr Dorrance & Fulton Sts; meals \$5-12; 5pm-3am) Parked next to City Hall, this Providence institution is basically a diner on the back of a truck that has rolled into the same spot every evening for decades. Climb up a rickety ladder to get basic diner fare alongside everyone from drunks to prominent politicians and college kids pulling an all-nighter. The murder burger comes highly recommended.

### Graduate **Historic Hotel \$\$**

(401-421-0700; www.graduatehotels.com/providence; 11 Dorrance St; d from \$189;  ) The granddaddy of Providence's hotels, the property dates from the 1920s, although its 294 oversized guest rooms and suites have been thoroughly refurbished to a high standard, stretching many stories above the old city: ask for a room on a high floor. The lobby, both intimate and regal, nicely combines dark wood, twisting staircases and chandeliers, harking back to a lost age.



# Lake Champlain Byway

*Vermont's 'Great Lake' offers delights from the semi-urban sophistication of Burlington to the tranquil Champlain Islands, stretching like stepping stones to the Canadian border.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

53 miles

### Isle La Motte

A pristine island, home to the world's largest fossil reef

FINISH 7

● South Alburg

13 miles

### Burlington

Vermont's biggest city boasts one of New England's best chocolatiers

1

START

● Winooski

2

0 miles

### Shelburne

Visit an open-air museum that speaks volumes about Vermont history

1–2 DAYS  
53 MILES / 85KM

## GREAT FOR...



## BEST TIME TO GO

June to October for long, summery days and abundant leaf-peeping opportunities.



## ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Water's edge on Isle La Motte.



## BEST FOR FOODIES

Indulge in Burlington's vibrant restaurant scene and local cider houses.

## 11

# Lake Champlain Byway

Tucked between the Green Mountains and the Adirondacks, beautiful Lake Champlain is the defining feature of northwest Vermont's landscape. Survey the lake from the stellar museum in Shelburne and the waterfront in Burlington, then explore the Champlain Islands, a 27-mile ribbon of isles where simpler pleasures prevail: swimming, boating, apple-picking, wine-tasting, or rambling along sleepy farm roads and inter-island causeways.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 1 Shelburne

Feast your eyes on the impressive array of 17th- to 20th-century American artifacts – folk art, textiles, toys, tools, carriages and furniture – spread over the 45-acre grounds and gardens at **Shelburne Museum** (☎802-985-3346; www.shelburnemuseum.org; 6000 Shelburne Rd/US 7, Shelburne; adult/child May-Oct \$25/14, Nov-Apr \$10/5; ☀10am-5pm daily May-Dec, Wed-Sun Jan-Apr; ♿). This remarkable place is set up as a mock village, with 150,000 objects housed in 39 buildings. Highlights include a full-size covered

bridge, a classic round barn, an 1871 lighthouse, a one-room schoolhouse, a railway station with a locomotive and a working blacksmith's forge.

The collection's sheer size lets you tailor your visit. Families are drawn to the carousel, the Owl Cottage children's center and the *Ticonderoga* steamship, while aficionados of quilts or, say, duck decoys can spend hours investigating their personal passion. Indeed, the buildings themselves are exhibits. Many were moved here from other parts of New England in order to ensure their preservation.

📍 p165

**The Drive** » Head north on US 7 for 8 miles until you reach Burlington.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 2 Burlington

Perched above glistening Lake Champlain, Vermont's largest city would be small in most other states. Yet Burlington's diminutive size is one of its charms, with an easily walkable downtown and a gorgeous, accessible lakefront. With the University of Vermont (UVM) swelling the city (by 13,000 students) and a vibrant cultural and social life, Burlington has a spirited, youthful character. And when it comes to nightlife, this is Vermont's epicenter.

Just before you reach the city center, a chocolate stop is in order. The aroma of rich melted cocoa is intoxicating as you enter the gift shop next to the glass wall overlooking the small factory at **Lake Champlain Chocolates** (☎802-864-1807; www.lakechamplainchocolates.com; 750 Pine St; ☀9am-6pm Mon-Sat, 11am-5pm Sun). Take the tour to get the history of the chocolatier and ample samples to taste-test the gooey goodness. Oh, and this shop is the only one with factory-seconds shelves containing stacks of chocolate at a discount. It tastes the same as the pretty stuff but for cosmetic reasons can't be





sold at regular price. The cafe serves coffee drinks and its own luscious ice cream.

 p165

**The Drive** » From downtown Burlington, follow N Willard St until it curves right to join Riverside Ave, then look for the Intervale signs on your left.

### 3 Intervale

One of Vermont's most idyllic green spaces is less than 2 miles from downtown Burlington. Tucked among the lazy curves of the Winooski River, the **Intervale Center** ( 802-660-0440; [www.intervale.org](http://www.intervale.org); 180 Intervale Rd) encompasses half a dozen organic farms and a delightful trail network, open 365 days a year for hiking, biking, skiing, bird-watching, paddling and more. On Thursday evenings in July and August (5:30pm to 8pm), stop for local food tastings, live music and kids' events.



### 9 Fall Foliage Tour

Intersect with the Fall Foliage tour in Burlington.

### 12 Vermont's Spine: Route 100

Drive south on I-89 to hook up with VT 100 at Waterbury.



**The Drive** » Cast off for the Champlain Islands, cruising 8 miles north of Intervale on I-89 to exit 17, then west on US 2 for

9 miles. After Sand Bar State Park, a great picnic and swimming spot, cross the causeway and look for the

photo-perfect parking island halfway across.



### LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: CHAMPLAIN'S LOVABLE LAKE MONSTER

Dinosaur relic or ice age proto-whale? Tree trunk? Really really big fish? Lake Champlain's legendary lake monster – nicknamed 'Champ' – has long fascinated local residents. Known to the Abenaki as Tatoskok, Champ was even sighted by French explorer Samuel de Champlain back in the early 17th century. Indulge your curiosity at the Champ display in Burlington's **Echo Leahy Center for Lake Champlain** (p147). For a more dependable sighting, attend a Vermont Lake Monsters baseball game, where a lovable green-costumed Champ mascot dances on the dugout roof between innings.

### 4 South Hero Island

Settle into the slower pace of island life at **Allenholm Orchards** (☎802-372-5566; www.allenholm.com; 111 South St, South Hero; ☀9am-5pm late May-Christmas Eve; 📍), just outside the town of South Hero; grab a creemee (that's Vermont-speak for soft-serve ice cream) or pick a few apples for the road ahead. About 3 miles west is **Snow Farm Vineyard** (☎802-372-9463; www.snowfarm.com; 190 W Shore Rd, South



Lake Champlain View from Shelburne Farm

Hero: ☀️ 11am-5pm May-Oct, to 4pm Nov & Dec, to 4pm Sat & Sun Jan-Apr), Vermont's first vineyard, which boasts a sweet tasting room tucked away down a dirt road (look for the signs off US 2). Sample its award-winning whites or have a sip of ice wine in the rustic barn (three tastes are free), or drop by on Thursday summer evenings at 6pm for the **concert series** on the lawn next to the vines – you can expect anything from jazz to folk to rock.

**The Drive** » Continue north on US 2 for 8 miles.

## 5 Grand Isle

The **Hyde Log Cabin** (📞 802-372-4024; 228 US 2, Grand Isle; adult/child \$3/ free; ☀️ 11am-4pm Fri-Sun late May–mid-Oct; 🐾), the oldest (1783) log cabin in Vermont and one of the oldest in the US, is worth a short stop to see how settlers lived in the 18th century and to examine traditional household artifacts from Vermont.

📍 p165

**The Drive** » Continue north on US 2 for another 8 miles.

## 6 North Hero Island

Boaters for miles around cast anchor at popular general store **Hero's Welcome** (📞 802-372-4161; www.heroswelcome.com; 3537 US 2, North Hero; ☀️ 6:30am-7pm Mon-Fri, from 7am Sat & Sun mid-Jun–early Sep, shorter hours rest of year). The store's amusing wall display of 'World Time Zones' – four clocks showing identical hours for Lake Champlain's North Hero, South Hero, Grand Isle and Isle La Motte – reflects the prevailing island-centric attitude. Buy a souvenir, grab a sandwich or coffee



## DETOUR: BURTON ISLAND

### Start: 6 North Hero Island

For a deeper immersion in Lake Champlain's natural beauty, spend a night or two camping at **Burton Island State Park** (📞802-524-6353; [www.vtstateparks.com/burton.html](http://www.vtstateparks.com/burton.html); 2714 Hathaway Point Rd, St Albans; day use adult/child \$4/2, campsites/lean-tos \$21/40; 🌅late May-late Sep; 🚶), in the middle of the lake. Between Memorial Day and Labor Day, the *Island Runner* ferry (10 minutes) shuttles campers and their gear across a narrow channel from the mainland near St Albans to this pristine, traffic-free island with more than two dozen lakefront lean-tos and campsites. Park facilities include boat rentals, a nature center with daily kids' activities and a store selling breakfast, lunch and groceries; the sign outside ('No shoes, no shirt, no problem!') epitomizes the island's laid-back vibe.

It's an easy 45-minute loop around the lake from North Hero to the ferry dock at Kill Kare State Park. Head 10 miles north on US 2 and then 10 miles east on VT 78 to get to Swanton; from there drive 10 miles south on VT 36 and turn right onto Hathaway Point Rd for the final 2.5 miles.

and snap some pics on the outdoor terrace overlooking the boat landing.

🏠 p165

**The Drive** » From US 2, head west 4 miles on VT 129 to historic Isle La Motte.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 7 Isle La Motte

Pristine Isle La Motte is one of the most historic of the Champlain Islands. Signs along its western shore signal its traditional importance as a crossroads for Native Americans and commem-

orate French explorer Samuel de Champlain's landing here in 1609.

Tool around the loop road hugging the coast, stopping at **St Anne's Shrine** (📞802-928-3362; [www.saintannesshrine.org](http://www.saintannesshrine.org); 92 St Anne's Rd, Isle La Motte; 🌅shrine mid-May-early Oct, grounds year-round) on the site of Fort St Anne, Vermont's oldest settlement. (Though it is welcoming to all, this is a religious place, so be respectful of those who come to pray.) The site features a striking granite statue

of Samuel de Champlain, and its waterfront has spectacular views and a large picnic area.

Isle La Motte is also home to the 20-acre **Fisk Quarry Preserve** ([www.ilmpt.org](http://www.ilmpt.org); W Shore Rd, Isle La Motte; 🌅dawn-dusk), the world's largest fossil reef, 4 miles south of St Anne's Shrine. Half a million years old, the reef once provided limestone for Radio City Music Hall and Washington's National Gallery. Interpretive trails explain the history of the quarry.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Shelburne 1

### **Inn at Shelburne Farms** Inn \$\$\$

(☎802-985-8498; www.shelburnefarms.org/staydine; 1611 Harbor Rd, Shelburne; r \$270-530, without bath \$160-230, cottages & houses \$270-850; ☀️ early May-late Oct; 🏠) One of New England's top 10 places to stay, this inn, 7 miles south of Burlington off US 7, was once the summer mansion of the wealthy Webb family. It now welcomes guests, with rooms in the gracious, welcoming country manor house by the lakefront, as well as four independent, kitchen-equipped cottages and guesthouses.

## Burlington 3

### **Penny Cluse Cafe** Cafe \$

(☎802-651-8834; www.pennycluse.com; 169 Cherry St; mains \$6-14; ☀️ 6:45am-3pm Mon-Fri, from 8am Sat & Sun) This ever-popular downtown eatery serves pancakes, biscuits and gravy, omelets and tofu scrambles, along with sandwiches, tacos, salads and delightful drinks ranging from smoothies to Bloody Marys. Don't miss its decadent Bucket-o-Spuds (home-fried potatoes with cheddar, salsa, sour cream and scallions) and *chiles rellenos* – among the best you'll find anywhere east of the Mississippi. Expect an hour's wait on weekends.

### **Revolution Kitchen** Vegetarian \$\$

(☎802-448-3657; www.revolutionkitchen.com; 9 Center St; mains \$14-18; ☀️ 5-9pm Tue-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat; 🍴) Vegetarian fine dining? And romantic atmosphere to boot? Yep, they all come together at this cozy brick-walled restaurant that makes creative use of Vermont's abundant organic produce. Asian, Mediterranean and Latin American influences abound in house favorites such as Revolution tacos, crispy seitan piccata and the laksa noodle pot. Most items are (or can be adapted to be) vegan.

### **American Flatbread** Pizza \$\$

(☎802-861-2999; www.americanflatbread.com; 115 St Paul St; flatbreads \$14-23; ☀️ 11:30am-3pm & 5-11:30pm Mon-Fri, 11:30am-11:30pm Sat

& Sun) Central location, great beers on tap from the in-house Zero Gravity microbrewery and superb flatbread (thin-crust pizza) are reason enough to visit this bustling downtown eatery. Throw in an outdoor summer terrace in the back alleyway, and you have one of Burlington's most appealing restaurants.

### **Willard Street Inn** Inn \$\$

(☎802-651-8710; www.willardstreetinn.com; 349 S Willard St; r \$155-305; 🏠) Perched on a hill within easy walking distance of UVM and the **Church Street Marketplace** (www.churchstmarketplace.com; 🏠), this mansion, fusing Queen Anne and Georgian Revival styles, was built in the late 1880s. It has a fine wood-and-cut-glass elegance, yet radiates a welcoming warmth. Many of the guest rooms overlook Lake Champlain.

## Grand Isle 5

### **Grand Isle State Park** Campground \$

(☎802-372-4300; www.vtstateparks.com/grandisle.html; 36 E Shore South, Grand Isle; tent & RV sites \$21-23, lean-tos \$30-32, cabins \$53; ☀️ mid-May–mid-Oct) Vermont's most popular state-park campground straddles a pretty stretch of Lake Champlain waterfront, with 115 tent and RV sites, 36 lean-tos and four cabins.

## North Hero Island 6

### **North Hero House** Inn \$\$

(☎888-525-3644; www.northhero.com; 3643 US 2, North Hero; r \$125-250, ste \$295-350; 🏠) This country inn directly opposite Lake Champlain entices guests with quilt-filled rooms, private porches and four-poster beds. Eating options include a main dining room serving New American cuisine, the casual Oscar's Oasis pub and the waterfront **Steamship Pier Bar & Grill** (☎802-372-4732; www.northhero.com/dining-wine; 3643 US 2, North Hero; mains \$15-28; ☀️ Jun-early Oct), where you can enjoy kebabs, burgers, lobster rolls and cocktails smack on the pier, the lake glistening beside you.



# Vermont's Spine: Route 100

*Idyllic green landscapes, charming villages and scoops of the country's most famous ice cream make this one of New England's most iconic road trips.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**3-4 DAYS**  
**153 MILES / 246KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

May to October for snow-free roads and sun-filled days.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The 360-degree views from the K1 Gondola above Killington.

### BEST FOR FAMILIES

Poking around the Weston country store and taking a Ben & Jerry's Factory tour.

## 12

Vermont's  
Spine: Route  
100

Spanning the state from bottom to top, Vermont's revered Route 100 winds past the Northeast's most legendary ski resorts and through some of New England's prettiest scenery, with the verdant Green Mountains always close at hand. This drive takes you on a slow meander through the state, though you might speed up in anticipation of the Ben & Jerry's Factory tour beckoning on the final stretch of road.

### 1 Wilmington

Chartered in 1751, Wilmington is the winter and summer gateway to Mt Snow, one of New England's best ski resorts and an excellent summertime mountain-biking and golfing spot. There are no main sights per se, but the **Historic District** on W Main St is a prime example of 18th- and 19th-century architecture and is chock-full of restaurants and boutiques; the bulk of the village is on the National Register of Historic Places. This is an excellent base where you can stay overnight and grab a bite before your journey up north.



p175

**The Drive** » Ski country (look for Mt Snow on your left) gives way to sleepy hamlets as you drive 26 miles north on VT 100 to the village of Jamaica.

### 2 Jamaica

A prime dose of rural Vermont, with a country store and several antique shops, this artsy community tucked into the evergreen forest is also home to **Jamaica State Park** (☎802-874-4600; www.vtstateparks.com/jamaica.html; 48 Salmon Hole Lane, Jamaica; day use adult/child \$4/2, campsites \$21-23, lean-tos \$30-32; ☀early May–mid-Oct), the best place in Vermont for riverside camping. The annual Whitewater Weekend

held here in late September draws kayaking enthusiasts from all over New England to pit their skills against the rampaging West River. There's good swimming right in the heart of the campground, and walkers can also head 3 miles upstream along a 19th-century railway bed to **Hamilton Falls**, a 50ft ribbon of water cascading into a natural swimming hole.

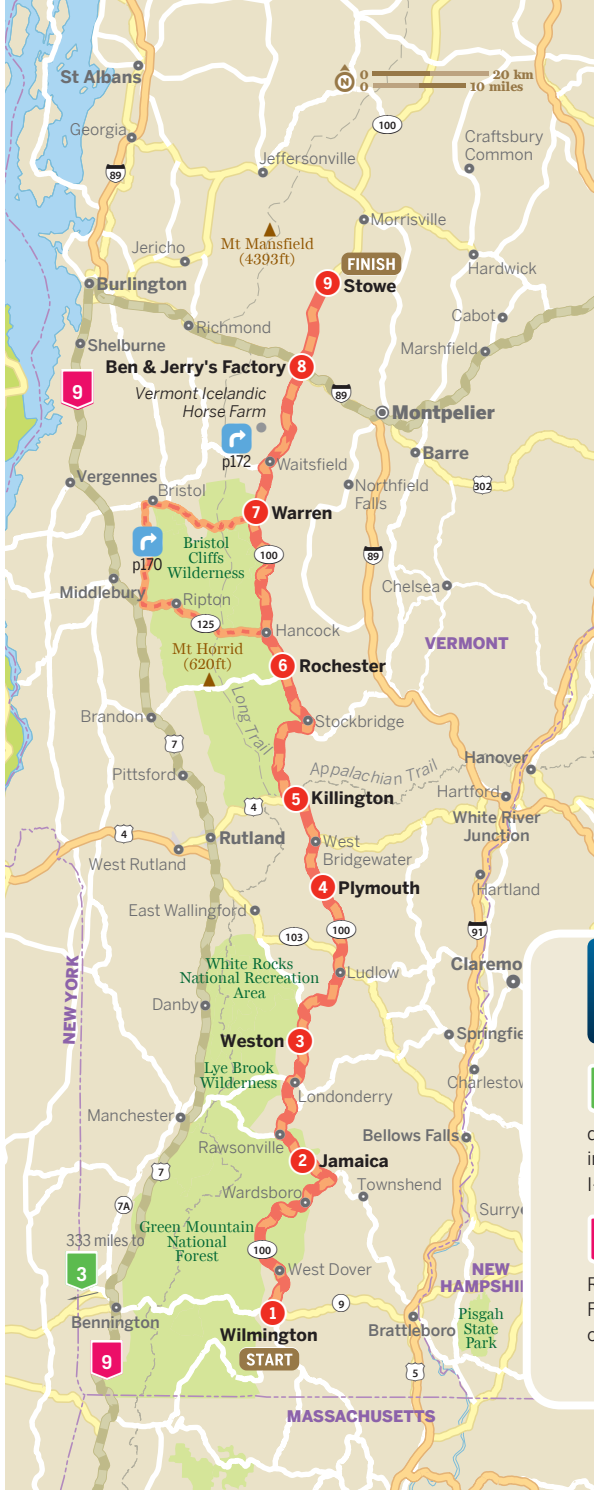
**The Drive** » Continue north 17 miles on VT 100 to Weston.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 3 Weston

Picturesque Weston is home to the **Vermont Country Store** (☎802-824-3184; www.vermontcountrystore.com; 657 Main St/VT 100, Weston; ☀8:30am-7pm Jul–mid-Oct, 9am-6pm rest of year), founded in 1946 and still going strong under the Orton family's ownership, four generations later. It's a time warp to a simpler era, when goods were made to last and quirky products with appeal had a home. The eclectic mix filling the shelves today ranges from the genuinely useful (cozy old-fashioned flannel nighties) to the nostalgic (vintage tiddlywinks and the classic 1960s board-game Mystery Date) to the downright weird (electronic yodeling pickles, anyone?). For a midtrip





pick-me-up, prowl through the vast array of traditional penny-candy jars and enjoy free tastes of Vermont cheeses, cookies and other delicacies.

**The Drive** » Continue north on VT 100. At Plymouth Union, veer off to the right onto VT 100A for about a mile until you reach Plymouth Center. The total drive is 22 miles.

#### 4 Plymouth

Gazing across the high pastures of Plymouth, you feel a bit like Rip Van Winkle – only it's the past you've woken up to. President Calvin Coolidge's boyhood home looks much as it did a century ago, with houses, barns, a church, a one-room schoolhouse and a general store gracefully arrayed among old maples on a bucolic hillside. At Plymouth's heart is the preserved **President Calvin Coolidge State Historic Site** (☎802-672-3773;



**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**

#### 3 Finger Lakes Loop

From Wilmington, drive west across the border into New York, then pick up I-88 to Ithaca.

#### 9 Fall Foliage Tour

Drive west from Rte 100 to pick up the Fall Foliage Tour at Manchester or Lake Champlain.

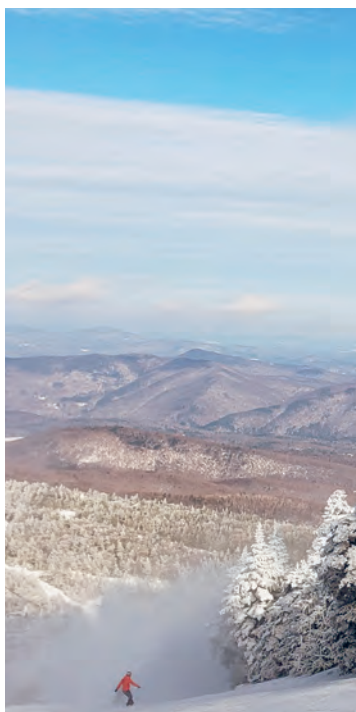
www.historicsites.vermont.gov; 3780 Rte 100A, Plymouth Notch; adult/child \$8/free; ☀10am-5pm Tue-Sun late May-mid-Oct). The village's streets are sleepy today, but the museum tells a tale of an earlier America filled with elbow grease and perseverance. Tools for blacksmithing, wood-working, butter making and hand laundering are indicative of the hard work and grit it took to wrest a living from Vermont's stony pastures. As a boy, Calvin hayed with his grandfather and kept the woodbox filled.

Originally cofounded by Coolidge's father, **Plymouth Artisan Cheese** (☎802-672-3650; www.plymouthartisancheese.com; 106 Messer Hill Rd,

Plymouth; ☀10am-5pm Jun-Oct, to 4pm Nov-May) still produces a classic farmhouse cheddar known as granular curd cheese. Its distinctively sharp tang and grainy texture are reminiscent of the wheel cheese traditionally found at general stores throughout Vermont. Panels downstairs tell the history of local cheese making, while a museum upstairs displays cheese-making equipment from another era.

**The Drive** » Drive back along VT 100A and turn right to return to VT 100 N. The drive is 13 miles.

ALIC HARRIS/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## DETOUR: MIDDLEBURY & LINCOLN GAPS

### Start: 6 Rochester

The 'gap roads' that run east-west over the Green Mountains offer some of the most picturesque views in Vermont. Ready to explore? Four miles north of Rochester, in Hancock, scenic VT 125 splits west off VT 100 and climbs over **Middlebury Gap**. Stops to look out for as you make the 15-mile crossing from Hancock to East Middlebury include beautiful **Texas Falls** (3 miles from Hancock), Middlebury Gap (6 miles) and the **Robert Frost Interpretive Trail**, an easygoing loop trail enlivened by plaques featuring Frost's poetry (10 miles).

For a scenic loop back to the main route, continue west on VT 125 to East Middlebury, then take VT 116 north. Soon after crossing through the pretty village of **Bristol**, turn right on Lincoln Gap Rd and follow it 14 miles east to rejoin the main route at Warren.

The return trip also offers some nice stops. As you turn onto Lincoln Gap Rd, look for the parked cars at **Bartlett Falls**, where the New Haven River's raging waters cascade into one of Vermont's most pristine swimming holes. Later, after a crazy-steep climb (partly unpaved) to **Lincoln Gap**, stop at the 2428ft summit for lovely views and some nice trails, including the 5-mile round trip to the 4000ft summit of **Mt Abraham**.



**Killington** The largest ski resort in the east of the country

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**5 Killington**

The largest ski resort in the east, Killington spans seven mountains, highlighted by 4241ft **Killington Peak**, the second highest in Vermont. It operates the largest snow-making system in North America and its numerous outdoor activities – from skiing and snowboarding in winter to mountain biking and hiking in summer – are all centrally located on the mountain. **Killington Resort** (📍)info 800-734-9435, reservations

800-621-6867; www.killington.com; 4763 Killington Rd; lift tickets adult/child/senior \$125/96/106), the East Coast's answer to Vail, runs the efficient **K1-Express Gondola**, which in winter transports up to 3000 skiers per hour in heated cars along a 2.5-mile cable – it's the highest lift in Vermont. In summer and fall it whisks you to impeccable vantage points above the mountains: leaf-peeping atop the cascading rainbow of copper, red and gold in foliage season is truly magical.

**The Drive** » Enter the idyllic valley of the White River as you

drive 24 miles north on VT 100 to Rochester.

**6 Rochester**

This unassuming blink-and-you'll-miss-it town, with a vast village green lined with well-maintained, historic New England homes, is worth a stop to experience rural Vermont life minus the masses of tourists in other towns along VT 100.

Stop in at **Sandy's Books & Bakery** (📍)802-767-4258; www.facebook.com/sandysbooksandbakery; 30 N Main St, Rochester; baked goods & light meals \$3-10;

☉7:30am-6pm Mon-Sat, to 3pm Sun; 📶), a cafe, bookstore and popular local hangout. With homemade everything – granola, bagels, whole-wheat bread – Sandy's serves up mean dishes such as spinach-and-egg-filled biscuits, spanakopita, salads and soups. Tables are scattered between bookshelves, so it's a great spot for a java break and a browse of the new and used books (or the locally made Vermont soap). We dare you to resist the cookies.

📖 p175

**The Drive** ➤ Continue north on VT 100. Roughly 10 miles past Rochester, a pullout on the left provides views to Moss Glen Falls. A mile or so later, the small ponds of Granville Gulf comprise one of the state's most accessible moose-watching spots. About 5 miles further north, turn right onto Covered

Bridge Rd and cross the bridge into Warren village.

## 7 Warren

This sweet village is the southern gateway into Vermont's picturesque Mad River Valley. The river is popular with swimmers and kayakers, while the surrounding mountains are a mecca for skiers, who flock to the slopes at nearby **Sugarbush** (📞802-583-6300; www.sugarbush.com; 102 Forrest Dr, Warren; adult/child lift tickets \$100/80) and **Mad River Glen** (📞802-496-3551; www.madriverglen.com; VT 17, Waitsfield; lift tickets adult/child \$92/74).

Stop in at the Warren Store (p175) in the village center, an animated community hangout with wavy 19th-century wood floors, a deli serving gourmet sandwiches

SONQUAN DENIGSHUTTER/ISTOCK ©



## DETOUR: VERMONT ICELANDIC HORSE FARM

**Start:** 7 Warren

Icelandic horses are one of the oldest, and some say most versatile, breeds in the world. They're also friendly and unbelievably affectionate creatures, and are fairly easy to ride even for novices – they tend to stop and think (rather than panic) if something frightens them. The **Vermont Icelandic Horse Farm** (📞802-496-7141; www.icelandichorses.com; 3061 N Fayston Rd, Waitsfield; 1-3hr rides \$70-140, full day incl lunch \$250, multiday treks \$700-1795; 🕒by appointment; 📶), 3 miles west of VT 100 (where the tarmac ends and becomes a dirt road), takes folks on one- to three-hour or full-day jaunts year-round; it also offers two- to five-day inn-to-inn treks (some riding experience required). The farm also runs **Mad River Inn** (📞802-496-7900; www.madriverinn.com; 243 Tremblay Rd, Waitsfield; r \$125-170; 📶📶), a pleasant place a short trot away.

Head 9 miles north of Warren on VT 100 and follow the signs to the horse farm.





**Stowe** A quintessential Vermont village

and pastries, and a front porch ideal for sipping coffee while poring over the *New York Times*. The store upstairs sells an eclectic mix of jewelry, toys, Vermont casual clothing and knickknacks, while the sundeck below overlooks a pretty swimming hole framed by sculpted granite rocks.

  p175

**The Drive** » Continue north 20 miles on VT 100 through pretty farm country to Waterbury, then follow signs for Stowe, crossing the overpass over I-89 to reach Ben & Jerry's.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**8 Ben & Jerry's**

No trip to Vermont would be complete without a visit to **Ben & Jerry's Factory** ( 802-882-2047; [www.benjerry.com/about-us/factory-tours](http://www.benjerry.com/about-us/factory-tours); 1281 VT 100, Waterbury; adult/child under 13yr \$5/free; ☀ 9am-9pm Jul-mid-Aug, to 7pm mid-Aug-mid-Oct, 10am-6pm mid-Oct-late May, to 7pm late May-Jun; ) , the biggest production center for America's most famous ice cream. Sure, the manufacturing process is interesting, but a visit here also explains how school pals

Ben and Jerry went from a \$5 ice-cream-making correspondence course to a global enterprise, and offers a glimpse of the fun, in-your-face culture that made these frozen-dessert pioneers so successful. You're treated to a (very) small free taste at the end – for larger doses head to the on-site scoop shop.

Quaintly perched on a knoll overlooking the parking lot, the Ben & Jerry's Flavor Graveyard's neat rows of headstones pay silent tribute to flavors that flopped, like Makin' Whoopie Pie and Dastardly Mash. Each

## COVERED BRIDGES OF MONTGOMERY

A 38-mile drive north from Stowe via VT 100 and VT 118 takes you to the covered-bridge capital of Vermont. In an idyllic valley at the confluence of multiple watersheds, the twin villages of Montgomery and Montgomery Center share seven spans crisscrossing the local rivers. Especially beautiful – though challenging to find – is remote Creamery Bridge just off Hill West Rd, which straddles a waterfall with a swimming hole at its base.

memorial is lovingly inscribed with the flavor's brief life span on the grocery store of this earth and a tribute poem. Rest in Peace, Holy Cannoli (1997–98)! Adieu, Miss Jelena's Sweet Potato Pie (1992–93)!

**The Drive** » Wipe that ice-cream smile off your face and replace it with an ear-to-ear grin as you continue 9 miles up VT 100 to the legendary ski village of Stowe.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 9 Stowe

In a cozy valley where the West Branch River flows into the Little River and mountains rise to the sky in all directions, the quin-

tesential Vermont village of Stowe (founded in 1794) bustles quietly. Nestled in the Green Mountain National Forest, the highest point in Vermont, **Mt Mansfield** (4393ft) towers in the background, juxtaposed against the pencil-thin steeple of Stowe's Community Church, creating *the* classic Vermont picture-postcard scene.

With more than 200 miles of cross-country ski trails, some of the finest mountain biking and downhill skiing in the east and world-class hiking, this is a natural mecca for adrenaline junkies and active families. If shopping and cafe-hopping are more your style,


the village center also makes a delightful spot for a leisurely stroll. In addition to winter snow sports, **Stowe Mountain Resort** (☎802-253-3000; www.stowe.com; 5781 Mountain Rd; lift ticket adult \$85-120, child \$75-105) opens from spring through to fall with **gondola sky rides**, an **alpine slide** and a scenic auto **toll road** that zigzags to the top of Mt Mansfield.

If *The Sound of Music* is one of your favorite things, the hilltop Trapp Family Lodge (p175) boasts sprawling views and oodles of activities, such as hiking, horse-drawn sleigh and carriage rides, lodge tours detailing the family history (often led by a member of the Trapp family), summer concerts on their meadow and some frothy goodness at the nearby **Von Trapp Bierhall** (☎802-253-5750; www.vontrappbrewing.com/bierhall.htm; 1333 Luce Hill Rd; mains \$18-31; ☺11:30am-9pm).

  p175

# Eating & Sleeping

## Wilmington 1

 **Wahoo's Eatery** American \$  
(📞802-464-0110; www.facebook.com/wahoos eatery; 2 Whites Rd; mains \$6-9; 🕒11am-8pm mid-May-mid-Sep) 'We welcome your business and relish your buns' reads the sign at this friendly, family-run roadside snack shack just east of Wilmington along VT 9. All summer long, it whips up quality burgers (\$2 extra for grass-fed Vermont beef), along with hand-cut fries, conch fritters, wraps, sandwiches, hot dogs, salads and ice cream.

store's eclectic upstairs collection of clothing, toys and jewelry.

 **Inn at Round Barn Farm** Inn \$\$\$  
(📞802-496-2276; www.theroundbarn.com; 1661 E Warren Rd, Waitsfield; r \$179-359; 📶🚰) This place gets its name from the adjacent 1910 round barn – among the few authentic examples remaining in Vermont. The decidedly upscale inn has antique-furnished rooms with mountain views, gas fireplaces and canopy beds. All overlook the meadows and mountains. In winter guests leave their shoes at the door to preserve the hardwood floors. The country-style breakfast is huge.

## Rochester 6

 **Liberty Hill Farm** B&B \$\$  
(📞802-767-3926; www.libertyhillfarm.com; 511 Liberty Hill Rd, Rochester; r incl dinner & breakfast per adult/teen/child \$145/80/70) With its magnificent red barn and White River Valley panoramas, this working farm just south of Rochester is a Vermont classic. Overnight stays include dinner and breakfast, served family-style and making ample use of produce from the on-site garden. Other highlights include lounging on the front porch, getting to know the farm animals and sampling the farm's ultrafresh dairy products.

## Stowe 9

 **Hen of the Wood** Modern American \$\$\$  
(📞802-244-7300; www.henofthewood.com; 92 Stowe St, Waterbury; small plates \$12-15, mains \$22-35; 🕒5-9pm Tue-Sat) Arguably the finest dining in Northern Vermont, this chef-driven restaurant, set in a historic grist mill in Waterbury, gets rave reviews for its innovative farm-to-table cuisine. The ambience is as fine as the food, which features seasonal ingredients such as wild mushrooms and densely flavored dishes such as smoked duck breast and sheep's-milk gnocchi.

## Warren 7

 **Warren Store** Sandwiches \$  
(📞802-496-3864; www.warrenstore.com; 284 Main St, Warren; sandwiches & light meals \$5-9; 🕒7:45am-7pm) This atmospheric country store serves the area's best sandwiches along with delicious pastries and breakfasts. In summer, linger over coffee and the *New York Times* on the front porch, or eat on the deck overlooking the waterfall, then descend for a cool dip among river-sculpted rocks. Browsers will love the

 **Trapp Family Lodge** Lodge \$\$\$  
(📞802-253-8511; www.trappfamily.com; 700 Trapp Hill Rd; r \$200-425, ste \$300-750; 📶🚰🐾) This hilltop lodge 3km above town boasts Stowe's most dramatic setting. The Austrian-style chalet, built by Maria von Trapp of *Sound of Music* fame (note the family photos lining the walls), houses 96 traditional lodge rooms, many newly renovated and most with balconies affording lovely mountain vistas. Alternatively, rent one of the cozy villas or guesthouses scattered across the property.



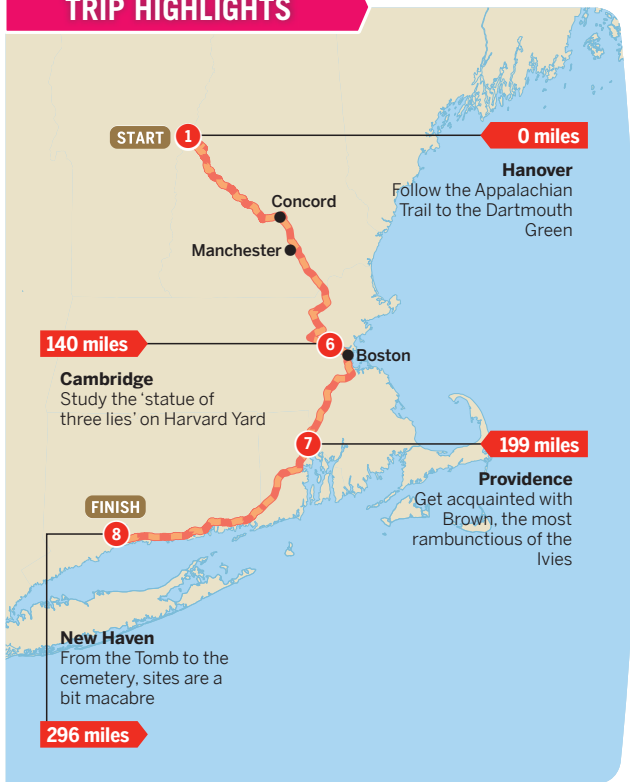




# Ivy League Tour

*This trip celebrates history and education as it rolls between New England's Ivies, where campus tours sneak behind the gates for an up-close look at the USA's greatest universities.*

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**5 DAYS**  
**315 MILES / 501KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Catch student-filled campuses from September to November.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Stand beside the statue of John Harvard, the man who didn't found Harvard.

### BEST FOR HISTORY

Learn about the USA's oldest university during a Harvard tour.

# 13 Ivy League Tour

What's most surprising about a tour of the Ivy League? The distinct personalities of the different campuses, which are symbiotically fused with their surrounding landscapes. Compare fresh-faced Dartmouth, with its breezy embrace of New Hampshire's outdoors, to enclaved Yale, its Gothic buildings fortress-ed against the urban wilds of New Haven. But the schools all share one trait – vibrant, diverse and engaged students who dispel any notions that they're out-of-touch elites.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 1 Hanover, New Hampshire

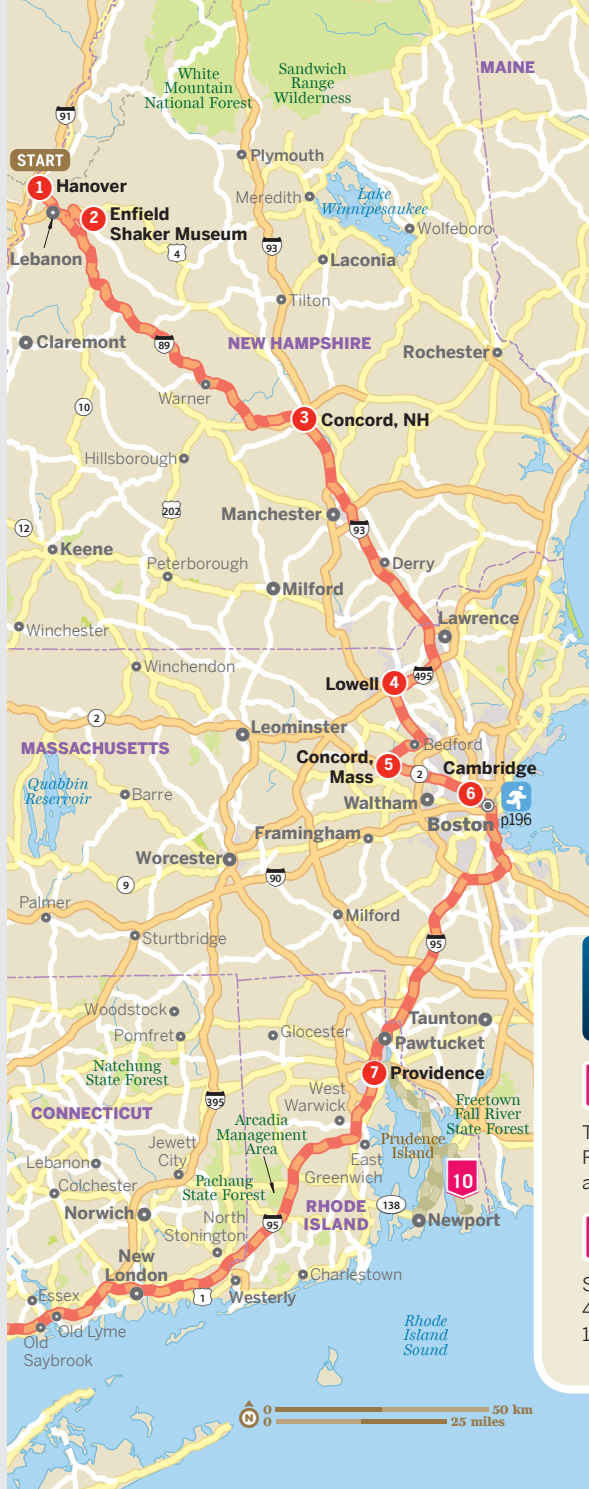
When the first big snowfall hits **Dartmouth College** (☎603-646-1110; [www.dartmouth.edu](http://www.dartmouth.edu)), an email blasts across campus, calling everyone to the central **Green** for a midnight snowball fight. The Green is also the site of elaborate ice sculptures during Dartmouth's **Winter Carnival** ([www.dartmouth.edu](http://www.dartmouth.edu); ☀Feb), a weeklong celebration that's been held annually for more than 100 years.

North of the Green is **Baker Berry Library** (☎603-646-2567; [www.dartmouth.edu](http://www.dartmouth.edu); 25 N Main St;

☀8am-2am Mon-Fri, 10am-2am Sat & Sun), which holds an impressive mural called the *Epic of American Civilization*. Painted by Jose Clemente Orozco, it traces the course of civilization in the Americas from the Aztec era to modern times. At 4pm, stop by the adjacent **Sanborn Library** (19 N Main St, Dartmouth College;

☀8am-midnight daily, teatime 4pm Mon-Fri), where tea is served during the academic year for 10¢. This tradition honors a 19th-century English professor who invited students for chats and afternoon tea. For a free student-led **walking tour** (☎603-646-2875; [www.dartmouth.edu](http://www.dartmouth.edu); 10 N Main St, 6016





McNutt Hall) of the campus, stop by the admissions office on the 2nd floor of McNutt Hall on the west side of the Green. Call or check online to confirm departure times.

Dartmouth's **Hood Museum of Art** (☎603-646-2808; <http://hoodmuseum.dartmouth.edu>; 6 E Wheelock St; 🕒11am-5pm Wed, Sat & Sun, to 8pm Thu & Fri) includes nearly 70,000 items. The collection is particularly strong in American pieces, including Native American art. A highlight is a set of Assyrian reliefs dating to the 9th century BC.

From the museum, turn left onto E Wheelock St and walk toward the Hanover Inn. You'll soon cross the **Appalachian Trail**, which runs through downtown. From here, it's 431 miles to Mt Katahdin in Maine.

**The Drive** » From Hanover, follow NH 120 E to I-89 S. Take



**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**

**10 Rhode Island: East Bay**

Take a detour from Providence for a drive around the East Bay.

**12 Vermont's Spine: Route 100**

South of Hanover, take US 4 west to hook up with Rte 100 near Killington.

exit 117 to NH 4 E, following it to NH 4A. Turn right and follow NH 4A 3.5 miles to the museum.

## 2 Enfield Shaker Museum

The Enfield Shaker site sits in stark contrast to today's college campuses. In fact, the two couldn't be more different – except for the required communal housing with a bunch of nonrelatives. But a trip here is illuminating. Set in a valley overlooking Mascoma Lake, the Enfield Shaker site dates to the late 18th century. At its peak, the Enfield community numbered 300. Farmers and craftspeople, they built impressive wood and brick buildings and took in converts, orphans and children of the poor – essential for the Shaker future since sex was not allowed in the pacifist, rule-abiding community. By the early 1900s the community had gone into decline and the last family left in 1917.

The **museum** (📞603-632-4346; www.shakermuseum.org; 447 NH 4A, Enfield; adult/child 6-10yr/youth 11-17yr \$12/3/8; 🕒 by reservation 10am-5pm Mon-Sat, noon-5pm Sun; 📍) centers on the Great Stone Dwelling, the largest Shaker dwelling house ever built. You can also explore the gardens and grounds. The guide might even let you ring the rooftop bell. Spend the night on the 3rd and

4th floor of the building; **accommodations** (📞603-632-4346; www.shakermuseum.org/stay; 447 NH 4A, Enfield; s/d \$110/135; 📍📶) feature traditional Shaker furniture, but not phones or TVs, although there is wi-fi.

**The Drive** » Return to I-89 S. After 54 miles, take I-93 N 3 miles to exit 15E for I-393 E. From there, take exit 1 and follow the signs.

## 3 Concord, New Hampshire

New Hampshire's capital is a trim and tidy city with a wide Main St dominated by the striking **State House** (📞603-271-2154; www.gencourt.state.nh.us; 107 N Main St; 🕒 8am-4pm Mon-Fri), a granite-hewed 19th-century edifice topped with a glittering dome.

Nearby, the New Hampshire schoolteacher Christa McAuliffe, chosen to be America's first teacher-astronaut, is honored at the **McAuliffe-Shepard Discovery Center** (📞603-271-7827; www.starhop.com; 2 Institute Dr; adult/child 3-12yr \$11.50/8.50; 🕒 10:30am-4pm Wed-Sun mid-Jun-early Sep, Fri-Sun rest of year; 📍). She died in the *Challenger* explosion on January 28, 1986. The museum also honors New Hampshire native Alan B Shepard, a member of NASA's elite *Mercury* corps who became America's first

ZACK FRANK/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



astronaut in 1961. Some exhibits feel a bit tired, but you can view a life-size replica of a NASA rocket and the *Mercury* capsule that transported Shepard to space. For hands-on adventure, you can try to land a *Discovery* space shuttle from inside a mock cockpit and learn about space travel to Mars and the power of the sun. There's also a planetarium.

🍴 p185

**The Drive** » Return to I-93 S, passing through Manchester before entering Massachusetts. Follow I-495 S toward Lowell.





Concord, New Hampshire State House

#### 4 Lowell, Massachusetts

In the early 19th century, textile mills in Lowell churned out cloth by the mile, driven by the abundant waterpower of Pawtucket Falls. Today, the historic buildings in the city center – connected by the trolley and canal boats – comprise the Lowell National Historic Park, which gives a fascinating peek at the workings of a 19th-century industrial town. Stop first at the **Market Mills Visitors Center** (☎978-970-5000; www.nps.gov/lowe; 246 Market St;

🕒10am-5pm May-Nov) to pick up a map and check out the general exhibits. Five blocks northeast along the river, the **Boott Cotton Mills Museum** (☎978-970-5000; www.nps.gov/lowe; 115 John St; adult/child \$6/3; 🕒10am-5pm May-Nov; 📍) has exhibits that chronicle the rise and fall of the industrial revolution in Lowell, including technological changes, labor movements and immigration. The highlight is a working weave room, with 88 power looms. A special exhibit on **Mill Girls & Immigrants** (40 French St; 🕒1:30-5pm

May-Nov, from 11am Jun-Sep) examines the lives of working people, while seasonal exhibits are sometimes on display in other historic buildings around town.

**The Drive** » Take the Lowell Connector to US 3 heading south. In Billerica, exit to Concord Rd. Continue south on Concord Rd (MA 62) through Bedford. This road becomes Monument St and terminates at Monument Sq in Concord center. Walden Pond is about 3 miles south of Monument Sq, along Walden St (MA 126) south of MA 2.

## 5 Concord, Massachusetts

Tall, white church steeples rise above ancient oaks in Colonial Concord, giving the town a stateliness that belies the American Revolution drama that occurred centuries ago. It is easy to see how so many writers found their inspiration here in the 1800s.

Ralph Waldo Emerson was the paterfamilias of literary Concord and the founder of the transcendentalist movement (and, incidentally, a graduate of Harvard College). His home of nearly 50 years, the **Ralph Waldo Emerson Memorial House** (☎978-369-2236; www.facebook.com/emerson-houseconcord; 28 Cambridge Turnpike; adult/child \$11/9; ☀10am-4:30pm Thu-Sat, from 1pm Sun mid-Apr-Oct), often hosted his renowned circle of friends.

One of them was Henry David Thoreau (another Harvard grad), who put transcendentalist beliefs into practice when he spent two years in a rustic cabin on the shores of **Walden Pond** (☎978-369-3254; www.

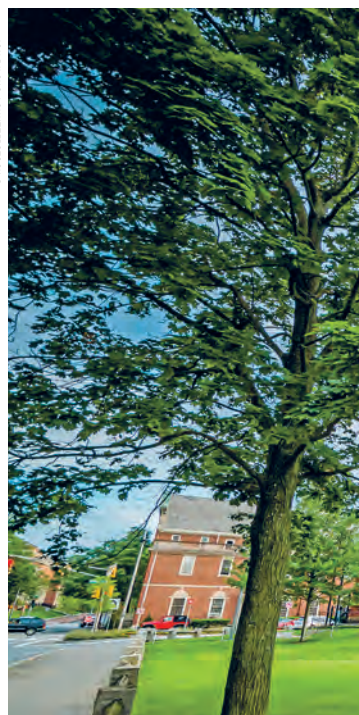
mass.gov/dcr; 915 Walden St; parking \$30; ☀dawn-dusk). The glacial pond is now a state park, surrounded by acres of forest. A footpath circles the pond, leading to the site of Thoreau's cabin on the northeast side.

**The Drive** » Take MA 2 east to its terminus in Cambridge. Go left on the Alewife Brook Pkwy (MA 16), then right on Massachusetts Ave and into Harvard Sq. Parking spaces are in short supply, but you can usually find one on the streets around the Cambridge Common.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 6 Cambridge, Massachusetts

Founded in 1636 to educate men for the ministry, Harvard is America's oldest college (☎617-495-1000; www.harvard.edu; Massachusetts Ave; tours free; 🚏Harvard). The geographic heart of the university – where red-brick buildings and leaf-covered paths exude academia – is **Harvard Yard**. For maximum visual impact, enter the yard through the wrought-iron Johnston Gate, which is flanked by the two oldest buildings



© JACOBSTILLING / SHUTTERSTOCK

on campus, **Harvard Hall** and **Massachusetts Hall**.

The focal point of the yard is the **John Harvard statue**, by Daniel Chester French. Inscribed 'John Harvard, Founder of Harvard College, 1638,' it is commonly known as the 'statue of three lies': John Harvard was *not* the college's founder, but its first benefactor; Harvard was actually founded in 1636; and finally, the man depicted isn't even Mr Harvard himself! This symbol hardly lives up to the university's motto, *Veritas* (truth).

Most Harvard hopefuls rub the statue's shiny

## ALL ABOUT 'HAHVAD'

Want to know more? Get the inside scoop from savvy students on the unofficial **Hahvadh Tour** (Trademark Tours; ☎855-455-8747; www.trademarktours.com; adult/child \$19.50/17.50; 🚏Harvard).



Cambridge Harvard Hall, Harvard University

foot for good luck; little do they know that campus pranksters regularly use the foot like dogs use a fire hydrant.

The revamped **Smith Campus Center** (☎617-495-6916; [www.commonspaces.harvard.edu/smith-campus-center/about](http://www.commonspaces.harvard.edu/smith-campus-center/about); 30 Dunster St; 🕒7am-midnight Sun-Fri, to 1am Sat; 🚏Harvard) across from the yard is also worth a look. Hosting lectures, movies and several cafes, it's sure to be a campus hub. It's also home to 12,000 plants!

Overflying with coffeehouses and pubs, bookstores and record stores, street musicians

and sidewalk artists, panhandlers and professors, nearby **Harvard Square** exudes energy, creativity and non conformity – and it's all packed into a handful of streets between the university and the river. Spend an afternoon browsing bookstores, riffling through records and trying on vintage clothing, then camp out in a local cafe.

🍴🍷 p185

**The Drive** » Hop on Memorial Dr and drive east along the Charles River. At Western Ave, cross the river and follow the signs to I-90 E (toll road). Cruise through the tunnel (product

of the notorious Big Dig) and merge with I-93 S. Follow I-93 S to I-95 S. Take I-95 S to Providence.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 7 Providence, Rhode Island

College Hill rises east of the Providence River, and atop it sits **Brown University** (☎401-863-1000; [www.brown.edu](http://www.brown.edu); 1 Prospect St), the rambunctious younger child of an uptight New England household. Big brothers Harvard and Yale carefully manicure their public image, while the little black sheep of the family prides itself

on staunch liberalism. Founded in 1764, Brown was the first American college to accept students regardless of religious affiliation, and the first to appoint an African American woman, Ruth Simmons, as president in 2001. Of its small 700-strong faculty, five Brown professors and two alumni have been honored as Nobel laureates.

The campus, consisting of 235 buildings, is divided into the Main Green and Lincoln Field. Enter through the wrought-iron **Van Wickles Gates** on College St. The oldest building on the campus is **University Hall**, a 1770 brick edifice, which was used as a barracks during the Revolutionary War. Free tours of the campus begin from the **Stephen Robert '62 Campus Center** ([www.brown.edu/about/visit](http://www.brown.edu/about/visit); 75 Waterman St) most weekdays and select Saturdays.

  p185

**The Drive** » Take Memorial Blvd out of Providence and merge with I-95 S. The generally pleasant tree-lined interstate will take you around the periphery of Groton, Old Lyme, Guilford and Madison, where you may want to stop for a coffee or snack. Exit at junction 47 for downtown New Haven.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 8 New Haven, Connecticut

Gorgeous, Gothic Yale University is America's third-oldest university. Head to the **Yale University Visitor Center** (☎203-432-2300; <http://visitorcenter.yale.edu>; 149 Elm St; ☀9am-4:30pm Mon-Fri, 11am-4pm Sat & Sun) to pick up a free map or take a free one-hour tour.

The tour does a good job of fusing historical and academic facts and passes by several standout monuments, including Yale's tallest building, **Harkness Tower**. Guides refrain, however, from mentioning the tombs scattered around the campus. No, these aren't filled with

corpses; they're secret hangouts for senior students. The most notorious **Tomb** (64 High St) is the HQ for the Skull & Bones Club, founded in 1832. Its list of members reads like a who's who of high-powered politicians and financiers over the last two centuries.

New Haven's spacious **green** has been the spiritual center of the city since its Puritan fathers designed it in 1638 as the prospective site for Christ's second coming. Since then it has held the municipal burial grounds – graves were later moved to Grove St Cemetery – several statehouses and an array of churches, three of which still stand. A short walk along the green also passes numerous spots for appreciating art and architecture.

  p185







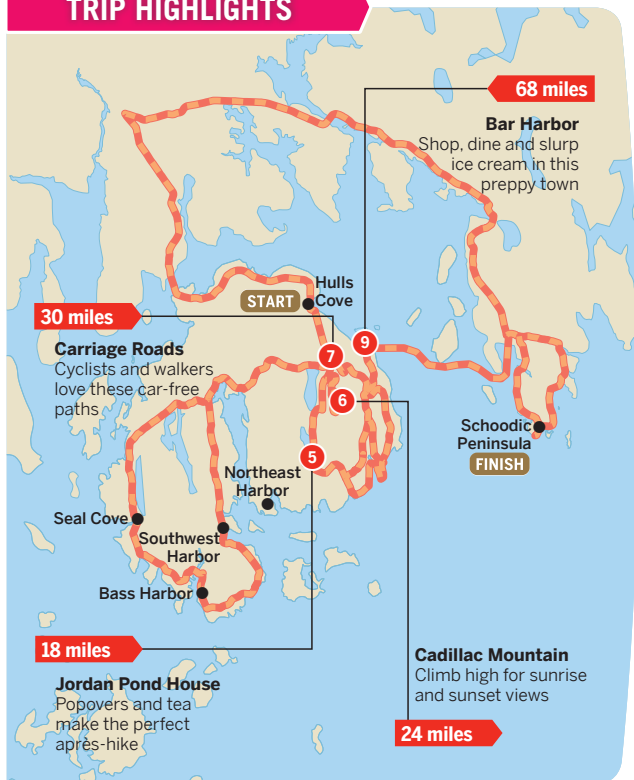
# Acadia National Park

*For adventurers, Mount Desert Island is hard to beat. Mountain hiking. Coastal kayaking. Woodland biking. Bird-watching. When you're done exploring, unwind by stargazing on the beach.*



# 14

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**3 DAYS**  
 112 MILES / 180KM

## GREAT FOR...



## BEST TIME TO GO

May through October for good weather and open facilities.

## ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Capture that sea-and-sunrise panorama from atop Cadillac Mountain.

## BEST FOR OUTDOORS

Hike a 'ladder trail' up a challenging cliff.

# 14 Acadia National Park

Drivers and hikers can thank John D Rockefeller Jr and other wealthy landowners for the aesthetically pleasing bridges, overlooks and stone steps that give Acadia National Park its artistic oomph. Rockefeller worked diligently with architects and masons to ensure that the infrastructure complemented the surrounding landscape. Today, you tour the wonderful Park Loop Rd by car, but be sure to explore on foot and by bike wherever you can.

## 1 Hulls Cove Visitor Center

Whoa, whoa, whoa. Before zooming into Bar Harbor on ME 3, stop at the **park visitor center** (☎207-288-3338; [www.nps.gov/acad](http://www.nps.gov/acad); ME 3; 🕒8:30am-4:30pm mid-Apr–Jun, Sep & Oct, 8am-6pm Jul & Aug) to get the lay of the land and pay the admission fee. Inside, head directly to the large diorama, which provides a helpful overview of Mount Desert Island (MDI). As you'll see, Acadia National Park shares the





island with several non-park communities, which are tucked here and there beside Acadia's borders.

From the visitor center, the best initiation to the park is to drive the 27-mile **Park Loop Rd**, which links the park's highlights in the eastern section of MDI. It's one way (traveling clockwise) for most of its length.

**The Drive** » From the visitor center, turn right onto the Park Loop Rd, not ME 3 (which leads into Bar Harbor). Take in a nice view of Frenchman Bay on your left before passing the spur to ME 233. A short distance ahead, turn left to begin the one-way loop on the Park Loop Rd.

## 2 Sieur de Monts Spring

Nature-lovers and history buffs will enjoy a stop at the Sieur de Monts Spring area at the intersection of ME 3



**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**

## 8 Coastal New England

For more scenes from Coastal New England, head south on I-95 to Gloucester.

## 13 Ivy League Tour

Take I-95 south to Augusta, then head west into New Hampshire. Take I-93 north and I-91 south to Hanover.

and the Park Loop Rd. Here you'll find a nature center and the summer-only branch of the **Abbe Museum** (☎207-288-3519; www.abbemuseum.org; 49 Sweetwater Circle; adult/child \$3/1; ☀10am-5pm late May-Sep), which sits in a lush, nature-like setting. Twelve of Acadia's biospheres are displayed in miniature at the **Wild Gardens of Acadia** (Park Loop Rd & ME 3), from bog to coniferous woods to meadow. Botany enthusiasts will appreciate the plant labels. There are also some amazing stone-step trails here, appearing out of the talus as if by magic.

**The Drive** » If you wish to avoid driving the full park loop, you can follow ME 3 from here into Bar Harbor. Push on for the full experience – you won't regret it.

## 3 Precipice Trail

What's the most exciting way to get a bird's-eye view of the park? By climbing up to where the birds are. Two 'ladder trails' cling to the sides of exposed cliffs on the northeastern section of the Park Loop Rd, dubbed Ocean Dr. If you're fit and the season's right, tackle the first of the ladder trails, the steep, challenging 1.6-mile **Precipice Trail**, which climbs the east face of Champlain Mountain on iron rungs and ladders. (Note that the

trail is typically closed late spring to mid-August because it's a nesting area for peregrine falcons. If it is closed, you might catch volunteers and staff monitoring the birds through scopes from the trailhead parking lot.) Skip the trail on rainy days.

**The Drive** » Continue south on the Park Loop Rd. The Beehive Trail starts 100ft north of the Sand Beach parking area.

## 4 Beehive Trail & Sand Beach

Another good ladder trail is the **Beehive Trail**. The 0.8-mile climb includes ladders, rungs, narrow wooden bridges and scrambling – with steep drop-offs. As with the Precipice Trail, it's recommended that you descend via a nearby walking route, rather than climbing down.

Don't let the crowds keep you away from **Sand Beach**. It's home to one of the few sandy shorelines in the park, and it's a don't-miss spot. But you don't have to visit in the middle of the day to appreciate its charms. Beat the crowds early in the morning, or visit at night, especially for the **Stars over Sand Beach** program. During these free one-hour talks, lie on the beach, look up at the sky and listen to rangers share stories and science about the stars.

Even if you miss the talk, the eastern coastline along Ocean Dr is worth checking out at night, when you can watch the Milky Way slip right into the ocean.

**The Drive** » Swoop south past the crashing waves of Thunder Hole. If you want to exit the loop road, turn right onto Otter Cliff Rd, which hooks up to ME 3 north into Bar Harbor. Otherwise, pass Otter Point then follow the road inland past Wildwood Stables.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

5 **Jordan Pond House**

Share hiking stories with other nature-lovers at the lodge-like **Jordan Pond House** (☎207-276-3316; <https://jordanpondhouse.com>; Park Loop Rd; tea & popovers \$11, mains \$13-29; ☀11am-7pm mid-May-mid-Oct), where afternoon tea has been a tradition since the late 1800s. Steaming pots of Earl Grey come with hot popovers (hollow

rolls made with egg batter) and strawberry jam. Eat on the broad lawn overlooking the lake. On clear days the glassy waters of 176-acre Jordan Pond reflect the image of Mt Penobscot like a mirror. Take the 3.2-mile nature trail around the pond after finishing your tea.

**The Drive** » Look up for the rock precariously perched atop South Bubble from the pull-off almost 2 miles north. Continue north to access Cadillac Mountain Rd.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

6 **Cadillac Mountain**

Don't leave the park without driving – or hiking – to the 1530ft summit of Cadillac Mountain. For panoramic views of Frenchman Bay, walk the paved 0.5-mile **Cadillac Mountain Summit loop**. The summit is a popular place in the early morning because it's long been



MICHAEL CANNON/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

touted as the first spot in the US to see the sunrise. The truth? It is, but only between October 7 and March 6. The crown is passed to northern coastal towns the rest of the year because of the tilt of the earth. But, hey, the sunset is always a good bet.

**The Drive** » Drunk on the views, you can complete the loop road and exit the park, heading for your accommodations or next destination. But consider finding a parking lot and tackling walking trails, or heading to Bar Harbor to hire bikes.



**TOP TIP:**  
**PARK SHUTTLES**

With millions of visitors coming to the park each summer, traffic and parking can be a hassle. On arrival, drive the Park Loop Rd straight through for the views and the driving experience. Then leave the driving to others by using the Island Explorer ([www.exploreacadia.com](http://www.exploreacadia.com)), free with park admission. Shuttles run along 10 routes that connect visitors to trails, carriage roads, beaches, campgrounds and in-town destinations. They can even carry mountain bikes.



Jordan Pond Mt Penobscot is reflected in the pond's waters

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 7 Carriage Roads

John D Rockefeller Jr, a lover of old-fashioned horse carriages, gifted Acadia some 45 miles of crisscrossing carriage roads. Made from crushed stone, the roads are free from cars and are popular with cyclists, hikers and equestrians. Several of them fan out from Jordan Pond House, but if the lot is too crowded, continue north to the parking area at **Eagle Lake** on US 233 to link to the carriage-road network. If you're

planning to explore by bike, the Bicycle Express Shuttle runs to Eagle Lake from the Bar Harbor Village Green from late June through September. Pick up a *Carriage Road User's Map* at the visitor center.

**The Drive** » Still in the mood for cruising? Before you head for the bright lights of Bar Harbor, take a detour: drive ME 233 toward the western part of MDI, connecting to ME 198 west, then drop south on ME 102 toward Southwest Harbor. Pass Echo Lake Beach and Southwest Harbor, then bear left onto ME 102A for a dramatic rise up and back into the park near the seawall.

### 8 Bass Harbor Head Lighthouse

There is only one lighthouse on Mount Desert Island, and it sits in the somnolent village of Bass Harbor in the far southwest corner of the park. Built in 1858, the 36ft lighthouse still has a Fresnel lens from 1902. It's in a beautiful location that's a photographers' favorite. The lighthouse is a coast guard residence, so you can't go inside, but you can take photos. You can also walk to the coast on two easy trails near the property: the **Ship Harbor Trail**,

a 1.2-mile loop, and the **Wonderland Trail**, a 1.4-mile round-trip. These trails are spectacular ways to get through the forest and to the coast, which looks different to the coast on Ocean Dr.

**The Drive** » For a lollipop loop, return on ME 102A to ME 102 through the village of Bass Harbor. Follow ME 102 then ME 233 all the way to Bar Harbor.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 9 Bar Harbor

Tucked on the rugged coast in the shadows of Acadia's mountains, Bar Harbor is a busy gateway town with a J Crew joie de vivre. Restaurants, taverns and boutiques are scattered along

Main St, Mt Desert St and Cottage St. Shops sell everything from books to camping gear to handicrafts and art. For a fascinating collection of natural artifacts related to Maine's Native American heritage, visit the **Abbe Museum** (☎207-288-3519; www.abbemuseum.org; 26 Mount Desert St; adult/child \$10/5; ☀10am-5pm May-Oct, to 4pm Thu-Sat Nov-Apr, closed Jan). The collection holds more than 50,000 objects, such as pottery, tools, combs and fishing instruments spanning the last 2000 years, including contemporary pieces. (There's a smaller summer-only branch in Sieur de Monts Spring.)

Done browsing? Spend the rest of the afternoon, or early evening, exploring the area by water. Sign up in Bar Harbor for a half-day or sunset sea-kayaking trip. Both **National Park Sea Kayak Tours** (☎800-347-0940; www.acadiakayak.com; 39 Cottage St; half-day tour \$55; ☀late May-early Oct) and **Coastal Kayaking Tours** (☎207-288-9605; www.acadiafun.com; 48 Cottage St; 2½hr/half-day tours \$49/61; ☀mid-May-mid-Oct) offer guided trips along the jagged coast.

 p195

**The Drive** » There's another part of the park you haven't yet explored. Reaching it involves a 44-mile drive (north on Rte 3 to

## ISLAND VISIT PLANNER

### Acadia National Park

#### Orientation & Fees

Park admission is \$30 per vehicle (including passengers), \$25 per motorcycle and \$15 for walk-ins and cyclists. Admission is valid for seven days.

#### Camping

There are two great rustic campgrounds on Mount Desert Island, with nearly 500 sites between them. Both are densely wooded and near the coast; reservations are essential. **Seawall** (☎877-444-6777; www.recreation.gov; 668 Seawall Rd, Southwest Harbor; tent sites \$22-30, RV sites \$30; ☀late May-mid-Oct) is 4 miles south of Southwest Harbor on the 'Quieside' of Mount Desert Island, while **Blackwoods** (☎877-444-6777; www.recreation.gov; ME 3; tent & RV sites \$30; ☀May-mid-Oct) is closer to Bar Harbor (5 miles south, on ME 3).

#### Bar Harbor & Mount Desert Island

Before your trip, check lodging availability at the **Bar Harbor Chamber of Commerce** (www.visitbarharbor.com). Staff can mail you a copy of the visitor guide. Otherwise, stop by the welcome center itself for lodging brochures, maps and local information. It's located north of the bridge onto Mount Desert Island. There is a second **visitor center** (Acadia Welcome Center; ☎207-288-5103; www.visitbarharbor.com; 2 Cottage St; ☀8am-4pm) in Bar Harbor itself.





**Acadia National Park** Deer crossing a forest road

US 1, following it about 17 miles to ME 186 S). ME 186 passes through Winter Harbor and then links to Schoodic Point Loop Rd. It's about an hour's drive one way. Alternatively, hop on a Downeast Windjammer ferry from the pier beside the Bar Harbor Inn.

## 10 Schoodic Peninsula

The Schoodic Peninsula is the only section of Acadia National Park that's part of the mainland. It's also home to the Park Loop Rd, a rugged, woodsy drive with splendid views of Mount Desert Island

and Cadillac Mountain. You're more likely to see a moose here than on MDI – what moose wants to cross a bridge?

Much of the drive is one way. There's an excellent **campground** (📞877-444-6777; www.recreation.gov; 54 Farview Dr, Winter Harbor; tent & RV sites \$22-40; 🕒late May–mid-Oct) near the entrance, then a picnic area at **Frazer Point**. Further along the loop, turn right for a short ride to **Schoodic Point**, a 440ft-high promontory with ocean views.

The full loop from Winter Harbor is 11.5

miles. If you're planning to come by ferry, you could rent a bike beforehand at **Bar Harbor Bicycle Shop** (📞207-288-3886; www.barharborbike.com; 141 Cottage St; rental per day from \$30, half-day from \$25; 🕒8am-6pm) – the Park Loop Rd's smooth surface and easy hills make it ideal for cycling.

In July and August, the Island Explorer Schoodic shuttle bus runs from Winter Harbor to the peninsula ferry terminal and around the Park Loop Rd. It does not link to Bar Harbor.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Bar Harbor 9

### **Mount Desert Island Ice Cream** Ice Cream \$

(📞207-801-4006; www.mdiic.com; 325 Main St; ice cream \$4-7; ☀️11am-11pm Jul & Aug, shorter hours May, Jun, Sep & Oct) This post-dinner treat is a cult hit for innovative ice-cream flavors such as stout beer with fudge, chocolate with wasabi, and blueberry-basil sorbet. The smaller original outlet is at 7 Firefly Lane, by the Village Green.

### **Havana** Latin American \$\$\$

(📞207-288-2822; www.havanamaine.com; 318 Main St; mains \$32-42; ☀️4:30-10pm Jul & Aug, shorter hours May, Jun, Sep & Oct) **First things first:** order a refreshing mojito or caipirinha. Then you can take your time with the menu and the epic global wine list. Havana puts a Latin spin on dishes that highlight local produce, and the kitchen output is accomplished. Signature dishes include seafood paella, braised lamb shank and a deliciously light lobster *moqueca* (Brazilian-style stew with coconut milk).

### **Cafe This Way** American \$\$

(📞207-288-4483; http://cafethisway.com; 14½ Mount Desert St; mains breakfast \$10-13, dinner \$20-32; ☀️7-11:30am & 5:30-9:30pm Mon-Sat, 8am-1pm & 5:30-9:30pm Sun May-Oct; 📶) In a sprawling white cottage, this quirky eatery is *the* place for breakfast, with plump Maine blueberry pancakes, organic oatmeal, and eggs Benedict with smoked salmon. It also serves eclectic, sophisticated dinners, such as *bahn mi* duck sliders, pecan-crusting fish cakes and paneer tikka masala.

### **Side Street Cafe** American \$\$

(📞207-801-2591; www.sidestreetbarharbor.com; 49 Rodick St; meals \$12-30; ☀️11am-10pm; 📶) At this buzzing bar and eatery, pub grub comes with the occasional twist – think build-your-own burgers or mac 'n' cheese with gourmet toppings. Plenty of creative sandwiches, too, such as pulled pork with barbecue sauce and red-cabbage slaw. Snacks like nachos and buffalo wings go well with local

brews, especially during happy hour (3:30pm to 5:30pm).

### **Bass Cottage Inn** Inn \$\$\$

(📞207-288-9552; www.basscottage.com; 14 The Field; r \$300-460; ☀️mid-May-Oct; 📶) If most Bar Harbor B&Bs rate about a '5' in terms of stylishness, this Gilded Age mansion deserves an '11.' The 11 light-drenched guest rooms have an elegant summer-cottage chic, all crisp white linens and understated botanical prints. Tinkle the ivories at the parlor's grand piano or read a novel beneath the Tiffany stained-glass ceiling of the wood-paneled sitting room.

### **Acadia Inn** Hotel \$\$

(📞207-288-3500; www.acadiainn.com; 98 Eden St; r \$159-249; ☀️mid-Apr-Oct; 📶) This traditional 95-room hotel with helpful staff sits beside a trail leading into the park. The good-sized rooms are smart and comfortable, it has a laundry and a heated pool, and the park shuttle stops here in summer. It's a good choice if you don't mind being a mile or so out of the town center.

### **Moseley Cottage Inn & Town Motel** B&B, Motel \$\$

(📞207-288-5548; http://moseleycottage.net; 12 Atlantic Ave; r \$209-305, motel r \$149-200; 📶) This elegant option is down a quiet street just steps from Main St and covers its bases very well. There are nine large, charming, antique-filled B&B rooms in a traditional 1884 inn (some with a fireplace and a private porch), plus a small collection of more affordable motel-style units next door. All are of a consistently high standard.

### **Aysgarth Station Inn** B&B \$\$

(📞207-288-9655; www.aysgarth.com; 20 Roberts Ave; r \$95-195, cottages \$300; 📶) On a quiet side street, this 1895 B&B has six cozy rooms with homey touches. Request the Tan Hill room, which is on the 3rd floor, for a view of **Cadillac Mountain**, or the spacious Chatsworth room for its private deck. There's also a well-equipped three-bedroom cottage, ideal for families and bigger groups.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS BOSTON

**Start/Finish** Boston Common

**Distance** 3 miles

**Duration** three hours

Boston is famed for its world-class museums and historical sites, but this picturesque city also offers a network of verdant parks, welcoming waterways and delightful shopping streets, making it a wonderful walking city.

Take this walk on Trip



## Boston Common

Welcome to the country's oldest **public park** (btwn Tremont, Charles, Beacon & Park Sts; ☀️6am-midnight; [P] [♿] [T]Park St), which has a convenient underground parking facility below – what foresight! A **bronze plaque** is emblazoned with the words of the treaty between Governor Winthrop and William Blaxton, who sold this land for £30 in 1634. The **Massachusetts State House** (📞617-727-7030; www.sec.state.ma.us; cnr Beacon & Bowdoin Sts; ☀️8:45am-5pm Mon-Fri, tours 10am-3:30pm Mon-Fri; [T]Park St) commands a prominent position in the park's northeastern corner.

**The Walk** » Follow the busy Bostonians crisscrossing the Common. Exit the park from the western side, cross Charles St and enter the tranquil Public Garden.

## Public Garden

The **Public Garden** (📞617-723-8144; www.friendsofthepublicgarden.org; Arlington St; ☀️dawn-dusk; [♿] [T]Arlington) is a 24-acre botanical oasis of Victorian flower beds, verdant grass and weeping willows, shading a tranquil lagoon. At any time of year, it is an island of loveliness, awash in seasonal blooms, gold-toned leaves or untrammelled snow. Taking a ride on the **Swan Boats** (📞617-522-1966; www.swanboats.com; Public Garden; adult/child \$4/2.50; ☀️10am-4pm Apr-Jun, to 5pm Jul & Aug; [T]Arlington) in the lagoon has been a Boston tradition since 1877. And don't miss the famous statue **Make Way for Ducklings**, based on the beloved children's book by Robert McCloskey.

**The Walk** » Cross the bridge and exit the garden through the southwestern gate to Arlington St. Stroll west on swanky Newbury St, perfect for window-shopping and gallery hopping. Take a left on Clarendon St and continue to Boylston St.

## Copley Square

Boston's most exquisite architecture is clustered around this stately Back Bay plaza. The centerpiece is **Trinity Church** (📞617-536-0944, ext 206; www.





trinitychurch boston.org; 206 Clarendon St; adult/child \$10/free; ☎10am-4:30pm Tue-Sat, 12:15-4:30pm Sun Easter-Oct, reduced hours rest of year; 🚏(Copley), famed for its stained-glass windows. It's particularly lovely as reflected in the facade of the modern **John Hancock Tower**. This assemblage faces off against the elegant neo-Renaissance **Boston Public Library** (☎617-536-5400; www.bpl.org; 700 Boylston St; ☎9am-9pm Mon-Thu, to 5pm Fri & Sat year-round, plus 1-5pm Sun Oct-May; 🚏(Copley).

**The Walk** ➤ Head north on Dartmouth St, crossing the stately, dual-carriageway Commonwealth Ave, the grandest of Back Bay's grand avenues. Continue three more blocks to Back St, from where a pedestrian walkway crosses Storrow Dr to the esplanade.

## Charles River Esplanade

The southern bank of the Charles River Basin is an enticing urban **escape** (www.esplanade.org; 🚏; 🚏(Charles/MGH, Kenmore), with grassy knolls and cooling waterways, all designed by Frederick Law Olmsted. The park is dotted with

public art, including an oversized bust of **Arthur Fiedler**, the longtime conductor of the Boston Pops. The **Hatch Memorial Shell** (www.hatchshell.com) hosts free outdoor concerts and movies.

**The Walk** ➤ Walk northeast along the esplanade, enjoying the breezes and views of the Charles River. It's about a half-mile to the Longfellow Bridge, where you can climb the ramp and find yourself at the top of Charles St.

## Beacon Hill

Beacon Hill is Boston's most prestigious address. **Charles St** is an enchanting spot for browsing boutiques and haggling over antiques. To explore further, wander down the residential streets lit with gas lanterns, admire the brick town houses, and discover streets such as stately **Louisburg Square** that capture the neighborhood's grandeur.

**The Walk** ➤ Take your time strolling south along charming Charles St. For a glimpse of Louisburg Sq, walk two blocks east on Pinckney St. Then continue south to Boston Common.





# Florida & the South

**LIFE IS RICH – MAKE THAT INDULGENT – IN THE SOUTHERN STATES.** The food, music, culture, history, all of it is robust, spiced to the hilt, and exhilaratingly full of life.

On these trips, we'll show you the jazz club of your dreams, country calm and city chic. We'll show you sun-kissed beaches and a highway floating above a perfect blue ocean.

Between the Carolinas and the Gulf of Mexico, a different America awaits, warmed by sultry winds that blow up from the Caribbean. From the mighty Mississippi River to the Florida Keys, from the Blues Highway to Cajun country, from the Smoky Mountains to the art-deco glam of Miami, you'll find that life moves to its own rhythm in the South.



# Florida & the South



*Classic Trip*

15

## Highway 1 6 Days

Embark on an adventure that runs the length of the Atlantic Coast.

16

## Cajun Country 4 Days

Explore bayous, dance halls, crawfish boils and folk ways in Louisiana's idiosyncratic Acadiana region.

17

## The Blues Highway 3 Days

A soulful ramble to the roots of American popular music.

18

## Natchez Trace Parkway 3 Days

The journey south from Nashville stuns with natural beauty and American history.

*Classic Trip*

19

## Blue Ridge Parkway 5 Days

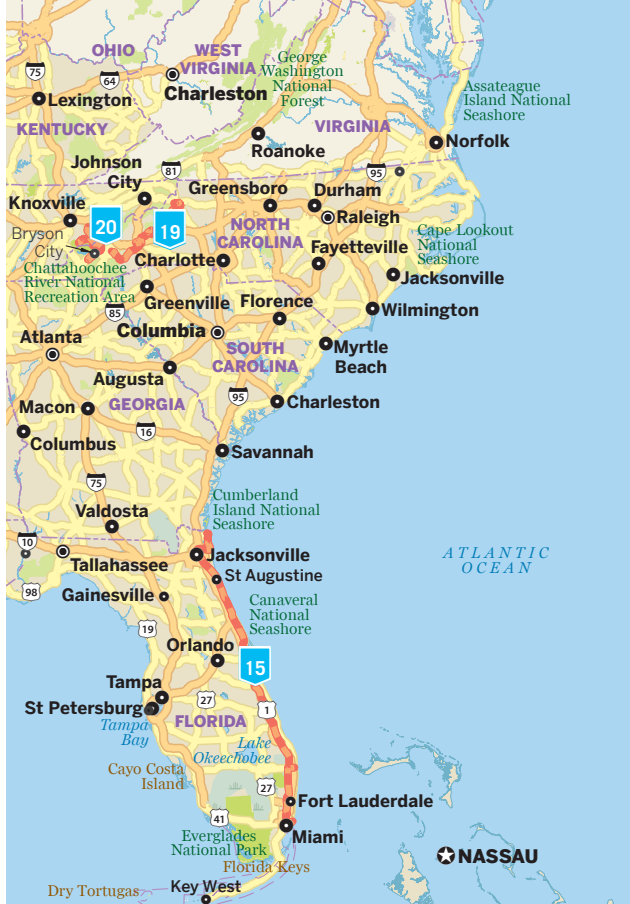
The beloved byway explores the craggy, misty depths of the Appalachians.

20

## The Great Smokies 4–5 Days

Raft over rapids, scan for wildlife and drive two fantastic nature loops.





## DON'T MISS

### Fort George Island

Peek into old Florida at this Cultural State Park, one of several historical stop-offs in the region.

15

### Biltmore Legacy

For less of the formality and more of the family, visit the 'Vanderbilts at Home and Abroad' exhibit.

19

### Museum of the Cherokee Indian

Learn about three Cherokee chiefs who journeyed to England and met with King George III.

20

### Clarksdale

The hub of the Delta has the Crossroads, a spectacular juke joint and comfortable digs from which to explore the blues.

17

### Natchez

This laid-back river town is an antebellum time capsule, and a charming respite for a few days of strolling and contemplation.

18



Chimney Rock Park Visitors atop the 315ft rock



# Classic Trip

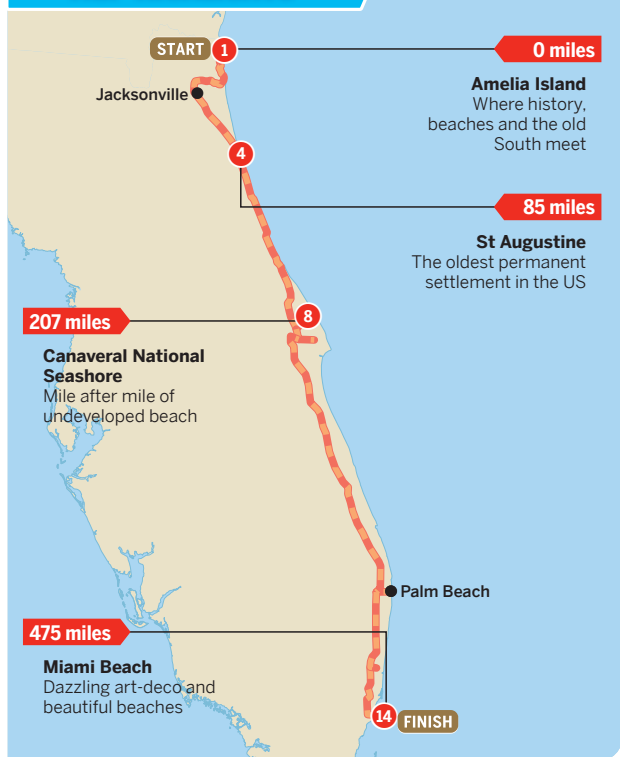


# 15

## Highway 1

*Glittering Miami provides a spectacular grand finale to this epic coastal road trip featuring miles of spectacular beaches interspersed with fascinating historical sights.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**6 DAYS**  
**475 MILES / 764KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

November to April, when it's warm but not too hot.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Rows of colorful art-deco hotels along Ocean Ave at Miami Beach.

### BEST FOR HISTORY

St Augustine is the oldest permanent settlement in the US.

# Classic Trip

## 15 Highway 1

Drive the length of Florida all the way down the coast and you'll get a sampling of all the highlights of the Sunshine State. You'll find the oldest permanent settlement in the United States, family-friendly attractions, the Latin flavor of Miami and — oh, yeah — miles and miles of beaches right beside you, inviting you to stop as often as you want.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 1 Amelia Island

Start your drive just 13 miles south of the Georgia state line on Amelia Island, a glorious barrier island with the moss-draped charm of the Deep South. Vacationers have been flocking here since the 1890s, when Henry Flagler's railroad converted the area into a playground for the rich. That legacy is visible today in Amelia's central town of Fernandina Beach, with 50 blocks of historic buildings, and restaurants housed in converted fishing cottages.



  p212

**The Drive** » Meander down Hwy 1A for about half an hour, passing both Big and Little Talbot Island State Parks. After you enter Fort George Island take the right fork in the road to get to the Ribault Club.

#### 2 Fort George Island

History runs deep at **Fort George Island Cultural State Park** (904-251-2320; [www.floridastateparks.org/parks-and-trails/fort-george-island-cultural-state-park](http://www.floridastateparks.org/parks-and-trails/fort-george-island-cultural-state-park); 11241 Fort George Rd; ☀8am-sunset; ). Enormous shell middens date the island's habitation by Native Americans to over 5000 years ago. In 1736 British General James Oglethorpe erected a fort in the area, though it's long since vanished

and its exact location is uncertain. In the 1920s flappers flocked to the ritzy **Ribault Club** (904-251-2802; [www.nps.gov/timu/learn/historyculture/ricl\\_visiting.htm](http://www.nps.gov/timu/learn/historyculture/ricl_visiting.htm); 11241 Fort George Rd, Fort George Island; ☀9am-5pm Wed-Sun) for Gatsby-esque bashes with lawn bowling and yachting. Today it houses the island's visitor center, which can provide you with a CD tour of the area.

Perhaps most fascinating — certainly most sobering — is **Kingsley Plantation** (904-251-3537; [www.nps.gov/timu](http://www.nps.gov/timu); 11676 Palmetto Ave, Fort George Island; ☀9am-5pm; ), Florida's oldest plantation house built in 1798. Due to its remote location it's not a grand





## Classic Trip

FLORIDA & THE SOUTH 15 HIGHWAY 1

**Art** (☎904-356-6857; www.cummuseum.org; 829 Riverside Ave; adult/student \$10/6; ☀11am-9pm Tue & Fri, to 4pm Wed, Thu & Sat, noon-4pm Sun), which has a genuinely excellent collection of American and European paintings, Asian decorative art and antiques, or the **Museum of Modern Art Jacksonville** (MOCA; ☎904-366-6911; https://moca-jacksonville.unf.edu; 333 N Laura St; adult/child \$8/5; ☀11am-5pm Tue, Wed, Fri & Sat, to 9pm Thu & 1st Wed of month, noon-5pm Sun), which houses contemporary paintings, sculptures, prints, photography and film.

🔨 p212

**The Drive** » Take US 1 southwest for an hour straight into St Augustine, where it becomes Ponce de Leon Blvd.



### TOP TIP: THE ROAD LESS TAKEN

Despite its National Scenic Byway designation, oceanfront Hwy A1A often lacks ocean views, with wind-blocking vegetation growing on both sides of the road. Unless you're just moseying up or down the coast, Hwy 1 or I-95 are often better – or rather, faster – choices for driving long distances.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 4 St Augustine

Founded by the Spanish in 1565, St Augustine is the oldest permanent settlement in the US. Tourists flock here to stroll the ancient streets, and horse-drawn carriages clip-clop past townsfolk dressed in period costume. It's touristy and authentic in equal measure, with tons of museums, tours and attractions vying for your attention. Start with the **Colonial Quarter** (☎888-991-0933; www.colonialquarter.com; 33 St George St; adult/child \$14/8; ☀10am-5pm, tours 10:30am, noon, 1:30pm & 3pm), a re-creation of 18th-century St Augustine complete with craftspeople demonstrating blacksmithing, leather working and other trades.

While you're here, don't miss the **Lightner Museum** (☎904-824-2874; www.lightnermuseum.org; 75 King St; adult/child \$15/8; ☀9am-5pm, last entry 4pm) located in the former

Hotel Alcazar. We love the endless displays of everything from Gilded Age furnishings to collections of marbles and cigar-box labels.


Stop by the **Visitor Information Center** (☎904-825-1000; www.visitstaugustine.com; 10 W Castillo Dr; ☀8:30am-5:30pm) to find out about your other options, including ghost tours, the Pirate and Treasure Museum, Castillo de San Marcos National Monument, and the Fountain of Youth, a goofy tourist attraction disguised as an archaeological park that is purportedly the very spot where Ponce de Leon landed.

🔨🚗 p212


**The Drive** » Take the Bridge of Lions toward the beach then follow Hwy 1A south for 13 miles to Fort Matanzas. To catch the 35-person ferry, go through the visitor center and out to the pier. The ride lasts about five minutes and launches hourly from 9:30am to 4:30pm, weather permitting.

### 5 Fort Matanzas National Monument

By now you've seen firsthand that the Florida coast isn't all about fun in the sun; it also has a rich history that goes back hundreds of years. History buffs will enjoy a visit to this tiny Spanish **fort** (☎904-471-0116; www.nps.gov/foma; 8635 Hwy A1A, Rattlesnake Island; ☀9am-

5:30pm; ) built in 1742. Its purpose? To guard Matanzas Inlet – a waterway leading straight up to St Augustine – from British invasion.






On the lovely (and free) boat ride over, park rangers narrate the fort's history and explain the gruesome origins of the name. ('Matanzas' means 'slaughters' in Spanish; let's just say things went badly for a couple of hundred French Huguenot soldiers back in 1565.)

**The Drive**  Hopping over to I-95 will only shave a little bit off the hour-long trip; you might as well enjoy putting along Hwy 1A to Daytona Beach, 40 miles south.


## Daytona Beach

With typical Floridian hype, Daytona Beach bills itself as 'The World's Most Famous Beach.' But its fame is less about quality – there are better beaches in Florida's north – than the size of the parties this expansive beach has witnessed during spring break, Speedweeks, and motorcycle events when half a million bikers roar into town. One Daytona title no one disputes is 'Birthplace of NASCAR,' which started here in 1947. Its origins go back as far as 1902 to drag races held on the beach's hard-packed sands.


NASCAR is the main event here, with the **Daytona 500** ([www.](http://www.daytonainternationalspeedway.com)

[www.daytonainternationalspeedway.com](http://www.daytonainternationalspeedway.com); tickets from \$99; ) Feb) a classic. Catch a race at the **Daytona International Speedway** ( 800-748-7467; [www.daytonainternationalspeedway.com](http://www.daytonainternationalspeedway.com); 1801 W International Speedway Blvd; tours from \$19;  tours 9:30am-3:30pm). When there's no race, take a tram tour of the track, pit area, stands and Hall of Fame. Race-car fanatics can indulge in the **Richard Petty Driving Experience** ( 740-886-2400; [www.nascarracingexperience.com](http://www.nascarracingexperience.com); 1801 W International Speedway Blvd; from \$99;  dates vary) and feel the thrill of riding shotgun or even taking the wheel themselves.


  p213

**The Drive**  Take South Atlantic Ave 10 miles south along the coast to get to Ponce Inlet.


## Ponce de Leon Inlet

About six miles south of Daytona Beach is the **Ponce de Leon Inlet Lighthouse & Museum** ( 386-761-1821; [www.ponceinlet.org](http://www.ponceinlet.org); 4931 S Peninsula Dr, Ponce Inlet; adult/child \$7/2;

## 3, 2, 1...BLASTOFF!

Along the Space Coast even phone calls get a countdown, thanks to the local area code:  321. It's no coincidence; in 1999 residents led by Robert Osband petitioned to get the digits in honor of the rocket launches that took place at Cape Canaveral.

 10am-6pm Sep-May, to 9pm Aug-Sep; ). Stop by for a photo op with the handsome 1887 red-brick tower, then climb the 203 steps to the top for great views. A handful of historic buildings comprise the museum portion of your tour, including the light-keeper's house and the Lens House, with a collection of Fresnel Lenses.

**The Drive**  Backtrack up Atlantic, then cut over to US 1/ FL 5 and head south 20 minutes. Pre-planning pays here, because your route depends on where you're heading. One road goes 6 miles south from New Smyrna Beach, and another 6 miles north from the wildlife refuge. Both dead-end, leaving 16 miles of beach between them.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## Canaveral National Seashore

These 24 miles of pristine, windswept beaches comprise the longest stretch of undeveloped beach on Florida's east coast. On the north end is family-friendly Apollo Beach, with gentle surf and miles of solitude. On the south end, Playalinda Beach is surfer central.

# Classic Trip



BRIAN LAEBNIG/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

VESNA MARIC,  
WRITER

If you've ever wanted to have the perfect beachside road trip – where you hop out of your car and dip – this is it. The beaches are stunning, the seafood fresh and there's loads of sunshine year round. This brilliant drive culminates in the out-of-this-world city of Miami, with diversions along the way that include decent art exhibits, peaceful nature preserves and some of the United States' oldest historical sites.

Above: Daytona Beach  
Left: Spoonbill, Merritt Island National  
Wildlife Refuge  
Right: South Beach, Miami







SEAN PAVONE / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

Just west of (and including) the beach, the 140,000-acre **Merritt Island National Wildlife Refuge** (☎321-861-5601; [www.fws.gov/merrittisland](http://www.fws.gov/merrittisland); Black Point Wildlife Dr, off FL 406; vehicle \$10; 🌅 dawn-dusk) is an unspoiled oasis for birds and wildlife. More endangered and threatened species of wildlife inhabit the swamps, marshes and hardwood hammocks here than at any other site in the continental US.

**The Drive** » Although Kennedy Space Center is just south of the Merritt Island Refuge, you have to go back into Titusville, travel south 5 miles on US 1/Hwy 5, then take the Nasa Causeway back over to get there.

## 9 Space Coast

The Space Coast's main claim to fame (other than being the setting for the iconic 1960s TV series *I Dream of Jeannie*) is being the real-life home to the **Kennedy Space Center** (☎855-433-4210; [www.kennedyspacecenter.com](http://www.kennedyspacecenter.com); NASA Pkwy, State Rd 405, Merritt Island; adult/child 3-11yr \$57/47; 🌅 10am-4pm, to 8pm for special events) and its massive visitor complex. Once a working space-flight facility, Kennedy Space Center is shifting from a living museum to a historical one since the end of NASA's space shuttle program in 2011.

✂ p213



S. BORISOV / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## Classic Trip

The Drive » Hop back onto the freeway (I-95) for the 2½-hour drive south to Palm Beach.

### 10 Palm Beach

History and nature give way to money and glitz as you reach the southern part of the coast, and Palm Beach is basically the playground for the filthy rich – including, (in)famously, Donald Trump. You can stroll along the beach – kept pleasantly seaweed-free by the town – and ogle the massive gated compounds on A1A or window-shop in uber-ritzky Worth Ave, if that rocks your boat.

The best reason to stop here is **Flagler Museum** (☎561-655-2833; www.flaglermuseum.us; 1 Whitehall

Way; adult/child \$18/10; ☎10am-5pm Tue-Sat, from noon Sun), housed in the spectacular, beaux-art Whitehall Mansion built by railroad mogul Henry Flagler in 1902.

**The Drive »** As you head back inland, West Palm Beach is just a causeway away.

### 11 West Palm Beach

West Palm Beach has the largest art museum in Florida, the **Norton Museum of Art** (☎561-832-5196; www.norton.org; 1451 S Olive Ave; adult/child \$18/free, free on Fri & Sat; ☎10am-5pm Mon, Tue, Thu & Sat, to 10pm Fri, from 11am Sun). The Nessel Wing features a colorful crowd-pleaser: a ceiling made from nearly 700 pieces of handblown glass by Dale Chihuly. Across the street, the **Ann Norton Sculpture Garden** (☎561-832-5328; www.ansg.org; 253 Barcelona Rd; adult/child \$15/7; ☎10am-

4pm Wed-Sun) is a real West Palm gem.

Come evening head to **CityPlace** (☎561-366-1000; www.cityplace.com; 700 S Rosemary Ave; ☎10am-10pm Mon-Sat, noon-6pm Sun), a massive outdoor shopping and entertainment center.

🍷🍷 p213

**The Drive »** Fort Lauderdale is a straight shot down I-95, 45 miles south of Palm Beach.

### 12 Fort Lauderdale

Fort Lauderdale's promenade is a magnet for runners, in-line skaters, walkers and cyclists. The white-sand beach, meanwhile, is one of the nation's cleanest and best. Few visitors venture far inland except maybe to dine and shop along Las Olas Blvd.

The best way to see Fort Lauderdale is from the water. Hop on board the **Carrie B** (☎954-642-1601; www.carriebcruises.com; 440 N New River Dr E; tours adult/child \$25/13; ☎tours 11am, 1pm & 3pm, closed Tue & Wed May-Sep) for a 1½-hour riverboat tour along the Intracoastal and New River. Or, for the best unofficial tour of the city, hop on the **Water Taxi** (☎954-467-6677; www.watertaxi.com; day pass adult/child \$28/14), whose drivers offer lively narration of the passing scenery.

🍷🍷 p213



### DETOUR: BISCAYNE NATIONAL PARK

#### Start: 14 Miami Beach

About an hour's drive south of Miami Beach, **Biscayne National Park** (☎305-230-1144, boat tours 786-335-3644; www.nps.gov/bisc; 9700 SW 328th St; ☎7am-5:30pm) is a protected marine sanctuary harboring amazing tropical coral reef systems, most within sight of Miami's skyline. It's only accessible by water: you can take a glass-bottomed-boat tour, snorkel or scuba dive, or rent a canoe or kayak to lose yourself in this 300-sq-mile system of islands, underwater shipwrecks and mangrove forests.



## DETOUR: SPACE COAST WILDLIFE

### Start: **9** Space Coast

Located off the A1A, the **Pelican Island National Wildlife Refuge** ( 772-581-5557; [www.fws.gov/pelicanisland](http://www.fws.gov/pelicanisland); Hwy A1A; ☀️7:30am-sunset) was established in 1903 as a refuge for the endangered brown pelican. Pelican Island was America's first federal bird reservation, the forerunner of today's national wildlife-refuge system. The preserve now encompasses 500 acres along the Indian River Lagoon as well as the 2.2-acre Pelican Island, which can be seen from the observation tower at the end of the Centennial Trail. Two trails loop 2.5 miles along the shore and are perfect for bike rides and long hikes. Pelican Island itself can also be viewed by boat and there are several public boat ramps to access the refuge waters.

Very close by and stretching along a narrow strip of the barrier island is **Sebastian Inlet State Park** ( 321-984-4852; [www.floridastateparks.org/parks-and-trails/sebastian-inlet-state-park](http://www.floridastateparks.org/parks-and-trails/sebastian-inlet-state-park); 9700 South State Rd; cyclist/vehicle \$2/8; ☀️24hr), popular with fishers, surfers, boaters and families. It is divided into two sections by the inlet bridge. On the north side swimming is safe for children in the calm-water lagoon.

**The Drive** » Miami is just half an hour south of Fort Lauderdale down I-95.

### **13** Miami

Miami is all pastel-hued, subtropical beauty set amid the diversity of Latin America. On Calle Ocho (8th St) you'll find Little Havana, the most prominent Cuban American community in the US. Visit on the third Friday of the month for **Viernes Culturales** (Cultural Fridays; [www.viernes culturales.org](http://www.viernes culturales.org); ☀️7-11pm 3rd Fri of month), a street fair showcasing Latino artists and musicians. Or catch the vibe at **Máximo Gómez Park** (cnr SW 8th St & SW 15th Ave; ☀️9am-6pm), where old-timers gather

to play dominoes and talk trash.

Wynwood and the Design District are Miami's official arts neighborhoods; don't miss the murals at **Wynwood Walls** ([www.thewynwoodwalls.com](http://www.thewynwoodwalls.com); NW 2nd Ave, btwn 25th & 26th Sts).



p214

**The Drive** » We've saved the best for last. Cross over the Julia Tuttle Causeway or the MacArthur Causeway to find yourself in art-deco-filled Miami Beach.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### **14** Miami Beach

Miami Beach has some of the best beaches in the country, with white sand and warm, blue-green water, and it's world-famous for its people-watching.

And it has the largest concentration of art deco structures anywhere in the world, with approximately 1200 buildings around Ocean Dr and Collins Ave. Arrange a tour at the **Art Deco Welcome Center** ( 305-672-2014; [www.mdpl.org](http://www.mdpl.org); 1001 Ocean Dr, South Beach; ☀️9:30am-5pm Fri-Wed, to 7pm Thu) or pick up a walking tour map in the gift shop.

Running alongside the beach, Ocean Avenue is lined with cafes that spill out onto the sidewalk; stroll along until you find one that suits your cravings. Another highly strollable area is Lincoln Road Mall, a pedestrian promenade lined with stores, restaurants and bars.



p214

## Eating & Sleeping

### Amelia Island 1

#### 29 South

Southern US \$\$

(☎)904-277-7919; www.29southrestaurant.com; 29 S 3rd St, Fernandina Beach; lunch mains \$8-14, mains \$13-28; ☎5:30-9:30pm Mon-Thu, to 10pm Fri, 10am-2:30pm & 5:30-10pm Sat, 10am-2:30pm & 5:30-9:30pm Sun; (P) Lobster corn dogs, sweet-tea-brined pork chops, homemade doughnut-bread pudding and mocha ice cream – we're in business. Tucked into a pale-purple cottage, this neo-Southern bistro takes culinary risks and executes them well. It's casual yet classy and full of flavor.

#### Addison

B&B \$\$\$

(☎)904-277-1604; www.addisonamelia.com; 614 Ash St, Fernandina Beach; r \$225-340; (P) Built in 1876, the Addison has modern upgrades (Jacuzzi tubs, deluge showers, Turkish-cotton towels and wi-fi) that'll trick you into thinking it was finished last week. Its white, aqua and sage color scheme is bright and totally unstuffy. Enjoy daily happy hours overlooking a delightful courtyard with some of the most accommodating innkeepers on Amelia.

### Jacksonville 3

#### Bearded Pig

Barbecue \$\$

(☎)904-619-2247; www.thebeardedpigbbq.com; 1224 Kings Ave; mains \$9-32; ☎11am-10pm Mon-Sat, 11:30am-9pm Sun; (P) At this San Marco spot, barbecue and a beer garden meet in perfect marriage. It has perfectly smoked sausage, brisket and pork ribs, and cold draft beer on tap. Why are you still reading?

#### Black Sheep Restaurant American \$\$

(☎)904-380-3091; www.blacksheep5points.com; 1534 Oak St; lunch mains \$12-21, dinner mains from \$15-34; ☎5-9pm Wed-Thu, 11am-10pm Fri-Sat, to 9pm Sun; (P) A commitment

to good, local ingredients, delicious food, plus a bar with a retractable rooftop and a craft cocktail menu? Sign us up! Try wild Georgia shrimp and grits, pastrami sandwiches made from in-house deli meat, or blackened pork rinds with maple-smoked mayo; it's all good. The cardamom pancakes and salmon on bagels served for weekend brunch are pretty fine too.

### St Augustine 4

#### Maple Street Biscuit Company American \$

(☎)904-217-7814; www.maplestreetbiscuits.com; 39 Cordova St; mains \$6-9; ☎7am-2pm Mon-Thu, to 3pm Fri & Sat; (P) The name of this place delivers on its promise: they do biscuits (the Southern flaky kind, not British cookies), and they do them *right*. There's plenty of variations; we love the Sticky Maple, which comes with fried chicken, maple syrup and bacon. Order it with fried green tomatoes and turn your back on that diet forever.

#### Collage International \$\$\$

(☎)904-829-0055; www.collageaug.com; 60 Hypolita St; mains \$30-48; ☎5-9pm) This upscale restaurant is renowned for its impeccable service, intimate atmosphere and the consistency of its cuisine: the menu makes the most of St Augustine's seaside locale and nearby local farms. It's all here: artisan salads, chicken, lamb, veal and pork, lobster, scallops and grouper. A subtle mélange of global flavors enhance the natural goodness of the freshest farm-to-table produce.

#### Casa Monica Historic Hotel \$\$\$

(☎)904-827-1888; www.casamonica.com; 95 Cordova St; r \$200-310, ste from \$435; (P) Built in 1888, this is *the* luxe hotel in town, with turrets and fountains adding to the Spanish-Moorish castle atmosphere. Rooms are appropriately richly appointed, with



wrought-iron triple-sheeted beds and Bose sound systems in every room. Some suites have decadent Jacuzzis, and the location can't be beaten.

## Daytona Beach 6

### **Rose Villa Southern Table and Bar** American \$\$\$

(📞)386-615-7673; www.rosevillarestaurant.com; 43 W Granada Blvd, Ormond Beach; mains \$12-44; ☀️11am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat; (P) Intimate and delightful, this under-the-radar fine-dining bistro occupies a charming historic Victorian house and garden a few miles north of Daytona. The eclectic menu skews toward haute Southern, and does it well – among other choices, try the lobster mac'n'cheese or crab cakes while you decide on your main.

### **Tropical Manor** Resort \$

(📞)386-252-4920; www.tropicalmanor.com; 2237 S Atlantic Ave, Daytona Beach Shores; r \$92-155; (P) ☑️ 📶 🚿 🚰) This immaculate, family-friendly beachfront property is like a playful pastel vision of Candy Land – it's well-suited to Daytona Beach's kitsch element, which admittedly might be a bit too much for some. A variety of configurations from motel rooms to suites and cottages are available; many have kitchen facilities and no two rooms are the same.

## Space Coast 9

### **Fat Snook** Seafood \$\$\$

(📞)321-784-1190; www.thefatsnook.com; 2464 S Atlantic Ave; mains \$27-42; ☀️4-9pm) Hidden inside an uninspired building, tiny Fat Snook stands out as an oasis of fine cooking. Under the direction of Mona and John Foy, gourmet seafood is expertly prepared with unexpected herbs and spices influenced by Caribbean flavors. Reservations strongly recommended.

## West Palm Beach 11

### **Rhythm Cafe** Fusion \$\$\$

(📞)561-833-3406; www.rhythmcafe.cc; 3800 S Dixie Hwy; mains \$21-30; ☀️5:30-10pm Wed-Sat, to 9pm Sun) There's no lack of flair at

this colorful, upbeat bistro set in a converted drugstore in West Palm's antiques district. It's strung with Christmas lights and hung with bright, bobbing paper lanterns. The menu is equally vibrant, bopping happily from goat's cheese pie to 'the best tuna tartare ever' to the pomegranate-infused catch of the day. Dessert's a star and there are different nightly specials. The first page of the menu outlines the 'rules for guests'. Watch out.

### **Hotel Biba** Motel \$

(📞)561-832-0094; www.hotelbiba.com; 320 Belvedere Rd; r \$99-179; (P) ☑️ 📶 🚿 🚰) With plain, white, slightly missing-a-small-something rooms, this place isn't the liveliest, but is one of the better (if only) budget options around. It's well located – only a block from the Intracoastal, and perched on the edge of the El Cid district. Suffice to say it's clean and fine if you just want a bed. Includes a simple Continental breakfast.

## Fort Lauderdale 12

### **BREW Urban Cafe** Cafe

(📞)954-357-3934; https://brewurbancafe.com; 537 NW 1st Ave; ☀️7am-7pm; (S) Brew is the coolest thing going in Fort Lauderdale: a kick-ass cafe located in a weird, semi-abandoned studio space filled with floor-to-ceiling bookshelves. It looks like a British lord's library that got lost in an '80s warehouse party. It feels like you're heading to nowhere, but it's worth it. Look out for a big NEXTDOOR sign above the door.

### **Le Tub** American \$\$

(📞)954-921-9425; www.theletub.com; 1100 N Ocean Dr; mains \$9-20; ☀️11am-1am Mon-Fri, noon-2am Sat & Sun) Decorated exclusively with flotsam collected along Hollywood Beach, this quirky burger joint is routinely named 'Best in America.' Everything is prepared from scratch and in a small kitchen so expect a wait, both for seating and cooking time. It's worth it.




### **Riverside Hotel** Hotel \$\$

(📞)954-467-0671; www.riversidehotel.com; 620 E Las Olas Blvd; r/ste from \$189/399; (P) ☑️ 📶 🚿 🚰) This Fort Lauderdale landmark (c 1936), fabulously located downtown on Las Olas, and with plush floral carpet and an air of

grandeur, has two room types: large, executive rooms in the newer 12-story tower, and those in the historic 1936 building. The classic rooms overlooking Las Olas are the pick of the bunch. Valet parking costs a hefty \$27 per night.

## Miami 13

### Vagabond Hotel Boutique Hotel \$\$

(📞)305-400-8420; www.thevagabondhotelmiami.com; 7301 Biscayne Blvd; r \$170-340;     An icon in the MiMo (Miami Modern) district, the Vagabond is a 1953 motel and restaurant where Frank Sinatra and other Rat Packers used to hang out. Today it's a boutique hotel, though it's lost none of its allure, with plush retro-inspired rooms that stepped out of a mid-century modern design catalogue, and a lushly landscaped pool complete with gurgling fountain. There's also a great bar (🕒5pm-midnight Mon-Fri, from noon Sat & Sun) fronting the pool – well worth visiting even if you're not lodging here.

### Blue Collar American \$\$

(📞)305-756-0366; www.bluecollarmiami.com; 6730 Biscayne Blvd; mains \$17-27; 🕒11:30am-3:30pm daily, 6-10pm Sun-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat;    True to name, Blue Collar tosses pretension aside and fires up American comfort food done to perfection in a classic 1960s coffee-shop-style interior. Start off with shrimp and grits or the four-cheese Mac(aroni) before moving on to seared rainbow trout, a smoky plate of ribs or lip-smacking jambalaya. A well-curated veg board keeps non-carnivores happy.

## Miami Beach 14

### Betsy Hotel Boutique Hotel \$\$\$

(📞)hotel 305-531-6100, reservations 844-539-2840; www.thebetsyhotel.com; 1440 Ocean Dr; r \$340-670, ste \$1300-1800;     One of South Beach's finest hotels, the Betsy is a historic gem with two wings and rooms set in either a tropical Colonial style or an art-deco aesthetic. The owners are committed to the local literary scene; the Betsy frequently hosts

writers and public readings, and has heavily curated photography exhibitions on-site. Thoughtful touches include orchids in the rooms, a 24-hour fitness center, two swimming pools and rather curious bathroom mirrors with inbuilt LCD TVs. The property is pet friendly, to the point that you can get a couples massage with your dog.


### Surfcomber Hotel \$\$\$

(📞)305-532-7715; www.surfcomber.com; 1717 Collins Ave; r \$200-480;     The Surfcomber has a classic art-deco exterior with strong lines and shade-providing 'eyebrows' that zigzag across the facade. But the interior is the really impressive part – rooms have undeniable appeal, with elegant lines in-keeping with the art-deco aesthetic, while bursts of color keep things contemporary. The lobby and adjoining restaurant are awash with bold colors, decorative wood elements, playful tropical themes and skylights, while a terrace overlooking Collins Ave connects indoor and outdoor spaces. Head around the back for a dazzling view: a massive sun-drenched pool, fringed by palm trees and backed by lovely oceanfront, with the beach just steps away.

### 11th Street Diner Diner \$

(📞)305-534-6373; www.eleventhstreetdiner.com; 1065 Washington Ave; mains \$10-20; 🕒7am-midnight Mon & Tue, 24hr Wed-Sun) A gorgeous slice of Americana, this Pullman-car diner trucked down from Wilkes-Barre, PA, is where you can replicate Edward Hopper's *Nighthawks* – if that's something you've always wanted to do. The food is as classic as the architecture, with oven-roasted turkey, baby back ribs and mac 'n' cheese among the hits, plus breakfast at all hours.

### Pubblelly Fusion \$\$

(📞)305-532-7555; http://pubbellyglobal.com; 1424 20th St; plates \$9-24; 🕒noon-11pm Sun-Thu, to midnight Fri & Sat;  A mix of Asian and Latin flavors, Pubblelly serves hip fusion takes on small plates, and sushi such as grilled miso black cod with spring onions, beef tartare rolls with mustard and truffle poached egg, and Japanese fried chicken with kimchi. Super-popular and decently priced, it's a South Beach foodie spot that delivers.



St Augustine Lightner Museum







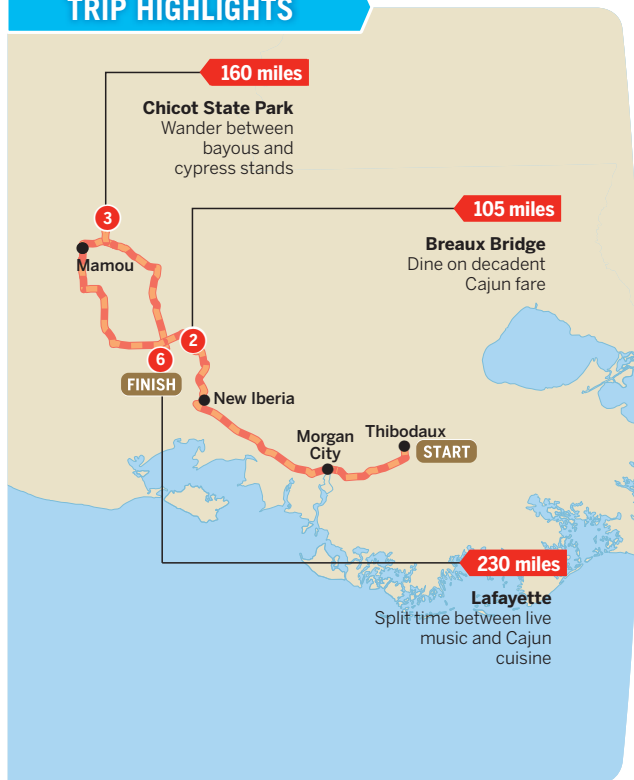


16

# Cajun Country

*Enter a maze of bayous, lakes, swamps and prairies where the crawfish boils, and all-night jam sessions and dance parties don't end.*

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**4 DAYS**  
**230 MILES / 370KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

March to June is festival season here; warm weather and lots of parties.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Cajun concerts rock Fred's Lounge every Saturday morning.



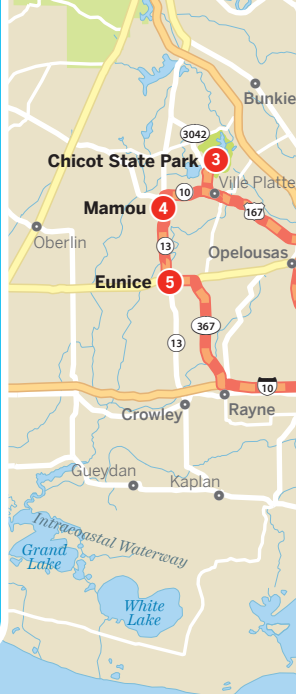
### BEST FOR CULTURE

The unique folkways of Cajun Country, aka Acadiana, permeate south Louisiana.

# 16 Cajun Country

Cross into south Louisiana, and you venture into a land that's intensely, immediately unique. You will drive past dinosaur-laced wetlands where standing water is uphill from the floodplain, through villages where French is still the language of celebration, and sometimes, the home, and towns that love to fiddle, dance, two-step and, most of all, eat well.

*Bienvenue en Louisiane:* this is Cajun Country, a waterlogged, toe-tapping nation unto itself.



## 1 Thibodaux

Thibodaux (tib-ah-doe), huddled against the banks of **Bayou Lafourche**, is the traditional gateway to Cajun country for those traveling from New Orleans. Thanks to a city center lined with historic homes, it's a fair bit more attractive than nearby Houma, which is often also cited as a major Cajun country destination but is in reality more of a charmless oil town.

The main attraction in Thibodaux is the **Wetlands Acadian Cultural Center** (☎985-448-1375; [www.nps.gov/jela](http://www.nps.gov/jela); 314 St Mary St; ☀9am-7pm Mon & Tue, to 5pm Wed-Fri; ♿), part of

the Jean Lafitte National Park system. NPS rangers lead boat tours from here that chug into the bayou to the **ED White Plantation** home on Wednesday, Thursday and Friday (10am to noon; \$10). The center also hosts an excellent on-site museum and helpful staff provide free walking tours of Thibodaux town (2pm, Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday). If you're lucky, you'll land here on a Monday evening, when Cajun musicians jam out (5:30pm to 6:30pm).

🍴 p223

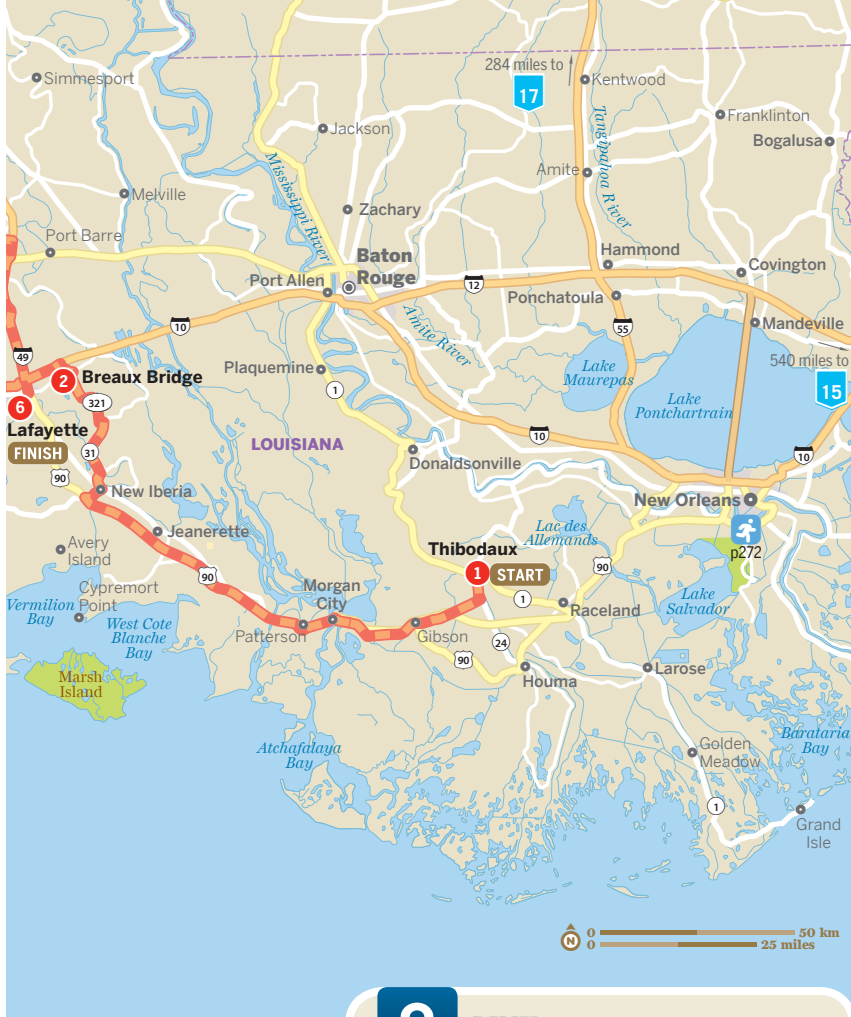
**The Drive** » Get on Hwy 90 and drive to Breaux Bridge. It's about two hours nonstop, but don't be afraid to occasionally

peel off and check out some side roads.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 2 Breaux Bridge

Little Breaux Bridge boasts a pretty 'downtown' of smallish side streets, Cajun hospitality and a silly amount of good food. Your main objec-



tive is to eat at **Buck & Johnny's** (☎337-442-6630; <http://buckandjohnnys.com>; 100 Berard St; mains \$10-22; 🕒11am-9pm Tue-Thu, to 10pm Fri, 8am-10pm Sat, 11am-2pm Sun & Mon), where sinfully good Cajun fare is often served alongside live local music. On Saturday mornings, make sure to pop in for the toe-tapping zydeco



## LINK YOUR TRIP

**15**

### Highway 1

From Thibodaux make your way to Baton Rouge then head east on the I-12 and I-10 all the way to the start of your Florida coast cruise.

**17**

### The Blues Highway

From Thibodaux head north to Baton Rouge then east on I-12. At Hammond, head north on the I-55 to Memphis.

brunch. If you're feeling dance-y, head to **La Poussiere** (☎337-332-1721; www.lapoussiere.com; 1301 Grand Point Hwy; prices vary; ☼shows Thu-Sun), an old-school Cajun dance hall that's like a throwback to another century. Beyond these two, there's not a lot to do in Breaux Bridge but stroll around the handsome town center and, if you're here during the first weekend in May, check out the **Breaux Bridge Crawfish Festival**.

Three miles south of Breaux Bridge is **Lake Martin** (Lake Martin Rd; ☎24hr), a bird sanctuary that hosts thousands of great and cattle egrets, blue heron and more than a few gators. A small walkway extends over the algae-carpeted black water and loops through a pretty cypress swamp, while birds huddle in nearby trees.

Stop by **Henderson**, 8 miles northeast of Breaux Bridge. Nearby **Pat's** (☎337-228-7512; www.patsfishermanswharf.com; 1008 Henderson Levee Rd, Henderson; mains \$12-26; ☎11am-9:30pm Sun-Thu, to 10:30pm Fri & Sat) serves decent seafood of the fried variety, and dancing of the two-step and Cajun genre.

🍴📍 p223

**The Drive** » From Breaux Bridge you can take Hwy 49 north for about 24 miles, then US 167 north to Ville Platte, then LA-3042 to Chicot State Park, a total trip time of about 80 minutes.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 3 Chicot State Park

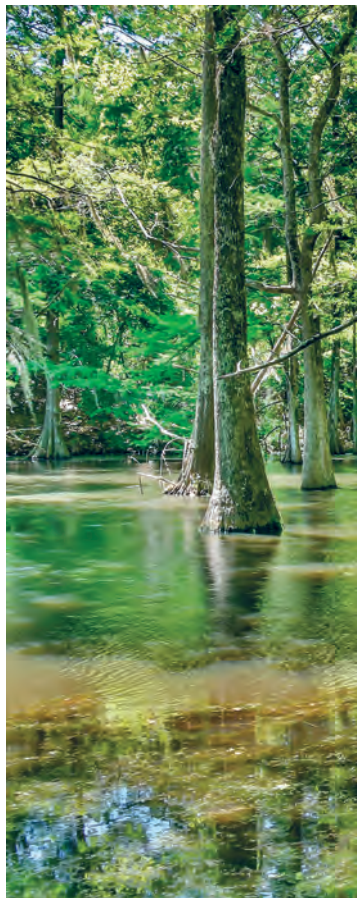
Cajun country isn't just a cultural space – it's a physical landscape as well, a land of shadowy, moss-draped pine forest and slow-water bayous and lakes. Sometimes it can be tough seeing all this from the roadways, as roads have understandably been built away from floodable bottomlands.

#### Chicot State Park

(☎337-363-2403; www.lastateparks.com; 3469 Chicot Park Rd, Ville Platte; \$3; ☎6am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat; 🅇🅈) is a wonderful place to access the natural beauty of Cajun Country. An excellent interpretive center is fun for kids and informative for adults, and deserves enormous accolades for its open, airy design. Miles of trails extend into the nearby forests, cypress swamps and wetlands. If you can, stay for early evening; the sunsets over the Spanish-moss-draped trees that fringe **Lake Chicot** are superb.

There are boat rentals (\$20 to \$35 per day), campsites (\$25 to \$28 per night), cabins (\$150 to \$175) and 14-person lodges (\$175 to \$225) if you're looking to stay at the park.

**The Drive** » Head back toward Ville Platte, then turn west onto LA-10. After 7 miles turn south onto LA-13; it's about 4 miles more to Mamou.



JANUHLITTEBROOK ©

### 4 Mamou

Deep in the heart of Cajun Country, Mamou is a typical south Louisiana small town six days of the week, worth a peek and a short stop before rolling to Eunice. But on Saturday mornings, Mamou's hometown hangout, little **Fred's Lounge** (☎337-468-5411; 420 6th St, Mamou; ☎8am-2pm Sat), becomes the apotheosis of a Cajun dance hall. OK, to be fair: Fred's is more of a





Chicot State Park Cypress trees in the swamp

dance shack than hall. It's a little bar and it gets crowded from 8am to 2pm-ish, when this spot hosts a Francophone-friendly music morning, with bands, beer and dancing. There's a welcoming crowd, and you'll often see foreign visitors getting swept up into the dance party.

**The Drive »** Eunice is only 11 miles south of Mamou; just keep heading straight on LA-13.

## 5 Eunice

Eunice lies in the heart of the Cajun prairie, its associated folkways, and music. Musician Mark Savoy builds accordions at his **Savoy Music Center** (☎337-457-9563; www.savoymusiccenter.com; 4413 US-190, Eunice; ☀9am-noon & 1:30-4pm Tue-Fri, jam session 9am-noon Sat), where you can also pluck some CDs and catch a Saturday-morning jam session.

Saturday night means the **Rendez-Vous Cajuns** are playing the **Liberty Theater** (☎337-457-7389; <http://eunice-la.com/liberty-theater>; 200 Park Ave, Eunice; \$5; ☀6-7:30pm), which is just two blocks from the **Cajun Music Hall of Fame & Museum** (☎337-457-6534; <http://cajunfrenchmusic.org/hall-of-fame>; 240 S CC Duson St, Eunice; ☀9am-5pm Tue-Sat Jun-Aug, 8:30am-4:30pm Tue-Sat Sep-May) – a small affair, to be sure,

## CAJUNS & CREOLES

A lot of tourists in Louisiana use the terms 'Cajun' and 'Creole' interchangeably, but the two cultures are different and distinct. 'Creole' refers to descendants of the original European settlers of Louisiana, a blended mix of mainly French and Spanish ancestry. The Creoles tend to have urban connections to New Orleans and consider their own culture refined and civilized. Many (but not all) were descended from aristocrats, merchants and skilled tradesmen.

The Cajuns can trace their lineage to the Acadians, colonists from rural France who settled Nova Scotia. After the British conquered Canada, the proud Acadians refused to kneel to the new crown, and were exiled in the mid-18th century – an act known as the Grand Dérangement. Many exiles settled in south Louisiana; they knew the area was French, but the Acadians ('Cajun' is an English bastardization of the word) were often treated as country bumpkins by the Creoles. The Acadians-cum-Cajuns settled in the bayous and prairies, and to this day self-conceptualize as a more rural, frontier-style culture.

Adding confusion to this is the practice, standard in many postcolonial French societies, of referring to mixed-race individuals as 'Creoles.' This happens in Louisiana, but there is a cultural difference between Franco-Spanish Creoles and mixed-race Creoles, even though these two communities very likely share actual blood ancestry.

but charming in its way. The NPS-run **Prairie Acadian Cultural Center** (337-457-8499; [www.nps.gov/jela](http://www.nps.gov/jela); 250 Park Ave, Eunice; ☀9:30am-4:30pm Wed-Fri, to 6pm Sat) is another worthy stop, and often hosts music nights and educational lectures.

**The Drive** » Head east on US 190 (Laurel Ave) and turn right onto LA-367. Follow LA-367 for around 19 miles (it becomes LA-98 for a bit), then merge onto I-10 eastbound. Follow I-10 for around 14 miles, then take exit 101 onto LA-182/N University Ave; follow it into downtown Lafayette.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 6 Lafayette

Lafayette, capital of Cajun Country and fourth-largest city in Louisiana, has a wonderful concentration of good eats and cul-

ture. On most nights you can catch zydeco, country, blues, funk, swamp rock and even punk blasting out of the excellent **Blue Moon Saloon** (337-234-2422; [www.bluemoonpresents.com](http://www.bluemoonpresents.com); 215 E Convent St; cover \$5-15; ☀showtimes vary); the crowd here is young, hip and often tattooed, but they'll get down to a fiddle as easily as drum-and-bass. During the last weekend in April Lafayette hosts **Festival International de Louisiane** ([www.festivalinternational.org](http://www.festivalinternational.org); ☀Apr), the largest Francophone musical event in the Western Hemisphere.

**Vermilionville** (337-233-4077; [www.bayouvermilliondistrict.org](http://www.bayouvermilliondistrict.org); 300 Fisher Rd; adult/student \$10/6, 90min boat tour \$12/8; ☀10am-4pm Tue-Sun;  ) a restored/

recreated 19th-century Cajun village, wends its way along the bayou near the airport. Costumed docents explain Cajun, Creole and Native American history, local bands perform on Sundays and boat tours of the bayou are offered. The not-as-polished **Acadian Village** (337-981-2364; [www.acadianvillage.org](http://www.acadianvillage.org); 200 Greenleaf Dr; adult/student \$9/7; ☀10am-4pm Mon-Sat Jan-Oct, 5:30-9pm Dec, closed Nov;  ) offers a similar experience, minus the boat tours. Next to Vermilionville, the NPS runs the **Acadian Cultural Center** (337-232-0789; [www.nps.gov/jela](http://www.nps.gov/jela); 501 Fisher Rd; ☀9am-4:30pm Tue-Fri, 8:30am-noon Sat;  ) containing exhibits on Cajun life.

  p223

# Eating & Sleeping

## Thibodaux 1

### Fremin's

Cajun \$\$\$

(📞)985-449-0333; www.fremins.net; 402 W 3rd St; mains \$25-45; ☀️11am-2pm Tue-Fri, 5-9pm Tue-Thu, 5-10pm Fri & Sat) Fremin's is one of the great granddaddies of high-end, classic Cajun cuisine. The menu doesn't change much, and while there are some items that could use an update, overall Fremin's menu is a solid one. Case in point: soft-shell crab served over pasta with a very good mushroom brandy sauce.

## Breaux Bridge 2

### Poche's Cajun Restaurant

Cajun \$

(📞)337-332-2108; www.poches.com; 3015 Main Hwy; mains \$8-16; ☀️10am-8pm Mon-Sat, to 6pm Sun) You'll be sweating Cajun cuisine when they roll you out of Poche's, and we mean that in a good way. Feast on a menu full of daily specials – smothered pork chops, crawfish étouffée (a kind of stewed crawfish over rice), tasso (Cajun smoked ham) and other dishes that are terrible for your heart and amazing for your mouth.

### Bayou Cabins

Cabin \$

(📞)337-332-6158; www.bayoucabins.com; 100 W Mills Ave; cabin \$70-150; 📞📶) The wonderful Bayou Cabins, situated on Bayou Teche, feature 14 completely individualized cabins, some with 1950s retro furnishings, others decked out in regional folk art. The included breakfast is delicious, but the smoked meats may shave a few years off your life.

## Lafayette 6

### Dwyer's

Diner \$

(📞)337-235-9364; www.facebook.com/dwyerscafe; 323 Jefferson St; mains \$7-16; ☀️6am-2pm; 📞) This family-owned joint serves Cajun diner fare, finally bringing gumbo for lunch and pancakes for breakfast into one glorious culinary marriage. It's especially fun on Wednesday mornings, when a French-speaking table is set up and local Cajuns shoot the breeze in their old-school dialect. Rotating lunch mains include smothered pork chops, fried chicken and shrimp stew.

### French Press

Breakfast \$

(📞)337-233-9449; www.facebook.com/frenchpresslaf; 214 E Vermillion St; mains \$9-15; ☀️7am-2pm Mon-Fri, from 9am Sat & Sun; 📞) This French Cajun hybrid is one of the best culinary things going in Lafayette. Breakfast is mind-blowing, with a sinful Cajun Benedict (boudin instead of ham), cheddar grits (that will kill you dead) and organic granola (to offset the grits). Lunch ain't half bad either; the 'Buffalo Bill,' with fried seafood, blue cheese and hot sauce, is gorgeously decadent.

### Blue Moon Guest House

Guesthouse \$

(📞)337-234-2422; www.bluemoonpresents.com; 215 E Convent St; dm \$23-45, r \$75-95; 📞📶📶) This tidy home is one of Louisiana's best travel finds: an upscale hostel-like hangout within walking distance from downtown. Snag a bed and you're on the guest list for Lafayette's most popular down-home music venue (p222), located in the backyard. The friendly owners, full kitchen and camaraderie create a unique music-meets-migration environment catering to backpackers, flashpackers and those in transition (flashbackpackers?).





Sam Phillips  
AVENUE

BIKE

WALKER  
RADIATOR  
WORKS

The Legendary  
**SUN STUDIO**  
Open Every Day  
10:00 till 5:15  
Middle Term Only  
All Day Party  
10:30 till 5:30  
www.sunstudio.com



SUN STUDIO



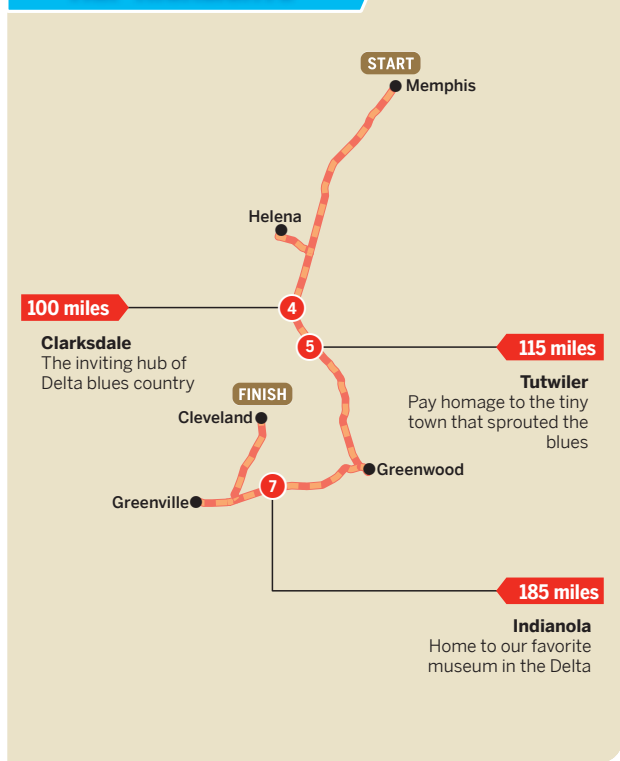


# The Blues Highway

*Listen to living blues legends sing their sad enlightenment and pay homage to the music that saturated northern Mississippi for a century before blooming into rock and roll.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**3 DAYS**  
**310 MILES / 499KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Blues festivals bloom in the Delta in April and June, and October is an exceptionally pleasant month.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Snap Red's smoky glow while a bluesman wails on stage.



### BEST FOR MUSIC

Strolling on Beale St with live music everywhere.

## 17

## The Blues Highway

In the alluvial plains of the Mississippi Delta, along Hwy 61, American music took root. It arrived from Africa in the souls of slaves, morphed into field songs, and wormed into the brain of a sharecropping troubadour waiting for a train. In Clarksdale, Robert Johnson made a deal with the devil and became America's first guitar hero. But to fully grasp the influence of the blues, start in Memphis.

### 1 Memphis

The Mississippi Delta and Memphis have always been inextricably linked. Memphis, the region's biggest city, was a beacon for the Delta bluesmen, offering certain freedoms, African American-owned businesses, and the bright lights and foot-stomping crowds of Beale St – which is still rocking.

**Rum Boogie** (📞901-528-0150; www.rumboogie.com; 182 Beale St; ☀️11am-1am Sun-Thu, to 2am Fri & Sat) is a Cajun-themed blues bar with a terrific house band. The original **BB King's** (📞901-524-5464; www.bbkingclubs.com; 143 Beale St; ☀️11am-midnight

Sun-Thu, to 1am Fri & Sat) is a living monument to the Mississippi genius who made good here. And it was Memphis where WC Handy was first credited with putting the blues to paper when he wrote 'Beale Street Blues' in 1916. You can visit the **house** (📞901-527-3427; www.wchandymemphis.org; 352 Beale St; adult/child \$8/6; ☀️by reservation 11am-4pm Tue-Sat Sep-May, 10am-5pm Tue-Sat Jun-Aug; 📍) where Handy lived. The Mississippi Delta legacy bubbles up at **Sun Studio** (📞901-521-0664; www.sunstudio.com; 706 Union Ave; adult/child 5-11yr \$15/free; ☀️10am-5:15pm Sun-Thu, to 6:15pm Fri & Sat), where you can tour the studios

that launched Elvis – whose interpretation of the blues birthed rock and roll. And it's running through the veins of the wonderful **Stax Museum of American Soul Music** (📞901-942-7685; www.stax-museum.com; 926 E McLemore Ave; adult/child 9-12yr \$13/10; ☀️10am-5pm Tue-Sun; 📍). Those connections are explained perfectly at the **Memphis Rock 'n' Soul Museum** (📞901-205-2533; www.memphisrockandsoul.org; 191 Beale St; adult/child 5-17yr \$13/10; ☀️10am-7pm).

  p233

**The Drive** » US 61 begins in Memphis, where it is a wide avenue snaking through the city's rough seam. Eventually the urban landscape gives way to flat farmland, and the highway becomes rural as you enter Mississippi. It's about 25 miles to Tunica.

### 2 Tunica

A collection of casinos rests near the riverbanks in Tunica, Hwy 61's most prosperous and least authentic town. Nevertheless, it is the gateway to the blues and home to a juke-joint mock-up of a **Visitor Center** (📞888-488-6422; www.tunicatravel.com/blues; 13625 US 61, Robinsonville; adult/child under 13yr \$10/5; ☀️9am-5:30pm Mon-Fri, 10am-6pm Sat, 1-6pm Sun Mar-Oct, closes 1hr earlier Nov-Feb), where a cool interactive digital guide comes packed with information on

famed blues artists and the **Mississippi Blues Trail** itself. The attached museum is a good place to learn about Delta bluesmen, get inspired about what you are about to experience, and do some plotting and planning. Unless you're here to gamble, however, Tunica is not otherwise noteworthy.

**The Drive** » Continue on the arrow-straight road for 19 miles, then veer west on US 49 and drive 10 miles over the Mississippi River into Helena.

### 3 Helena

Helena, a depressed mill town 32 miles north and across the Mississippi River from Clarksdale, was once the home of blues legend Sonny Boy Williamson II. He was a

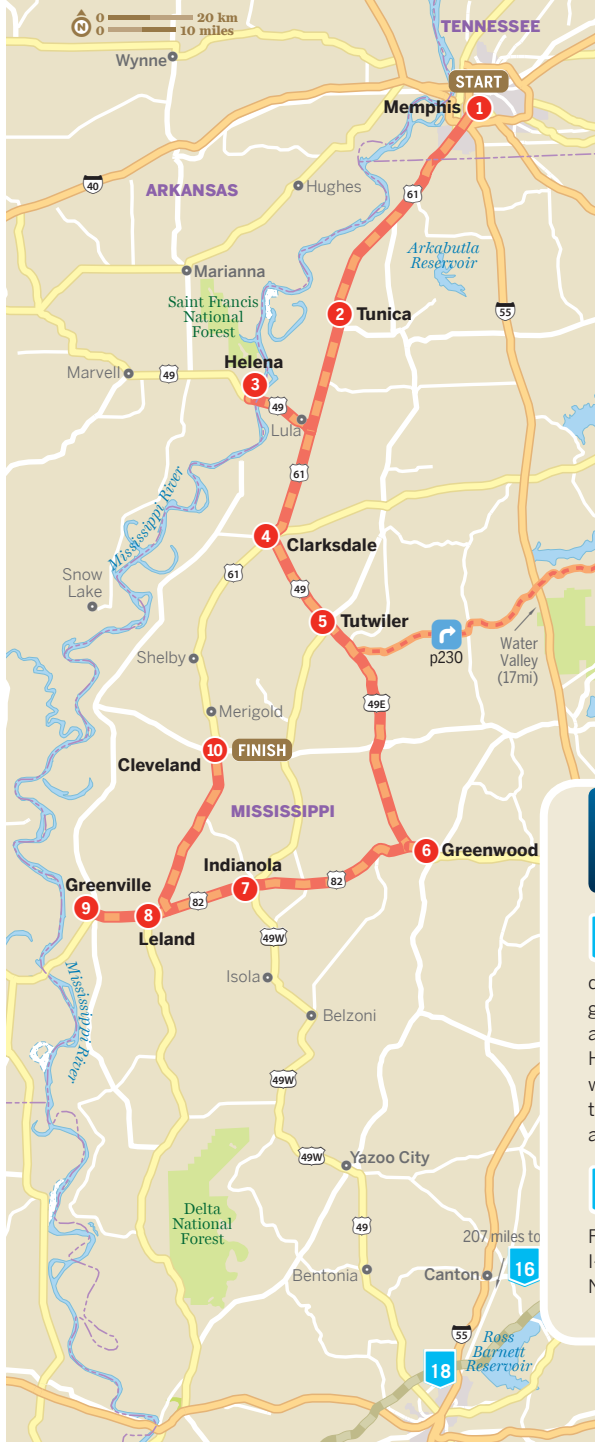
## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 16 Cajun Country

From Cleveland drive south to Indianola, get on Hwy 49 to Jackson, and then I-55 south until Hammond. From there head west to Baton Rouge and then south to Thibodaux and Cajun Country.

### 18 Natchez Trace Parkway

From Memphis head east on I-40 to Nashville where the Natchez Trace trail begins.



regular on *King Biscuit Time*, America's original blues radio show. It still broadcasts out of the

**Delta Cultural Center** (☎870-338-4350; www.deltaculturalcenter.com; 141 Cherry St; ☀9am-5pm Tue-Sat; **P**), a worthwhile blues museum. Down the street you'll find the Delta's best record store,

**Bubba's Blues Corner** (☎870-338-3501; 105 Cherry St; ☀9am-5pm Tue-Sat). Delightfully disorganized, it's supposedly a regular stop on Robert Plant's personal blues pilgrimages. Bubba himself is warm and friendly and offers a wealth of knowledge. If the shop isn't open when you call by, give Bubba a ring, and he'll happily open

up. The King Biscuit Blues Festival (p232) is held over three days each October.

**The Drive** » From Helena, take US 49 until it converges with US 61 in Mississippi. From there it's 30 miles south to the Crossroads. Peeking out above the trees on the northeast corner of US 61 and US 49, where the roads diverge once again, is the landmark weathervane of three interlocking guitars. You have arrived in Clarksdale, the Delta's beating heart.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 4 Clarksdale

Clarksdale is the Delta's most useful base – with more comfortable hotel rooms and modern kitchens than the rest of the Delta combined. It's

## BB KING'S BLUES

BB King grew up in the cotton fields on the outskirts of Indianola, a leafy middle-class town, and it didn't take long before he learned what it meant to have the blues. His parents divorced when he was four, and his mother died when he was nine. His grandmother passed away when he was 14. All alone, he was forced to leave Indianola – the only town he ever knew – and live with his father in Lexington, MS. He quickly became homesick, and made his way back, riding his bicycle for two days to return to Indianola. As a young musician he was convinced he would become a cotton farmer. There weren't many other possibilities to consider. Or so he thought. When he went to Memphis for the first time in the 1940s, his world opened. From there he drifted into West Memphis, AR, where he met Sonny Boy Williamson, who put the young upstart on the radio for the first time, launching his career. When King died in 2015, it felt as if the entire Delta took a few days to mourn the loss of a legend.

also within a couple of hours of the blues sights. If you want to know who's playing where, come see Roger Stolle at **Cat Head** (☎662-624-5992; www.cathead.biz; 252 Delta Ave; ☀10am-5pm Mon-Sat). He also sells a good range of blues souvenirs, and is the main engine behind the annual **June Joint Festival** (p232). Wednesday through Saturday, live music sweeps through Clarksdale like a summer storm. Morgan Freeman's **Ground Zero** (☎662-621-9009; www.groundzerobluesclub.com; 387 Delta Ave; ☀11am-2pm & 6-11pm Wed & Thu, 11am-mid-



PIRELLA GÖTTSCHE LOWE/SHUTTERSTOCK ©





Clarksdale Blues performance at a festival

night Fri & Sat) has the most professional bandstand and sound system, but it will never compare to **Red's** (📞662-627-3166; 395 Sunflower Ave; cover \$7-10; 🕒live music 9pm Fri & Sat), a funky, red-lit, juke joint run with in-your-face charm by Red himself. He'll fire up his enormous grill outside on occasion. The **Delta Blues Museum** (📞662-627-6820; www.deltabluesmuseum.org; 1 Blues Alley; adult/child 6-12yr \$10/8; 🕒9am-5pm Mon-Sat Mar-Oct, from 10am Nov-Feb; 📍), in the city's old train depot, has a fine collection of blues memorabilia, including Muddy Waters'

reconstructed Mississippi cabin. The creative, multimedia exhibits also honor BB King, John Lee Hooker, Big Mama Thornton and WC Handy.

🔪📍 p233

**The Drive** » From Clarksdale, take US 49 south from the Crossroads for 15 miles to the tiny town of Tutwiler.

## KING BISCUIT TIME

Sonny Boy Williamson II was the host of *King Biscuit Time* when BB King was a young man. King recalls listening to the lunch-hour program, and dreaming of possibilities. When he moved to Memphis as a teenager and began playing Beale St gigs, Williamson invited King to play on his radio show, and a star was born. Williamson remained an important mentor for King as his career took off. The radio show (AM 1360; www.kffa.com), which begins weekdays at 12:15pm, is still running. It was hosted by Sunshine Sonny Payne from 1951 until his death in 2018.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 5 Tutwiler

Sleepy Tutwiler is where WC Handy heard that ragged guitar man in 1903. Handy, known as the ‘father of the blues,’ was inspired to (literally) write the original blues song, in 12 bars with a three-chord progression and AAB verse pattern, in 1912, though he wasn’t widely recognized as an originator until ‘Beale Street Blues’ became a hit in 1916. That way-back divine encounter, which birthed blues and jazz, is honored along the **Tutwiler Tracks** ([www.msbluestrail.org](http://www.msbluestrail.org); Front & Hancock Sts, Tutwiler), where the train station used to be. The murals there also reveal the directions to the grave of **Sonny Boy Williamson II** (Off

Prairie Rd, Tutwiler, 34.018481, -90.457624). He’s buried amid a broken-down jumble of gravestones and his headstone is set back in the trees. Rusted harmonicas, candles and half-empty whiskey bottles have been left here as marks of respect.

**The Drive** » Continue south on US 49 through more farmland for 42 miles, across the Yazoo River and into the city of Greenwood.

## 6 Greenwood

This bustling small city is home to the headquarters of the Viking Range corporation, which builds its magnificent ranges here and whose wares you can buy in upmarket showrooms. The company also owns the wonderful Alluvian (p233) hotel, which anchors downtown. Cruise past the oak-fronted mansions



### DETOUR: WATER VALLEY

## Start: 5 Tutwiler

From Tutwiler, take MS 32 east for about 55 miles to reach Water Valley, a town that’s about as pretty as its name implies. This was once a depressed railroad hub until young professionals and artists from Oxford came here attracted by its glut of gorgeous, if crumbling, historical homes. Veritable mansions were bought and restored for the cost of less than a year’s rent in New York, yielding a small-town civic revival that’s a joy to soak up. Wander along Main St and pop into galleries and restaurants, or marvel at the architecture of restored homes on Leland and Panola Streets.



on **Grand Avenue** then drive north 4 miles to the Little Zion Missionary Baptist Church, and **Robert Johnson’s grave** (Money Rd, Little Zion Missionary Baptist Church) – one of three alleged burial spots for the legendary bluesman. Scenes from the 2011 movie *The Help* were shot in and around the city. On a somber note, Greenwood is forever attached to Byron De La Beckwith, a member of the local White Citizens’ Council, who murdered Civil Rights activist Medgar Evers in 1963.

✂️ p233



Memphis Blues concert, Beale Street

**The Drive** » From Greenwood, take US 82 west for 30 miles, over the Yazoo River, through leafy horse country, and through an ugly commercial bloom of big chain stores and kitchens, into Indianola.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**7 Indianola**

You have reached the home town of arguably the Delta's biggest star. When BB King was still a child, Indianola was home to **Club Ebony** ([www.facebook.com/bbkingclubebony](http://www.facebook.com/bbkingclubebony); 404 Hanna Ave, Indianola), a fixture on the so-called 'chitlin circuit.' Ebony gave BB

his first steady work, and hosted legends like Howlin' Wolf, Muddy Waters, Count Basie and James Brown. The corner of Church and 2nd is where BB used to strum his guitar for passersby. Nearby, the fantastic **BB King Museum & Delta Interpretive Center** (☎662-887-9539; <https://bbkingmuseum.org>; 400 2nd St, Indianola; adult/child 7-17yr \$15/10; ☀10am-5pm Tue-Sat, from noon Sun & Mon, closed Mon Nov-Mar; 📍) is set in a complex around the old Indianola cotton gin. The experience starts with a 12-minute film covering King's work. Afterward

you are free to roam halls packed with interactive exhibits, tracing King's history and his musical influences – African, gospel and country. Other interactive exhibits demonstrate his influence on the next generation of artists, including Jimi Hendrix and the Allman Brothers.

**The Drive** » From Indianola, go west through 15 miles of fast-food jumble along US 82 into Leland.

**8 Leland**

Leland is a small, down-on-its-luck town, but one

with a terrific museum. The **Highway 61 Blues Museum** (📞662-686-7646; www.highway61blues.com/highway\_61\_blues\_museum.htm; 307 N Broad St, Leland; \$7; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Sat) offers details on local folks like Ruby Edwards and David ‘Honeyboy’ Edwards.

Luminary Jim Henson, the creator of the Muppets, is also from Leland, and his life and work are celebrated at the Jim Henson Exhibit on the bank of Deer Creek.

**The Drive** » Head west on US 82 for 10 miles until it ends near the river.

## 9 Greenville

The Mississippi River town of Greenville was a fixture on the riverboat route and has long been a gambling resort area. For years it supported blues and jazz musicians who played the resorts. Although it’s scruffy around

the edges, Greenville can be pleasant along the river. But the real reason to visit is to try the steaks, tamales and chili at **Doe’s Eat Place** (📞662-334-3315; www.doeseatplace.com; 502 Nelson St, Greenville; most mains \$25-48; 🕒5-9pm Mon-Sat) – a classic hole-in-the-wall joint you may never forget.

**The Drive** » Return to Leland on US 82 then pick up US 61N, following it for about 25 miles to Cleveland. To track the Mississippi River instead, take MS 1N to MS 446E.

## 10 Cleveland

The **GRAMMY Museum Mississippi** (📞661-441-0100; www.grammy-museumms.org; 800 W Sunflower Rd, Cleveland; adult/child 6-18yr \$14/8; 🕒10am-5:30pm Tue-Sat, from 1pm Sun; 📍), which opened in 2016 on the campus of Delta State University in Cleveland, is a modern-day music incubator. This glossy outpost of the Grammy

Museum – the other is in Los Angeles – encourages visitors to write their own songs and try their hand at various instruments. Other exhibits trace the history of recorded music, with a focus on its cultural context and on Mississippi’s rich musical heritage.

WC Handy may have ‘discovered’ the blues at the Tutwiler Depot, but practically speaking, the genre truly emerged at the cotton plantations scattered across the Delta. Frequented by early blues musician Charley Patton, **Dockery Farms** (www.dockeryfarms.org; 229 MS 8/W Sunflower Rd, Cleveland; 🕒dawn-dusk; 📍), around 7 miles east of Cleveland, was one of the best-known gathering spots for musicians. On the grounds of the farm today, you’ll find an interpretive marker, a cotton gin, a view of the Sunflower River and the very occasional live performance.

For another evocative blues sight, drive 6 miles north of Cleveland on Hwy 61 to Merigold. Here you’ll find the slouching remains of **Po’ Monkey’s Lounge** (www.msbluestrail.org; 99 Po’ Monkey Rd, near Cosby Rd, Merigold; 📍). Perched between cotton fields and a bayou, this legendary juke joint, famous for its Thursday night parties, closed in 2016 after the death of proprietor Willie ‘Po’ Monkey’ Seaberry.

## FAVORITE BLUES FESTS

To make the most of your music-loving dollar, hit the Delta during one of its many blues festivals. Rooms can be scarce. Book well in advance.

**Juke Joint Festival** (www.jukejointfestival.com; tickets \$30; 🕒mid-Apr) Clarksdale

**King Biscuit Blues Festival** (📞870-572-5223; www.kingbiscuitfestival.com; tickets \$45; 🕒Oct) Helena

**Bentonia Blues Festival** (📞662-528-1900; www.facebook.com/BentoniaBluesFestival; 313 Wilson-Holmes Rd, Bentonia; 🕒3rd Sat in Jun) Bentonia

**Sunflower River Blues & Gospel Festival** (www.sunflowerfest.org; 🕒Aug) Clarksdale



# Eating & Sleeping

## Memphis 1

### **Arcade**

(📞901-526-5757; www.arcaderestaurant.com; 540 S Main St; mains \$10-13; 🕒7am-3pm Sun-Wed, to 10pm Thu-Sat) Step inside this ultra-retro diner, Memphis' oldest, and wander to the Elvis booth, strategically located near the rear exit. The King used to sit here and eat griddle-fried peanut-butter-and-banana sandwiches and would bolt out the door if fan-instigated pandemonium ensued. Crowds still pack in for sublime sweet-potato pancakes – as fluffy, buttery and addictive as advertised.

Diner \$

### **Gus's World Famous Fried Chicken**

(📞901-527-4877; www.gusfriedchicken.com; 310 S Front St; plates \$7-12; 🕒11am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat) Fried-chicken connoisseurs across the globe twitch in their sleep as they dream about the gossamer-light offerings at this downtown concrete bunker, with a fun, neon-lit interior and a vintage jukebox. On busy nights waits can top an hour.

Fast Food \$

### **Charlie Vergos' Rendezvous**

(📞901-523-2746; www.hogsfly.com; 52 S 2nd St; mains \$8-24; 🕒11am-8pm Tue-Sat) Tucked in its own namesake alleyway off Monroe Ave, this subterranean institution sells an astonishing 5 tons of its exquisite dry-rubbed ribs weekly. The ribs don't come with any sauce, but the pork shoulder does, so try a combo and you'll have plenty of sauce to enjoy. The beef brisket is also tremendous. Expect a wait.

Barbecue \$\$\$

### **Hu. Hotel**

(📞901-333-1200; www.huhotelmemo.com; 79 Madison Ave; r/ste from \$249/349; 📞📧📺📶🐾) Formerly the Madison, this sleek treat offers swanky but inviting boutique sleeps. Modern, stylish rooms have nice touches like high ceilings and private bars. The rooftop bar is one of the best places in town to watch a sunset. Check in at the lobby coffee shop.

Boutique Hotel \$\$\$

## Clarksdale 4

### **Abe's Bar-B-Q**

(📞662-624-9947; www.abesbbq.com; 616 State St; sandwiches \$4-9; 🕒10am-8:30pm Mon-Sat, 11am-2pm Sun; 📞📧📺📶) Abe's has been serving zesty pork sandwiches, vinegary slaw and slow-burning tamales at the Crossroads since 1924.

Barbecue \$

### **Shack Up Inn**

(📞662-624-8329; www.shackupinn.com; 001 Commissary Circle, off US 49; r/shack \$95/100; 📞📧📺📶) Located on the Hopson Plantation, these unique accommodations allow you to stay in refurbished sharecropper cabins or the creatively renovated cotton gin. The cabins have covered porches and are filled with old furniture and musical instruments. Sunsets from the porches can be gorgeous, but historical context gets a bit lost, despite all the 'authenticity.' There is a bar and stage inside the Gin.

Inn \$

## Greenwood 6

### **Crystal Grill**

(📞662-453-6530; www.crystalgrillms.com; 423 Carrollton Ave; mains \$11-28; 🕒11am-9pm Tue-Sun) Southern cooking is done oh-so-right at this longtime favorite, open since 1933, where the vast menu sweeps from Southern seafood standards like Delta catfish, Gulf shrimp and red snapper to various steaks, pastas and sandwiches. You absolutely can't leave without trying a slice of pie. The lunch special, with a main, two sides and dessert, is a great deal (\$12 to \$17).

Southern US \$\$\$

### **Alluvian**

(📞662-453-2114; www.thealluvian.com; 318 Howard St; r \$225-250, ste \$300-360; 📞📧📺📶) This inviting four-star boutique hotel includes a gallery of Delta art, a gushing courtyard fountain, a pampering spa and spacious rooms and suites with all the trimmings: soaker tubs, high ceilings, granite wash basins and checkerboard parlor floors in the bathrooms. Say yes to the cheese grits and bacon at breakfast, a Southern feast that's included in the rates.

Boutique Hotel \$\$\$



PARK  
WITH  
US!



- 1,800 spaces
- 24/7 fully automated system
- 24-hour roving security

Las Vegas City

PREDATORS WAY

5th Ave S

W. Flamingo & W. Sahara

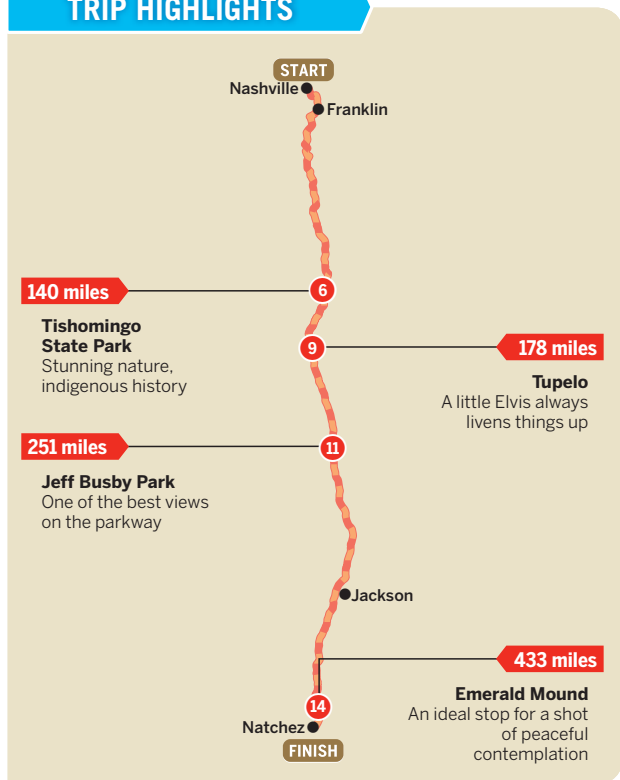
W. Flamingo & W. Sahara

# Natchez Trace Parkway

*With emerald mounds, opulent mansions and layers of American history, the Natchez Trace Parkway winds 444 gorgeously wooded miles from Nashville to southern Mississippi.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**3 DAYS**

**444 MILES / 715KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

The climate is lovely in spring (April to June) and fall (September to November).



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

Emerald Mound, the second-largest Native American mound in the world, just before sunset.



**BEST FOR HISTORY**

Touring the Civil War-era Carter House in Franklin.

## 18

## Natchez Trace Parkway

The USA grew from infancy to adolescence in the late 18th and 19th centuries. That's when it explored and expanded, traded and clashed with Native Americans, and eventually confronted its own shadow during the Civil War. Evidence of this drama borders the Natchez Trace, an ancient footpath transformed into a parkway by the Civilian Conservation Corps in the 1930s. Before you begin, hit Nashville's honky-tonks for rollicking country music.

### 1 Nashville

Although this leafy, sprawling Southern city – with its thriving economy and hospitable locals – has no scarcity of charms, it really is all about the music. Boot-stomping honky-tonks lure aspiring stars from across the country, all of them hoping to ascend into the royalty on display at the **Country Music Hall of Fame** (☎615-416-2001; www.countrymusichalloffame.org; 222 5th Ave S; adult/child \$26/16, audio tour \$5, Studio B 1hr tour \$20; ☎9am-5pm). Don't miss **Bluebird Cafe** (☎615-383-1461; www.bluebirdcafe.com; 4104 Hillsboro Pike, Green Hills;

cover free-\$30), tucked into a suburban strip mall. No chitchat in this singer-songwriter haven, or you'll get bounced. Enjoy a less-controlled musical environment at **Tootsie's Orchid Lounge** (www.tootsies.net; 422 Broadway; ☎10am-2:30am), a glorious dive smothered with old photographs and handbills from the Nashville Sound's glory days. Bluegrass fans will adore **Station Inn** (☎615-255-3307; www.stationinn.com; 402 12th Ave S; cover \$10-20; ☎open mic 7pm, live bands 9pm), where you'll sit at a small cocktail table, swill beer (only), and marvel at the lightning fingers of fine bluegrass players. Before hopping onto the Natchez

Trace, fuel up with country ham and red-eye gravy at the **Loveless Cafe** (www.lovelesscafe.com; 8400 TN100; breakfast \$7.50-17, sandwiches \$9-12; ☎7am-9pm), beside the start of the parkway. It's been serving Southern fare to travelers for more than 65 years.

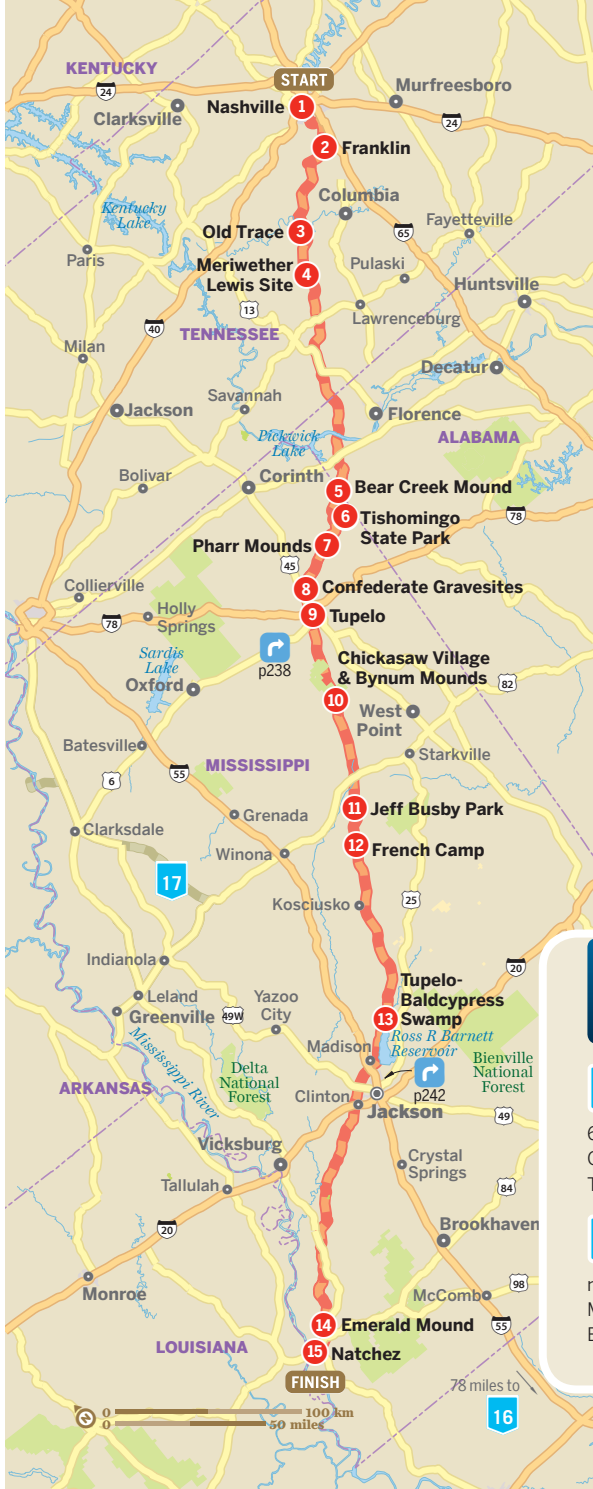
 p244

**The Drive** » Heading south, you will traverse the Double-Arch Bridge, 155ft above the valley, before settling in for a pleasant country drive on the parkway. You'll notice dense woods encroaching and arching elegantly over the baby-bottom-smooth highway for the next 444 miles. It's about 10 miles from Nashville to Franklin.

### 2 Franklin

Before you embark on the Trace, consider a sidetrip to Franklin, just 10 miles outside Nashville. The Victorian-era downtown of this tiny historic hamlet is charming, and the nearby artsy enclave of **Leiper's Fork** is fun and eclectic. But you're in the area to check out one of the Civil War's bloodiest battlefields. On November 30, 1864, 37,000 men (20,000 Confederates and 17,000 Union soldiers) fought over a two-mile stretch of Franklin's outskirts. Nashville's sprawl has turned much of that battlefield into suburbs, but you can see a preserved eight-acre chunk at the **Carter House** (☎615-791-1861;





www.boft.org; 1140 Columbia Ave, Franklin; tours adult/child 6-15yr \$18/8; ☀️9am-5pm Mon-Sat, 11am-5pm Sun; ♿️🐾, still riddled with 1000-plus bullet holes.

**The Drive** » The parkway carves a path through dense woodland as you swerve past another historic district at Leiper's Fork, before coming to the first of several Old Trace turnouts after about 40 miles.

### 3 Old Trace

At Mile 403.7 (don't mind the 'backward' mile markers, we think a north-south route works best) you'll find the first of several sections of the Old Trace. In the early 19th century, Kaintucks (boatmen from Ohio and Pennsylvania) floated coal, livestock and agricultural goods down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers aboard flat-bottom boats. Often their boats were emptied in Natchez, where they disembarked



## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 16 Cajun Country

Head south on Hwy 61 from Natchez to Cajun Country's launching point in Thibodaux.

### 17 The Blues Highway

At Tupelo head northwest on I-78 to Memphis to link up with the Blues Highway.

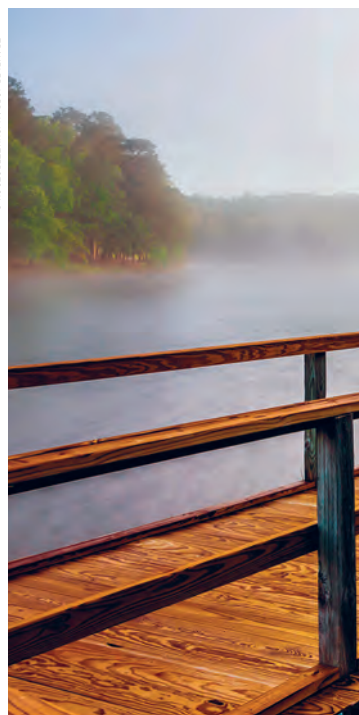
and began the long walk home up the Old Trace to Nashville, where they could access established roads further north. This path intersected Choctaw and Chickasaw country, which meant it was hazardous. In fact, indigenous travelers were the first to beat this earth. You can walk a 2000ft section of that original trail at this turnout.

**The Drive** » There follows a beautiful 20-mile stretch of road, as the parkway flows past Baker Bluff (Mile 405.1), a pull-off with views over Duck River. Just south, a parking lot for Jackson Falls (Mile 404.7) can be reached by a short, steep trail (900ft one way). You can also hike to the falls from Baker Bluff; it just takes a little longer.

#### 4 Meriwether Lewis Site

At Mile 385.9, you'll come to the Meriwether Lewis Site, where the famed explorer and first governor of the Louisiana

territory died mysteriously at **Grinders Inn**. His fateful journey began in September 1809, and his plan was to travel to Washington, DC to defend his spending of government funds (think of it as an early-days subpoena before a Congressional committee). At Fort Pickering, a remote wilderness outpost near modern-day Memphis, he met up with a Chickasaw agent named James Neely, who was to escort the Lewis party safely through Chickasaw land. They traveled north, through the bush, and along the Old Trace to **Grinder's Stand**, and checked into the inn run by the pioneering Grinder family. Mrs. Grinder made up a room for Lewis and fed him, and after he retired, two shots rang out. The legendary explorer was shot in the head and chest and died at 35. Lewis' good friend,



TRAVELER JOHNSON/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

Thomas Jefferson, was convinced it was suicide. His family disagreed. His grave marker is in the pioneer cemetery at the back of the adjacent loop road. The inn no longer stands, but a small cabin at the site, staffed by docents, has a few exhibits (9am to 4:30pm Friday to Sunday mid-March to mid-September).

**The Drive** » It's about 77 miles to your next stop. You'll cross into Alabama at Mile 341.8. In Alabama, music buffs can detour to Muscle Shoals, where producers and local studios worked with Bob Dylan, the Rolling Stones, Otis Redding, Aretha Franklin, Wilson Pickett



#### DETOUR: OXFORD

##### Start: 9 Tupelo

If you plan on driving the entire Natchez Trace from Nashville to Natchez, you should make the 50-mile detour along Hwy 6 to Oxford, a town rich in culture and history. This is Faulkner country, and Oxford is a thriving university town with terrific restaurants and bars. Don't miss the catfish dinner at **Taylor Grocery** (☎662-236-1716; www.taylorgrocery.com; 4a Depot St, Taylor; mains \$12-22; 🕒5-10pm Thu-Sat, to 9pm Sun; 📍), 15 minutes south of Oxford, via County Rd 303.



**Tishomingo State Park** This recreation area is criss-crossed by hiking trails

and other artists. You'll cross into Mississippi at Mile 308.

## 5 Bear Creek Mound

Just across the Alabama state line in Mississippi, at Mile 308.8, you'll find Bear Creek Mound, an ancient indigenous ceremonial site. There are seven groups of Native American mounds found along the parkway, all of them in Mississippi. Varying in shape from Maya-like pyramids to domes to small rises, they were used for worship and burying the dead; a number were seen as

power spots for local chiefs who sometimes lived on top of them. That was arguably the case at Bear Creek, which was built between 1100 and 1300 CE. Archaeologists are convinced that there was a temple and/or a chief's dwelling at the top of the rise.

**The Drive** » The highway bisects Tishomingo State Park at Mile 304.5.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 6 Tishomingo State Park

Named for the Chickasaw Chief Tishomingo, this lovely **park** (📞662-438-

6914; <https://mississippi.stateparks.reserveamerica.com>; Mile 304.5 Natchez Trace Pkwy, Tishomingo; admission per vehicle/walk-in \$4/50¢; campsites \$15-22, cabins \$70-85; 🕒24hr; 📷📱🐾) is an inviting place to camp and explore. It's home to evocative, moss-covered sandstone cliffs and rock formations, fern gullies, waterfalls in Bear Creek canyon and a photogenic suspension bridge built by the Civilian Conservation Corps in the 1930s. Hiking trails abound, and you can paddle **Bear Creek** in a rented canoe. Wildflowers bloom in spring. It's a special

oasis, and one that was utilized by the Chickasaw and their Paleo Indian antecedents. Evidence of their civilization in the park dates back to 7000 BCE.

**The Drive** » Just under 20 miles of more wooded beauty leads from Tishomingo State Park to the next stop, a series of Native American mounds at Mile 286.7.

## 7 Pharr Mounds

This is a 2000-year-old, 90-acre complex of eight indigenous burial sites.

Four were excavated in 1966 and found to have fireplaces and low platforms where the dead were cremated. Ceremonial artifacts were also found, along with copper vessels, which raised some eyebrows. Copper is not indigenous to Mississippi, and its presence here indicates an extensive trade network with other nations and peoples.

**The Drive** » About 17 miles on, at Mile 269.4, you'll come across a turnout that links up to another section of the Old Trace and offers a bit more recent history.

## 8 Confederate Gravesites

Just north of Tupelo, on a small rise overlooking the Old Trace, lies a row of 13 graves of unknown Confederate soldiers. What led to their fate

has been lost in time. Some believe they died during the Confederate retreat from Corinth, Mississippi, following the legendary Battle of Shiloh; others think they were wounded in the nearby Battle of Brice's Crossroads, and buried by their brothers here.

**The Drive** » Less than 10 miles later you will loop into the comparatively large hamlet of Tupelo, at Mile 266, where you can gather road supplies for the southward push.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 9 Tupelo

Here, the **Natchez Trace Parkway Visitor Center**

(☎662-680-4027; www.nps.gov/natr; Mile 266 Natchez Trace Pkwy; ☀7am-4:30pm; 📶📶) is a fantastic resource with good natural- and American-history displays, and detailed parkway maps. Tupelo is world famous for its favorite son, and **Elvis Presley's Birthplace** (☎662-841-1245; www.elvispresleybirthplace.com; 306 Elvis Presley Dr; adult/senior/child 7-12yr \$18/14/8, house only adult/child \$8/5; ☀9am-5pm Mon-Sat, from 1pm Sun; 🅇) is a pilgrimage site for those who kneel before the King.

The original structure has a new roof and furniture, but no matter the decor – it was within these humble walls that Elvis was born on January 8, 1935, learned

to play the guitar and began to dream big. His family's church, where he was first bitten by the music bug, has been transported and restored here too. Inside the welcoming **Tupelo Hardware Co** (☎662-842-4637; www.facebook.com/tupelohardware; 114 W Main St; ☀7am-5:30pm Mon-Fri, to noon Sat), you can stand where Elvis stood when he bought his first guitar – an X marks the spot.

**The Drive** » Barely out of Tupelo, at Mile 261.8, is Chickasaw Village. The Bynum Mounds are nearly another 30 miles south. You'll see the turnout just after leaving the Tombigbee National Forest.

## 10 Chickasaw Village & Bynum Mounds

South from Tupelo, the Trace winds past the **Chickasaw Village** site, where displays document how the Chickasaw lived and traveled during the fur-trade heyday of the early 19th century. It was 1541 when Hernando De Soto entered Mississippi under the Spanish flag. They fought a bitter battle, and though De Soto survived, the Chickasaw held strong. By the 1600s the English had engaged the Chickasaw in what became a lucrative fur trade. Meanwhile, the French held sway just west in the massive Louisiana Territory. As





**Tupelo** Elvis Presley's childhood church



## DETOUR: JACKSON

### Start: 13 Tupelo-Baldcypress Swamp

Twenty-two miles south of the swamp, and just a bit further along the interstate, is Mississippi's capital. With its fine downtown museums, and artsy-funky **Fondren District**, Jackson offers a blast of 'Now!'

The city's two best museums are new and stand side by side: the **Museum of Mississippi History** (📞601-576-6800; www.mmh.mdah.ms.gov; 222 North St; adult/child 4-18yr \$10/6; 🕒9am-5pm Tue-Sat, from 1pm Sun; 📍) and the **Mississippi Civil Rights Museum** (📞601-576-6800; www.mcrmm.mdah.ms.gov; 222 North St; adult/child 4-18yr \$10/6; 🕒9am-5pm Tue-Sat, from 1pm Sun; 📍). Literature fans should tour the **Eudora Welty House** (📞601-353-7762; www.eudorawelty.org; 1119 Pinehurst St; adult/student/child \$10/5/free; 🕒tours 9am, 11am, 1pm & 3pm Tue-Fri). This is where the literary giant, and Pulitzer Prize winner, crafted all her books. Do not leave town without enjoying lunch or dinner at **Walker's Drive-In** (📞601-982-2633; www.walkersdrivein.com; 3016 N State St; lunch mains \$10-16, dinner mains \$29-46; 🕒11am-2pm Mon-Fri & 5:30-9pm Mon-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat).

allies to England, the Chickasaw found themselves up against not only the French, but their Choctaw allies.

Further down the road is the site of six 2100-year-old **Bynum Mounds**. Five were excavated just after WWII, and copper tools and cremated remains were found. Two of the mounds have been restored for public viewing.

**The Drive** » It's about 39 miles from the Bynum Mounds to Jeff Busby Park at Mile 193.1.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 11 Jeff Busby Park

Don't miss this hilltop park with picnic tables and a fabulous overlook taking in low-lying, forested hills that extend for miles. Exhibits at the top include facts and figures about local flora and fauna, as well as a primer on indigenous tools.

**Little Mountain Trail**, a half-mile loop that takes 30 minutes to complete, descends from the parking lot into a shady hollow. Another half-mile spur trail branches from

that loop to the campground below.

**The Drive** » Thirteen miles down the road, near Mile 180, the forest clears and an agrarian plateau emerges, jade-hued and perfect, as if this land has been cultivated for centuries.

#### 12 French Camp

In the hamlet of French Camp, the site of a former French pioneer settlement, you can walk around an antebellum home, built by Revolutionary War veteran Colonel James Drane. Nearby it's possible to check out the ornate stagecoach of Greenwood LeFlore, which carried the last chief of the Choctaw nation east of the Mississippi on his two trips to Washington to negotiate with President Andrew Jackson. For locally made crafts, step into the Log Cabin Gift Shop (10am to 7pm Monday to Saturday). Sandwiches, soup and desserts are served at the attached Council Cafe (10:30am to 8pm Monday to Saturday; sandwiches \$8 to \$10). The gift shop and cafe are run by French Camp Academy, a Christian boarding school nearby.

 p244

**The Drive** » As you head south, the forest clears for snapshot scenes of horses on the prairie, before the trees encroach again and again. The next stop is about 55 miles down

the Trace. You'll pass Kosciusko, the birthplace and childhood hometown of media star Oprah Winfrey, at Mile 150.

### 13 Tupelo-Baldcypress Swamp

At Mile 122, you can examine some of these trees up close as you tour the stunning Tupelo-Baldcypress Swamp. The 20-minute **trail** snakes through an abandoned channel and continues on a boardwalk over the milky green swamp shaded by water tupelo and bald cypresses. Look for turtles on the rocks and gators in the murk.

**The Drive** » The swamp empties into the Ross R Barnett Reservoir, visible to the east as you roll toward the state capital of Jackson. Exit the parkway at Old Canton Rd for arts and crafts at the Mississippi Craft Center (950 Rice Rd; 9am to 5pm Monday to Saturday, from noon Sunday). Beyond Jackson, there is a photogenic section of sunken trace at Mile 41.5.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 14 Emerald Mound

Near Mile 10.3, accessible by a graded road leading west from the parkway, the eye-catching **Emerald Mound** ([www.nps.gov/natr](http://www.nps.gov/natr);

Mile 10.3 Natchez Trace Pkwy; ☀dawn-dusk; 📷🐾) is by far the best of the indigenous mound sites. Using stone tools, pre-Columbian ancestors to the Natchez people graded this eight-acre mound into a flat-topped pyramid. It is now the second-largest mound in America. There are shady, creekside picnic spots, and if you climb to the top, you'll find a vast lawn along with a diagram of what the temple may have looked like. It would have been perched on the secondary and highest of the mounds. A perfect diversion on an easy spring afternoon just before the sun smolders, when birdsong rings from the trees and mingles with the call of a distant train.

**The Drive** » Drive on for about 13 more miles. As you approach Natchez, the mossy arms of southern oaks spread over the roadway, and the air gets just a touch warmer and more moist. You can almost smell the river from here.

### 15 Natchez

When the woods part, revealing historic antebellum mansions, you

have reached Natchez. In the 1840s, Natchez had more millionaires per capita than any city in the world (because the plantation owners didn't pay their staff). Opulent and undeniably beautiful, these homes were built on the back of slave labor. The mansions open for tours in the spring and fall 'pilgrimage seasons,' and some are open year-round. Tours of the Greek Revival **Melrose** (📞601-446-5790; [www.nps.gov/natr](http://www.nps.gov/natr); 1 Melrose-Montebello Pkwy; adult/child 6-17yr \$10/5; ☀tours 10am, 11am, 1pm, 2pm, 3pm, 4pm; 📷) house take a multi-perspective look at life on the city estate of a slave-owning cotton magnate.

Natchez has dirt under its fingernails, too. When Mark Twain came through (which he did on numerous occasions), he crashed in a room above the local watering hole. **Under the Hill Saloon** (📞601-446-8023; 25 Silver St; ☀10am-late), across the street from the mighty Mississippi River, remains the best bar in town, with terrific live music on weekends.

🔧🏠 p244

# Eating & Sleeping

## Nashville 1

### **Prince's Hot Chicken South**

**Fast Food \$**

(📞615-810-9388; www.princeshotchicken.com; 5814 Nolensville Pike; mains \$6-13; 🕒11am-10pm Mon-Thu, to midnight Fri & Sat) If you're looking for the heat that started the hot-chicken craze in Nashville, make your way to Prince's. Take your pick of heat, then sit back and let your taste buds go to town – or hell. Heat levels stretch from plain to XXX hot.

### **City House** **Southern US \$\$**

(📞615-736-5838; www.cityhousenashville.com; 1222 4th Ave N, Germantown; mains \$15-29; 🕒5-9pm Mon, to 10pm Wed-Sat, 10am-2pm & 5-10pm Sun) This brick building in smart Germantown hides one of the city's best restaurants. The food, cooked in an open kitchen in a former art studio space, is a crackling bang-up of Italy meets New South. On offer are creative appetizers, such as squash soup with hominy, lemon and chilies, and hearty mains, including smoked lamb with grits, spinach and pecorino.

### **Monell's** **Southern US \$\$**

(📞615-248-4747; www.monellstn.com; 1235 6th Ave N, Germantown; all you can eat \$15-23; 🕒8am-3pm Mon-Sat, 5-8:30pm Tue-Sat, to 4pm Sun) In an old brick house just north of downtown, Monell's is beloved for down-home Southern food served family style. This is not just a meal – it's an experience – as platter after platter of skillet-fried chicken, pulled pork, corn pudding, baked apples, mac 'n' cheese and mashed potatoes keep coming...and coming. Clear your afternoon schedule!

### **Noelle** **Boutique Hotel \$\$\$**

(📞615-649-5000; www.noelle-nashville.com; 200 4th Ave N; r from \$280) Nashville's best sleep conjures 1930s glamor through a modern lens, and its lobby bar, Trade Room, stuns with original brass detailing and Tennessee pink marble. The rooftop bar, Rare Bird, offers panoramic downtown views from 5pm when the weather cooperates. Rooms are a minimalist

take on mid-century-modern style in blue, white and gray, with beautiful rustic hardwood floors.

### **Hutton Hotel** **Boutique Hotel \$\$\$**

(📞615-340-9333; www.huttonhotel.com; 1808 West End Ave; r from \$279; 📞📺📶) One of our favorite Nashville boutique hotels riffs on mid-century-modern design, with bamboo-paneled walls and reclaimed WWI barnwood flooring. Sizable rooms are well appointed, featuring electrically controlled marble rain showers, glass washbasins, king beds, ample desk space, wide flat-screens and high-end carpet and linens. Don't miss the daily happy hours with local wineries, distilleries and breweries.

### **Union Station Hotel** **Hotel \$\$\$**

(📞615-726-1001; www.unionstationhotel-nashville.com; 1001 Broadway; r from \$300; 📞📺📶) This soaring Romanesque gray-stone castle was Nashville's train station back in the days when rail travel was a grand affair; today it's downtown's most iconic hotel. The stunning vaulted lobby is dressed in peach and gold with inlaid marble floors, rich mahogany accents and a stained-glass ceiling.

## French Camp 12

### **French Camp B&B** **B&B \$**

(📞662-547-6835; www.frenchcamphistoricvillage.com; Mile 180.7 Natchez Trace Pkwy, French Camp; r \$120-165; 📞📺📶) Stay the night in a log cabin built on a former French pioneer site that was further developed by a Revolutionary War hero. Rustic rooms and cabins will have you feeling close to nature – which is plentiful, gorgeous and all around you.

## Natchez 15

### **Cotton Alley** **Cafe \$\$**

(📞601-442-7452; www.cottonalleycafe.com; 208 Main St; lunch mains \$9-12, dinner mains \$10-22; 🕒11am-2pm & 5:30-9pm Mon-Sat) This cute whitewashed dining room is chockablock



with knickknacks and artistic touches. The menu borrows from local tastes – think grilled chicken sandwich on Texas toast and jambalaya pasta – but it does a nice chicken Caesar and a tasty grilled salmon salad too.



### Magnolia Grill

Southern US \$\$

(📞)601-446-7670; www.magnoliagrill.com; 49 Silver St; mains \$10-35; ☀️11am-2pm & 5-9pm Tue-Thu, 11am-9pm Fri-Sun; 🍷) **Down by the riverside**, this attractive wooden storefront grill with exposed rafters and outdoor patio is a good place for a pork tenderloin po'boy or a fried crawfish and spinach salad.



### Mark Twain Guesthouse

Guesthouse \$

(📞)601-446-8023; 33 Silver St; r without bath \$85-100; 🍷📶) Mark Twain used to crash in room 1, above the bar at the current Under The

Hill Saloon (p243), when he was a riverboat pilot passing through town. There are three rooms in all, sharing one bath and laundry facilities. Book your reservation by calling the bartender. It has live music nightly, so be aware your accommodations are going to be noisy.



### Historic Oak Hill Inn

Inn \$\$

(📞)601-446-2500; www.historicoakhill.com; 409 S Rankin St; r \$140-170, ste \$250; 📶🍷) At this B&B you can sleep in an original 1835 bed and dine on pre-Civil War porcelain under 1850 Waterford Crystal gasoliers. It's all about purist antebellum aristocratic living. Co-owner Doug Mauro defines Southern hospitality, and his Natchez knowledge runs deep. Prepared by fellow owner Donald McGlynn, an alum of Brennan's restaurant in New Orleans, breakfasts are a highlight.



# Classic Trip



# 19

## Blue Ridge Parkway

*This drive on the US's favorite byway curves through the leafy Appalachians, where it swoops up the East Coast's highest peak and stops by the nation's largest mansion.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

**21 miles**

#### Grandfather Mountain

Cross a mile-high suspension bridge for a parkway panorama

**35 miles**

#### Linville Falls

A family-friendly hike leads to views of a 90ft waterfall

Waterrock Knob Visitor Center

**FINISH**

**START**

Valle Crucis

**101 miles**

**Downtown Asheville**  
Enjoy indie shops and microbreweries

**109 miles**

**Biltmore Estate**  
Peer at gargoyles, dumbwaiters and a bowling alley

**5 DAYS**

**210 MILES / 338KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

May to October for leafy trees and seasonal attractions.



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

The mile-high suspension bridge at Grandfather Mountain.



**BEST FOR FAMILIES**

Enjoy a steam-train ride, gem mining, easy hiking and old-fashioned candy.

# Classic Trip

## 19

## Blue Ridge Parkway

The Blue Ridge Parkway winds for 469 sumptuous miles, from Virginia's Shenandoah National Park to the Great Smoky Mountains. As it carves through a rugged landscape of craggy peaks, crashing waterfalls and thick forests, each languid curve unveils another panorama of multihued trees and mist-shrouded mountains, with tantalizing viewpoints encouraging frequent stops. No billboards spoil the views, and there's seldom even a sign of human presence.





**1 Valle Crucis**

How do you start a road trip through the mountains? With a good night's sleep and all the right gear, of course. You'll find both in Valle Crucis, a bucolic village 8 miles west of Boone. After slumbering beneath sumptuous linens at the 200-year-old Mast Farm Inn (p256), ease into the day sipping coffee in a rocking chair on the former farmhouse's front porch.

Down the road lies the **Original Mast General**

**Store** (☎828-963-6511; www.mastgeneralstore.com; 3565 Hwy 194 S, Valle Crucis; ☼10am-6pm Mon-Sat, from 11am Sun; 🏠). The first of the many Mast general stores that dot the High Country, this rambling clapboard building still sells many of the same products that it did back in 1883. As well as bacon, axes and hard candy, though, you'll now find hiking shoes, lava lamps and French country hand towels.

The store's **annex** (www.mastgeneralstore.com; Hwy 194, Valle Crucis; ☼10am-6pm Mon-Sat, from 11am Sun), just south along Hwy 194, sells outdoor apparel and hiking gear.

🏠 p256

**The Drive** ➤ Drive southeast on Hwy 194, also known as Broadstone Rd, through 3 miles of rural splendor, then turn left at Hwy 105.

**2 Boone**

If you're traveling with kids or are a wannabe prospector yourself, stop at **Foggy Mountain Gem Mine** (☎828-963-4367; www.foggymountaingems.com; 4416 Hwy 105 S; buckets \$30-325; ☼10am-5pm; 🏠) to pan for semiprecious stones. Several gem-mining spots are located in these parts, but the graduate gemologists here take their craft a bit more seriously. Rough stones are sold by the bucketload, which you sift in a flume line. For additional fees, they'll cut and mount your favorite finds.

In downtown Boone, the bustling home of Appalachian State, you'll find quirky shopping and dining along **King St**, where Melanie's Food Fantasy (p256) is a good option for a hearty breakfast or tasty lunch. Keep an eye out for the bronze



## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 7 Skyline Drive

Head north from Asheville on I-26 till you reach I-81. Follow that northeast for 300 miles to Strasburg where you'll take I-66 east to Front Royal.

### 20 The Great Smokies

From Waterrock Knob Visitor Center, head north until you reach Hwy 19. Follow this west through Cherokee to the start of the Great Smokies at Nantahala Outdoor Center.

## Classic Trip

**statue** (642 W King St) of bluegrass legend Doc Watson, born nearby in 1923 and depicted strumming a Gallagher guitar on a street corner.



 p256

**The Drive** » From King St, turn onto Hwy 321 just past the Dan'l Boone Inn restaurant. Drive 4 miles then turn right at the theme park.

### 3 Blowing Rock

The parkway runs just above the village of Blowing Rock, which sits at an elevation of 4000ft. On a cloudy morning, drive south on Hwy 321 to the top of the mountain to check out the cloud-capped views of surrounding peaks.


The eastern continental divide runs through the bar at the Green Park Inn (p256), a grand white-clapboard hotel that opened in 1891. Author Margaret Mitchell stayed here while writing *Gone with the Wind*. For a memorable meal in a century-old lodge, call in at Bistro Roca (p256).

**Riding the Tweetsie Railroad** (828-264-9061; [www.tweetsie.com](http://www.tweetsie.com); 300 Tweetsie Railroad Lane; adult/child 3-12yr \$50/32; ☀9am-6pm Jun-late Aug, Fri-Sun mid-Apr-May, late Aug-Oct: ) , a 1917 coal-fired steam locomotive that chugs on a 3-mile loop, is a rite of passage for every North Carolina child. It's the centerpiece of a theme park where Appalachian culture meets the Wild West, with midway rides, fudge shops and family-friendly shows to round out the fun.

  p256

**The Drive** » The entrance to the Blue Ridge Parkway is in Blowing Rock, 2.3 miles south of the Tweetsie Railroad. Once on the parkway, drive south 2 miles.

### 4 Moses H Cone Memorial Park

Hikers and equestrians share 25 miles of carriage roads on the former estate of Moses H Cone, a philanthropist and conservationist who made his fortune in denim. Moses built a Colonial Revival mansion, Flat Top Manor, in 1901, which was given, along with the grounds, to the National Park Service in the 1950s. Directly accessible from the parkway at Mile 294, it now holds both a museum and the **Parkway Craft Center** (828-295-7938; [www.southernhighlandguild.org](http://www.southernhighlandguild.org); Mile 294, Blue Ridge Pkwy, Moses H Cone

## BLUE RIDGE PARKWAY TRIP PLANNER

- » Driving the parkway is not so much a way to get from A to B – don't expect to get anywhere fast – as an experience to relish.
- » The maximum speed limit is 45mph.
- » Long stretches of the parkway close in winter, and may not reopen until March, while many visitor centers and campgrounds remain closed until May. Check the park-service website ([www.nps.gov/blri](http://www.nps.gov/blri)) for more information.
- » The North Carolina section of the parkway starts at Mile 216.9, between the Blue Ridge Mountain Center in Virginia and Cumberland Knob in North Carolina.
- » There are 26 tunnels on the parkway in North Carolina, as opposed to just one in Virginia. Watch for signs to turn on your headlights.
- » For more help with trip planning, check the websites of the Blue Ridge Parkway Association ([www.blueridgeparkway.org](http://www.blueridgeparkway.org)) and the Blue Ridge National Heritage Area ([www.blueridgeheritage.com](http://www.blueridgeheritage.com)).

Memorial Park; ☀️ 9am-5pm mid-Mar–Nov), where the Southern Highland Craft Guild sells superb Appalachian crafts at reasonable prices.

**The Drive** » Head south on the parkway, passing split rail fences, stone walls, streams and meadows. Just south of Mile 304, the parkway curves across the Linn Cove Viaduct, which, because of the fragility of the terrain, was the final section of the parkway to be completed, in 1987. Exit onto Hwy 221 at Mile 305, and drive 1 mile south.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Grandfather Mountain

The highest of the Blue Ridge Mountains, **Grandfather Mountain** (☎️ 800-468-7325; www.grandfather.com; 2050 Blowing Rock Hwy, Linville; adult/child 4-12yr \$22/9; ☀️ 8am-7pm Jun-Aug, 9am-6pm Apr, May, Sep & Oct, 9am-5pm Nov-Mar; 🅇 🅈) looms north of the parkway 20 miles southwest of Blowing Rock. As a visitor destination, it's famous as the location of the Mile High Swinging Bridge, the focus of a privately owned attraction that also includes hiking trails plus a small museum and wildlife reserve. Don't let a fear of heights scare you away. Though the bridge is a mile above sea level, and on gusty days you can hear its steel girders 'sing,' it spans a less fear-

some chasm that's just 80ft deep.

Much of Grandfather Mountain – including its loftiest summit, Caloway Peak (5946ft), a strenuous 2.4-mile hike from the swinging bridge – is a Unesco Biosphere Reserve belonging to Grandfather Mountain State Park (www.nc-parks.gov). Its 12 miles of wilderness hiking trails can also be accessed for free at Mile 300 on the parkway.

**The Drive** » Follow the parkway south and turn left just past Mile 316 to reach Linville Falls.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 6 Linville Falls

If you only have time for a single parkway hike, an hour-long sojourn at spectacular **Linville Falls** (☎️ 828-765-1045; www.nps.gov/blri; Mile 316, Blue Ridge Pkwy, Linville; ☀️ trails 24hr, visitor center 9am-5pm Apr-Oct; 🅇 🅈 🅉) makes a great option. Cross the Linville River from the parking lot, and head along Erwin's View Trail. This moderate 1.6-mile round trip offers great close-up views of the river as it sweeps over two separate falls, before you climb a wooded hillside to enjoy magnificent long-range panoramas in two directions. One looks back to the falls, the other faces downstream, where the river crashes a

further 2000ft through a rocky gorge. Swimming is forbidden at the falls.

**The Drive** » Drive south on the parkway and turn right, south of Mile 355, onto NC 128. Follow NC 128 into the park.

### 7 Mt Mitchell State Park

Be warned: a major decision awaits visitors to North Carolina's first-ever **state park** (☎️ 828-675-4611; www.ncparks.gov; 2388 Hwy 128; ☀️ park 7am-10pm May-Aug, closes earlier Sep-Apr, office 8am-5pm Apr-Oct, closed Sat & Sun Nov-Mar; 🅇). Will you drive up Mt Mitchell, at 6684ft the highest peak east of the Mississippi, or will you hike to the top? Make your mind up at the park office, which sits beside a steep 2.2-mile summit trail that typically takes around 1½ hours one way.

Once up there, you'll see the grave of University of North Carolina professor Elisha Mitchell. He came here in 1857 to prove his previous estimate of the mountain's height, only to fall from a waterfall and die. A circular ramp leads to dramatic views over and beyond the surrounding Black Mountains.

**The Drive** » Return to the parkway and drive south to Mile 382. Look out for blooming rhododendrons during the last two weeks of June.

# Classic Trip



NONIGUEVAKE/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

GREG WARD, WRITER



For any card-carrying member of the road-trip fan club, the iconic Blue Ridge Parkway ranks with the finest of America's fabled four-wheeled journeys. In the fall, the parkway comes alive in a kaleidoscopic cavalcade of intense color, turning this majestic mountain highway into a processional extravaganza of deep ruby-red and burnt-orange foliage, the very stuff from which dreams are woven.

Above: Asheville  
Left: Musician, downtown Asheville  
Right: Biltmore House, Biltmore Estate







SEAN FAYON/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## 8 Folk Art Center

Part gallery, part store, and wholly dedicated to Southern craftsman-ship, the superb **Folk Art Center** (☎828-298-7928; www.southernhighlandguild.org; Mile 382, Blue Ridge Pkwy; 🕒9am-6pm Apr-Dec, to 5pm Jan-Mar; 📍P) is 6 miles east of downtown Asheville. The handcrafted Appalachian chairs that hang above its lobby make an impressive appetizer for the permanent collection of the Southern Highland Craft Guild, a treasury of pottery, baskets, quilts and woodcarvings that's displayed on the 2nd floor. There are daily demonstrations by experts, and the Allanstand Craft Shop on the 1st floor sells high-quality traditional crafts.

**The Drive** ▶ Turn right onto the parkway and drive south. Cross the Swannanoa River and I-40, then continue to Mile 384.



THOMAS REULEN/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## 9 Blue Ridge Parkway Visitor Center

At the Blue Ridge Parkway's helpful Asheville-area **visitor center** (☎828-348-3400; www.nps.gov/blri; Mile 384; 🕒9am-5pm), you can sit back and let the scenery come to you, courtesy of a big-screen movie that captures the beauty and wonder of 'America's favorite journey.' Park rangers at the front desk

## Classic Trip

gladly advise on parkway hiking trails, and sliding the digital panel across the amazing 'I-Wall' map brings up details of regional sites and activities. A separate desk is stocked with brochures and coupons for Asheville's attractions.

**The Drive** » Drive north, backtracking over the interstate and river, and exit at Tunnel Rd, which is Hwy 70. Drive west to Hwy 240, and follow it west to the exits for downtown Asheville.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 10 Downtown Asheville

The undisputed 'capital' of the North Carolina mountains, Asheville is both a major tourist destination and one of the coolest small cities in the South. Home to an invigorating mix of hipsters, hippies and hikers, and offering easy access to outdoor adventures of all kinds, it's also a rare liberal enclave in the conservative countryside.

Strolling between downtown's historic

art-deco buildings, you'll encounter literary pilgrims celebrating the city's angsty famous son – and author of *Look Homeward, Angel* – at the **Thomas Wolfe Memorial** (☎828-253-8304; www.wolfememorial.com; 52 N Market St; museum free, house tour adult/child 7-17yr \$5/2; ☀9am-5pm Tue-Sat); nostalgic gamers flipping the flippers at the **Pinball Museum** (☎828-776-5671; https://pinball.ashevillepinball.com; 1 Battle Sq; adult/child 5-10yr \$15/12; ☀1-6pm Mon & Sun, 2-9pm Wed-Fri, noon-9pm Sat); left-leaning intellectuals browsing at **Malaprop's Bookstore & Cafe** (☎828-254-6734; www.malaprops.com; 55 Haywood St; ☀9am-9pm Mon-Sat, to 7pm Sun; ☕); and design connoisseurs shopping for crafts in **Horse & Hero** (☎828-505-2133; www.facebook.com/horseandhero; 14 Patton Ave; ☀11am-7pm Sun-Thu, to 9pm Fri & Sat).

Head down the adjoining South Slope to find specialist microbreweries, such as spooky **Burial** (www.burialbeer.com; 40 Collier Ave; ☀noon-10pm; ☕), which have earned Asheville the nickname 'Beer City,' or hit the River Arts District to enjoy barbecue emporium **12 Bones** (p256). Budget travelers looking to stay in Asheville should head for downtown's excellent Sweet Peas Hostel (p257).

  p256



### DETOUR: CHIMNEY ROCK PARK

**Start:** 9 Blue Ridge Parkway Visitor Center

The stupendous 315ft monolith known as Chimney Rock towers above the slender, forested valley of the Rocky Broad River, a gorgeous 28-mile drive southeast of Asheville on Hwy 74A. Protruding in naked splendor from soaring granite walls, its flat top bears the fluttering American flag. It's now the focus of a popular **state park** (☎828-625-9611; www.chimneyrockpark.com; Hwy 74A; adult/child 5-15yr \$17/8; ☀8:30am-7pm mid-Mar–Oct, 8:30am-6pm Nov & Dec, 10am-6pm Jan-mid-Mar; 🅇). Climb the rock via the 499 steps of the Outcropping Trail or, assuming it's been repaired by the time you read this, simply ride the elevator deep inside the rock.

The leisurely and less-crowded Hickory Nut Falls Trail leads in around 15 minutes through lush woods to the foot of a 404ft waterfall, high above the river. If it looks familiar, you may be remembering it from dramatic scenes in the *Last of the Mohicans*, filmed here.

Charming Chimney Rock village, immediately below the park, is a pleasant place to spend the night.

**The Drive** » Follow Asheland Ave, which becomes McDowell St, south. After crossing the Swannanoa River, the entrance to the Biltmore Estate is on the right.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 11 Biltmore Estate

The destination that put Asheville on the map, **Biltmore House** (📍800-411-3812; [www.biltmore.com](http://www.biltmore.com); 1 Approach Rd; adult/child 10-16yr from \$74/37; 🕒house 9am-4:30pm, with seasonal variations; 🅇), is the largest privately owned home in the US. Completed in 1895 for shipping and railroad heir George Washington Vanderbilt II, it was modeled after three châteaux that he'd seen in France's Loire Valley, and still belongs to his descendants. It's extraordinarily expensive to visit, but there's a lot to see; allow several hours to explore the entire 8000-acre Biltmore Estate.

To hear the full story, pay \$15 extra for an audio tour, or take the behind-the-scenes Backstairs Tour (\$40) or the more architecturally focused Rooftop Tour (\$40). A 5-mile drive through the manicured estate, which also holds several cafes and two top-end hotels, leads to the winery and dairy farm in Antler Hill Village.

**The Drive** » Exit the grounds, then turn right onto Hwy 25 and continue for almost 3.5 miles to the parkway, and drive south.

## BLUEGRASS & MOUNTAIN MUSIC

For locally grown fiddle-and-banjo music, grab your dance partner and head deep into the hills of the High Country. Regional shows and music jams are listed on the Blue Ridge Music Trails ([www.blueridgemusicnc.com](http://www.blueridgemusicnc.com)) and Blue Ridge National Heritage Area ([www.blueridgeheritage.com](http://www.blueridgeheritage.com)) websites.

Here are three to get you started:

**Mountain Home Music Concert Series** ([www.mountainhomemusic.com](http://www.mountainhomemusic.com)) Spring through fall, enjoy shows by Appalachian musicians in Boone on scheduled Saturday nights.

**Isis Music Hall** ([www.isisasheville.com](http://www.isisasheville.com)) Local bluegrass greets pop in at this Asheville institution's regular Tuesday-night session.

**Historic Orchard at Altapass** ([www.altapassorchard.org](http://www.altapassorchard.org)) On weekends in May through October, settle in for an afternoon of music at Little Switzerland, Mile 328.

### 12 Mt Pisgah Trailhead

To enjoy an hour or two of hiking that culminates in a panoramic view, pull into the parking lot beside the **Mt Pisgah** trailhead, just beyond Mile 407. The 1.6-mile trail (one way) climbs to the mountain's 5721ft summit, topped by a lofty TV tower. The going gets steep and rocky in its final stretches, but you'll be rewarded with views of the French Broad River Valley as well as **Cold Mountain**, made famous by Charles Frazier's eponymous novel. One mile south you'll find a campground, a general store, a restaurant and an inn.

**The Drive** » The drive south passes the Graveyard Fields Overlook, where short trails lead to scenic waterfalls. From the 6047ft Richland Balsam Overlook at Mile 431.4 – the highest point on the parkway – continue south for another 20 miles.

### 13 Waterrock Knob Visitor Center

This trip ends at the Waterrock Knob Visitor Center (Mile 451.2), which sits at an elevation of nearly 6000ft. With a four-state view, this scenic spot is a great place to see where you've been and to assess what lies ahead. Helpful signs identify the mountains along the far horizon.

## Eating & Sleeping

### Valle Crucis 1

#### Mast Farm Inn

B&B \$\$

(☎)828-963-5857; www.themastfarminn.com; 2543 Broadstone Rd, Valle Crucis; r/cottages from \$169/299; (P) (♿) (📶) Featuring worn hardwood floors, claw-foot tubs and handmade toffees on your bedside table, this restored farmhouse in the beautiful hamlet of Valle Crucis epitomizes rustic chic. Nine cabins and cottages are also available. Settle into the 1806 Loom House log cabin, fire up the wood-burning fireplace and never leave.

### Boone 2

#### Melanie's Food Fantasy

Cafe \$

(☎)828-263-0300; www.melaniesfoodfantasy.com; 664 W King St; mains \$9-17; ☺8am-2pm; (📶) Students and hippie types gather at this farm-to-fork favorite – out on the patio, for much of the year – to gobble serious breakfast dishes (scrambles, eggs Benedict, omelets, pancakes) with a side of home fries. Later on, there are excellent creative sandwiches and the blackened pimiento-cheese burger, with vegetarian options always available (tempeh, soy-sage etc).

#### Dan'l Boone Inn

Southern US \$\$

(☎)828-264-8657; www.danbooneinn.com; 130 Hardin St; breakfast adult \$13, child \$5-10, lunch & dinner adult \$20, child \$6-13; ☺11:30am-8:30pm Mon-Fri, from 8am Sat & Sun, dinner only Sat & Sun Nov-May; (♿) (📶) Quantity is the name of the game at this restaurant, where the family-style meals are a Boone (sorry) for hungry hikers. Everyone pays the same price, and you can eat as much fried chicken and steak (lunch and dinner) or ham, sausage and bacon (breakfast) as you like. No credit cards.

### Blowing Rock 3

#### Bistro Roca

American \$\$

(☎)828-295-4008; www.bistoroca.com; 143 Wonderland Trail; lunch mains \$9-16, dinner mains \$10-32; ☺11am-3pm & 5-10pm Wed-Mon; (♿) This cozy, lodge-like bistro, in a Prohibition-era building just off Main St, serves upscale New American cuisine – lobster or pork-belly mac and cheese, kicked-up habanero burgers, mountain-trout *banh mi* sandwiches – with an emphasis on local everything. Check out the walls of the atmospheric Antlers Bar, North Carolina's longest continually operating bar, plastered with fantastic B&W pet photos.

#### Cliff Dwellers Inn

Motel \$

(☎)828-414-9596; www.cliffdwellers.com; 116 Lakeview Terrace; r/apt from \$124/144; (♿) (📶) From its perch above town, this aptly named motel entices guests with good service, reasonable prices, stylish rooms and balconies with sweeping vistas.

#### Green Park Inn

Historic Hotel \$\$

(☎)828-414-9230; www.greenparkinn.com; 9239 Valley Blvd; r \$114-299; (P) (♿) (📶) This grand white clapboard hotel, 1 mile south of downtown, opened its doors in 1891, and was renovated in 2010 to hold 88 plush rooms and a grill restaurant. The eastern continental divide runs straight through the bar, and Margaret Mitchell stayed here while writing *Gone with the Wind*.

### Asheville 10

#### 12 Bones

Barbecue \$

(☎)828-253-4499; www.12bones.com; 5 Foundy St; dishes \$7-22.50; ☺11:30am-6pm Mon-Fri) How good is the barbecue at 12 Bones? Good enough to lure the vacationing Barack and Michelle Obama back to the River Arts District,



a few years back. Expect a long wait, though, before you get to enjoy the slow-cooked, smoky and tender meats, or succulent sides from jalapeño-cheese grits to smoked potato salad.

### **Sunny Point Cafe** Cafe \$

(📍)828-252-0055; www.sunnypointcafe.com; 626 Haywood Rd; breakfast dishes \$6-14, mains \$10-20; ☀️8am-2:30pm Sun & Mon, to 9:30pm Tue-Sat) Loved for its hearty homemade food, this bright West Asheville spot fills up each morning with solos, couples and ladies who breakfast; the little garden out front is the prime spot. Everything, waitstaff included, embraces the organic and fresh. The insanely good huevos rancheros, oozing feta cheese and chorizo sausage, should come with an instruction manual, while the biscuits are divine.

### **Tupelo Honey** Southern US \$\$

(📍)828-255-4863; www.tupelohoneycafe.com; 12 College St; brunch mains \$10-17, lunch & dinner mains \$13-26; ☀️10am-9pm Mon-Fri, 9am-9pm Sat & Sun) The flagship downtown location of this Asheville-based chain is renowned for New Southern favorites, such as shrimp and grits with goat's cheese – even if the Tupelo-born Elvis himself would surely have gone for the fried-chicken BLT with apple-cider bacon! Brunches are superb, but no matter the meal, say yes to the biscuit. And add a drop of honey.

### **Admiral** American \$\$\$

(📍)828-252-2541; www.theadmiralashville.com; 400 Haywood Rd; small plates \$12-18, large plates \$30-38; ☀️5-10pm; 📶) Set in a concrete bunker beside a car junkyard, this low-key West Asheville spot looks divey from the outside. It's inside, though, where the magic happens. One of the state's finest New American restaurants, the Admiral serves wildly creative dishes – saffron tagliatelle with lima beans, zucchini and basil pesto, for example – that taste divine.

### **Sweet Peas Hostel** Hostel \$

(📍)828-285-8488; www.sweetpeashostel.com; 23 Rankin Ave; dm/pods \$32/40, r with/without

bath \$105/75; 📶 @ 📶) This spick-and-span, well-run, contemporary hostel occupies an unbeatable downtown location. The loft-like open-plan space, with its exposed brick walls, steel bunks and blond-wood sleeping 'pods,' can get noisy, but at least there's a 10% discount at the brewery downstairs. They also warn you if an event coincides with your planned dates.

### **Campfire Lodgings** Campground \$\$\$

(📍)828-658-8012; www.campfirelodgings.com; 116 Appalachian Village Rd; tent sites \$35-40, RV sites \$55-80, yurts \$120-145, cabins \$170; 📶 📶 📶) All yurts should have flat-screen TVs, don't you think? Sleep like the world's most stylish Mongolian nomad in a furnished multiroom tent, half a mile up a wooded hillside on an unpaved but passable road, 6 miles north of town. Cabins and tent sites are also available. RV sites, higher up, enjoy stunning valley views and the only wi-fi access.

### **Aloft Asheville Downtown** Hotel \$\$\$

(📍)828-232-2838; www.aloftashevilledowntown.com; 51 Biltmore Ave; r from \$289; 📶 📶 @ 📶 📶 📶) With a giant chalkboard in the lobby, groovy young staff and an outdoor clothing store on the 1st floor, this place looks like the inner circle of hipster. The only thing missing is a wool-cap-wearing bearded guy drinking a hoppy microbrew – oh wait, over there. We jest. Once settled, you'll find the staff knowledgeable and the rooms colorful and spacious.

### **Omni Grove Park Inn** Historic Hotel \$\$\$

(📍)828-252-2711; www.omnihotels.com; 290 Macon Ave; r \$189-434; 📶 📶 @ 📶 📶 📶) Commanding sweeping Blue Ridge views, this titanic Arts and Crafts-style stone lodge harks back to a bygone era of mountain glamor. Each of the 36ft-wide lobby fireplaces can hold a standing grown man, and has its own elevator to the chimney. Beyond the spectacular public spaces, though, the guest rooms can seem small by modern standards.



# The Great Smokies

*Alas, Hobbiton and Narnia don't exist. But if you crave a land of wonders, drive through the Smokies, home to strutting wildlife, whispering waterfalls and the irrepressible Dollywood.*



# 20

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

85 miles

### Cades Cove

Wild animals, old cabins and, well, Sunday drivers

FINISH

Sevierville

Pigeon Forge

Dollywood

Gatlinburg

115 miles

### Roaring Fork Motor Nature Trail

Follow an old wagon road past hardwoods and waterfalls

10

12

50 miles

### Clingmans Dome

The last half-mile is a doozy on the hike to the summit

6

Bryson City

### Museum of the Cherokee Indian

Stories of triumph and tragedy are movingly told

Nantahala Outdoor Center

START

3

25 miles

4–5 DAYS

160 MILES / 257KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

April to June for waterfalls, and September and October for colorful leaves.

 ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Photograph tree-covered mountains from the Newfound Gap Overlook.

 BEST FOR OUTDOORS

Bike the Cades Cove loop on an official 'no-car' morning.

## 20

## The Great Smokies

You can observe the beauty of the Great Smokies from your car, but the exhilarating, crash-bang, breathe-it-in wonder of the place can't be fully appreciated until you leave your vehicle. Hold tight as you bounce over Nantahala rapids. Nod to foraging black bears as you bicycle Cades Cove. And press your nose against windows in downtown Gatlinburg, where ogling short stacks is the best way to choose the right pancake place.

### 1 Nantahala Outdoor Center

Splash, bang, wheeeee... there's no easing into this trip, which starts in the mountain-fed rivers and rugged valleys of western North Carolina, a region famed for its fantastic kayaking and white-water rafting.

The **Nantahala Outdoor Center** (NOC; ☎828-785-4852; [www.noc.com](http://www.noc.com); 13077 Hwy 19 W; ducky rental per day \$35-40, guided Nantahala River trips from \$54; 🕒8am-8pm Jun & Jul, reduced hours Aug-May) launches





trips on the class II and III rapids of the Nantahala River from its sprawling outpost near Bryson City. Ride a group raft or a two-person ducky through the wide, brown river gorge. The company also offers white-water trips on six other Appalachian rivers.

At the Adventure Center, which is part of the NOC campus, sign up to zipline or to climb an alpine tower. Also on-site are an outdoor store, a year-round restaurant, and lodging that includes campsites, cabins, a hostel and a motel. The Appalachian Trail crosses the property, and the Great Smoky Mountains Railroad stops here.

**The Drive** » Follow US 19 north for about 12.5 miles on a twisty, wooded path that winds past rafting companies and oh-so-many signs for boiled

peanuts. Take exit 67 into downtown Bryson City.

## 2 Bryson City

This friendly mountain town is a great base camp for exploring the North Carolina side of the Smokies. The marquee attraction is the historic **Great Smoky Mountains Railroad** (☎800-872-4681; www.gsmr.com; 226 Everett St; Nantahala Gorge trip adult/child 2-12yr from \$56/32; 🚿), which departs from downtown and plows through the dramatic Nantahala Gorge and across the Fontana Trestle. The former Murphy Branch Line, built in the late 1800s, brought unheard-of luxuries such as books, factory-spun cloth and oil lamps. Themed trips on the red-and-yellow trains include a Great Pumpkin-themed trip in the fall and the Christmastime *Polar Express*, which stops at the North Pole to pick up Santa.

🔪🍷 p268

**The Drive** » Continue 11 miles north on US 19.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 3 Cherokee

The Cherokee people have lived in this area since the last ice age, though many died on the Trail of Tears. The descendants of those who escaped or returned are known as the Eastern

Band of the Cherokee. Make time for the **Museum of the Cherokee Indian** (☎828-497-3481; www.cherokeemuseum.org; 589 Tsali Blvd/Hwy 441, at Drama Rd; adult/child 6-12yr \$12/7; 🕒9am-7pm Jun-Aug, to 5pm Sep-May; 🅒). The earth-colored halls trace the history of the tribe, with artifacts such as pots, deerskins, woven skirts and an animated exhibit on Cherokee lore. The tribe's modern story is particularly compelling, with a detailed look at the tragedy and injustice of the Trail of Tears. This mass exodus occurred in the 1830s, when President Andrew Jackson ordered more than 16,000 Native Americans removed from their southeastern homelands and resettled in what's now Oklahoma. The museum also spotlights a fascinating moment in Colonial-era history: the 1760s journey of three Cherokee to England, where they met with George III.

**The Drive** » Drive 3 miles north on US 441, passing the Blue Ridge Parkway.

## 4 Oconaluftee Visitor Center

If they're offering samples of regional preserves at the **Oconaluftee Visitor Center** (☎828-497-1904; www.nps.gov/grsm; 1194 Newfound Gap Rd, North Cherokee; 🕒8am-7pm Jun-Aug,



18

### Natchez Trace Parkway

Head northwest on Hwy 321/Rte 73 from Maryville until you reach I-40. Take this west until you hit on musical Nashville.

19

### Blue Ridge Parkway

Continue east on Hwy 19 from Cherokee to link up with Blue Ridge Parkway.

to 6pm Apr, May, Sep & Oct, to 5pm Mar & Nov, to 4:30pm Dec-Feb; 📶), say yes. But pull out your money, too, because you'll want to buy a jar to take home. Here you'll also find interactive exhibits about the park's history and ecosystems. Helpful guides (\$1) about specific attractions are also available. For this trip, the *Day Hikes* pamphlet and the guides to Cades Cove and the Roaring Fork Motor Nature Trail are helpful supplements.

Behind the visitor center, the pet-friendly Oconaluftee River Trail follows the river for 1.5 miles to the boundary of the Cherokee reservation. Pick up a free backcountry camping permit if you plan to go off-trail. The adjacent **Mountain Farm Museum** ([www.nps.gov/grsm](http://www.nps.gov/grsm); Newfound Gap Rd, Cherokee) is a 19th-century farmstead assembled from buildings from vari-

ous locations around the park. The worn, wooden structures, including a barn, a blacksmith shop and a smokehouse, give a glimpse of the hardscrabble existence of Appalachian settlers.

**The Drive** ▶ Drive half a mile north on US 441. The parking lot is on the left.

## 5 Mingus Mill

Interested in old buildings and 1800s commerce? Then take the short walk to **Mingus Mill** (Mingus Creek Trail, off Newfound Gap Rd, Cherokee; 🕒 9am-5pm mid-Mar-mid-Nov & Thanksgiving weekend). This 1886 gristmill was the largest in the Smokies. If the miller is there, he can explain how the mill grinds corn into cornmeal. Outside, the 200ft-long wooden millrace directs water to the building. There's no waterwheel here because

the mill used a cast-iron turbine.

**The Drive** ▶ Return to US 441 and turn left, continuing toward Gatlinburg. Turn left onto Clingmans Dome Rd and drive for 7 miles.



## DETOUR: TAIL OF THE DRAGON

**Start:** 1 Nantahala Outdoor Center

A dragon lurks in the rugged foothills of the southwestern Smokies. This particular monster is an infamous drive that twists through Deals Gap beside the national park. According to legend, the 11-mile route, known as the Tail of the Dragon, has 318 curves. From the Nantahala Outdoor Center, drive south on US 19/74 to US 129. Follow US 129 north. The dragon starts at the North Carolina and Tennessee state line. Godspeed and drive slowly. And may you tame the dragon like a Targaryen.

ARCHITECT HUBERT REBER, JIM WALES/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 6 Clingmans Dome

At 6643ft, Clingmans Dome is the third-highest mountain east of the Mississippi. You can drive almost all the way to the top, but the final climb to the summit's Jetsons-like observation tower requires a half-mile walk on a paved trail. It's a very steep ascent, but



Great Smoky Mountains National Park Clingmans Dome

there are resting spots along the way. The trail crosses the 2174-mile Appalachian Trail, which reaches its highest point on the Dome.

From the tower, on a clear day, enjoy a 360-degree view that takes in five states. Spruce- and pine-covered mountaintops sprawl for miles. The **visitor station** (☎865-436-1200; Clingmans Dome Rd; ⌚10am-6pm Apr, May, Sep & Oct, to 6:30pm Jun-Aug, 9:30am-5pm Nov) beside the parking lot has a bookstore and shop.

The weather here is cooler than at lower elevations, and rain can

arrive quickly. Consider wearing layers and bringing a rain poncho. And in case you're wondering, a dome is a rounded mountain.

**The Drive** » Follow Clingmans Dome Rd back to US 441. Cross US 441 and pull into the overlook parking area.

---

## 7 Newfound Gap Overlook

There's a lot going on at the intersection of US 441 and Clingmans Dome Rd. Here, the **Rockefeller Monument** pays tribute to a \$5 million donation from the

Rockefeller Foundation that helped to complete land purchases needed to create the park. President Franklin D Roosevelt formally dedicated Great Smoky Mountains National Park in this spot in 1940. The overlook sits at the border of North Carolina and Tennessee, within the 5046ft Newfound Gap. Enjoy expansive mountain views from the parking area or hop on the **Appalachian Trail** for a stroll.

**The Drive** » From here, follow US 441 north into Tennessee for about 5 miles to the parking lot.

**8 Mt LeConte**

Climbing 6593ft Mt LeConte is probably the park's most popular challenge, and sure to give you serious hamstring burn.

The **Alum Cave Trail**, one of five routes to the peak, starts from the Alum Cave parking area on the main road. Follow a creek, pass under a stone arch and wind your way steadily upward past thickets of rhododendron, myrtle and mountain laurel. It's a 5.5-mile hike to LeConte Lodge, where you can join the Rainbow Falls Trail to the summit.

 p268

**The Drive** » Continue on Newfound Gap Rd. Turn left into the parking lot at Little River Rd.

**9 Sugarlands Visitor Center**

At the junction of Little River and Newfound Gap Rds is **Sugarlands Visitor Center** (☎865-436-1200; www.nps.gov/grsm; 107 Park Headquarters Rd; 🕒8am-7pm Jun-Aug, hours vary Sep-May; 📶), the park headquarters and main Tennessee entrance. Step inside for exhibits about plant and animal life (there's a stuffed wild boar only a mama boar could love) and a bookstore. Several ranger-led talks and tours meet at Sugarlands.

 p268

**The Drive** » Turn onto Little River Rd for a gorgeous 25-mile drive beside lively flowing waterways. The road passes Elkmont Campground then becomes Laurel Creek Rd. Watch for cars stopping suddenly as drivers pull over to look at wildlife.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**10 Cades Cove**

This secluded valley contains the remnants of a 19th-century settlement. It's accessed by an 11-mile, one-way loop road that has numerous pull-offs. From these, you can poke around old churches and farmhouses or hike trails through postcard-perfect meadows filled with deer, wild turkeys and the occasional bear. For good wildlife viewing, come in the late afternoon, when the animals romp with abandon.

The narrow loop road has a speed limit of 10mph and can get crowded (and maddeningly slow) in high season. For a more tranquil experience, ride your bike, or walk, on a Wednesday from early May through late September – cars are banned on that day of the week. Rent a bike at the Cades Cove Campground Store (\$4.50 to \$7.50 per hour). Also recommended is the 5-mile round-trip hike to **Abrams Falls**. Trailhead parking is just beyond the Elijah Oliver Place, an old homestead.

Stop by the **Cades Cove Visitor Center** (☎865-436-7318; www.nps.gov/grsm; Cades Cove Loop Rd; 🕒9am-7pm Apr-Aug, closes earlier Sep-Mar) for ranger talks.

 p268

**WATERFALLS OF THE SMOKIES**

The Smokies are full of waterfalls, from icy trickles to roaring cascades. Here are a few of the best:

**Abrams Falls** Gorgeous 20ft-high falls off Cades Cove Loop Rd

**Grotto Falls** You can walk behind these 25ft-high falls, off Trillium Gap Trail

**Laurel Falls** This popular 80ft fall is located down an easy 2.6-mile paved trail

**Mingo Falls** At 120ft, this is one of the highest waterfalls in the Appalachians

**Rainbow Falls** On sunny days, the mist here produces a rainbow



## NATIONAL PARK TRIP PLANNER

Established in 1934, **Great Smoky Mountains National Park** ([www.nps.gov/grsm](http://www.nps.gov/grsm)) attracts more than 11 million travelers per year, making it the most-visited national park in America.

Newfoundland Gap Rd/US 441 is the only thoroughfare crossing the entire 521,000-acre park, traversing 33 miles of deep oak and pine forest, and wildflower meadows. The park sits in two states: North Carolina and Tennessee. The Oconaluftee Visitor Center welcomes visitors arriving on US 441 in North Carolina; Sugarlands Visitor Center is its Tennessee counterpart.

### Orientation & Fees

Great Smoky charges no admission fee, nor will it ever; this proviso was written into the park's original charter as a stipulation for a \$5-million Rockefeller family grant. Stop by a visitor center to pick up a park map and the free *Smokies Guide* newspaper. The park is open all year, although some facilities are only open seasonally, and roads may close due to bad weather. Leashed pets are allowed in campgrounds and on roadsides, but not on trails, with the exception of the Gatlinburg and Oconaluftee River Trails.

### Camping

The park currently operates 10 developed campgrounds. None has showers or hookups. Reservations are required at Abrams Creek, Balsam Mountain, Big Creek and Cataloochee Campground, and they may be made at Elkmont, Smokemont, Cosby, Deep Creek and Cades Cove (877-444-6777; [www.recreation.gov](http://www.recreation.gov)).

### Traffic

If you're visiting on a summer weekend, particularly on the Tennessee side, accept that there's going to be a lot of traffic. Take a break by following trails into the wilderness.

**The Drive** » Return to Sugarlands Visitor Center, then turn left onto US 441, which is called Parkway between Gatlinburg and Sevierville. Drive 2 miles to Gatlinburg.

### 11 Gatlinburg

Driving out of the park on the Tennessee side is disconcerting. You pop out of the tranquil green tunnel of trees into a blinking, shrieking welter of cars, motels, pancake houses, moonshine distilleries

and Ripley's Believe It or Not Museums. Welcome to Gatlinburg. It's Heidi meets hillbilly in this vaguely Bavarian-themed tourist wonderland, catering to Smokies visitors since the 1930s. Most of the tourist attractions are within the compact, hilly little downtown.

**The Gatlinburg Sky Lift** (☎865-436-4307; [www.gatlinburgskylift.com](http://www.gatlinburgskylift.com); 765 Parkway; adult/child \$25/18; ☀9am-11pm Jun-Aug, hours vary rest of year), a repurposed ski-resort

chairlift, whisks you high over the Smokies. A new observation deck and a 680ft-long suspension bridge, the longest in North America, opened at the top of the lift in spring 2019.

 p268

**The Drive** » From Parkway in downtown Gatlinburg, turn right onto Historic Nature Trail/Airport Rd at the Gatlinburg Convention Center. Follow it into the national park, continuing to the marked entrance for the one-way Roaring Fork Motor Nature Trail.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**12** Roaring Fork Motor Nature Trail

Built on the foundations of a 150-year-old wagon road, the 6-mile Roaring Fork loop twists through strikingly lush forest. Sights include bubbling cascades, abundant hardwoods, mossy boulders and old cabins once inhabited by farming families. The isolated community of Roaring Fork was settled in the mid-1800s, along a powerful mountain stream. The families that lived here were forced to move when the park was established about 100 years later.

For a waterfall hike, try the 2.6-mile round-trip walk to **Grotto Falls** from the Trillium Gap Trailhead. Further down the road, check out the Ephraim Bales cabin, once home to 11 people.

The *Roaring Fork Auto Tour Guide*, for sale for \$1 in the Oconaluftee and Sugarlands visitor centers, provides details about plant life and buildings along the drive. No buses, trailers or RVs are permitted on the motor road.

**The Drive** » At the end of Roaring Fork Rd, turn left onto E Parkway. Less than 1 mile ahead, turn right at US 321 S/US 441. Drive 7 miles to Pigeon Forge.

**13** Pigeon Forge

The town of Pigeon Forge is an ode to that big-haired angel of East Tennessee, Dolly Parton – who's known to be a pretty cool chick.

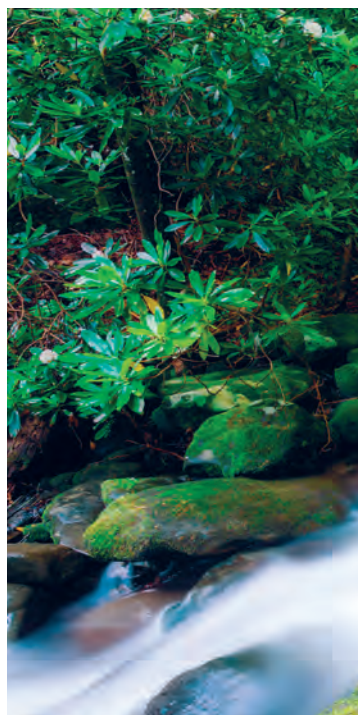
Born in a one-room shack in the nearby hamlet of Locust Ridge, Parton started performing on Knoxville radio at age 11 and moved to Nashville at 18 with all her worldly belongings in a cardboard suitcase. She's made millions singing about her Smoky Mountains roots and continues to be a huge presence in her hometown, donating money to local causes.

Wacky museums and over-the-top dinner shows line Parkway, the main drag.

**The Drive** » From Patriot Park, turn right onto Old Mill Ave and follow it to Teaster Lane. Turn right onto Teaster Lane, then turn left at the light onto Veterans Blvd. Follow signs to Dollywood, about 2 miles away. You can also catch the Fun Time Trolley (\$2.50 one way) to Dollywood from Patriot Park, where there's free parking.

**14** Dollywood

Dolly Parton's theme park **Dollywood** (☎800-365-5996; www.dollywood.com; 2700 Dollywood Parks Blvd; adult/child 4-9yr \$79/69; 🕒mid-Mar–Dec, hours vary



JERRI WHALEY/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

seasonally; 📍🚶) is a love letter to mountain culture. Families pour in to ride the country-themed thrill rides and see demonstrations of traditional Appalachian crafts. The roller coasters are nationally acclaimed. You can also tour the bald-eagle sanctuary or worship at the altar of Dolly in the Chasing Rainbows life-story museum. Geared to younger kids, the 6-acre Wildwood Grove opened in 2019 with 11 new 'experiences.' The adjacent Dollywood's



**Roaring Fork Motor Nature Trail** This old wagon road twists through lush forest

Splash Country takes these themes and adds water.

**The Drive** » Return to Parkway and follow it north 4½ miles into downtown Sevierville. Turn left onto Bruce St and drive one block to Court Ave.

---

### 15 Sevierville

On the front lawn of the downtown courthouse (125 Court Ave) you might see a few happy folks getting their pictures taken in front of the statue of a young Dolly Parton.

Wearing a ponytail, her guitar held loose, it captures something kind of nice. You know where she's from, where her music's going to take her, and how it all ties into this tough, but beautiful, mountain country.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Bryson City 2

### **Bistro at the Everett Hotel**

**Bistro** \$\$

(☎)828-488-1934; www.theeverethotel.com; 16 Everett St; mains \$18-27; ☺4:30-9pm Mon-Fri, 8:30am-3pm & 4:30-9pm Sat & Sun; 📶) Big windows frame this classy downtown bar-restaurant, where the emphasis is on organic local ingredients, and there are local craft beers on tap. Typical dinner mains include meatloaf, mountain trout and scallops on goat's-cheese grits, while the weekend brunch menu features eggs Benedict and huevos rancheros.

### **Fryemont Inn**

**Inn** \$\$

(☎)828-488-2159; www.fryemontinn.com; 245 Fryemont St; lodges/ste/cabins from \$185/235/290; ☺mid-Apr-late Nov; 📶📶📶) The views of the Smokies from this lofty bark-covered mountain lodge are unbeatable. Rooms lack TVs and air-con, but rates include breakfast and dinner in the on-site public restaurant (open 8am to 10am and 6pm to 8pm), which serves trout, steak and lamb. The lodge itself closes in winter, as does its restaurant, but the cottage and balcony suites – the only areas with wi-fi reception – remain open.

## Mt LeConte 8

### **LeConte Lodge**

**Cabin** \$\$

(☎)865-429-5704; www.lecontelodge.com; cabins incl breakfast & dinner adult/child 4-12yr \$155/88; ☺mid-Mar-mid-Nov) The only noncamping accommodations in the park is LeConte Lodge. Though the only way to get to the lodge's rustic, electricity-free cabins is on five uphill hiking trails varying in length from 5.5 miles (**Alum Cave Trail** (off Newfound Gap Rd)) to 8.9 miles (Trillium Gap Trail), it's so popular you need to reserve many months in advance.

## Sugarlands Visitor Center 9

### **Elkmont**

**Campground** \$

(☎)865-436-5560; www.recreation.gov; Little River Rd; campsites \$25-27; ☺early Mar-early Nov; 📶) The park's largest campground is on Little River Rd, 5 miles west of the Sugarlands Visitor Center. Little River and Jakes Creek run through this wooded campground and the sound of rippling water adds tranquility. There are 200 tent and RV campsites and 20 walk-in sites. All are reservable beginning May 15.

## Cades Cove 10

### **Cades Cove Campground**

**Campground** \$

(☎)865-448-4103; www.recreation.gov; campsites \$25) This woodsy campground with 159 sites is a great place to sleep if you want to get a jump on visiting Cades Cove. There's a store, drinking water and bathrooms, but no showers. There are 29 tent-only sites. Sites can be reserved in peak season – May 15 through October. The rest of the year, campsites are first-come, first served.

## Gatlinburg 11

### **Pancake Pantry**

**Breakfast** \$

(☎)865-436-4724; www.pancakepantry.com; 628 Parkway; mains \$8-12; ☺7am-4pm Jun-Oct, to 3pm Nov-May; 📶) Gatlinburg has a thing for pancakes, and this is the place that started it all. The Pantry's secret is simple: real butter, honest-to-goodness fresh whipped cream and everything made from scratch. Try the Swedish pancakes, with lashings of lingonberry jam. At times the service and food can seem a little tired, but really, can ya' blame 'em? These crowds!

### **Crockett's Breakfast Camp**

**Breakfast** \$

(☎)865-325-1403; www.crockettsbreakfastcamp.com; 1103 Parkway; mains \$7-15;



☀️(7am-1pm) The hearty breakfasts are fit for mountain men – and flip-flop-wearing tourists – at this faux mountain camp, which is named for Tennessee frontiersman Crockett Maples. The mouthwatering menu includes fully loaded three-egg scrambles, chicken-fried steak with sausage gravy, and French toast stuffed with blueberry cream cheese and served with warm maple syrup, whipped cream and powdered sugar. Hungry yet?

### **Smoky Mountain Brewery** Brewery \$\$

(📞)865-436-4200; <https://smoky-mtn-brewery.com>; 1004 Parkway; ☀️11:30am-1am; 📶 The microbrewed beer (10 on tap), multiple TV sets and raucous ski-lodge atmosphere pack in the crowds. The American pub grub – quesadillas, chicken fingers, pizzas, burgers and pasta – is OK but nothing special.

### **Bearskin Lodge** Lodge \$\$

(📞)877-795-7546; [www.thebearskinlodge.com](http://www.thebearskinlodge.com); 840 River Rd; r/ste from \$144/169; 📶 📶 📶 📶 Near the entrance to Great Smoky Mountains National Park, this shingled riverside lodge is blessed with timber accents and a bit more panache than other Gatlinburg comers. All of the 96 spacious rooms have flat-screen TVs, and some have gas fireplaces and private balconies jutting over the river. There's an outdoor pool and a lazy river.

### **Hampton Inn Gatlinburg** Hotel \$\$

(📞)865-436-4878; [www.hamptoninn3.hilton.com](http://www.hamptoninn3.hilton.com); 967 Parkway; r \$189-229, ste \$239; 📶 📶 📶 📶 📶 Yes, it's part of a chain, but the hotel sits conveniently beside Parkway not far from the entrance to Great Smoky Mountains National Park. Decor is modern, and furnishings include an easy chair and ottoman. Rooms with king beds have a fireplace. Ahhh.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS MIAMI BEACH

**Start/Finish:** Ocean Dr

**Distance:** 3 miles

**Duration:** 3 hours

Greater Miami sprawls, but compact Miami Beach packs in the sights, making it perfect for an afternoon of exploring on foot. Get a taste of its famous art-deco district, as well as its luscious, white-sand beaches.

Take this walk on Trip

15

## Ocean Drive

Ocean Dr is the classic Miami strip, where neon-accented art-deco buildings line the way for an endless parade of cars, rollerbladers and pedestrians. Stop at the **Art Deco Museum** (📍305-672-2014; [www.mdpl.org](http://www.mdpl.org); 1001 Ocean Dr; 🕒10am-5pm Tue-Sun) for an overview of South Beach architectural style, from its tropical and nautical motifs to those eye-catching cantilevered eyebrows.

**The Walk** ▶▶ Head north. To fully appreciate the architecture stick to the park side of the street. At 13th St note the Carlyle Hotel where *The Birdcage* was filmed. Cross Lummus Park to get to the beach.

## Lummus Park & South Beach

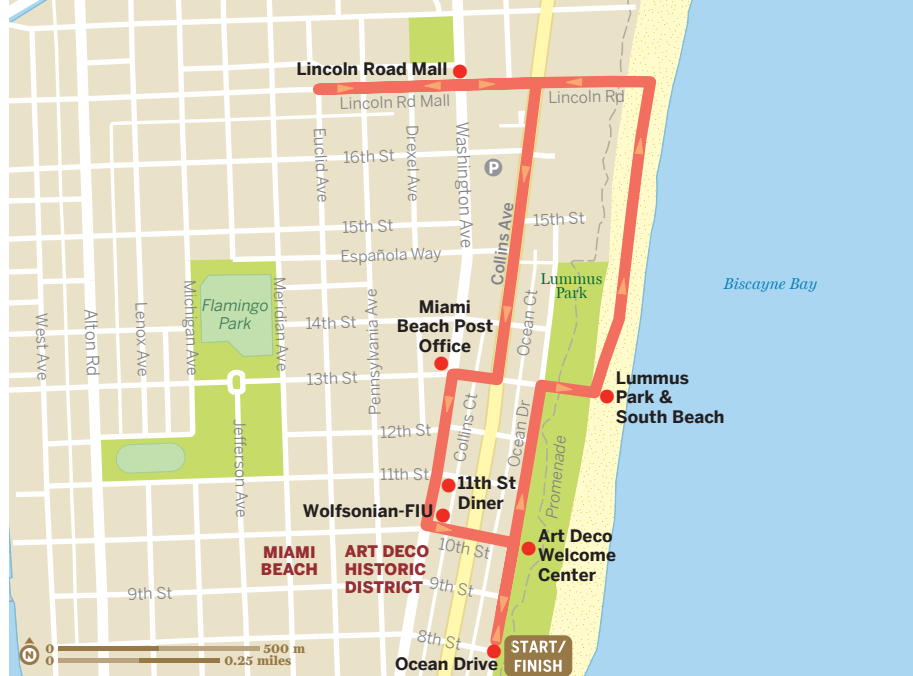
Take off your shoes and dig your toes into the sand, and stare out at (or run straight toward) the water that's shallow and warm enough to splash around in (OK, locals say it gets chilly in winter). Run up and down if you must – cartwheels in the sand would not be inappropriate – but be sure to notice the six floridly colored lifeguard stands that stretch along this strip.

**The Walk** ▶▶ Walk (or wade) up the beach and find the path that takes you to Lincoln Rd just past the Loews Hotel. (If you get to the Sagamore you've gone too far.) Walk two blocks west along Lincoln until you reach Washington Ave.

## Lincoln Road Mall

Calling Lincoln Rd a mall is technically accurate, but misses the point. Yes, you can shop, and there are sidewalk cafes galore. But this outdoor pedestrian promenade between Alton Rd and Washington Ave is really about seeing and being seen; there are times when it feels less like a road and more like a runway.

**The Walk** ▶▶ Head south down busy Collins Ave, another thoroughfare that's lined with deco treasures. At 13th St hop over one block to Washington Ave.



## Miami Beach Post Office

Ahhh, Miami Beach. Even its municipal buildings are treasured works of art. A fine example of Streamline Moderne, the **Miami Beach Post Office** (📞305-672-2447; 1300 Washington Ave; 🕒8am-5pm Mon-Fri, 8:30am-2pm Sat) was built in 1937 as part of the Works Progress Administration (WPA). Duck inside to mail some postcards and check out the striking ceiling mural of a stylized night sky.

**The Walk** » Walk two fairly bland blocks down to discover a truly vintage dining experience.

## 11th St Diner

Many art deco buildings evoke modes of transportation, such as planes, trains or ships. Well, the shiny little 11th St Diner (p214) does more than evoke: it's actually housed in a classic Pullman train car. Pull over for refreshments; the inside is as cute as the outside.

**The Walk** » Now that you're refreshed, head just a few doors down; your next stop is in the same block.

## Wolfsonian-FIU

A fascinating museum that's part of Florida International University, the **Wolfsonian-FIU** (📞305-531-1001; www.wolfsonian.org; 1001 Washington Ave; adult/child \$12/8, 6-9pm Fri free; 🕒10am-6pm Mon, Tue, Thu & Sat, to 9pm Fri, noon-6pm Sun) showcases artifacts from the height of the Industrial Revolution from the late-19th to mid-20th century. The exhibits span transportation, urbanism, industrial design, advertising and political propaganda, and give some intriguing insight as to what was going on in the world while all that deco was being built.

**The Walk** » It's just two short blocks along 10th St to get back to Ocean Dr. Between 7th and 8th is a fetching strip of buildings including the Colony Hotel, which you'll recognize instantly if you've ever watched anything set in Miami Beach.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS NEW ORLEANS

**Start/Finish:** St Augustine Church

**Distance:** 2.2 miles

**Duration:** 3 hours

Few destinations have as many sensational ways to kill time as the Crescent City. Its history runs deep, the colonial architecture is exquisite, and there's mouthwatering Cajun and Creole food, historic dive bars, gorgeous countryside and lashings of great free live music.

## St Augustine Church

Start in the Tremé, one of the country's oldest African American neighborhoods, at **St Augustine Church** (📍504-525-5934; www.staugchurch.org; 1210 Governor Nicholls St; 🕒Mass 10am Sun & 4pm Sat), home to one of the oldest black congregations. Even if only appreciated from the outside, the church is a fascinating window into the African American experience in Louisiana.

**The Walk** » Proceed southeast along Governor Nicholls St then turn right onto Henriette Delille St.

## Backstreet Cultural Museum

New Orleans is often described as both the least American city in America and the northernmost city in the Caribbean. This is due to a unique colonial history that preserved the bonds between black New Orleanians and Africa and the greater black diaspora. Learn about this deep culture at the **Backstreet Cultural Museum** (📍504-657-6700; www.backstreetmuseum.org; 1116 Henriette Delille St; \$10; 🕒10am-4pm Tue-Sat), a fascinating peek into the street-level music, ritual and communities here.

**The Walk** » Get on Governor Nicholls St and continue walking southeast. Once you cross busy Rampart St, you've entered the French Quarter. Turn right onto Royal St, a pretty lane with cute art galleries, antique shops and wonderful architecture.

## Historic New Orleans Collection

This interesting **museum** (THNOC; 📍504-523-4662; www.hnoc.org; 533 Royal St; admission free, tours \$5; 🕒by reservation 9:30am-4:30pm Tue-Sat, from 10:30am Sun, tours 10am, 11am, 2pm & 3pm Tue-Sat, 11am, 2pm & 3pm Sun) is spread over several exquisitely restored buildings and packed with thoughtfully curated exhibits. The separate home, architecture/courtyard and history tours are fascinating.

**The Walk** » Continue in the same, southerly direction on Royal St; at the 400 block, you'll pass





the marbled magnificence of the Louisiana State Supreme Court. It's only about 500ft to the next stop.

## Café Beignet

You've likely heard about the beignets (fried, sugar-covered donuts) at Café du Monde. They're good, but the place is horribly crowded. Instead try **Café Beignet** (☎504-524-5530; [www.cafebeignet.com](http://www.cafebeignet.com); 334 Royal St; mains \$6-8; ☎7am-10pm) on Royal St for the romantic experience of sipping coffee at a wrought-iron table while surrounded by lazy cats.

**The Walk** » Turn around and turn right (east) on Conti St, follow it for two blocks, then turn left (north) on Decatur St. To your right, over the levee, is the Mississippi River. Walk north four blocks to get to Jackson Sq.

## Jackson Square

Stroll over to **Jackson Square** (Decatur & St Peter Sts), the city green of New Orleans. It brims with lovers lanes and trimmed hedges, but the real stars are the magnificent, French-style **St Louis**

**Cathedral**, flanked by the **Cabildo** and **Presbytère**. The former houses a Louisiana state-history museum; the latter a Mardi Gras exhibition.

**The Walk** » Continue north on Decatur St for three blocks, then turn left onto Ursulines Ave. After one block, turn right onto Chartres St (pronounced 'Charters') for the convent.

## Ursuline Convent

In 1727, 12 Ursuline nuns arrived in New Orleans to care for the French garrison's hospital and to educate the young girls of the colony. Between 1745 and 1752 the French colonial army built the **Ursuline Convent** (☎504-529-3040; [www.oldsursulineconventmuseum.com](http://www.oldsursulineconventmuseum.com); 1100 Chartres St; adult/student \$8/6; ☎10am-4pm Mon-Fri, 9am-3pm Sat), which is now the only remaining French building in the Quarter. A self-guided tour takes in rotating exhibits and the beautiful **St Mary's chapel**.

**The Walk** » Walk up Chartres St and turn left on Governor Nicholls St. From here it's a half-mile back to the Tremé and your starting point.





# Great Lakes

## **DON'T BE FOOLED BY ALL THE CORN.**

The Midwest is more than a flat, endless field. Intrepid road-trippers will find that out as soon as they set wheels on red-cliffed Hwy 61 in northern Minnesota. Or on the dune-backed thoroughfares of western Michigan. Or on the River Road twisting along the Big Muddy.

The Great Lakes are huge, like inland seas. Dairy farms and orchards blanket the region, meaning fresh pie and ice cream await trip-takers. Big cities such as Chicago and Minneapolis provide hefty doses of culture and entertainment.

And when the Midwest does flatten out? There's always a goofball roadside attraction, like the World's Largest Six-Pack, to revive imaginations.



# Great Lakes

0 200 km  
0 100 miles







**Sleeping Bear Dunes National Lakeshore** The park is popular with hikers

21

### Michigan's Gold Coast 4 Days

A spin along Lake Michigan's shore features beaches, wineries and island-hopping.

22

### Along the Great River Road 6–7 Days

Trace the Mississippi River through bluff-strewn scenery and retro small towns.

23

### Highway 61 2–3 Days

The Minnesota byway hugs Lake Superior's rugged edge, passing waterfalls and moose.



## DON'T MISS

### Pie

The region's prolific orchards result in flaky, scrumptious desserts at hot spots such as Crane's Pie Pantry and Stockholm Pie. 21 22

### Hemingway Haunts

Literary buffs can find the places Papa wrote about and the bars where he tossed back drinks during his days in northern Michigan. 21

### Harbor View Cafe

It's in the middle of nowhere, but foodies have been trekking to check out the riverside cafe's chalkboard menu for more than four decades. 22

### Judge CR Magney State Park

You've never seen a waterfall like Devil's Kettle, where half the flow disappears down a hole. Scientists can't determine where it comes out. 23



# Michigan's Gold Coast

*They don't call it the Gold Coast for nothing. Michigan's western shoreline features endless stretches of beaches, dunes, wineries, orchards and inn-filled towns that boom in summer.*



# 21

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

**475 miles**

### Mackinac Island

Ferry to a throwback era

**300 miles**

### Sleeping Bear Dunes National Lakeshore

Beautiful lake vistas atop huge sand piles

**120 miles**

### Saugatuck & Douglas

Spot-on blend of arts, antiques, beaches and boats

**11 miles**

### Three Oaks

Part wee farm town, part Greenwich Village



**4 DAYS**

**475 MILES / 765KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

July through October for pleasant weather and orchard harvests.



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

Atop the Dune Climb at Sleeping Bear Dunes.



**BEST FOR FOODIES**

Traverse City has artisan food shops selling local wines, ciders and produce.

# 21 Michigan's Gold Coast

While Michigan's shore has been a holiday hot spot for over a century, it still surprises: the Caribbean-blue water, the West Coast surfing vibe, the French-style cider house that pops up by the road. Ernest Hemingway used to spend summers in the northern reaches, and he never forgot it. Even after traveling the world, he once wrote that the best sky is in northern Michigan in the fall.

## 1 New Buffalo

Hit the waves first in New Buffalo, a busy little resort town that is home to the Midwest's first surf shop. Yes, you can surf Lake Michigan, and the folks at **Third Coast Surf Shop** (☎269-932-4575; www.thirdcoastsurfshop.com; 110 N Whittaker St; ☀10am-7pm Sun-Wed, to 8pm Thu-Sat Jun-Aug, reduced hours Apr-May & Sep-Dec, closed Jan-Mar) will show you how. It rents wetsuits and boards (\$20 to \$30 per half day). For novices, it offers 1½-hour private lessons (\$75, including equipment) at the local beach.

Not a surfer? Not a problem. Lounge on the wide, sandy beach; watch

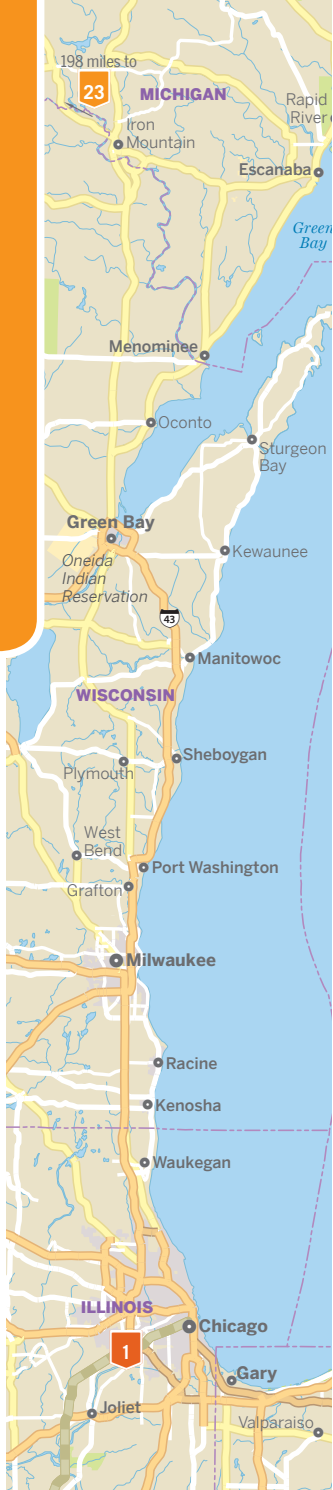
boats glide in and out of the marina; and lick an ice-cream cone or three.

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 12 as it curves inland for 6 miles to the wee town of Three Oaks.

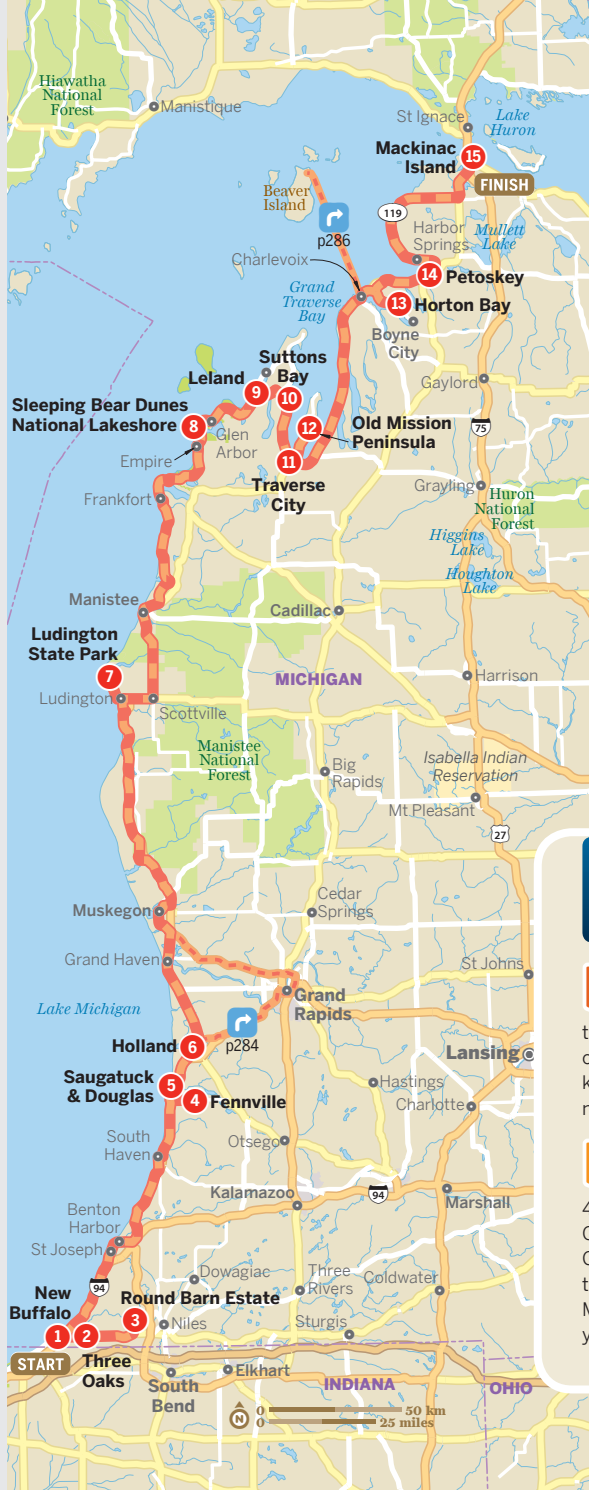
### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 2 Three Oaks

Three Oaks is where Green Acres meets Greenwich Village in a bohemian farm-and-arts blend. Rent bikes at **Dewey Cannon Trading Company** (☎269-756-3361; www.facebook.com/deweycannontradingcompany; 3 Dewey Cannon Ave; bikes per day \$15-\$25; ☀10am-5pm Wed-Sun May-Oct, reduced hours Nov-Apr) and cycle lightly used roads past orchards and vineyards. In the







evening, catch a provocative play or art-house flick at Three Oaks' theaters.

Or just swing by for an hour or two to putter around the antiques stores and concrete-lawn-ornament shops. Be sure to stop in at **Journeyman Distillery** (☎269-820-2050; [www.journeymandistillery.com](http://www.journeymandistillery.com); 109 Generations Dr; ☀11:30am-10pm Mon-Thu, 11:30am-11pm Fri & Sat, 10am-10pm Sun), located in the old Featherbone Factory that used to make corsets and buggy whips. Today it produces organic whiskies, gins and other booze, and serves them in its rustic bar and restaurant.

**The Drive** » Head north on Elm St, which becomes Three Oaks Rd. After 2.5 miles turn right onto Warren Woods Rd for six farm-fleeced miles. Turn left



## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 1 Route 66

The time-warped thoroughfare is America's original road trip, and it kicks off in Chicago, 70 miles west of New Buffalo.

### 23 Highway 61

Ready to drive? It's 420 miles from Mackinaw City, the final stop in the Gold Coast itinerary, across the wild Northwoods of Michigan and Wisconsin to your starting point in Duluth.

onto Cleveland Ave for 4 miles, and then right onto Browtown Rd for 2 miles. When it ends at Hills Rd turn left. Soon you'll see Round Barn.

### 3 Round Barn Estate

By now you've noticed all the wineries signposted off the roads. Around 20 vineyards and tasting rooms cluster between New Buffalo and Saugatuck. The Lake Michigan Shore Wine Trail ([www.miwinetrail.com](http://www.miwinetrail.com)) provides a map to several of them.

A good one to start at is **Round Barn Estate** (☎269-422-1617; [www.roundbarn.com](http://www.roundbarn.com); 10983 Hills Rd, Baroda; tastings \$12-20; ☀11am-6pm Sun-Thu, to 7pm Fri & Sat May-Oct, reduced hours Nov-Apr; 🍷). It goes beyond vino with its grapes – it also uses the fruit to make DiVine Vodka. Try it in the tasting room. During the week, you're welcome to picnic on the grounds; a food truck serves snacks on weekends. Live bands play on Saturday and Sunday, and there is a \$5 cover charge (it's applied to your tasting fee).

**The Drive** » Take Hills Rd to 1st St in Baroda; turn west on Lemon Creek Rd and go to the Red Arrow Hwy (6.5 miles total). The Red Arrow becomes Lakeshore Dr as it nears St Joseph. After a few blocks as Main St it converges with Hwy 63, and in 10 miles meets the Blue Star Hwy (County Rd

A-2). Follow the latter 30 miles north, then take Hwy 89 east to Fennville.

### 4 Fennville

It may be a teeny farm town with a lone traffic light, but pie fanatics have been swarming here for decades. The draw: **Crane's Pie Pantry, Restaurant & Winery** (☎269-561-2297; [www.cranespiepantry.com](http://www.cranespiepantry.com); 6054 124th Ave; pie slices \$4.50; ☀8am-7pm). Sure, you can pick your own apples and peaches in the surrounding orchards, but those in need of a quick fix beeline to the tchotchke-filled bakery for a bulging slice of flaky goodness.

Nearby **Virtue Cider** (☎269-722-3232; [www.virtuecider.com](http://www.virtuecider.com); 2170 62nd St; ☀noon-6pm Tue & Wed, to 7pm Thu-Sun) lets you sip a pint while sheep bleat, pigs oink and chickens cluck on the farm around you. The taproom is in a barrel-strewn barn, where the crisp, dry Brut is the star of the taps.

**The Drive** » Return to the Blue Star Hwy. Drive north for 4 miles to Saugatuck.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Saugatuck & Douglas

The strong arts community and gay-friendly vibe draw boatloads of vacationers to pretty Saugatuck. Galleries of pottery, paintings and

AMER RASHIDON, MARZIN/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



glasswork proliferate downtown along Water and Butler Sts. Climb aboard the clackety **Saugatuck Chain Ferry** ([www.facebook.com/thesaugatuckchainferry](http://www.facebook.com/thesaugatuckchainferry); end of Mary St; 1-way \$2; ☀9am-9pm late May-early Sep), and the operator will pull you across the Kalamazoo River. On the other side, walk to the dock's right (north) and you'll come to **Mt Baldhead**, a 764ft-high sand dune. Huff up the stairs to see the grand view, then race down the other side to beautiful **Oval Beach** (Oval Beach Dr, Saugatuck; ☀9am-10pm). Can't get



Mackinac Island Arch Rock

enough sand? **Saugatuck Dune Rides** (☎269-857-2253; www.saugatuckduneride.com; 6495 Blue Star Hwy; adult/child \$22/12; ⌚10am-7:30pm Jul & Aug, reduced hr May, Jun, Sep & Oct, closed Nov-Apr) provides 40 minutes of fun zipping over nearby mounds.

Next door to Saugatuck is Douglas, a twin village that extends the artsy, beachy bounty.

🍴🛏 p287

**The Drive »** The Blue Star Hwy makes its slowpoke, two-lane way northeast through farmland. It becomes 58th St, then Washington Ave, then Michigan Ave and River Ave

before reaching downtown Holland 12 miles later.

## 6 Holland

You don't have to cross the ocean for tulips, windmills and clogs. Michigan's Holland has the whole kitschy package. Take your pick of gardens and wooden-shoe factories, or better yet, seek out the city's famous suds. **New Holland Brewing** (☎616-355-6422; www.newhollandbrew.com; 66 E 8th St; ⌚11am-midnight Mon-Thu, to 1am Fri & Sat, to 10pm Sun) is known for its robust beers, such as Tangerine Space Machine

and Dragon's Milk stout, all flowing in the pub.

Beach buffs can swing by **Holland State Park** (☎616-399-9390; 2215 Ottawa Beach Rd; per car \$9; ⌚8am-10pm), whose strands of sand are among the state's most popular thanks to lighthouse views, fiery sunsets and boating action.

**The Drive »** At Holland State Park's northeast edge pick up Lakeshore Ave, the back-road alternative to Hwy 31. Ramble 20 miles north to Grand Haven, then filter on to Hwy 31 to speed up for 65 miles. Take exit 166 for Ludington; the park is about 10 miles north of town.

**7 Ludington****State Park**

It's time to stretch the legs at **Ludington State Park** (📍231-843-2423; Hwy 116; per car \$9; 🕒8am-10pm). Once inside, people simply pull over on the roadside and make a break for the beautiful stretches of beach. It also has a top-notch trail system and the renovated **Big Sable Point Lighthouse** to hike to (or live in, as the volunteer lighthouse keeper). Tours of the 112ft beacon cost \$5.

**The Drive** » Return to Hwy 31 and head north to Manistee. A few miles beyond town, hop on Hwy 22 toward Frankfort. The byway takes its time past inland lakes, clapboard towns and historic lighthouses as it winds to the Sleeping Bear Dunes. It's about 85 miles total.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT****8 Sleeping Bear Dunes National Lakeshore**

Stop at the park's **visitor center** (📍231-326-4700; www.nps.gov/slbe; 9922 W Front St; 🕒8:30am-6pm Jun-Aug, to 4pm Sep-May) in Empire for information, trail maps and vehicle entry permits (week/annual \$25/45). Then steer north for 4 miles to the **Pierce Stocking Scenic Drive** (Hwy 109, Empire; 🕒9am-sunset May-mid-Nov). The 7-mile, one-lane, picnic-grove-studded loop is one way to absorb the stunning lake vistas. Another is the **Dune Climb** (Hwy 109, Glen Arbor; 🕒24hr), which entails trudging up a 200ft-high sand pile to a grand view of the azure water. There's also the **Sleeping Bear Heritage Trail**

(www.sleepingbeartrail.org), which paves 22 miles from Empire north past the Dune Climb and through dreamy forested areas. Walkers and cyclists are all over it. Trailheads with parking lots are located roughly every 3 miles.

🔪 p287

**The Drive** » After the Dune Climb, stay on Hwy 109 until it ends in bustling Glen Arbor. Rejoin Hwy 22 for 18 miles as it continues through the national lakeshore to Leland.

**9 Leland**

Little Leland couldn't be any cuter. Grab a bite at a waterfront restaurant downtown, and poke around atmospheric Fish-town with its weather-beaten fishing-shanties-cum-shops. Ferries depart from here to the forest-cloaked Manitou

**DETOUR:  
GRAND RAPIDS****Start: 6 Holland**

The second-largest city in Michigan, Grand Rapids has gotten its groove on through beer tourism. Some 25 craft breweries operate in the city proper, and about 20 more in nearby towns. The Ale Trail takes you there (download a map at www.experiencegr.com/beer). What makes the scene so popular is the breweries' density – you can walk between many makers – and the relatively low cost of drinking. If you only have time for one stop, make it **Brewery Vivant** (📍616-719-1604; www.breweryvivant.com; 925 Cherry St SE; 🕒3-11pm Mon-Thu, to midnight Fri, 11am-midnight Sat, noon-10pm Sun), which specializes in Belgian-style beers. It's set in an old chapel with stained-glass windows, a vaulted ceiling and farmhouse-style communal tables. Beer geeks adore it.

Grand Rapids lies 29 miles inland from Holland via I-196.



Islands. Day trips for hiking and beach-combing are doable from mid-June to early September, though rising lake levels and dock damage have halted some excursions. Check with **Manitou Island Transit** (☎231-256-9061; www.manitoutransit.com; 207 W River St; return adult/child \$42/21), which also runs a sunset cruise (adult/child \$25/15) along the shoreline four days per week.

**The Drive** » Take Hwy 22 north for 4 miles. Zig right on N Eagle Hwy, then left on E Kolarik Rd. A mile onward, take the first right you come to, which is Setterbo Rd. You'll spy the cider house 3.5 miles later.

## 10 Suttons Bay

On the outskirts of Suttons Bay, **Tandem Ciders** (☎231-271-0050; www.tandemcidery.com; 2055 Setterbo Rd; ☎noon-6pm Mon-Sat, to 5pm Sun) pours delicious hard ciders made from local apples in its small tasting room on the family farm. In town, **Grand Traverse Bike Tours** (☎231-421-6815; www.grandtraversebiketours.com; 318 N St Joseph St; ☎9am-5:30pm Mon-Sat, 10am-4pm Sun) offers guided rides (four-hour tour is \$89) to local wineries, as well as self-guided tours (\$69 per person) for which staff provide route planning and van pickup of your wine purchases.

**The Drive** » Hwy 22 rides down the coast of Grand Traverse Bay and eventually rolls into Traverse City.

## 11 Traverse City

Michigan's 'cherry capital' is the largest city in the region. Outdoor adventures abound, and the superb food and arts scenes are comparable to those of a much larger urban area.

Front St is the main drag to wander. Pop in to **Cherry Republic** (☎231-932-9205; www.cherryrepublic.com; 154 E Front St; ☎9am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat). Although touristy, it's a hoot to see all the products: cherry ketchup, cherry-dusted tortillas, cherry butter, cherry wine – you get the point. Filmmaker and local resident Michael Moore renovated the gorgeous, century-old **State Theatre** (☎231-947-3446; www.stateandbijou.org; 233 E Front St; adult/child \$9/7). It shows first-run movies and art-house flicks, with 25¢ morning matinees of classics. And what's more perfect than a kayak-and-bike tour of local breweries? **Paddle TC** (☎231-492-0223; www.paddletc.com; 111 E Grandview Pkwy, Clinch Park; kayaks per hour from \$30, tours from \$45; ☎9am-9pm May-Oct) makes it happen with its half-day KaBrew tour (\$69, equipment included).

 p287

**The Drive** » Take Front St (Hwy 31) east out of downtown. In a half mile, turn left on Garfield Ave (Hwy 37). Follow Hwy 37 north, sallying through the grape- and cherry-planted Old Mission Peninsula.

## 12 Old Mission Peninsula

Taste-tripping through the peninsula's wineries is a popular pastime. With 10 vineyards in 19 miles, you won't go thirsty. At **Brys Estate Vineyard & Winery** (☎231-223-9303; www.brysestate.com; 3309 Blue Water Rd; ☎11am-7pm Mon-Sat, to 6pm Sun late May-early Sep, reduced hours rest of year), cabernet franc and dry riesling are best sipped on the sprawling deck with bay views. **Chateau Chantal** (☎231-223-4110; www.chateauchantal.com; 15900 Rue de Vin; ☎11am-8pm Mon-Sat, to 6pm Sun late May-early Sep, reduced hours rest of year) pours crowd-pleasing chardonnay and pinot noir. **Peninsula Cellars** (☎231-933-9787; www.peninsulacellars.com; 11480 Center Rd; ☎10am-6pm Apr-Oct, to 5pm Nov-Mar), in an old schoolhouse, makes fine whites and is often less crowded.

**The Drive** » Retrace your path back to Hwy 31 in Traverse City and head north. In roughly 50 miles, north of affluent Charlevoix, look for Boyne City Rd. It skirts Lake Charlevoix and eventually arrives at the Horton Bay General Store.

### 13 Horton Bay General Store

Ernest Hemingway fans will recall the **Horton Bay General Store** (📍231-582-7827; www.hortonbaygeneralstore.com; 5115 Boyne City Rd, Boyne City; 🕒10am-2pm & 5-9pm Thu-Sun, closed mid-Oct-mid-May), with its 'high false front,' from his short story 'Up in Michigan.' As a youth, Hemingway used to hang out here. His family had a cottage on nearby Walloon Lake. The retro shop now sells groceries, souvenirs and snacks, plus wine and tapas in the evening.

**The Drive** » Backtrack on Boyne City Rd a quarter mile to County Rd C-71 (aka Horton Bay Rd N) and turn right. Take it for 5 miles until it meets Hwy 31 north, which carries you to Petoskey in 6 miles.

### 14 Petoskey

A vintage resort town jammed with yachts, foodie cafes and gastro-pubs, Petoskey also

features a couple of Hemingway sights. The **Little Traverse Historical Museum** (📍231-347-2620; www.petoskeymuseum.org; 100 Depot Ct; adult/child \$3/free; 🕒10am-4pm Mon-Sat Jun-Oct) has a collection dedicated to the author, including rare first-edition books that Hemingway autographed for a friend when he visited in 1947. Afterward, toss back a drink at **City Park Grill** (📍231-347-0101; www.cityparkgrill.com; 432 E Lake St; 🕒11:30am-10pm Sun-Thu, to 1:30am Fri & Sat), where Hemingway was a regular. Just north of town you can hunt for famed Petoskey stones (honeycomb-patterned fragments of ancient coral) at **Petoskey State Park** (📍231-347-2311; 2475 Hwy 119, Petoskey; per car \$9).

📍 p287

**The Drive** » Time for a choice: take the 'fast' way to Mackinaw City via Hwy 31 (a 45-minute drive), or dawdle on narrow Hwy 119 (a 90-minute

drive). The latter curves through thick forest as part of the Tunnel of Trees scenic route. It ends in Cross Village, where Levering Rd takes you east to rejoin Hwy 31.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 15 Mackinac Island

Mackinaw City is the jumping-off point to Mackinac Island, a petite charmer speckled with Victorian cottages and 18th-century fortresses. Cars are banned, and all travel is by horse or bicycle, adding to the old-time mood. Highlights include **Fort Mackinac** (📍906-847-3328; www.mackinacparks.com; 7127 Huron Rd; adult/child \$13.50/8; 🕒9:30am-7pm Jun-Aug, reduced hr May & Sep-mid-Oct, closed mid-Oct-Apr; 🚰), built in 1780 and known for its views and costumed interpreters who fire cannons; and **Arch Rock**, which curves 150ft above the lake and provides dramatic photo ops. You can cycle around the island in an hour. Bike rentals (\$10 per hour) are ubiquitous.

Two ferry companies – **Shepler's** (📍800-828-6157; www.sheplersferry.com; 556 E Central Ave; return adult/child/bicycle \$27/16/13; 🕒late Apr-Oct) and **Star Line** (📍800-638-9892; www.mackinacferry.com; 801 S Huron Ave; return adult/child/bicycle \$27/16/13) – have docks in Mackinaw City and make frequent trips. The ride takes 20 minutes, so it's easy to do as a day trip.

📍 p287



### DETOUR: BEAVER ISLAND

#### Start: 13 Horton Bay

For an alternative to Mackinac Island, sail to quieter Beaver Island (www.beaverisland.org), an Irish-influenced enclave of some 600 people that offers hiking, biking, and kayaking, and snorkeling to shipwrecked schooners. The **ferry** (📍231-547-2311; www.bibco.com; 103 Bridge Park Dr, Charlevoix; 1-way adult/child/car \$32.50/20/105; 🕒mid-Apr-late Dec) departs from downtown Charlevoix. The trip takes two hours.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Saugatuck & Douglas 5

### **Farmhouse Deli** Deli \$

(📞269-455-5274; www.thefarmhousedeli.com; 100 Blue Star Hwy, Douglas; mains \$8-12; ☀️9am-6pm; 🚗) While it could coast on its looks – the shabby-chic farmhouse decor is cute as a button – the deli ups the ante with seriously top-notch food. The Cubano sandwich (pulled pork, porchetta and Gruyère), tarragon-tinged chicken salad, tangy goat cheeses, cleansing juices and house-baked croissants, cakes and cookies (try the triple ginger molasses one) dazzle.

### **Pines Motorlodge** Motel \$\$

(📞269-857-5211; www.thepinesmotorlodge.com; 56 Blue Star Hwy, Douglas; r \$139-249; 🚗) Retro-cool tiki lamps, pine-wood furniture and communal lawn chairs add up to a fun, social ambience amid the firs in Douglas.

## Sleeping Bear Dunes 8

### **Stormcloud Brewing Company** Microbrewery \$\$

(📞231-352-0118; www.stormcloudbrewing.com; 303 Main St, Frankfort; ☀️11:30am-10pm Sun-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat) Belgian-style beers are Stormcloud's forte. Rainmaker Ale is its medal winner (bronze at the Great American Beer Festival), and there are 15 other taps of unusual and sometimes fruity brews. They're terrific paired with the flatbread pizzas and sharable plates such as smoked whitefish spread on toast. Gluten-free and vegan options are available.

## Traverse City 11

### **Filling Station** Pizza \$

(📞231-946-8168; www.thefillingstationmicrobrewery.com; 642 Railroad Pl; mains \$10-16; ☀️11am-11pm Mon-Thu, to midnight Fri & Sat, noon-10pm Sun) This family-owned business in a former railway terminal has been serving up wood-fired pizzas, fresh green salads and craft beer since 2012. Check out the specials board for

seasonal items such as the Oktoberfest pizza, with brats and sauerkraut. A s'mores dessert pizza is a sweet ending.

### **Grand Traverse Pie Company** Cafe \$

(📞231-933-3972; www.gtpie.com; 101 N Park St; mains \$7-9; ☀️8am-6pm Mon-Sat) Fill up on fresh fruit pies made from regional bounty at this locally owned cafe. Our favorite? The ABC Crumb, made from a mix of Michigan blueberries, apples and, of course, cherries. In addition to the sweet treats, there's a full menu of classic sandwiches, warming soups, healthy salads and hearty, hand-held pasties (a regional specialty).

### **Island View Cottages** Cottage \$\$

(📞231-947-2863; www.islandv.com; 853 E Front St; cottages \$125-250; 🚗📶) Island View's tidy property features nine cottages and three houses that front a private beach. The grounds have firepits, grills, and basketball and shuffleboard courts. It's located a half-mile walk from downtown's eating and drinking core. Bookings go through Airbnb.

## Petoskey 14

### **Stafford's Perry Hotel** Hotel \$\$

(📞231-347-4000; www.theperryhotel.com; 100 Lewis St; r \$169-299; 🚗📶📶) The Perry Hotel is a grand historic place. Hemingway once stayed here (in 1916 after a hiking and camping trip in the region). Count on comfy beds, vintage furniture and a cozy on-site pub. Pricier rooms have bay views.

## Mackinac Island 15

### **Pink Pony** Bar \$\$

(📞906-847-3341; www.pinkponymackinac.com; 7221 Main St; ☀️8am-2am) Prepare for gloriously weird decor, as if Barbie designed an English pub in shades of her favorite color. Yes it's touristy, but it's also heaps of fun with rock bands and patio views that'll wallop your eyeballs. Omelets, pancakes, burgers, sandwiches and local fish dishes provide nourishment day and night.





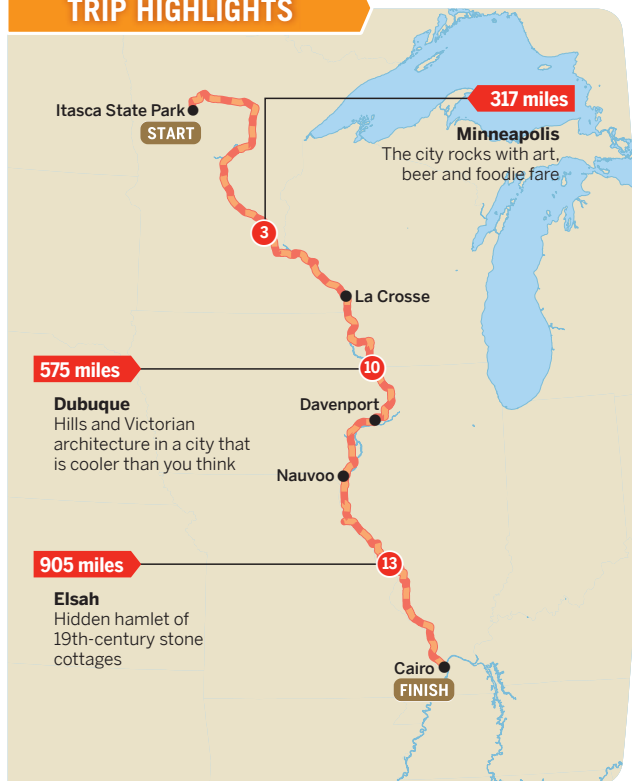
# Along the Great River Road

*This epic roadway edges the Mississippi River. In its northern half, it passes pine forests and eagles' nests, 18th-century forts and the World's Largest Six-Pack.*



# 22

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**6-7 DAYS**  
1075 MILES /  
1730KM

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

June through  
September for snow-  
free weather.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Paul Bunyan and  
his blue ox Babe in  
Bemidji.



### BEST TWO DAYS

The road between  
stops 4 and 10 offers  
bluff-strewn scenery,  
historic towns and  
foodie pit stops.

## 22

# Along the Great River Road

It happens time and again. The road curves around a bluff and Old Man River appears, wider than you remember, a swift-moving expanse dotted with woody islands and behemoth barges. An eagle swoops overhead, diving to the water and rising with a floppy fish. Every once in a while you reach a city, say Minneapolis or Dubuque, but mostly the road unfurls through forgotten towns where it becomes Main Street.

## 1 Itasca State Park

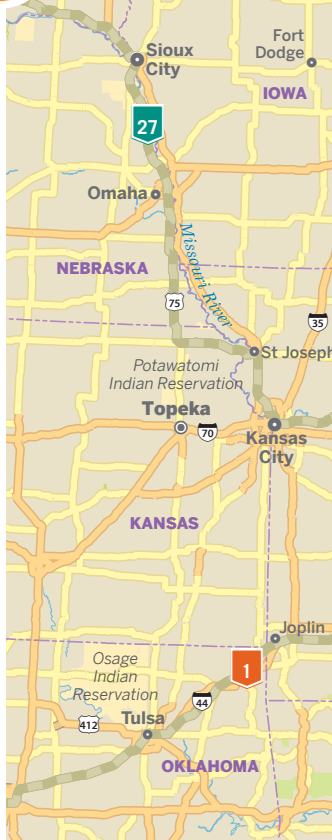
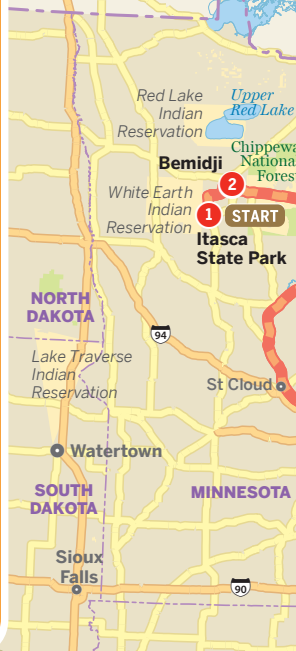
Begin where the river begins, in Minnesota's **Itasca State Park** (📍218-699-7251; [www.dnr.state.mn.us](http://www.dnr.state.mn.us); 36750 Main Park Dr, Park Rapids; per car \$7; 🕒8am-10pm). A carved pole denotes the headwaters of 'the Mighty Mississippi' – a good thing, because it's puny enough to mistake for a creek. Wade in the knee-deep flow and hop over a couple of stepping stones, then boast you walked across the Father of Waters. The park also offers canoeing, hiking, biking and camping, plus a rustic lodge and cabins.

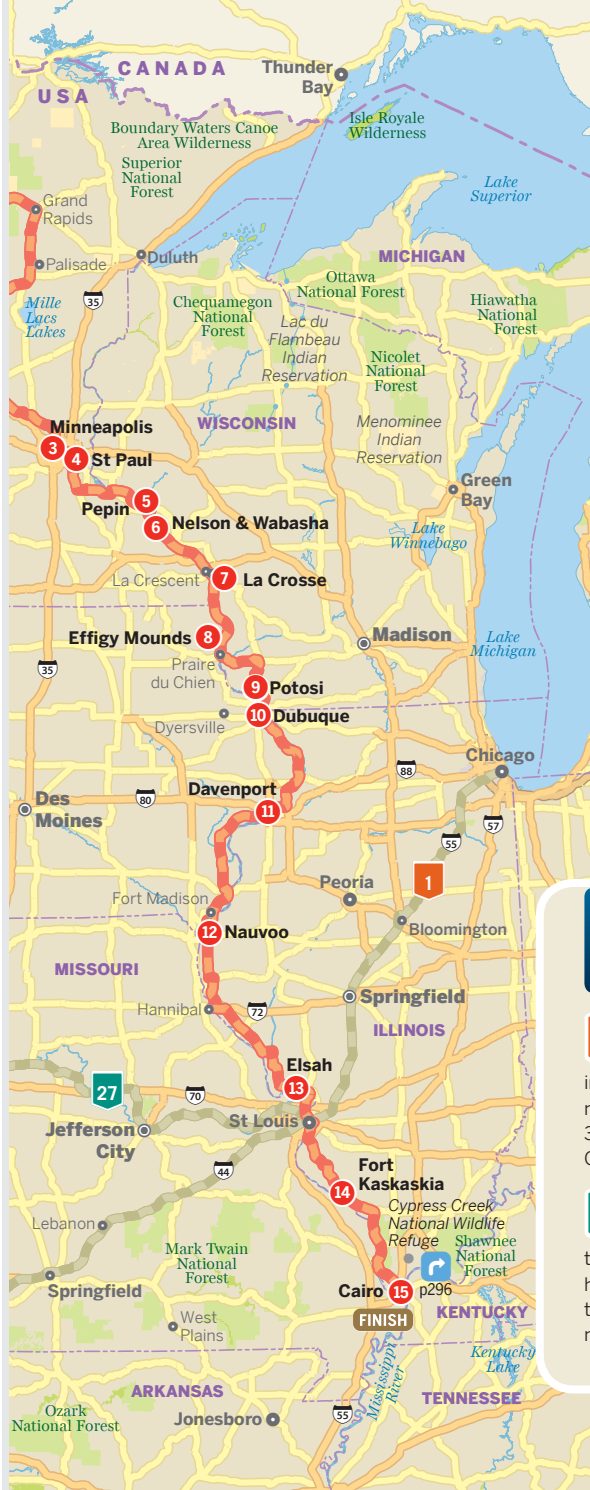
**The Drive** » Drive northeast, zigzagging on various county roads. Take County Rd 2 to

40 to 9, through Becida. Turn left onto 169th Ave, which becomes County Rd 7 and rolls into Bemidji (an overall trip of 30 miles). For maps that help navigation, see [www.mnmississippiriver.com](http://www.mnmississippiriver.com).

## 2 Bemidji

In this piney Northwoods region of Minnesota, the towns are known for lakes, lumberjacks and fishing. A classic example is Bemidji, where an enormous, mustachioed **Paul Bunyan statue** awaits. Standing 18ft and weighing 2.5 tons, he raises his concrete head by the **tourist information center** (📍218-759-0164; [www.visitbemidji.com](http://www.visitbemidji.com); 300 Bemidji Ave N; 🕒8am-5pm Mon-Fri, 10am-5pm Sat,





11am-3pm Sun Jun-Aug, closed Sat & Sun Sep-May), flanked by Babe, his faithful blue ox. Together they make a mighty photo op. Did we mention they created the Mississippi? As legend has it, Paul and Babe were in the forest to cut trees, and Babe was hauling the water wagon that paved the winter logging roads with ice. The giant tank sprang a leak, which trickled down to New Orleans and formed the Big Muddy.

**The Drive** » The road drifts east then south, rolling along remote Forest Service lanes, gravel roads and county highways that skirt wee communities chock full of outdoorsy energy. After 360 miles, it drops into glassy, high-rise Minneapolis.



## LINK YOUR TRIP

**1**

### Route 66

Join the Mother Road in St Louis and mosey 2100 miles southwest to LA or 300 miles northeast to Chicago.

**27**

### The Mighty Mo

Here's another one to pick up in St Louis, a history-studded trip along the Missouri River heading northwest to the Dakotas.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 3 Minneapolis

The Riverfront District at downtown's northern edge makes a fine pause with its parks, museums and cafes. At the foot of Portland Ave is the car-free **Stone Arch Bridge** over the Mississippi, from which you can view the cascading St Anthony Falls. A few blocks east is the cobalt-blue Guthrie Theater. Make your way up the escalator to its **Endless Bridge** (818 2nd St S; ☺8am-8pm, to 11pm performance days), a cantilevered walkway overlooking the river. You don't need a theater ticket – it's intended as a public space.

A stone's throw downstream, some 50,000 students hit the books (and live-music venues) at the University of Minnesota. The university's **Weisman Art Museum** (☎612-625-9494; www.wam.

umn.edu; 333 E River Parkway; ☺10am-5pm Tue, Thu & Fri, to 8pm Wed, 11am-5pm Sat & Sun) occupies a swooping, silver waterfront structure by architect Frank Gehry. Peek in to see its airy galleries of American art.

✂ p297

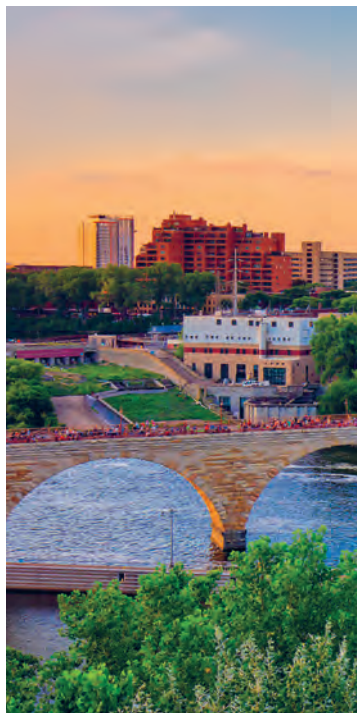
**The Drive** » Cross the Mississippi and get on W River Parkway heading southeast. In 5 miles Minnehaha Park and its poetic waterfall offer a fine stop. St Paul is 7 miles onward via Hwy 55 (Hiawatha Ave) to Hwy 13 to I-35E to Shepard Rd.

## 4 St Paul

Smaller and quieter than its twin city Minneapolis, St Paul has retained more of its historic character. The **Mississippi River Visitor Center** (☎651-293-0200; www.nps.gov/miss; 120 W Kellogg Blvd; ☺9:30am-5pm Sun & Tue-Thu, to 9pm Fri & Sat) occupies an alcove in the science museum's lobby. Stop by to pick up trail maps and see what sort of

ranger-guided activities are happening along the waterway.

Two nearby neighborhoods are worth a stroll to gawk at the bonanza of Victorian mansions. On Cathedral Hill – named for the hulking church that marks the spot – **Summit Ave** was the old stomping ground of author F Scott Fitzgerald. He lived in the brownstone at 599 Summit Ave when he published *This Side of Paradise*. Closer to the river, the **Irvn Park** district is all fountains, gardens and turreted manors. It's next



ON PHOTO: SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## GREAT RIVER ROAD RESOURCES

Turn-by-turn directions for the Great River Road are complex, spanning an incredible number of highways and byways. We've provided some road information here, but for nitty-gritty instructions you'll need additional resources. Minnesota (www.mnmississippiriver.com), Wisconsin (www.wigr.com), Illinois (www.greatriverroad-illinois.org) and Iowa (www.iowagreatriverroad.com) each maintain their own River Road website. Or check America's Byways (www.fhwa.dot.gov/byways/byways/2279) for designated sections. The one constant, wherever you are: the paddle-wheel sign that marks the way.





Minneapolis Endless Bridge

to W 7th St, an eating and drinking hub.


 p297

**The Drive** » Take Hwy 61/Hwy 10 going southeast from St Paul. In 21 miles, near Hastings, the Mississippi River becomes the border between Minnesota and Wisconsin. Stay on the Wisconsin side and veer onto Hwy 35. Forty miles later, after curving past impressive bluffs near Maiden Rock, you'll arrive at Stockholm, where the irresistible pie shop (p297) tempts. Six miles beyond is button-cute Pepin.

---

**5** **Pepin**

Hwy 35 becomes 3rd St in town, convenient for *Little House on the*

*Prairie* fans who want to make a pit stop at the **Laura Ingalls Wilder Museum** (715-513-6383;

www.lauraingallspepin.com; 306 3rd St; adult/child \$5/2; ☀10am-5pm May-late Oct).

This is where she was born and lived in the abode that starred in *Little House in the Big Woods*. There's not a lot in the museum (and the building itself is a replica), but die-hards will appreciate being on the authentic patch of land once homesteaded by Ma and Pa Ingalls. While Wilder's writing remains near and dear to her devotees, it's worth


noting that her wider reputation has taken a hit in recent years as many readers view her references to African Americans and Native Americans as racist.

 p297

**The Drive** » Continue 8 miles southeast on Hwy 35 to Nelson.

---

**6** **Nelson & Wabasha**

These two towns lie across the river from each other. Nelson is on the Wisconsin side and home to the **Nelson Cheese Factory** (715-673-4725; www.nelsoncheese.

com; S237 Hwy 35, Nelson; ice cream \$3-5; ☎9am-6pm; 🍷). The name is a bit misleading: the refurbished building no longer produces cheese, but the shop carries a big stash of Wisconsin hunks, and the cozy wine bar serves 'em on tasting plates. The queues, though, are for the ice cream (emphasis on cream, which is used in abundance in the mega-rich treat).

Across the water in Wabasha, MN, is the **National Eagle Center** (☎651-565-4989; www.nationaleaglecenter.org; 50 Pembroke Ave.; adult/child \$10/7; ☎by reservation 10am-5pm; 🍷). A large population of bald eagles flocks to the area each winter, where they nest in waterside trees and feast on the river's fat silvery fish. The center has the lowdown. It also introduces you to Donald, Angel and the other rehabilitated birds who live on-site.

**The Drive** » From Wabasha, stay on Hwy 61 for 60 miles through a landscape of small farms, big skies and endless green hills. When you reach La Crescent, the orchard-rich 'Apple Capital of Minnesota,' cross the Mississippi via Hwy 61 to its Wisconsin twin La Crosse.

## 7 La Crosse

Get your camera ready as the road (which becomes 3rd St S on the Wisconsin side) swings by the **World's Largest Six-Pack**

(1111 3rd St S, cnr Mississippi St). The 'cans' are actually storage tanks for City Brewery and hold enough beer to provide one person with a six-pack a day for 3351 years (or so the sign says).

Honky-tonk bars, breakfast joints, antique shops and lots of mid-century American charm stuff La Crosse's landmark downtown, making it a choice spot for an overnight stay. And don't leave without driving up to **Grandad Bluff** (www.explorelacrosse.com; 3020 Grandad Bluff Rd) for a sweeping valley view that spans three states. It's east of town along Main St (which becomes Bliss Rd); follow Bliss Rd up the hill and then turn right on Grandad Bluff Rd.

🏠 p297

**The Drive** » Return to Hwy 35, which clasps the river for 24 miles to the Iowa border, then 35 miles more to the old fur-trading post of Prairie du Chien. Cross the river to Marquette, IA, and take Hwy 76 north for 4 miles to the Effigy Mounds.

## 8 Effigy Mounds

**Effigy Mounds National Monument** (☎563-873-3491; www.nps.gov/efmo; Hwy 76, Marquette; 🚶trails dawn-dusk, visitor center 9am-5pm Jun-Aug, to 4pm Sep-May) consists of more than 200 mysterious Native American burial mounds sitting in the bluffs above

the Mississippi River. Most are built in the shape of animals, with bear and bird forms being the most popular. The park offers a quiet, sacred space to explore, prime for listening to songbirds as you hike the lush trails that lead to the mounds. Striking river vistas pop up along the way.

**The Drive** » Retrace your route to Prairie du Chien and pick up Hwy 35 continuing south for 20 miles. In Bloomington turn right on Hwy 133 for 30 rural miles to Potosi.

## 9 Potosi

The River Road becomes Main St as it meanders into town. The **Potosi Brewing Company** (☎608-763-4002; www.potosibrewery.com; 209 S Main St; museum \$5; ☎11am-9pm Mon-Sat, to 8pm Sun) is your one-stop shop for food, drink, memorabilia and historical information. The thick-stone building began brewing beer in 1852. Imbibe indoors amid neon-lit beer signs or outdoors in the attractive beer garden. Supplement with a burger and the famous beer cheese soup.

The building also holds the **National Brewery Museum**, stuffed with old beer bottles and advertising signs, and a **transportation museum** (free) that shows early beer-hauling equipment. **The Great River Road**

**interpretation center** likewise is on-site and provides maps and info for onward travel.

**The Drive** » Go east on Hwy 133 to Hwy 35/61; turn right. Follow it for 8 miles to the junction with Hwy 151. The three roads merge into one for 10 miles to the Iowa border. Stay on Hwy 61/151 to cross the river. Veer off for Dubuque at the 9th St-11th St exit.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 10 Dubuque

This historic city charms with its 19th-century Victorian homes lining narrow streets between the river and seven steep limestone hills. The **4th Street Elevator** ([www.fenelonplacelevator.com](http://www.fenelonplacelevator.com); cnr W 4th & Bluff Sts; round-trip adult/child \$3/1.50; ☎8am-10pm Apr-Nov), a funicular railway built in 1882, climbs one of them from downtown for huge views.

Nearby at the **National Mississippi River Museum & Aquarium** (☎563-557-9545; [www.rivermuseum.com](http://www.rivermuseum.com); 350 E 3rd St; adult/child \$20/15; ☎9am-5pm Jun-Oct, 10am-5pm Nov-May, closed Mon Nov-Feb; 🏠), learn about life (of all sorts) along the length of the Big Muddy. Exhibits span steamboating, aquatic creatures and indigenous Mississippi River dwellers. Immediately north of downtown past 6th St, the Millwork District houses great restaurants

and nightlife in old wood-working factories.

**The Drive** » Take Hwy 52 south for 45 miles toward Sabula, then follow Hwy 67 to Davenport for 55 miles.

### 11 Davenport

Davenport is arguably the coolest of the ‘Quad Cities’ ([www.visitquadcities.com](http://www.visitquadcities.com)), a foursome that also includes Bettendorf in Iowa and Moline and Rock Island in Illinois. Downtown, the glass-walled **Figge Art Museum** (☎563-326-7804; [www.figgeartmuseum.org](http://www.figgeartmuseum.org); 225 W 2nd St; adult/child \$10/4; ☎10am-5pm Tue, Wed, Fri & Sat, to 9pm Thu, noon-5pm Sun) sparkles above the River Road. The museum’s Midwest Regionalist Collection includes many works by Iowa native (and *American Gothic* painter) Grant Wood; you can also stroll through the world-class Haitian and Mexican Colonial collections.

🔪 p297

**The Drive** » On Davenport’s west side catch Hwy 22 west for 25 miles. The route gets tricky after this, following a series of Iowa county roads south along the water for 70 miles. Eventually you’ll putter onto Hwy 61 and roll into Fort Madison, crossing the Mississippi on a cool swing bridge. On the Illinois side, take Hwy 96 for 10 miles into Nauvoo.

### 12 Nauvoo

Little Nauvoo ([www.beautifulnauvoo.com](http://www.beautifulnauvoo.com)) has long been a pilgrimage site for Mormons. Joseph Smith, the religion’s founder, brought his flock here in 1839 after they were kicked out of Missouri. Nauvoo (Hebrew for ‘beautiful place’) grew quickly. Almost 12,000 Mormons took up residence, rivaling Chicago’s population. By 1846 they were gone. Tension rose, Smith was killed, and Brigham Young led the group west to Utah. Today the tiny town is a historic district loaded with impressive structures, such as the homes of Smith and Young. The centerpiece is the gleaming white temple, built in 2002 on the site of the Mormons’ burned-down original sanctuary.

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 96 south for 40 miles. Veer onto Hwy 24 and then Hwy 57 (20 miles total). At the junction with I-172, you could detour 10 miles to Hannibal, MO, the classic river town where writer Mark Twain grew up. Or mosey back to Hwy 96, which leads to Hwy 100. Relax for 36 miles as bucolic farms give way to wind-hewn bluffs en route to Elsah.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 13 Elsah

You can’t help but slow down in itty-bitty Elsah ([www.escapetoelsah.com](http://www.escapetoelsah.com)), a hidden hamlet of 19th-century stone



## DETOUR: CYPRESS CREEK NATIONAL WILDLIFE REFUGE

**Start:** 15 Cairo

You certainly don't expect to find Southern-style swampland, complete with moss-draped cypress trees and croaking bullfrogs in Illinois. But it's here, at **Cypress Creek National Wildlife Refuge** (📍618-634-2231; [www.fws.gov/refuge/cypress\\_creek](http://www.fws.gov/refuge/cypress_creek); Ullin; 🌅dawn-dusk). For River Road-trippers who aren't going on to Louisiana, this is an opportunity to see the eerie swamp ecosystem in action. From Cairo drive north 25 miles on Hwy 37 to Cypress, and stop in at the **Cache River Wetlands Center** (📍618-657-2064; [www.friendsofthecache.org](http://www.friendsofthecache.org); 8885 Hwy 37, Cypress; 🌅9am-4pm Wed-Sun). Staff can sort you out with hiking and canoeing information.

cottages, wood-buggy shops and farmhouses. Most of the town sits on two parallel streets. Around the bend lies Principia College, a small liberal arts school and one of the few for Christian Scientists. Outdoor enthusiasts can zipline and cycle bluff-side trails.

📍 p297

**The Drive** » Take Hwy 100 to Alton for a super-scenic 12 miles. After that, the River Road gets lost around St Louis. A good place to pick up the trail again is Ellis Grove, IL, 75 miles south of Alton via Hwy 3. From there it's 5 miles more to Fort Kaskaskia.

## 14 Fort Kaskaskia

Set high on a bluff beside the river, the French built **Fort Kaskaskia** (📍618-859-3741; 4372 Park Rd, Ellis Grove; 🌅8am-4pm) around 1759 to defend against British attacks. All that remains today are lonely earthworks around the perimeter, a cemetery from the late 1800s and a view-tastic overlook. It's a great spot for a picnic, with tables and grills. If you're into French colonial architecture, take the footpath down to ogle the Pierre Menard Home,

built in 1802 for the gent who eventually became Illinois' first lieutenant governor. Trivia tip: the town of Kaskaskia was Illinois' first capital, though its tenure barely lasted a year.

**The Drive** » About 6 miles down Hwy 3 you'll roll through Chester. It's the hometown of EC Segar, creator of the cartoon character Popeye – hence the statues of the spinach-eating sailor and pals Wimpy, Olive Oyl and Swee' Pea throughout town. Continue south on Hwy 3 for 85 miles until it ends at Cairo.

## 15 Cairo

It's the end of the line for the Great River Road's northern half. The town – pronounced kay-ro – has seen better days, as the abandoned buildings attest. But it's compelling to see two mammoth waterways come together, as the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers do in dramatic fashion here.

For those continuing on the thoroughfare, Cairo is roughly the halfway point. The next 1000 miles meander past blues joints and barbecue shacks, steamboats and plantations, en route to New Orleans.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Minneapolis 3

### Young Joni

Pizza \$\$

(📍) 612-345-5719; www.youngjoni.com; 165 13th Ave NE; mains \$14-19; ☎️ 4-11pm Tue-Thu, to midnight Fri, noon-midnight Sat, to 10pm Sun) Young Joni fuses two seemingly unrelated food types: pizza and Korean food. Here, you can order a wood-fired, crisp-crust prosciutto, Gruyère and ricotta pie with a side of spicy clams, kimchi and tofu. It sounds odd, but the dishes are terrific. Bonus: the hip, industrial space has a hidden bar in back. If the red light is on, the cocktails are flowing.

## St Paul 4

### Covington Inn

B&B \$\$

(📍) 651-292-1411; www.covingtoninn.com; 100 Harriet Island Rd; r \$170-265; 📞 ☎️ 📶 This four-room, Harriet Island B&B is on a tugboat floating in the Mississippi River; watch the river traffic glide by while sipping your morning coffee. The stately rooms have bright splashes of color.

## Stockholm

### Stockholm Pie & General Store

Bakery \$

(📍) 715-442-5505; www.stockholmpieandgeneralstore.com; N2030 Spring St, Stockholm; slices \$6; ☎️ 11am-5pm Mon-Thu, 10am-6pm Fri & Sat, to 5:30pm Sun) You may have to wait in line at this old-timey spot, but that allows you to study the blackboard and its lengthy list of world-class pies, including sour cream raisin, double lemon and triple chocolate pecan. The store sells local beers, cheeses, sausages and condiments.

## Pepin 5

### Harbor View Cafe

American \$\$

(📍) 715-442-3893; www.harborviewpepin.com; 314 First St; mains \$20-34; ☎️ noon-7pm Thu, 11am-8pm Fri & Sat, 11:45am-7:30pm Sun

Apr-Oct) The book-stuffed Harbor View is a Slow Food stalwart. Staff write the changing menu on a chalkboard twice daily – once for lunch, once for dinner. Cross your fingers the list shows the four-cheese stuffed mushrooms, caper-sauced halibut and lemon cake with ginger. Deck chairs line the sidewalk outside, each with a water view. No reservations.

## La Crosse 7

### Charmant Hotel Boutique Hotel \$\$

(📍) 608-519-8800; www.thecharmanthotel.com; 101 State St; r \$140-240; 📞 📶 📶 The Charmant took an 1898 candy factory and converted it into a 67-room hotel, and the result is sweet indeed. Rooms have all the modern conveniences – free wi-fi, 48in flat-screen TVs, big bathrooms with rainfall showers – mixed with heaps of retro, industrial-cool charm. Exposed brick walls, maple-wood floors and vintage-style lights are common to all, though each differs in decor.

## Davenport 11

### Freight House Farmers Market

Market \$

(📍) 563-322-6009; www.freighthousefarmersmarket.com; 421 W River Dr; ☎️ 4-8pm Wed, 8am-1pm Sat, 10am-2pm Sun) Your one-stop year-round source for organic goods, local craft beers and deli sandwiches in an old rail freight house on the waterfront. The two-story brick complex also has a fantastic seasonal outdoor market with heaps of regional produce.

## Elsah 13

### Maple Leaf Cottage Inn

B&B \$

(📍) 618-374-1684; www.mapleleafcottageinn.com; 12 Selma St; r \$119-149; 📞 ☎️ Iron-rail beds, claw-foot tubs, headboards made from Victorian gables and other antique accoutrements throw the Maple Leaf back in time. A cooked breakfast and bicycles for roaming are included in the price.





23

# Highway 61

*Waterfalls, moose and Bob Dylan vestiges roll by on Minnesota's Hwy 61. The road grips Lake Superior's shore, tucked between red-tinged cliffs and towering firs from Duluth to Canada's edge.*

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

150 miles

### Grand Portage

Windblown spot where the voyageurs started walking

110 miles

### Grand Marais

Artsy town with galleries, walleye and boats aplenty

Tofte

Split Rock Lighthouse

Two Harbors

START

1

### Duluth

Dramatic, freighter-filled port and Bob Dylan's hometown

0 miles

13 FINISH

2-3 DAYS

150 MILES / 241KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

July to mid-October for pleasant weather and fall colors.



ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Split Rock Lighthouse on its perfect clifftop.



BEST FOR WILDLIFE

Drive the Gunflint Trail and watch for moose.

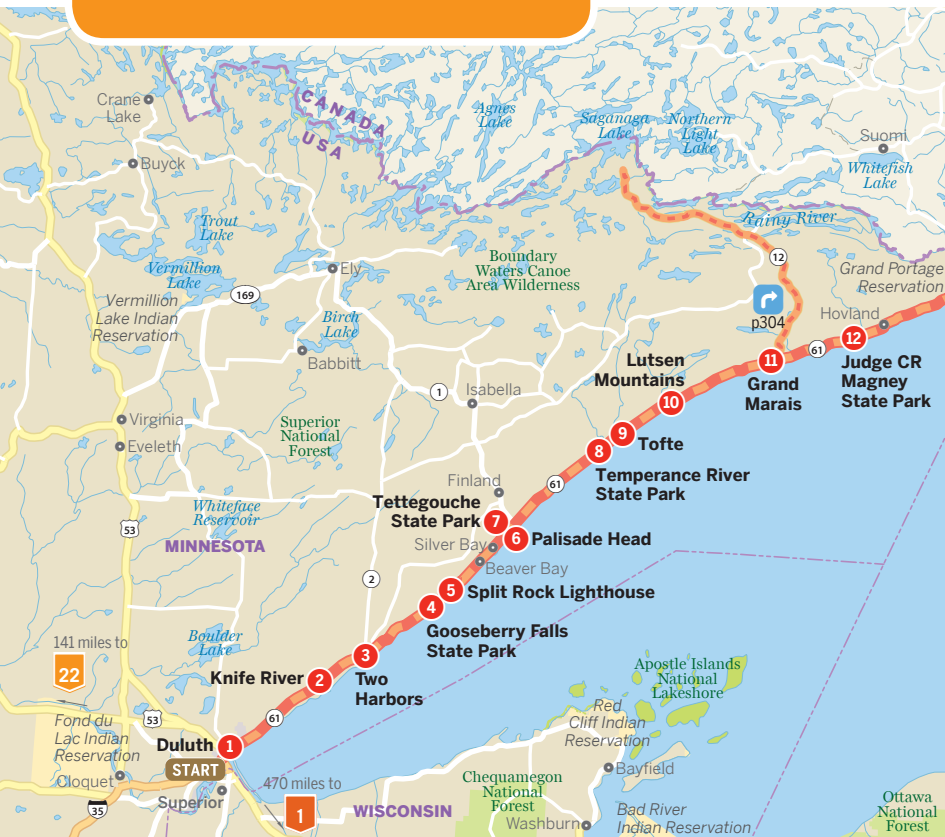
# 23 Highway 61

Mention Hwy 61 and many folks hum Bob Dylan. But this North Shore road is not about murder, poverty or any other mean-street mumblings from his 1965 album 'Highway 61 Revisited'. Instead it's a journey dominated by water, where ore-toting freighters ply the ports, little fishing fleets haul in the day's catch, and wave-bashed cliffs offer Superior views if you're willing to trek.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 1 Duluth

Duluth is a brawny shot-and-a-beer port town that immerses visitors in its storied history as a major shipping center. Start downtown at the **Aerial Lift Bridge**, Duluth's landmark that raises its mighty arm to let horn-bellowing freighters into the harbor. About 1000 vessels per year glide through. The screens inside the **Maritime Visitor Center** (☎218-720-5260; www.





ismma.com; 600 Canal Park Dr; ☎10am-9pm Jun-Aug, reduced hours Sep-May) tell what time the behemoths come and go. Cool model boats and exhibits on Great Lakes shipwrecks add to the museum's top marks.

Duluth is also the birthplace of Bob Dylan, though the town is pretty laid-back about its famous son. **Dylan's first home** (519 N 3rd Ave E) lies up a hill a few blocks northeast of downtown. He lived on the upper floor until age six, when his family moved inland to Hibbing. A small

plaque over the front porch marks the spot.

For a hip scene of indie breweries, cider makers and restaurants, ramble through the Lincoln Park Craft District, west of downtown.

🔪🍷 p307

**The Drive** » Take London Rd, aka Hwy 61, heading northeast out of town. Follow the signs for the North Shore Scenic Dr (also called Scenic 61 or Old Hwy 61). There's a Hwy 61 expressway that also covers the next 20 miles, but steer clear and dawdle on the original, curvy, two-lane route instead.

## 2 Knife River

Unspoiled shoreline and fisherfolk casting at river mouths are your companions along the way until you reach **Russ Kendall's Smoke House** (📞218-834-5995; www.facebook.com/russkendalls; 149 Scenic Dr; ☎9:30am-5:30pm) in Knife River. A groovy neon sign beckons you in. Four generations of Kendall folk have cooked up the locally plucked trout and line-caught

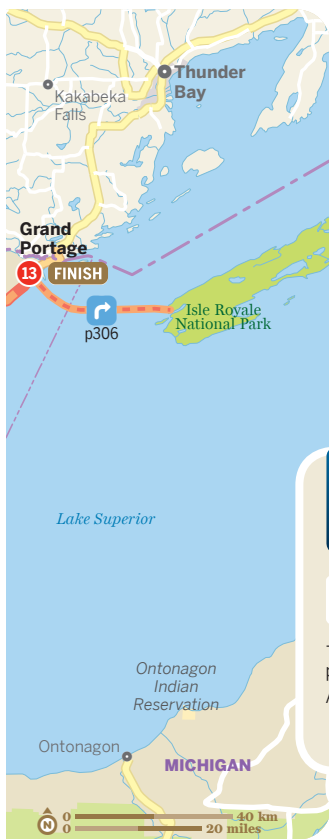
Alaskan salmon. Buy a brown-sugar-cured slab, staff will wrap it in newspaper, and you'll be set for picnics for miles to come.

**The Drive** » Continue northeast on Hwy 61 through the pines. In about 9 miles you'll reach Two Harbors.

## 3 Two Harbors

Industry prevails in Two Harbors, the biggest town you'll encounter for the rest of the route. Watch iron-ore freighters maneuvering around the huge docks that jut into Agate Bay, and check out Minnesota's only operating **lighthouse** (www.lakecountyhistoricalsociety.org; \$5; ☎10am-6pm Mon-Sat, to 4pm Sun), an 1892 redbrick fog-buster that doubles as a B&B. In case you're wondering: the other harbor that gives the town its name is Burlington Bay, around the point to the north.

Hikers should stop at the **Superior Hiking Trail Office** (📞218-834-2700; www.superiorhiking.



### LINK YOUR TRIP

#### 1 Route 66

It's a haul to Chicago – 470 miles – but the payoff is a slowpoke ride on America's Main Street.

#### 22 Along the Great River Road

Pick up the Mississippi River-edged route in Grand Rapids, about 83 miles east via Hwy 2.

org; 731 7th Ave, Suite 2; ☎10am-4:30pm Mon, Thu & Fri) for information on the pristine, 300-mile footpath that follows the ridgeline above Lake Superior between Duluth and the Canadian border. Trailheads with parking lots pop up every 5 to 10 miles, making it ideal for day hikes. Overnight hikers will find 94 backcountry campsites and several lodges along the way.

🏠 p307

**The Drive** » Motor onward on Hwy 61, past the hamlet of Castle Danger (named for a boat that ran aground nearby) to Gooseberry Falls State Park, a 13-mile drive.

#### 4 Gooseberry Falls State Park

The five cascades, scenic gorge and easy trails draw carloads of visitors to **Gooseberry Falls State Park** (☎218-834-3855; www.dnr.state.mn.us; 3206 Hwy 61; per car \$7; ☎8am-10pm; 🚗). Several smart stone and log buildings, built by Civilian Conservation Corps in the 1930s, dot

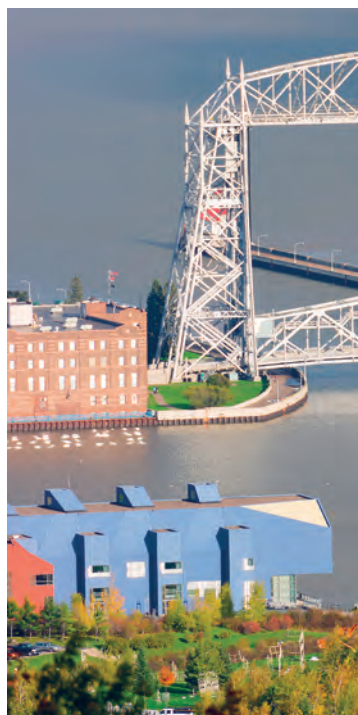
the premises and hold exhibits and concessions.

The **Lower and Middle Falls** offer the quickest access via a 0.6-mile paved walkway. Hardier types can trek the 2-mile **Gooseberry River Loop**, which is part of the Superior Hiking Trail. To embark, leave your car at the visitor center lot (at Mile Post 38.9). Follow the trail to the Upper Falls, then continue upstream on the Fifth Falls Trail. Cross the bridge at Fifth Falls, then return on the river's other side to where you started. Voila! It's one of the simplest Superior trail jaunts you'll find.

**The Drive** » Yep, it's back to Hwy 61 heading northeast, this time for 7 miles.

#### 5 Split Rock Lighthouse

**Split Rock Lighthouse State Park** (☎218-595-7625; www.dnr.state.mn.us; 3755 Split Rock Lighthouse Rd, Two Harbors; per car \$7, lighthouse \$8; ☎by reservation 10am-6pm mid-May-mid-Oct, 11am-4pm Thu-Mon mid-Oct-mid-May) is the most visited spot on



SPRIT ROCK LIGHTHOUSE SHUTTERSTOCK ©

the entire North Shore. The shiner itself is a state historic site with a separate admission fee to the grounds. If you don't mind stairs, say 170 or so each way, tramp down the cliff to the beach for incredible views of the lighthouse and surrounding shore.

The lighthouse was built after a whopping storm in November 1905 battered 29 ships in the area. Modern navigation equipment rendered it obsolete by 1969. No matter. It remains one of the most picture-perfect structures you'll come across.

### HWY 61'S OTHER INCARNATION

Hwy 61 is also used to reference the fabled Blues Hwy (p225) that tracks the Mississippi River en route to New Orleans. That road is actually US 61, and it starts near St Paul, MN. Our Hwy 61 is the state scenic road that starts in Duluth.



Duluth Aerial Lift Bridge

**The Drive** » Onward on Hwy 61 for 10 miles. Not long after cruising by the factory town of Silver Bay, watch for the sign to Palisade Head.

## 6 Palisade Head

Palisade Head is an old lava flow that morphed into some awesomely sheer, rust-red cliffs. A narrow road winds around to the top, where there's a small parking lot. The view that unfolds is tremendous. On a clear day you can see Wisconsin's Apostle Islands. Rock climbers love the Head, and you'll probably

see a lot of them hanging around.

**The Drive** » Return to Hwy 61. Palisade Head is actually part of Tettegouche State Park, though it's not contiguous. The park's main span begins 2 miles up the road.

## 7 Tettegouche State Park

Like most of the parks dotting the North Shore, **Tettegouche State Park** (☎218-353-8800; www.dnr.state.mn.us; 5702 Hwy 61; per car \$7; ☀8am-10pm) offers fishing, camping, paddling and hiking trails to waterfalls and

little lakes, plus skiing and snowshoe trails in winter.

There are two unique to-dos, both accessed near the park entrance (Mile 58.5). Leave your car in the parking lot by the visitor center, then hit the trail to **Shovel Point**. It's a 1.5-mile round-trip jaunt over lots of steps and boardwalks. It pays off with sublime views of the rugged landscape from the point's tip. Watch the lake's awesome power as waves smash below. And keep an eye out for peregrine falcons that nest in the

area. Tettegouche's other cool feature is the idyllic **swimming hole** at the Baptism River's mouth. Walk along the picnic area by the visitor center and you'll run into it.

**The Drive** » Hwy 61 rolls by more birch trees, parks and cloud-flecked skies for the next 22 miles. Not far past Taconite Harbor and its shuttered power plant, you'll come to Temperance River.

## 8 Temperance River State Park

Get ready for another gorgeous, falls-filled landscape. The eponymous waterway at **Temperance River State Park** (📍218-663-3100; www.dnr.state.mn.us; 7620 Hwy 61, Tofte; per car \$7; 🕒8am-10pm) belies its moderate name and roars through a narrow, twisting gorge. The scene is easy to get

to, with highway-side parking. Then hike over footbridges and around rock pools to see the action.

**The Drive** » It's a quick 2 miles up Hwy 61 to Tofte.

## 9 Tofte

The teeny town of Tofte is worth a stop to browse the **North Shore Commercial Fishing Museum** (📍218-663-7050; www.commercialfishingmuseum.org; 7136 Hwy 61, Tofte; adult/child \$3/1; 🕒9am-3pm Tue-Thu, to 5pm Fri & Sat mid-May-mid-Oct, 10am-5pm Fri & Sat mid-Oct-mid-May). The twin-gabled red building holds fishing nets, a fishing boat and other tools of the trade, as well as intriguing photos, most of them from the original Norwegian families who settled and fished here in the late 1800s.

Nearby **Sawtooth Outfitters** (📍218-663-7643; www.sawtoothoutfitters.com; 7213 Hwy 61, Tofte; 🕒8am-6pm daily May-late Oct & mid-late Dec, 8am-6pm Thu-Mon Jan-early Apr) offers guided kayaking tours (half-/full-day tours \$65/120) for all levels of paddling. It has trips on the Temperance River and out on Lake Superior, as well as easier jaunts on wildlife-rich inland lakes. Sawtooth also rents mountain bikes (per day from \$24) to pedal over the many trails in the area, including the popular **Gitchi Gami State Bike Trail** (www.ggta.org).

**The Drive** » Get back on Hwy 61 and head 7 piney miles northeast. Turn left on Ski Hill Rd.



## DETOUR: GUNFLINT TRAIL

### Start: 11 Grand Marais

The Gunflint Trail, aka County Rd 12, slices inland from Grand Marais to Saganaga Lake. The paved, 57-mile-long byway dips into the Boundary Waters Canoe Area Wilderness (www.fs.usda.gov/attmain/superior/specialplaces), the legendary remote paddlers' paradise. The **Gunflint Ranger Station** (📍218-387-1750; 2020 Hwy 61; 🕒8am-4:30pm, closed Sat & Sun Oct-Apr), just southwest of Grand Marais, has permits and information.

Even if you're not canoeing, the road presents exceptional hiking, picnicking and moose-viewing opportunities. It takes 1½ hours to drive one way, but you'll want longer to commune with your new antlered friends. There aren't any towns along the route, but several lodges are tucked in the woods where you can grab a meal or snack.



**10 Lutsen Mountains**

**Lutsen** (📍218-663-7281; www.lutsen.com; 467 Ski Hill Rd; lift ticket per day adult/child \$92/72; 🕒10am-5pm May-Oct, 9am-4pm Nov-Apr) is a ski resort – the biggest alpine ski area in the Midwest, in fact. So it bustles in winter when skiers and snowboarders pile in for the 95 runs on four mountains.

In summer, visitors come for the scenic **aerial gondola** (round-trip adult/child \$25/17) to the top of Moose Mountain. The cars glide at treetop level into the valley and over the Poplar River before reaching the mountain top 1000ft later.

Gap at the view from the chalet and hike the paths. The Superior Hiking Trail cuts through and you can take it plus a spur for the 4.5-mile trek back down the mountain.

Kids go crazy for the **alpine slide** (per person \$14) on Eagle Mountain; it's accessed by chairlift. The resort also arranges family-friendly canoe trips in voyageur-style vessels (per person \$15; times vary) on the Poplar River.

**The Drive** » Back to Hwy 61, past maple- and birch-rich Cascade River State Park (particularly lovely in fall), for 20 miles to Grand Marais.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**11 Grand Marais**

Home to an art colony since 1947, pretty Grand Marais makes an excellent base to explore the region. Stroll the waterfront and take advantage of the downtown filled with bars, restaurants, galleries and antique shops. Do-it-yourself enthusiasts can learn to build boats, tie flies or harvest wild rice at the **North House Folk School** (📍218-387-9762; www.northhouse.org; 500 W Hwy 61). The course list is phenomenal – including a day-long class on sailing aboard the Viking schooner *Hjordis* (per person \$150). Reserve in advance.

🍴🚶🏠 p307

**The Drive** » On Hwy 61 beyond Grand Marais, the traffic thins and the lake reveals itself more. After 14 miles, you'll arrive at Judge CR Magney State Park.

**12 Judge CR Magney State Park**

**Magney State Park** (📍218-387-6300; www.dnr.state.mn.us; 4051 Hwy 61; per car \$7; 🕒8am-10pm) – named after the Minnesota Supreme Court justice who helped preserve the area – is a beauty. See it by hiking to **Devil's Kettle**, the famous falls where the Brule River splits around

a huge rock. Half of the flow drops 50ft in a typically gorgeous North Shore gush, but the other half disappears down a hole and flows underground. Where it goes is a mystery – scientists have never been able to determine the water's outlet. It's a moderately breath-sapping 1.1-mile walk each way.

A short distance beyond the park entrance is **Naniboujou Lodge** (📍218-387-2688; www.naniboujou.com; 20 Naniboujou Trail; r \$130-180; 🕒late May-late Oct; 📶🚰🚰). The 1920s property was once a private club for Babe Ruth and his contemporaries. You're welcome to walk in and look at the Great Hall (now the lodge's dining room), where mind-blowing, psychedelic-colored Cree Indian designs are painted on the domed ceiling.

**The Drive** » For the next 20 miles trees and rivers flash by, and Hwy 61 passes through the Grand Portage Reservation. Turn right on County Rd 17 (Mile Creek Rd) near the Trading Post.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**13 Grand Portage Grand Portage National Monument** (📍218-475-0123; www.nps.gov/grpo; 170 Mile Creek Rd; 🕒10am-5pm Jun-mid-Oct) is where the early voyageurs had to carry their canoes around the Pigeon River rapids. It was the center



## DETOUR: ISLE ROYALE NATIONAL PARK

### Start: **13** Grand Portage

Isle Royale National Park ([www.nps.gov/isro](http://www.nps.gov/isro)) is technically part of Michigan, but it's easily accessed from Grand Portage. **Ferries** (☎218-600-0765; [www.isleroyaleboats.com](http://www.isleroyaleboats.com); Upper Rd; day trip adult/child \$76/70) sail to the park in Lake Superior three to five days per week. The 210-sq-mile island is totally free of vehicles and roads, and gets fewer visitors in a year than Yellowstone National Park gets in a day. Wilderness buffs love it for backcountry hiking, moose spotting, camping and kayaking.

Day trips leave Grand Portage in the morning, travel for 90 minutes to get to the island, spend four hours there, then return by 3:30pm. They operate mid-June to early September. Other ferries take passengers with gear who plan to stay longer. They operate mid-May to early October.

of a far-flung fur-trading empire, and the reconstructed 1788 trading post and Ojibwe village show how the little community lived in the harsh environment. Learn how the original inhabitants prepared wild rice and pressed beaver pelts as you wander through the

Great Hall, kitchen, canoe warehouse and other buildings with costumed interpreters.

The half-mile paved path that goes to Mount Rose rewards with killer views. Or make like a voyageur and walk the 17-mile round-trip Grand

Portage Trail that traces the early fur men's route.

Grand Portage is impressively lonely and windblown – fitting for the end of the road. Because with that, Hwy 61 concludes at the Canadian border 6 miles later.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Duluth 1






### **OMC Smokehouse** **Barbecue \$\$\$**

(📞218-606-1611; www.omcsmokehouse.com; 1909 W Superior St; mains \$15-30; 🕒11am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat) The 'OMC' stands for 'Oink, Moo, Cluck,' but we'll give them a pass because of the outstanding quality of the smoked meats, as well as inventive menu items such as catfish tacos and pork 'n' grits. For drinks, there's a strong lineup of local craft brews from Bent Paddle and Castle Danger. Located in the Lincoln Park Craft District.

### **New Scenic Cafe** **American \$\$\$**

(📞218-525-6274; www.newsceniccafe.com; 5461 North Shore Dr; sandwiches \$15-17, mains \$26-35; 🕒11am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat) Foodies travel from far and near to New Scenic Cafe, 8 miles beyond Duluth on Old Hwy 61. There, in a humble wood-paneled room, they fork into rustic salmon with creamed leeks or a slice of triple berry pie, all served with a generous helping of lake views. Make reservations.

### **Park Point Marina Inn** **Hotel \$\$**



(📞218-491-7111; www.parkpointmarinainn.com; 1033 Minnesota Ave; r \$135-275;     ) This immaculate property is located south of the Aerial Lift Bridge on the point that juts out into Lake Superior. Don't expect luxury, but rather tidy, well-maintained rooms and public areas, and a clean pool for the kids. The attractions around Canal Park are 10 minutes' walk away, but you'll need your own wheels to get much further than that.

## Two Harbors 3

### **Betty's Pies** **American \$**

(📞877-269-7494; www.bettyspies.com; 1633 Hwy 61; pie slices \$5-6; 🕒9am-8pm) Racks of pie are this cafe's claim to fame, though there's a lengthy menu of sandwiches, burgers and omelets, too. Try a fruit-filled, crunch-topping slice.

### **Northern Rail Traincar Inn** **Hotel \$\$**


(📞218-834-0955; www.northernrail.net; 1730 Hwy 3; r/ste \$159/209;  ) It doesn't get much cooler than 17 rooms built into renovated train boxcars. Rooms are on the small side, but are quaintly furnished by theme (Victorian, golf, moose, safari). They have private bathrooms and TVs with DVD players. Wi-fi is hit or miss in the steel cars, but it's available in the lobby. Continental breakfast is included.

## Grand Marais 11



### **Sven and Ole's** **American \$\$**

(📞218-387-1713; www.svenandoles.com; 9 W Wisconsin St; pizzas \$12-24; 🕒11am-8pm Sun-Wed, to 9pm Thu-Sat) It's a classic for sandwiches and pizza, plus beer at the attached Pickled Herring Pub. Go ahead: ask about the lutefisk pizza.

### **Gun Flint Tavern** **American \$\$**

(📞218-387-1563; www.gunflinttavern.com; 111 W Wisconsin St; mains \$18-25; 🕒11am-10pm; ) You'll find excellent soups and sandwiches, the town's best burgers, and an array of heartier evening meals, such as steaks and walleye, at this central restaurant and tavern. A good range of seasonal and popular microbrews pour from the taps, and the adjacent Raven lounge carries on after the restaurant closes. Book in advance for dinner.

### **Hungry Hippie Farm & Hostel** **Hostel \$**

(📞218-387-2256; www.hungryhippiehostel.com; 410 County Rd 14; dm/r \$35/69;  ) If you've ever dreamt of escaping and just getting away from it all, this remote farmhouse-hostel, 8 miles east of Grand Marais, is the place to indulge those fantasies. The rooms are farmhouse chic, straight out of a design magazine. The welcome is warm. Choose from a bunk in a six-bed dorm or your own private room.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS CHICAGO

**Start/Finish:** Millennium Park

**Distance:** 2 miles

**Duration:** 3 hours

The Windy City will blow you away with its blend of high culture and earthy pleasures. This walk swoops through the busy downtown Loop, highlighting Chicago's revered art and architecture.

Take this walk on Trip



## Millennium Park

Where to start amid the mod designs of **Millennium Park** (📞312-742-1168; www.millenniumpark.org; 201 E Randolph St; 🕒6am-11pm; 🚶; 🚇Brown, Orange, Green, Purple, Pink Line to Washington/Wabash)? Pritzker Pavilion, Frank Gehry's rippling silver band shell? Crown Fountain, Jaume Plensa's splashy waterwork, where images of locals spout gargoyle-style? Or 'the Bean' (officially *Cloud Gate*), Anish Kapoor's 110-ton, silver-drop sculpture? That's the one. Join the visitors swarming it to see the skyline reflections.

**The Walk** » Walk across Monroe St to the Art Institute's Modern Wing entrance. Or take the silvery pedestrian bridge that rises from Millennium Park and arches over the street. It deposits you at the institute's free, 3rd-floor sculpture terrace.

## Art Institute of Chicago

The **Art Institute of Chicago** (📞312-443-3600; www.artic.edu; 111 S Michigan Ave; adult/child \$25/free; 🕒by reservation 10:30am-5pm Fri-Wed, to 8pm Thu; 🚶; 🚇Brown, Orange, Green, Purple, Pink Line to Adams) is the second-largest art museum in the country. The collection of impressionist and post-impressionist paintings rivals those in France, and the number of surrealist works is tremendous. Download the free app for DIY tours. It offers several quick-hit jaunts, from highlights to architecture to Asian art peeks.

**The Walk** » Walk south on Michigan Ave to Jackson Blvd; turn right. Pass under the rumbling L train. Four blocks later you'll arrive at the 1930 art-deco Board of Trade (look for Ceres, the goddess of agriculture, on top). Turn right on LaSalle St.

## Rookery

The 1888 **Rookery** (📞312-994-4000; www.flwright.org; 209 S LaSalle St; 🕒9am-5pm Mon-Fri; 🚶; 🚇Brown, Orange, Purple, Pink Line to Quincy) looks fortresslike from the outside, but the inside is light and airy thanks to Frank Lloyd Wright, who remodeled the atrium. You can walk in and look around for free. The Frank Lloyd Wright Trust has a groovy shop









# Great Plains

**THE GREAT PLAINS ARE MORE THAN HAPPY TO TRANSITION YOU BETWEEN EAST AND WEST.**

But if you slow down for a moment, they'll open the door, invite you in and share with you some of the country's finest history, scenery and adventure yarns. You'll hear the stories of outlaws, pioneers and the likes of Geronimo, Crazy Horse and the Five Civilized Tribes, as well as explorer duo Lewis and Clark.

All this, and we haven't mentioned Gateway Arch, Mt Rushmore or Scotts Bluff. One required stop? The prairie. Vaulting grasshoppers, scratchy blue stems, unabashed birdsong, the smell of cut grass – by tickling the senses, it reinvigorates the soul. Pull over, get out of the car, breathe deep. You'll see what we mean.









Scotts Bluff National Monument Saddle Rock

24

### Oklahoma's Tribal Trails 4–5 days

Learn the heartbreaking stories of Oklahoma's Native Americans.

25

### On the Pioneer Trails 5–7 days

Follow the trails and tales of early travelers as you explore Nebraska.

*Classic Trip*

26

### Black Hills Loop 2–3 days

Icons, beauty and fun combine for the perfect driving loop.

27

### The Mighty Mo 7 days

America's longest river first lured Lewis and Clark, now it's your turn.



**DON'T MISS**

### Washita Battlefield National Historic Site

General George Custer surprised this peaceful Native American camp during a dawn raid in 1868. A great National Park Service facility tells the tragic story of the evocative and unchanged site. **24**

### Homestead National Monument of America

The Homestead Act of 1862 opened up much of the American West to settlers. Among the earliest were the Freemans, whose story is recalled here. **25**

### Iron Mountain Road

A real-life roller coaster, this road passes through the unparalleled beauty of Custer State Park. **26**

### Lewis & Clark National Historical Trail Visitor Center

Part of the new riverfront on the Missouri River in Omaha, this center lets you plan your own journey of discovery. **27**

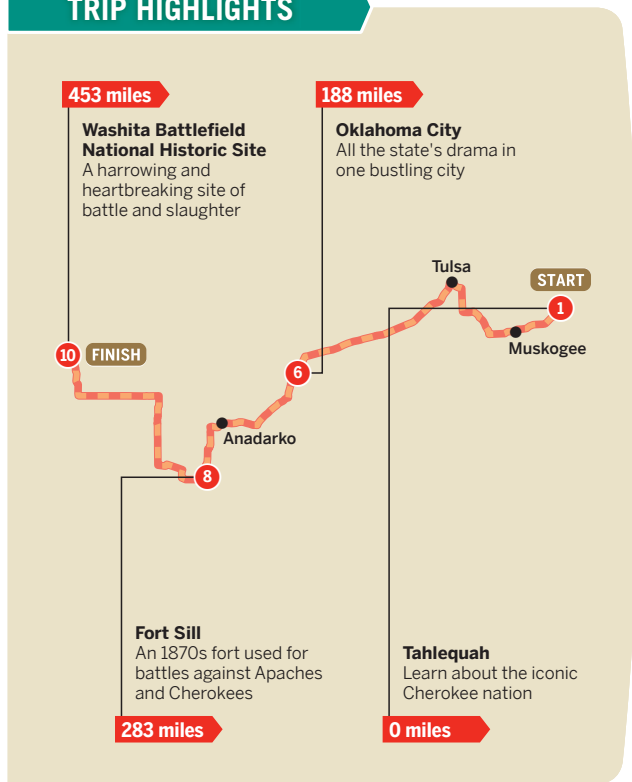


# Oklahoma's Tribal Trails

*Oklahoma's flag is the only state flag that honors Native Americans. What's the history behind the tribal heritage? This trip uncovers the answers from Tahlequah to Washita.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**4-5 DAYS**  
453 MILES / 729KM

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Enjoy this trip April to October, when the weather can be lovely.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Dawn at Washita Battlefield National Historic Site.

### BEST FOR HISTORY

The unmissable Cherokee Heritage Center with its moving displays in Tahlequah.

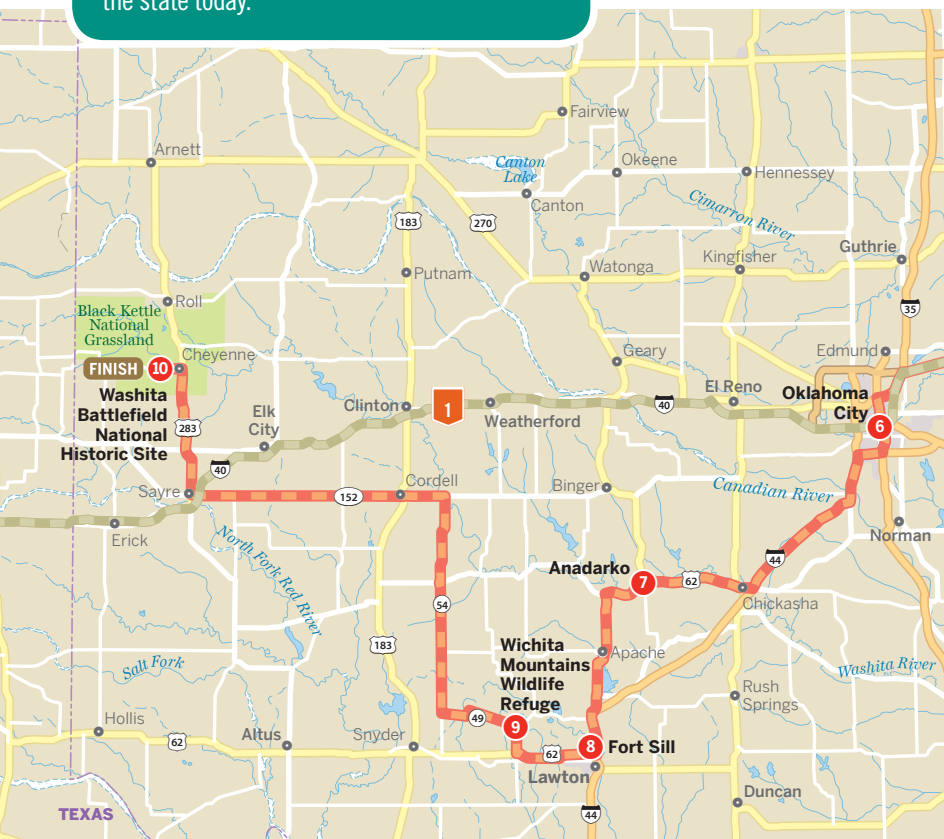
There's no soft-pedaling the Trail of Tears, the forced removal and march of five Indian tribes from the southeastern US to what was then called the Indian Territory in present-day eastern Oklahoma. The tales of death, deception and duplicity are sobering. You can visit sites connected to these tragedies (and others) across Oklahoma. In addition you can learn about the vital role of Native Americans in the state today.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 1 Tahlequah

Subtle, forested hills interspersed with lakes and iconic red dirt cover Oklahoma's northeast corner, aka Green Country ([www.greencountry-ok.com](http://www.greencountry-ok.com)), which includes Tahlequah, the Cherokee capital since 1839.

Of the tragedies visited on Indian tribes, perhaps none is more tragic than the relocation of the Cherokees. The history and horror behind the forced march is movingly





traced at the six-gallery **Cherokee Heritage Center** (☎918-456-6007; www.cherokeeheritage.org; 21192 S Keeler Dr.; adult/child \$12/7; ☀9am-5pm Mon-Sat May-Oct, Tue-Sat Nov-Apr) outside of town. Interactive displays describe key events, including court battles and stockade imprisonment, that preceded the forced removal, then focus on the army-commanded marches between 1838 and 1839. Disease, starvation and the cold killed scores on the 800-mile journey.

Outside, at the **Ancient Village**, visitors can learn what life was like in a Cherokee community before the arrival of Europeans. The one-hour guided tour includes

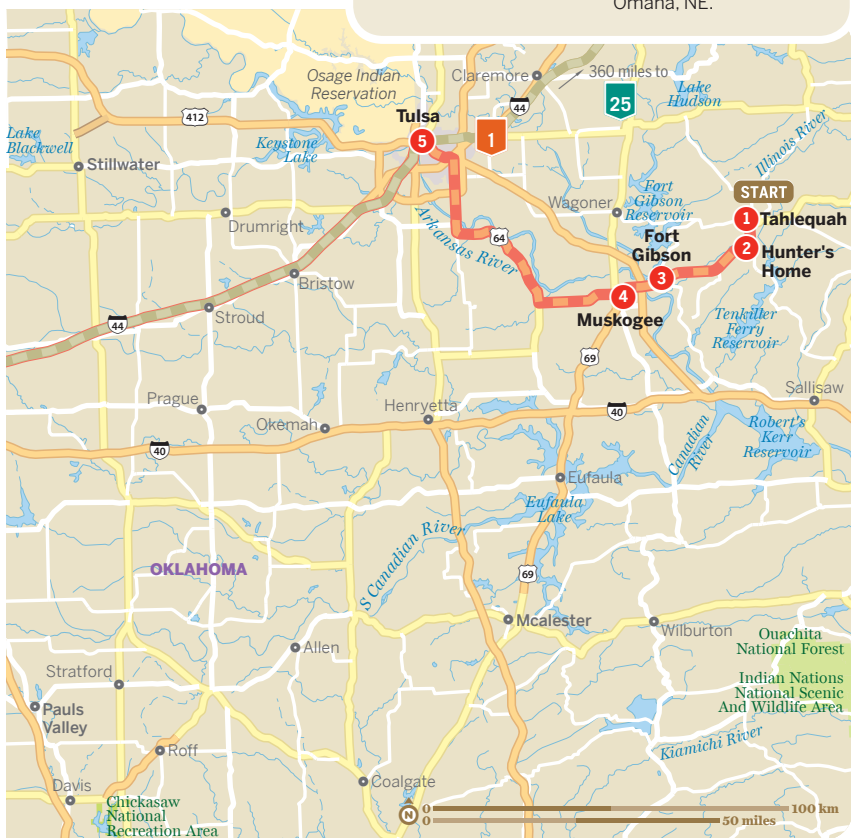
pottery-making and blowgun demonstrations.

**The Drive** » The Cherokee Heritage Center is on the south side of Tahlequah. From here it is a short drive (1 mile) south on South Keeler Dr to your next stop.

## LINK YOUR TRIP

**1** **Route 66**  
Already one of the richest states for Route 66 sites, the Native American heritage of Oklahoma makes an excellent add-on.

**25** **On the Pioneer Trails**  
See yet more ways people spread out across the US, for better and worse. Take I-49 and I-29 430 miles north to Omaha, NE.



## 2 Hunter's Home

A large estate from the mid-19th century, this historic **house** (📍918-456-2751; [www.okhistory.org/sites/huntershore](http://www.okhistory.org/sites/huntershore); 19479 E Murrel Home Rd, Park Hill; adult/child \$7/4; 🕒10am-4pm Tue-Sat) belies some of the images of the Cherokees as downtrodden. George Murrell, who was of European descent, was married to Minerva Ross, a member of a prominent Cherokee family (her uncle was principal chief of the tribe from 1828 to 1866). He moved with his family at the time of the forced removals and built this estate, which offers a look at the more genteel aspects of life in the early days of the Indian Territory.

**The Drive** » The third stop on the tour is an easy 18 miles southwest along US 62. Enjoy the gently rolling countryside and iconic red Oklahoma earth.

## 3 Fort Gibson

Built as a frontier fort in 1824, **Fort Gibson** (📍918-478-4088; [www.okhistory.org/sites/fortgibson](http://www.okhistory.org/sites/fortgibson); 907 N Garrison Rd; adult/child \$7/4; 🕒10am-5pm Tue-Sat) came to play an integral – and notorious – role in the Trail of Tears. It was home to the removal commission in the 1830s and is where surviving Creek and Seminole people were brought

after the forced march. From here they were dispatched around the Indian Territory. You can get a good sense of military life 180 years ago at the restored grounds and buildings. Fort Gibson is a National Historic Landmark managed by the Oklahoma Historical Society.

Washington Irving wrote his landmark *A Tour of the Prairies* in 1835 based on trips he took with Fort Gibson troops in 1832 and 1833 looking for local bands of Native Americans.

**The Drive** » Continue southwest on US 62 to Muskogee, 9 miles away.

## 4 Muskogee

The namesake of Merle Haggard's 1969 hit 'Okie from Muskogee,' this place is a bit different from the rest of Oklahoma. It is deep in the Arkansas River valley and there are hints of humid air from the Gulf of Mexico.

Here you can learn more about the relocated tribes at the small but engaging **Five Civilized Tribes Museum** (📍918-683-1701; [www.fivetribes.org](http://www.fivetribes.org); 1101 Honor Heights Dr, Agency Hill; adult/student \$4/2; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Fri, to 2pm Sat). The museum is located in an 1875 former Indian Agency office that was used as



TARA KENNEDY/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

a meeting place for the leaders of the five tribes. It dedicates one wall to each tribe; displays cover an eclectic array of topics from Choctaw code talkers in WWI to variations in lacrosse sticks. The gift shop sells pottery, painting and jewelry made by members of the five tribes.

**The Drive** » Skip the tolls and monotony of the Muskogee Turnpike and opt instead for US 64, which wanders through classic small towns such as Haskell that give a timeless sense of rural Oklahoma. The 60-mile drive to Tulsa will take about 90 minutes.



Wichita Mountains Wildlife Refuge Bison

## 5 Tulsa

Self-billed as the ‘Oil Capital of the World,’ Tulsa is home to scores of energy companies that make their living drilling for oil, selling it or supplying those who do. The wealth this provides once helped create Tulsa’s richly detailed art-deco downtown and has funded some excellent museums that give the state’s Native American heritage its due.

The superb **Gilcrease Museum** (📍918-596-2700; [www.gilcrease.org](http://www.gilcrease.org); 1400 Gilcrease Museum Rd; adult/child \$8/free; 🕒 museum

by reservation 10am-5pm Tue-Sun, gardens 6am-11pm) has a great story: it sits on the manicured estate of Thomas Gilcrease, a part-Native American who grew up on Creek tribal lands. He later was eligible for a tribal allotment that contained a little surprise – oil! Over his life, Gilcrease built up one of the world’s great collections of art and artifacts relating to the American West cultures. The museum is northwest of downtown, off Hwy 64.

South of town is another oil magnate’s property, a converted

Italianate villa also ringed by fabulous foliage. It houses some fine Native American works at the **Philbrook Museum of Art** (📍918-749-7941; [www.philbrook.org](http://www.philbrook.org); 2727 S Rockford Rd; adult/child \$12/free; 🕒 by reservation 9am-5pm Wed, Thu, Sat & Sun, to 8pm Fri).

🗺️ p323

**The Drive** » Link Oklahoma’s two largest cities via the quick route of I-44, otherwise known as the Turner Turnpike. In return for the tolls you’ll minimize your time between the big-name attractions as you zip along slightly more than 100 miles.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**6 Oklahoma City**

At the impressive **Oklahoma History Center** (☎405-521-2491; www.okhistory.org/historycenter; 800 Nazih Zuhdi Dr; adult/child \$10/5; ☀10am-5pm Mon-Sat) you can explore the heritage of the 39 tribes headquartered in the state. Artifacts include an 1890 cradleboard, a Kiowa pictorial calendar and an original letter from Thomas Jefferson that Lewis and Clark gave to the Otoe tribe. In it, Jefferson invites the tribe to the nation's capital. Be sure to look up before you leave – there's a Pawnee star chart on the ceiling.

You can experience the frontier in a man-

ner more familiar to anyone who has seen an old Western movie at the **National Cowboy & Western Heritage Museum** (☎405-478-2250; www.nationalcowboymuseum.org; 1700 NE 63rd St; adult/child \$12.50/6; ☀10am-5pm Mon-Sat, from noon Sun).



p323

**The Drive** » A 40-mile drive southwest on I-44 (the Bailey Turnpike toll road) leads to Chickasha at exit 83. Head 20 miles west on US 62 through Native American lands to Anadarko.

**7 Anadarko**

Eight tribal lands are located in this area, and students from many more tribes are enrolled in Anadarko schools. The town regularly hosts

powwows and Native American events.

To mix a little shopping with your learning, visit **Oklahoma Indian Arts & Crafts Co-Op** (☎405-247-3486; 214 NW 2nd St; ☀9:30am-4:30pm Mon-Fri), which sells museum-quality crafts, including jewelry, dolls and beadwork items (barrettes, purses and moccasins). About 85% of the store's customers are Native American.

You can also visit the **Southern Plains Indian Museum** (☎405-247-6221; www.doi.gov/iacb/southern-plains-indian-museum; 801 E Central Blvd; ☀10am-4:30pm Tue-Fri; 🗺), which houses a small but diverse collection of Plains Indian clothing, weaponry and musical instruments. Just east is the **National**

**TRAIL OF TEARS ACROSS THE US**

From Alabama to Oklahoma, across nine states, the National Park Service administers the **Trail of Tears National Historic Trail** (www.nps.gov/trte), which features important sites from the tragedy. Among the highlights:

- » **Alabama** – Fort Payne Cabin Site. Dates to 1837, when federal troops arrived to force the Cherokee to Oklahoma.
- » **Georgia** – Rockdale Plantation. An 18th-century plantation building once owned by a slave-owning Cherokee man.
- » **Tennessee** – Brainerd Mission Cemetery. The remains of a mission for the Cherokees near Chattanooga. Most of the missionaries accompanied the tribe's removal to Oklahoma.
- » **Kentucky** – Trail of Tears Commemorative Park. Used as a cemetery for chiefs who died during the removals.
- » **Illinois** – Shawnee National Forest. A bleak forest with a marked trail where hundreds of Native Americans died during the horrible winter of 1838–39.
- » **Missouri** – Trail of Tears State Park. Another natural area that commemorates the horrible events of the removals.



**Hall of Fame for Famous American Indians** (📍405-247-5555; [www.americanindianhof.com](http://www.americanindianhof.com); 901 E Central Blvd, Hwy 62; 🕒 site 24hr, visitor center 9am-5pm Mon-Sat, from 2pm Sun). A short outdoor walk leads past the bronze busts of well-known Native Americans including Pocahontas, Geronimo and Sitting Bull. The visitor center has a good selection of books on Oklahoma Indians.

**The Drive** » US 62 continues to figure prominently in this tour as you drive 35 miles south to Fort Sill. The historic portion is just west of US 62 on the edge of this very active military base.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 8 Fort Sill

Oklahoma isn't just home to eastern tribes. Numerous western and Plains tribes, including the Apache, Comanche, Kiowa and Wichita, were also forced here as the US expanded west. The US Army built Fort Sill in 1869 in Kiowa and Comanche territory to prevent raids into settlements in Texas and Kansas. By the 1880s and 1890s its role had changed, and the fort was serving as a protective sanctuary for many tribes.

The **Fort Sill National Historic Landmark & Museum** (📍580-442-5123; [www.history.army.mil/museums/TRADOC/fort-sill-museum/index.html](http://www.history.army.mil/museums/TRADOC/fort-sill-museum/index.html); 6701 Sheridan

## THE CHOCTAWS & OKLAHOMA'S IDENTITY

The Choctaws were skilled farmers living in brick and stone homes in Mississippi and Alabama in the early 1800s. They were relocated to Oklahoma in the 1830s – after 16 broken treaties with the US. Oklahoma's name derives from the Choctaw words for 'red man,' and the state flag is derived in part from a flag carried by Choctaw soldiers fighting for the Confederacy during the Civil War.

Rd, Visitors Control Center; 🕒 9am-5pm Tue-Sat), which fills several original stone buildings, explores the history of the fort. Another highlight is the 1872 **Post Guardhouse**, the center of law enforcement for the Indian Territory. Step inside to see where Apache leader Geronimo was detained on three separate occasions. Geronimo's grave is on fort grounds a few miles from the guardhouse.

Fort Sill remains an active army base. You'll need to register at the Visitors Control Center before passing through the gates to view the historic sites.

**The Drive** » Leave booming artillery in your wake as you roll west on Hwy 62 to state Hwy 115 north. Black-eyed susans, scrubby trees and barbed-wire fences line the two-lane byway as it unfurls from tiny Cache toward the hill-dappled Wichita Mountains Wildlife Refuge.

### 9 Wichita Mountains Wildlife Refuge

Southwest Oklahoma opens into expansive prairie fields all the way to Texas. Beautiful mountains provide texture.

The 59,020-acre **Wichita Mountains Wildlife Refuge** (📍580-429-3222; [www.fws.gov/refuge/wichita\\_mountains](http://www.fws.gov/refuge/wichita_mountains); 20539 State Hwy 115, Cache; 🕒 visitor center 9am-5pm; 🦁🐻) protects bison, elk, longhorn cattle and a super-active prairie dog town. Wildlife is abundant; observant drivers might even see a spindly, palm-sized tarantula tiptoeing across the road. At the visitor center, informative displays highlight the refuge's flora and fauna. A massive glass window yields inspiring views of prairie grasslands. For a short but scenic hike, try the creek-hugging **Kite Trail** to the waterfalls and rocks at the **Forty Foot**

## FIVE CIVILIZED TRIBES

Two of eastern Oklahoma's earliest known tribes, the Osage and the Quapaw, ceded millions of acres to the US government in the 1820s. The US then gave the land to five east-coast tribes: the Cherokee, Chickasaw, Choctaw, Creek and Seminole. Because these five tribes had implemented formal governmental and agricultural practices in their communities, they were collectively called the Five Civilized Tribes.

The Five Civilized Tribes were forced to move to the Oklahoma area, known then as the Indian Territory, after settlers in the southern states decided they wanted the tribes' fertile farmlands for themselves. Between 1830 and 1850, the five tribes were forcibly relocated; their routes are collectively known as the Trail of Tears.

How many people died in this forced march is unknown; however, records suggest deaths were in the tens of thousands. Often overlooked are the thousands of African Americans who were held as slaves by the Native Americans. Scores died during the removals.

As for their new homes in the Indian Territory, the US government said it would belong to the five tribes as long as the stars shine and rivers flow. The reality? More like 70 years. In the mid-1800s the country was quickly expanding west, and white settlers wanted the land. Through legislative maneuvering, certain Indian-owned lands were deemed 'unassigned,' opening them up for settlement. The Oklahoma Land Rush began on April 22, 1889, when 50,000 would-be settlers made a mad dash for their own 160-acre allotment.

**Hole.** It starts at the Lost Lake Picnic Area.

 p323

**The Drive** » After 15 miles on Hwy 49, turn north on Hwy 54, which runs through tribal lands. Look for schools, tiny towns and small farms on the 38.5 miles. At Hwy 152, just north of Cloud Chief village, turn west for 44 miles to US 283. Go north for 24 miles to Cheyenne and follow the signs to the Washita site.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 10 Washita Battlefield National Historic Site

Marking the place where George Custer's troops

launched a dawn attack on November 27, 1868 on the peaceful village of Chief Black Kettle

is **Washita Battlefield National Historic Site**

(☎580-497-2742; www.nps.gov/waba; Hwy 47A, Cheyenne; 🌅site dawn-dusk, visitor center 8am-4:30pm).

It was a slaughter of men, women, children and domestic animals, an act some would say led to karmic revenge on Custer eight years later. Among those who died was the peace-promoting chief, Black Kettle. Even today, you may encounter current members of the

US military studying what exactly transpired here that cold, prewinter morning.

Self-guiding **trails** at the site traverse the site of the killings, which is remarkably unchanged. A visitor center 0.7 miles away contains a good **museum**. Seasonal tours and talks are very worthwhile.

A small garden shows how traditional plants were grown for medicine, spiritual rituals and food.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Tulsa 5

### **Ike's Chili House**

**Diner \$**

(📞918-838-9410; www.ikeschilius.com; 1503 E 11th St; mains \$6-10; 🕒10am-7pm Mon-Fri, to 3pm Sat) Ike's has been serving chili for more than 110 years and its classic version is much loved. You can get it straight or over Fritos (a local sensation), a hot dog, fries or spaghetti. Top with red peppers, onions, jalapeños, saltines and cheddar cheese for pure joy. A Route 66 classic.

### **Tavern**

**American \$\$**

(📞918-949-9801; www.taverntulsa.com; 201 N Main St; mains \$10-45; 🕒11am-3pm & 5-9pm Sun-Thu, 11am-3pm & 5pm-1am Fri, 5pm-1am Sat) This beautiful pub is a top choice in the Brady Arts District and serves excellent fare. The hamburgers are elaborate or you can opt for steaks, salads or seasonal specials. The bartenders are true mixologists and there's a good wine list.

### **Campbell Hotel**

**Hotel \$\$**

(📞918-744-5500; www.thecampbellhotel.com; 2636 E 11th St; r \$140-210; 📞📺📶🛏) Restored to its 1927-era Route 66 splendor, this historic hotel east of downtown has 26 luxurious rooms with hardwood floors and plush period furniture. Ask for a tour.

## Oklahoma City 6

### **Tucker's Onion Burgers**

**Burgers \$**

(📞405-609-2333; www.tuckersonionburgers.com; 324 NW 23rd St; mains \$7-11; 🕒11am-9pm) A new kind of burger joint with an old-time Route 66 vibe, Tucker's has high-quality food (locally sourced) that includes iconic Oklahoma onion burgers, fresh-cut fries and shakes. It even has a green ethos and a fine patio.

### **Cattlemen's Steakhouse**

**Steak \$\$**

(📞405-236-0416; www.cattlemensrestaurant.com; 1309 S Agnew Ave; mains \$7-30; 🕒6am-

10pm Sun-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat) Oklahoma City's most storied restaurant, this Stockyards City (www.stockyardscity.org; Agnew Ave & Exchange Ave) institution has been feeding cowpokes and city slickers slabs of beef since 1910. Deals are still cut at the counter (where you can jump the wait for tables) and back in the comfy booths. Get the side salad drenched in the house garlic dressings and be sure to have some onion rings. Breakfasts are an insider's secret.

### **Picasso's Cafe** **Modern American \$\$**

(📞405-602-2002; www.picassosonpaseo.com; 3009 Paseo; mains \$10-20; 🕒11am-10pm Mon-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat, 10am-9pm Sun; 📞) Picasso's is renowned for its Bloody Marys at noon and masterfully plated farm-fresh meals. The place has a relaxed and artistic sensibility, with works by local artists on display. Grab a table outside. Book ahead for Sunday brunch.

### **Colcord Hotel**

**Boutique Hotel \$\$**

(📞405-601-4300; www.colcordhotel.com; 15 N Robinson Ave; r from \$180; 📞📺📶🛏) Oklahoma City's first skyscraper, built in 1911, is now a luxurious 12-story hotel. Many original flourishes, such as the marble-clad lobby, survive while the 108 rooms have a stylish, contemporary touch. It's near Bricktown.

## Wichita Mountains

## Wildlife Refuge 9

### **Meers Store & Restaurant**

**Burgers \$**

(📞580-429-8051; www.facebook.com/meersburger; Hwy 115, Meers; mains \$5-15; 🕒10:30am-8pm Thu-Mon) Meers Store & Restaurant is a ramshackle burger-and-beer joint hunkered at the end of a twisty, country-road junction on the far side of Lake Lawtonka from Medicine Park. Its smashed-flat, 7in Meers burger – made from the beef of the restaurant's own longhorns – is a must-eat in the region.





# On the Pioneer Trails

*Follow in the wagon tracks of thousands of pioneers who crossed Nebraska on iconic treks like the Oregon Trail. Visit windswept settlements of those who stayed behind.*



# 25

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

575 miles

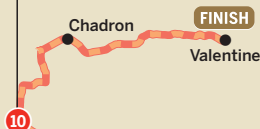
### Scotts Bluff National Monument

An iconic stop for caravans of covered wagons

260 miles

### Grand Island

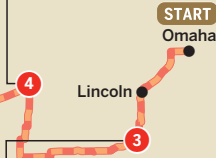
It's 1890 all over again at this re-created pioneer town



Chadron

FINISH

Valentine



START  
Omaha

Lincoln

Kearney

### North Platte

Trains jam the hub of America's oldest railroad

398 miles

### Homestead National Monument of America

See how America's homesteaders settled a continent

92 miles

5-7 DAYS  
802 MILES /  
1290KM

## GREAT FOR...



## BEST TIME TO GO

May to September when everything is open and the wildflowers are in bloom.

## ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The postcard-worthy buttes of Scotts Bluff.

## BEST FOR EXPLORING

Off-the-beaten-path explorations of a land many blithely whiz through.

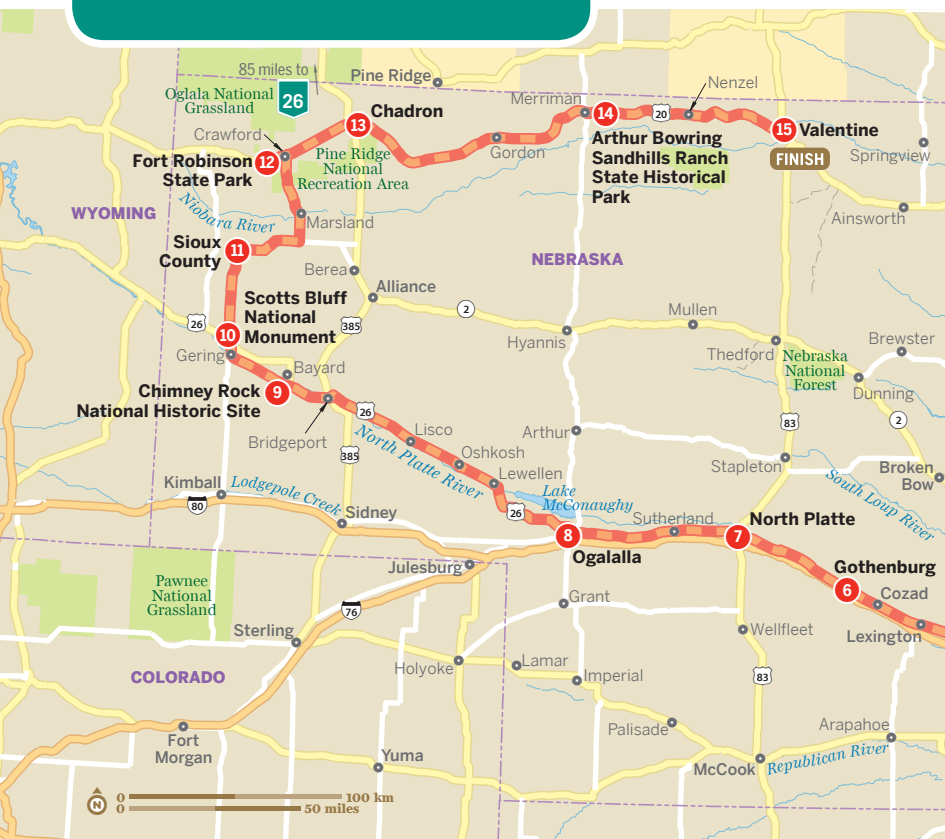
## 25

## On the Pioneer Trails

Balmy days driving through lush green valleys and barren buttes; nights hanging outside a small-town ice-cream stand recalling the day's adventures to the background sound of crickets. These are just some of the charms of exploring the back roads of Nebraska, which, like the ubiquitous state plant, corn, when left on the fire, pops with attractions. Eschew I-80 and be a modern-day pioneer.

### 1 Omaha

Omaha's location on the Missouri River and proximity to the Platte made it an important stop on the Oregon, California and Mormon Trails. Many heading west paused here before plunging into Nebraska and you should do the same. Learn tales from these pioneer trails at the beautiful **Durham Museum** (☎402-444-5071; www.durhammuseum.org; 801 S 10th St; adult/child \$11/7; 🕒 by reservation 10am-4pm Tue-Sat, noon-4pm Sun),



housed in the once-bus-  
tling Union Station.

  p333

**The Drive** » Scoot along US 6 with its old drive-ins still peddling soft-serve cones and other pleasures for the 57 miles to Lincoln.

almost hear the wagon wheels creaking and the sound of sod busting at the **Nebraska History Museum** (☎402-471-4782; [www.history.nebraska.gov/museum](http://www.history.nebraska.gov/museum); 131 Centennial Mall

N; ⌚10am-4pm Tue-Fri, to 1pm Sat).

  p333

**The Drive** » Drive 35 miles south of Lincoln on Hwy 77 to Beatrice.

## 2 Lincoln

Home to the historic **Haymarket District** and the huge downtown campus of the University of Nebraska, the capital city is a good place to get the big picture of the state's story. You can

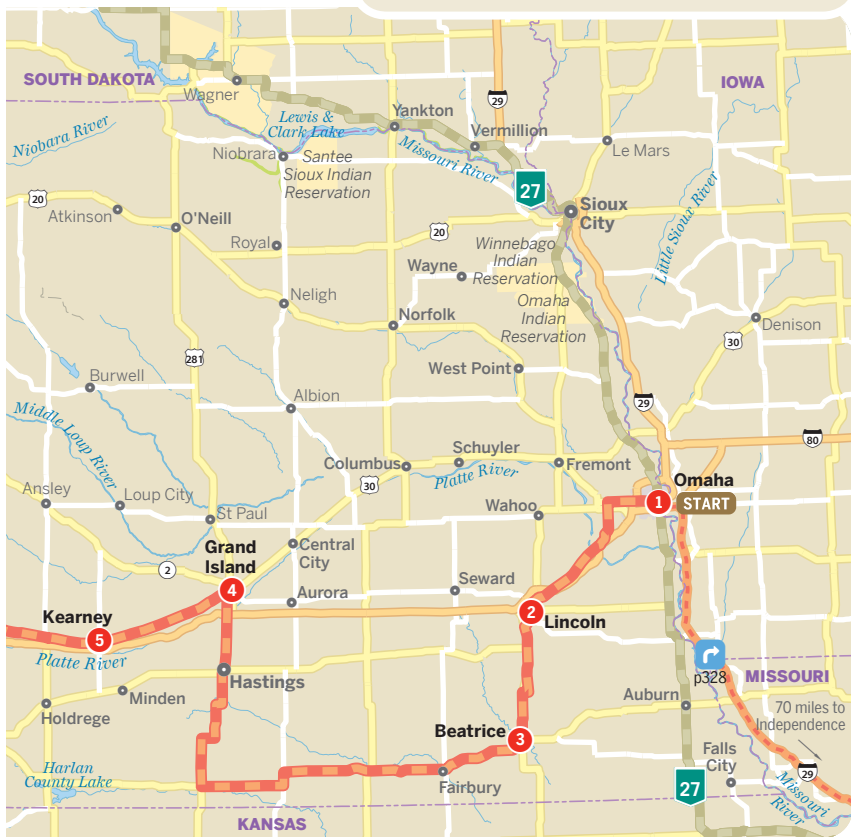
## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 26 Black Hills Loop

A trip of icons, colorful history and natural beauty. Take US 20, then US 18 west, then go north on scenic US 385.

### 27 The Mighty Mo

Follow in the tracks of famous explorers Lewis and Clark along America's longest river. Join the trip right in Omaha.



## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 3 Homestead National Monument of America

The **Homestead National Monument** (☎402-223-3514; [www.nps.gov/home](http://www.nps.gov/home); off Hwy 4; 🕒 heritage center 8:30am-5pm Mon-Fri, from 9am Sat & Sun, trails dawn-dusk) just west of Beatrice is on the site of the very first homestead granted under the landmark Homestead Act of 1862, which opened much of the US to settlers who received land for free if they made it productive. The pioneering Freeman family is buried here and you can see their reconstructed log house and hike the site. The heritage center is a striking building with good displays.

**The Drive** » An even 100 miles west on US 136 takes you through near ghost towns, where the solitary gas stations serve as town centers and quaint brick downtowns slowly crumble. Head north at Red Cloud and drive for 68 miles on US 281.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 4 Grand Island

For a wide-ranging introduction to pioneer life, spend a few hours at the 200-acre **Stuhr Museum of the Prairie Pioneer** (☎308-385-5316; [www.stuhrmuseum.org](http://www.stuhrmuseum.org); 3133 W Hwy 34, near I-80 exit 312; adult/child \$10/8; 🕒 10am-4pm Mon-Sat, from noon Sun, closed Mon Jan; ♿) in Grand Island. In summer, period reenactors go about their business in an 1890s railroad town, answering questions about their jobs and home life. Also on view is an 1860s log-



MARGUJANZ/SHUTTERSTOCK

cabin settlement, a one-room schoolhouse and a Pawnee earth lodge.

On the 2nd floor of the museum's **Stuhr Building**, a covered wagon overflows with furniture and clothes – an inspiring symbol of the pioneers' can-do optimism. A few steps away, a display of black-and-white photos of a primitive sod house and a prairie funeral depict the darker, harsher realities lurking behind the romance of the pioneer dream. Interesting fact? In 1880, 20% of Nebraska's population was foreign born, with most settlers emigrating



## DETOUR: INDEPENDENCE, MO

### Start: 1 Omaha

Long associated with colorful US president Harry S Truman, Independence, Missouri, was also a popular jumping-off point for pioneers preparing to follow the Oregon and California Trails. For an enjoyable history of these two trails and others, spend an hour or two at the city's **National Frontier Trails Museum** (☎816-325-7575; [www.ci.independence.mo.us/nftm](http://www.ci.independence.mo.us/nftm); 318 W Pacific Ave; adult/child \$6/3; 🕒 9am-4:30pm Mon-Sat, from 12:30pm Sun). Exhibits include a wall-sized map of the major trail routes, a mock general store and diary entries from the pioneers.

Independence is near Kansas City, 200 miles south of Omaha off I-29.





Kearney Great Platte River Road Archway Monument

from Germany, Sweden and Ireland.

**The Drive** » The leaves of cottonwoods shimmer in the sunlight on this lonely yet lush 42 miles of US 30.

## 5 Kearney

A shimmering brown arch sweeps across four lanes of I-80 like an imposing medieval drawbridge. This horizon-breaking distraction – it depicts a setting Nebraska sun – is the **Great Platte River Road Archway Monument** (☎308-237-1000; www.archway.org; 3060 E 1st St, near I-80 exit 275; adult/

child \$12/6; ☀9am-5pm Mon-Sat, from noon Sun; ♿). A little bit hokey, a little bit history, it's a relentlessly cheery ode to the West that puts a high-tech, glossy spin on the pioneer journey, sweeping in everything from stampeding buffalo to the gold-seeking forty-niners. Afterwards drive 10 minutes southeast to **Fort Kearney State Historical Park** (http://outdoornebraska.gov/fort-kearney; 1020 V Rd, off Hwy 50A; per car \$8, visitor center adult/child \$2/1; ☀9am-5pm Mar-Sep, by appointment Oct-Feb; ♿), which preserves the fort that protected

travelers on the Oregon and California Trails.

Kearney's compact, cute and walkable downtown, near US 30 and the busy Union Pacific (UP) main line, has good cafes and craft breweries.

🔧 🏠 p333

**The Drive** » Count the grain silos and see if they outnumber the passing trains along the next 60 miles of US 30.

## 6 Gothenburg

The Pony Express (1860–61) was the FedEx of its day, using a fleet of young riders and swift

**TOP TIP:  
AVOID I-80**

I-80 zips across Nebraska for 455 miles. But while it speeds travelers on their way, it does the state no favors. Here are some fine alternatives: take US 6 out of Omaha to Lincoln, US 34 on to Grand Island and then historic US 30 – the original Lincoln Highway – all the way to Wyoming.

horses to carry letters between Missouri and California in an astounding 10 days. Each horseman rode full-bore for almost six hours – changing horses every 10 miles – before passing the mail to the next rider. Their route through Nebraska generally followed the Oregon Trail.

In Gothenburg, step inside what some researchers think is an original **Pony Express Station** (📍308-537-9876; www.ponyexpressstation.org; 1500 Lake Ave; 🕒9am-5pm May-Sep, to 3pm Apr & Oct, by appointment Nov-Mar), one of just a few still in existence.

The engaging array of artifacts includes a mochila, the rider's mail-holding saddlebag. Afterwards, wander a few of the streets downtown lined with beautiful old Victorian houses.

**The Drive** » A never-ending procession of UP trains zip along the world's busiest freight line for the next 36 miles of US 30.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT****7 North Platte**

North Platte, a rail-fan mecca, is home to the **Buffalo Bill Ranch State Historical Park** (📍308-535-8035; www.outdoornebraska.gov/buffalobillranch; 2921 Scouts Rest Ranch Rd; museum adult/child \$2/1, grounds vehicle permit \$8; 🕒9am-5pm Thu-Sun late Mar-May, 9am-5pm daily Jun-Aug, 9am-5pm Wed-Sun Sep; 🚗), 2 miles north of US 30. Once the home of Bill Cody – an iconic figure of the American West and the father of rodeo and the famed Wild West show – it has a fun museum that reflects his colorful life.

Enjoy sweeping views of UP's **Bailey Yard**, the world's largest railroad classification yard, from the **Golden Spike Tower** (📍308-532-9920; www.goldenspiketower.com; 1249 N Homestead Rd; adult/child \$7/5; 🕒9am-7pm May-Sep, 10am-5pm Oct-Apr; 🚗), an eight-story observation tower with indoor and outdoor decks.

**The Drive** » Set the cruise control on 'chill' as you drive a straight line 52 miles due west on US 30.

**8 Ogalalla**

Adjust your clocks to mountain time just west of Sutherland. Ogalalla was once known as the 'Gomorrhah of the Cattle Trail.' It now has all the salacious charm of a motel's nightstand bible.

The Oregon and California Trails turn north near here, following the Platte River toward Wyoming and the wild blue yonder.

**The Drive** » Cornfields give way to untamed prairie grasses and desolate bluffs on two-lane US 26, known as Nebraska's Western Trails Historic & Scenic Byway. Look right soon after leaving Ogalalla to glimpse sparkling Lake McConaughy through the low hills. Otherwise, cattle herds, passing trains with coal from Wyoming and tumbleweed towns are the biggest distractions for the next 101 miles.

**9 Chimney Rock National Historic Site**

Heading west, centuries-old bluff formations rise up from the horizon, their striking presence a visual link connecting modern-day travelers (and Oregon Trail gamers) with their pioneer forebears. One of these links is Chimney Rock, located inside the **Chimney Rock National Historic Site** (📍308-

586-2581; Chimney Rock Rd, off US 26, Bayard; visitors center adult/child \$3/free; ☀9am-5pm). It's visible 12 miles after Bridgeport off Hwy 92. Chimney Rock's fragile 120ft spire was an inspiring landmark for pioneers, and it was mentioned in hundreds of journals. It also marked the end of the first leg of the journey and the beginning of the tough – but final – push to the coast.

**The Drive** » Stay on Hwy 92 for 21 miles west after Chimney Rock. As you enter Gering, just south of the city of Scottsbluff, continue straight onto M St, which leads to Old Oregon Trail Rd. It follows the actual route of the trail and leads straight to Scotts Bluff National Monument after just 3 miles.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 10 Scotts Bluff National Monument

Spend a few minutes in the visitor center of this picturesque **monument**

(☎308-436-9700; www.nps.gov/scbl; 190276 Old Oregon Trail, Gering; ☀visitor center 8am-6pm Jun-Aug, to 4:30pm Sep-May) run by the National Park Service – there's a nice collection of Western art in the William Henry Jackson Gallery – then hit the trail. You can hike the 1.6-mile (one way) **Saddle Rock Trail** or drive the same distance up to the South Overlook for bird's-eye views of Mitchell Pass.

Before you leave, spend a few moments hiking the trail through Mitchell Pass itself. The covered wagons on display here look unnervingly frail as you peer through the bluff-flanked gateway, a narrow channel that spills onto the Rocky Mountain-bumping plains. For pioneers, reaching this pass was a significant milestone; it marked the completion of 600 miles of Great Plains trekking.

🍴 p333

**The Drive** » From Scottsbluff, leave the Great Platte River Rd and head north to a historic military fort and a lonely trading post, important bastions that paved the way for long-term settlers. Along the way, revel in Nebraska's prairie, which is aptly described as a 'sea of grass.' This analogy proves true on the 52-mile drive north on Hwy 71.

### 11 Sioux County

Prairie grasses bend and bob as strong winds sweep over low-rolling hills, punctuated by the occasional wooden windmill or lonely cell-phone tower as you drive through Sioux County, named for the Plains tribe that hunted and traveled throughout Nebraska.

Enjoy the drive: this is roll-down-your-window-and-breathe-in-America country.

**The Drive** » Like bristles on the visage of a trail-weary pioneer, trees begin appearing

## GO WEST!

An estimated 400,000 people trekked west across America between 1840 and 1860, lured by tales of gold, promises of religious freedom and visions of fertile farmland. They were also inspired by the expansionist credo of President James Polk and the rallying cry of New York editor John O'Sullivan, who urged Americans in 1845 to 'overspread the continent allotted by Providence for the free development of our yearly multiplying millions.'

These starry-eyed pioneers became the foot soldiers of Manifest Destiny, eager to pursue their own dreams while furthering America's expansionist goals. The movement's success depended on the safe, reliable passage of these foot soldiers through the Great Plains and beyond. The California, Oregon and Mormon pioneer trails served this purpose well, successfully channeling the travelers and their prairie schooners on defined routes across the country.

amid the rolling grasslands as you head north for 27 miles on Hwy 2.

## 12 Fort Robinson State Park

Sioux warrior Crazy Horse was fatally stabbed on the grounds of Fort Robinson, now **Fort Robinson State Park** (☎308-665-2900; <http://outdoornebraska.gov/fortrobinson>; 3200 Hwy 20, Crawford; vehicle permit \$8; 🚗 park dawn-dusk, visitor center 8am-5pm daily Apr-Nov, Mon-Fri Dec-Mar), on September 5, 1877, at the age of 35. The fort – in operation between 1874 and 1948 – was the area's most important military post during the Indian Wars.

In summer, visitors descend on the 22,000-acre park for stagecoach rides, steak cookouts, trout fishing and hiking. There are two museums on the grounds – the **Fort Robinson Museum** and the **Trailside Museum** – as well as the reconstructed **Guardhouse** where Crazy Horse spent his final hours.

**The Drive** » If you prefer your historic digs in an urban setting, drive 20 miles east to Chadron.

## 13 Chadron

Chadron's **Museum of the Fur Trade** (☎308-432-3843; [www.furtrade.org](http://www.furtrade.org); 6321 US 20; adult/child \$5/free; 🕒 8am-5pm May-Oct; 🗺️) is a well-curated tribute to

the mountain men and trappers who paved the way for the pioneers. It holds a fascinating array of artifacts: from 1820s mountain-man leggings and hand-forged animal traps to blankets, pelts and liquor bottles. Kit Carson's shotgun is displayed beside the world's largest collection of Native American trade guns.

Out back, there's a reproduction of the **Bordeaux Trading Post**; it was in operation here from 1837 to 1876. The harsh reality of life on the plains is evident the moment you step inside the unnervingly cramped building. Though it's not the original structure, the reproduction is so precisely done it's listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

**The Drive** » Continue east to the Sandhills for 77 miles on US 20, known as the Bridges to Buttes Byway. The little towns along here are just hanging on amid the buttes, canyons and rolling hills of the often-dramatic landscape.

## 14 Arthur Bowring Sandhills Ranch State Historical Park

The hardscrabble lives of Nebraskan ranchers is faithfully recalled at this 1920s ranch near the South Dakota border. Owned by the Bowring clan, it includes an early sod house that makes it clear that *any* farmhouse

was a major step up. Still, you'll find comforts here as Eva Bowring, who lived here for much of her long life, collected fine crystal, china and antique furniture.

**The Drive** » Keep the camera ready for moody shots of lonely windmills amid the sandy bluffs on the 60 miles east on US 20 to Valentine.

## 15 Valentine

What better way to literally immerse yourself in a timeless Nebraska from before the pioneer days than floating down a scenic river – especially on a steamy summer day.

Valentine sits on the edge of the Sandhills and is a great base for canoeing, kayaking and inner-tubing the winding canyons of **Niobrara National Scenic River** ([www.nps.gov/niobr](http://www.nps.gov/niobr)). The river crosses the **Fort Niobrara National Wildlife Refuge** (☎402-376-3789; [www.fws.gov/refuge/Fort\\_Niobrara](http://www.fws.gov/refuge/Fort_Niobrara); off Hwy 12; 🕒 grounds dawn-dusk, visitor center 8am-4:30pm Mon-Fri). Driving tours take you past bison, elk and more.

Floating down the river draws scores of people through the summer. Sheer limestone bluffs, lush forests and spring-fed waterfalls along the banks shatter any 'flat Nebraska' stereotypes. Most float tours are based in Valentine ([www.visitvalentine.com](http://www.visitvalentine.com)).

📍 p333



# Eating & Sleeping

## Omaha 1

### Johnny's Cafe Steak \$\$

(📞402-731-4774; www.johnnyscafe.com; 4702 S 27th St; mains \$15-35; ☺11am-2pm Tue-Fri, 5-9pm Tue-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat) The same family has been running this local legend of a steakhouse since 1922. The restaurant itself is a living museum of decor, with custom artwork spread throughout the lavish 1950s interior (they'll give you a tour, just ask). Settle into one of the plush chairs on casters and select from a superb lineup of steaks and other meaty mains.

### Upstream Brewing Company American \$\$

(📞402-344-0200; www.upstreambrewing.com; 514 S 11th St; mains \$10-30; ☺11am-10pm Mon-Thu, 11am-11pm Fri, 8am-11pm Sat, 10am-9pm Sun) In a big old firehouse in Old Market, the beer here is equally big on flavor. The Caesar salads have enough garlic to propel you over the Missouri to Iowa. Steaks are thick and up to local standards. There are sidewalk tables, a rooftop deck and a huge bar.

### Magnolia Hotel Historic Hotel \$\$

(📞402-341-2500; www.magnoliahotelomaha.com; 1615 Howard St; r \$140-250; 📶@📺📶) Not far from Old Market, the Magnolia is a boutique hotel housed in a restored 1923 Italianate high-rise. The 145 rooms have a vibrant, modern style. Get ready for bedtime milk and cookies.

## Lincoln 2

### Hub Cafe Cafe \$

(📞402-474-2453; www.hubcafeinlincoln.com; 250 N 21st St; mains \$5-11; ☺7:30am-2:30pm Tue-Sun, 5-8pm Thu-Sun) Right in the amphitheater building on Lincoln's main square, Union Plaza, this creative cafe serves locally sourced breakfasts all day, as well as tacos, sandwiches and beers for dinner. Try the huevos rancheros or grilled cheese sandwich, which drips with pesto. The coffee is excellent; there are sunny tables outside.

### Rogers House B&B \$\$

(📞402-476-6961; www.therogershouseinn.com; 2145 B St; r \$125-200; 📶📺📶) Close to downtown, the seven spacious rooms here occupy a 100-year-old brick home. Refreshingly, the decor eschews the froufrou silliness of many B&Bs. Expect a hearty two-course breakfast.

## Kearney 5

### Platte Valley Taphouse American \$

(📞308-237-0751; www.facebook.com/plattebrewery; 14 E Railroad St; mains \$7-15; ☺3pm-midnight Mon-Fri, from 2pm Sat) The place to go for good IPAs and pizza; it's got a nice terrace and fine selection of housemade and guest beers.

### Midtown Western Inn Motel \$

(📞308-237-3153; 1401 2nd Ave; r \$55-90; 📶📺📶) A good indie choice within walking distance of downtown, this vintage motel has huge, tidy rooms with fridges.

## Scottsbluff 10

### Tangled Tumbleweed Cafe \$

(📞308-633-3867; www.tangledtumbleweed.com; 1823 Ave A; mains \$9-16; ☺11am-10pm Wed-Sat) Part home-goods store (with products made by the owner) and part top-notch restaurant, this Scottsbluff establishment has an eclectic menu of fresh, seasonal fare with global influences. Small-plate dishes are complemented by rotating wine and craft-beer selections. Linger on the outdoor patio on a warm evening.

## Valentine 15

### Trade Winds Motel Motel \$

(📞402-376-1600; www.tradewindslodge.com; 1009 E US 20/83; r \$70-140; 📶📺📶) The classic redbrick Trade Winds Motel has 32 comfy and clean rooms with fridges and microwaves. It's a great indie choice with a hot continental breakfast.



# Classic Trip



# 26

## Black Hills Loop

*Shaggy bison lumber across the plains. Giant monuments praise great men. Windswept prairies unfurl below towering mountains. This Black Hills tour embraces the region's heritage in all its messy glory.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

0 miles

#### Rapid City

A surprising city with great food and drink

Spearfish

Lead

10

Sturgis

FINISH

192 miles

#### Deadwood

Relive the Wild West in this gold rush town

Hill City

1

START

3

4

Jewel Cave  
National Monument

Wind Cave  
National Park

#### Mt Rushmore National Memorial

The familiar icon is stunning up close

24 miles

#### Peter Norbeck Scenic Byway

A roller-coaster ride through beautiful scenery

27 miles

2-3 DAYS

265 MILES / 426KM

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

May to September, when all sights are open.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Find a new angle on the four mugs at Mt Rushmore.



### BEST FOR OUTDOORS

Where buffalo roam is just the start of critter-filled days amid beautiful scenery.

# Classic Trip

## 26 Black Hills Loop

In the early 1800s, 60 million buffalo roamed the plains. Rampant overhunting decimated their ranks and by 1889 fewer than 1000 remained. Today, their numbers have climbed to 500,000; several Black Hills parks manage healthy herds. On this tour you'll see the iconic buffalo and other legendary sights, including the Badlands, Mt Rushmore, the Crazy Horse Memorial, sprawling parks and the town made famous for having no law: Deadwood.





## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**1** Rapid City

A worthy capital to the region, 'Rapid' has an intriguing, lively and walkable downtown. Well-preserved brick buildings, filled with quality shops and places to dine, make it a good urban base and hub for your looping tour. Get a walking-tour brochure of Rapid's historic buildings and public art from the visitor center. Check out the watery fun on **Main St Square**.

While strolling, don't miss the **Statues of Presidents** ([www.presidentsrc.com](http://www.presidentsrc.com); 631 Main St; ☎ info center noon-9pm Mon-Sat May-Sep, shorter hours other times) on downtown street corners. From a shifty-eyed Nixon in repose to a triumphant Harry Truman, lifelike statues dot corners throughout the center. Collect all 43.

Learn about how dramatic natural underground events over the eons have produced some spectacular rocks. See these plus dinosaur bones and some stellar fossils at the **Museum of Geology** (☎605-394-2467; <http://museum.sdsmt.edu>; 501 E St Joseph St, O'Harra Bldg; ☎9am-6pm Mon-Sat Jun-Aug, 8:30am-4pm Mon-Sat Sep-May), located at the **South Dakota School of Mines & Technology**.

🍴🏠 p344

**The Drive** » Choose from the commercial charms on Hwys 16 and 16A on the 21-mile drive to Keystone.

**2** Keystone

One indisputable fact about the Black Hills? It will always, always, always take longer than you think to reach a key attraction. Trust us. Slow-moving Winnebagos, serpentine byways and kitschy roadside distractions will deaden your pace. And the distractions start early on Hwy 16 where family-friendly and delightfully hokey tourist attractions vie for dollars on the way to Mt Rushmore, including the animal-happy **Bear Country USA** (☎605-343-2290; [www.bearcountryusa.com](http://www.bearcountryusa.com); 13820 US 16; adult/child \$18/12; ☎8am-6pm May-Aug, reduced hours Sep-Nov; 🐾) and **Reptile Gardens** (☎800-335-0275; [www.reptilegardens.com](http://www.reptilegardens.com); 8955 Hwy 16; adult/child \$18/12; ☎8am-5pm Jun-Aug, 9am-4pm Sep, Oct & Mar-May; 🐍).

Kitsch reigns supreme in Keystone, a gaudy town bursting with rah-rah patriotism, Old

LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**27** The Mighty Mo

Follow North America's longest river through magnificent wilderness and great cities. Join the route in Pierre, SD, a 170-mile trip east of Rapid

City via I-90 plus a scenic leg on US 14.

**28** Grand Teton to  
Yellowstone

More great American parks are west through Montana.

## Classic Trip

West spirit and too many fudgeries. The fuss is directly attributable to its proximity to Mt Rushmore, 3 miles west.

 p344

**The Drive** » It's a mere 3-mile jaunt uphill to Mt Rushmore. Keep your eyes peeled for the first glimpse of a president.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 3 Mt Rushmore National Memorial

Glimpses of Washington's nose from the roads leading to this hugely popular monument never cease to surprise and are but harbingers of the full impact of this mountainside sculpture once you're up close (and past the less impressive parking area and entrance walk). George

Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt each iconically stare into the distance in 60ft-tall granite glory.

It's hugely popular, you can easily escape the crowds and fully appreciate **Mt Rushmore** (📍605-574-2523; [www.nps.gov/moru](http://www.nps.gov/moru); off Hwy 244; parking \$10; ☀️5am-11pm Jun-Aug, to 9pm Sep, much shorter hours other times) while marveling at the artistry of sculptor Gutzon Borglum and the



### DETOUR:

#### BADLANDS NATIONAL PARK & MORE

##### Start: 1 Rapid City

More than 600 buffalo, also known as North American bison, roam **Badlands National Park** (📍605-433-5361; [www.nps.gov/bad/](http://www.nps.gov/bad/); Hwy 240; 7-day park pass bicycle/car \$15/30). The name originated with French trappers and the Lakota Sioux, who described the park's jagged spires and crumbling buttes as 'bad lands.' Today, this crumbling former floodplain is visually compelling, its corrugated hillsides enlivened by an ever-changing palette of reds and pinks.

You can see the eroding rocks up close on the **Notch Trail**, a 1.5-mile (round-trip) leg stretcher that twists through a canyon, scampers up a wooden ladder then curves along a crumbly ridgeline to an expansive view of grasslands and more serrated walls. At the **Ben Reifel Visitor Center** (☀️7am-7pm Jun-Aug, 8am-5pm Apr, May, Sep & Oct, 8am-4pm Nov-Mar) just down the road, a visually stunning film captures the park's natural diversity with jaw-dropping close-ups of the plants and animals that thrive in the mixed-grass prairie.

From Rapid City, head about 50 miles east on I-90, where **Badlands Loop Rd** (Hwy 240) links with I-90 at exits 131 and 110. The loop stretches west from the visitor center into the park's north unit, curving along a narrow ridge of buttes known as the **Badlands Wall**. It can be driven in an hour, but stopping at the numerous overlooks can easily fill a morning. Exit 110 off I-90 also serves Wall, home to the eponymous **Wall Drug** (📍605-279-2175; [www.walldrug.com](http://www.walldrug.com); 510 Main St; ☀️8am-8pm; 🚗), one of the world's great – and unmissable – tourist traps.

To avoid I-90 back to Rapid City, pick up Hwy 44, which can be accessed at several points from the Badlands. Jagged bluffs give way to rolling prairie on this made-for-convertibles byway that swings through the **Buffalo Gap National Grassland** on its way west.

immense labor of the workers who created the memorial between 1927 and 1941.

The **Presidential Trail** loop passes right below the monument for some fine nostril views and gives you access to the worthwhile **Sculptor's Studio**. Start clockwise and you're right under Washington's nose in less than five minutes. The **nature trail** to the right as you face the entrance connects the viewing and parking areas, passing through a pine forest and avoiding the crowds and commercialism.

The official National Park Service **information center** has an excellent bookstore with proceeds going to the park. Avoid the schlocky Xanterra gift shop and the disappointing Carvers Cafe, which looked much better in the scene where Cary Grant gets plugged in *North by Northwest*. The main **museum** is far from comprehensive but the fascinating Sculptor's Studio conveys the drama of how the monument came to be.

**The Drive »** Backtrack slightly from Mt Rushmore and head southwest for 16 miles of thrills on Iron Mountain Rd.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 4 Peter Norbeck Scenic Byway

Driving the 66-mile Peter Norbeck Scenic Byway

is like flirting with a brand-new crush: always exhilarating, occasionally challenging and sometimes you get a few butterflies. Named for the South Dakota senator who pushed for its creation in 1919, the oval-shaped byway is broken into four roads linking the most memorable destinations in the Black Hills (drivers of large RVs should call Custer State Park for tunnel measurements).

**Iron Mountain Rd** (Hwy 16A) is the real star, beloved for its pig-tailing loops, Mt Rushmore-framing tunnels and one gorgeous glide through sun-dappled pines. It's a 16-mile roller coaster of wooden bridges, virtual loop-the-loops, narrow tunnels and stunning vistas. Expect lots of drivers going even slower than you are.

The 14-mile **Needles Hwy** (Hwy 87) swoops below granite spires, careens past rocky overlooks and slings through a supernarrow tunnel.

**The Drive »** Once past the Iron Mountain Rd, other Peter Norbeck Scenic Byway options aside, it is only 3 miles along Hwy 16 west to the Custer State Park visitor center.

### 5 Custer State Park

The only reason 111-sq-mile **Custer State Park** (☎605-255-4515; <https://gfp.sd.gov/parks/detail/custer-state-park>; 7-day pass

per car \$20; 🕒24hr) isn't a national park is that the state grabbed it first. It boasts one of the largest free-roaming bison herds in the world (about 1500), the famous 'begging burros' (donkeys seeking handouts) and more than 200 bird species. Other wildlife include elk, pronghorns, mountain goats, bighorn sheep, coyotes, prairie dogs, mountain lions and bobcats. Meandering over awesome stone bridges and across sublime alpine meadows, the 18-mile **Wildlife Loop Road** allows plenty of spotting.

The **Custer State Park Visitor Center** (<https://gfp.sd.gov/csp-visitor-center>; junction US 16A & Wildlife Loop Rd; 🕒9am-6pm Jun-Sep, to 4pm Oct-May), situated on the eastern side of the park, contains good exhibits and offers guided nature walks. The nearby **Black Hills Playhouse** (☎605-255-4141; [www.blackhillisplayhouse.com](http://www.blackhillisplayhouse.com); 24834 S Playhouse Rd, off Hwy 87; tickets adult/child \$35/16; 🕒schedule varies Jun-mid-Aug) hosts summer theater.

Hiking through the pine-covered hills and prairie grassland is a great way to see wildlife and rock formations. Trails through **Sylvan Lake Shore**, **Sunday Gulch**, **Cathedral Spires** and **French Creek Natural Area** are all highly recommended.

The park is named for the notorious George A

# Classic Trip



## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

MARK JOHANSON,  
WRITER

Ride the roller-coaster roads into the pine-covered Black Hills, and the golden plains of the American heartland seem a world away. Iconic Mt Rushmore lures most visitors to this remote region, but it's the prismatic caves, herds of bison and Wild West tales of Deadwood's larger-than-life characters that leave lasting memories. Hike or bike near attractive resort towns, then laze away an afternoon in a bubbling thermal spring.

Above: Bison herd, Custer State Park  
Left: Deadwood  
Right: Mt Rushmore National Memorial



PAUL R. JONES/SHUTTERSTOCK ©







TURBIX/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

Custer, who led a scientific expedition into the Black Hills in 1874. The expedition's discovery of gold drew so many new settlers that an 1868 treaty granting the Sioux a 60-million-acre reservation in the area was eventually broken. Crazy Horse and the Lakotas retaliated, killing Custer and 265 of his men at Montana's Battle of the Little Big Horn in 1876.

**The Drive** » Near the western edge of Custer State Park, head due south on Hwy 87 for 19 miles from US 16. It's a beautiful ride through a long swath of wilderness and park.

## **6** Wind Cave National Park

This **park** (☎605-745-4600; [www.nps.gov/wica](http://www.nps.gov/wica); off US 385; admission free; 🕒 visitor center 8am-7pm Jun-mid-Aug, reduced hours mid-Aug-May), protecting 44 sq miles of grassland and forest, sits just south of Custer State Park. The central feature is, of course, the cave, which contains 147 miles of mapped passages. The cave's foremost feature is its 'boxwork' calcite formations (95% of all that are known exist here), which look like honeycomb and date back 60 to 100 million years. The strong gusts of wind that are felt at the entrance, but not inside, give the cave its name. The Covid-19 pandemic put a damper on tours,

FINCENZ/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## Classic Trip

but luckily, not all of the park's treasures are underground. Wind Cave's above-ground acres abound with bison and prairie dogs.

**The Drive** » Scenic drives continue as you go from one big hole in the ground to another. Jewel Cave is 38 miles northwest on US 385 and US 16.

### 7 Jewel Cave National Monument

Another of the Black Hills' many fascinating caves is **Jewel Cave** (📞605-673-8300; www.nps.gov/jeca; off US 16; 🕒visitor center 8am-5:30pm Jun-Sep, 8:30am-4:30pm Oct-May), 13 miles west of Custer on US 16, so named because calcite crystals line many of its walls. Currently 187 miles have been surveyed (3% of the estimated total), making it the third-longest known cave in the world. You can check at the visitor center if tours (fees apply) are happening (they were paused due to the Covid-19 pandemic). If not, try one of the trails that depart right outside of the center.

**The Drive** » Retrace your route for 13 miles until US 385 joins US 16 and then go north for 5 miles.

### 8 Crazy Horse Memorial

The world's largest monument, the **Crazy Horse Memorial** (📞605-673-4681; www.crazyhorsememorial.org; 12151 Ave of the Chiefs, off US 385; per person/car \$12/30; 🕒8am-9pm Jun-Sep, reduced hours Oct-May) is a 563ft-tall work-in-progress. When finished it will depict the Sioux leader astride his horse, pointing to the horizon saying, 'My lands are where my dead lie buried.'

Never photographed or persuaded to sign a meaningless treaty, Crazy Horse was chosen for a monument that Lakota Sioux elders hoped would balance the presidential focus of Mt Rushmore. In 1948 a Boston-born sculptor, the indefatigable Korczak Ziolkowski, started blasting granite. His family have continued the work since his death in 1982. (It should be noted that many Native Americans oppose the monument as desecration of sacred land.)

No one is predicting when the sculpture will be complete (the face was dedicated in 1998). A rather thrilling laser-light show tells the tales of the monument on summer evenings.

The visitor center complex includes a Native American museum, a

cultural center, cafes and Ziolkowski's studio.

**The Drive** » It's a short 10-mile drive north on US 16/385 to the refreshments of Hill City.

### 9 Hill City

One of the most appealing towns up in the hills, Hill City (www.hillcitysd.com) is less frenzied than places such as Keystone. Its main drag has cafes and galleries.

**1880 Train** (📞605-574-2222; www.1880train.com; 222 Railroad Ave, Hill City; adult/child round-trip \$32/16; 🕒mid-May-Dec) is a classic steam train running through rugged country to and from Keystone. An interesting train museum is next door.

🍷🍷 p345

**The Drive** » Lakes, rivers, meadows and a few low-key tourist traps enliven the 42 miles on US 385 to Deadwood through the heart of the Black Hills.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 10 Deadwood

Fans of the iconic HBO TV series may recall that Deadwood was the epitome of lawlessness in the 1870s. Today things have changed, although the 80 gambling halls, big and small, would no doubt put a sly grin on the faces of the hard characters who founded the town.

Deadwood's atmospheric streets are lined

with gold-rush-era buildings lavishly restored with gambling dollars. Its storied past is easy to find at its museums and cemeteries. There's eternal devotion to Wild Bill Hickok, who was shot in the back of the head here in 1876 while gambling.

Actors reenact famous **shootouts** (Main St; 🕒2pm, 4pm & 6pm Mon-Sat Jun-mid-Sep) on Main St during summer, including the 1877 saloon fight between Tom Smith and David Lunt (who lived for 67 days relatively unbothered by the bullet in his head before finally dropping dead).

🔪🏠 p345

**The Drive »** Lead is just 4 miles uphill from Deadwood, through land scarred by generations hunting for gold.

## 11 Lead

Lead (pronounced 'leed') has slowly gentrifying charm but still bears plenty of scars from the mining era. Gape at the

1250ft-deep open-pit mine from the **Sanford Lab Homestake Visitor Center** (📞605-584-3110; www.sanfordlabhomestake.com; 160 W Main St; viewing area free, tours adult/child \$10/8; 🕒9am-5pm) to see what open-pit mining can do to a mountain.

Nearby are the same mine's shafts, which plunge more than 1.5 miles below the surface and are now being used for physics research.

🏠 p345

**The Drive »** Climb out of steep canyons for 11 miles on US 14A until you plunge back down into Spearfish Canyon.

## 12 Spearfish

**Spearfish Canyon Scenic Byway** (www.spearfishcanyon.com/scenicbyway) is a waterfall-lined, curvaceous 20-mile road that cleaves from the heart of the hills into Spearfish. There's a sight worth stopping for around every bend; pause for longer than a minute

and you'll hear beavers hard at work.

🏠 p345

**The Drive »** It's a quick 22 miles east on I-90 to Sturgis. That solitary headlight in the rearview mirror is a hog hoping to blow past. From Sturgis back to Rapid City is only 36 miles.

## 13 Sturgis

Neon-lit tattoo parlors, Christian iconography and billboards for ribald biker bars featuring dolled-up models are just some of the cacophony of images of this loud and proud biker town. Shop for leather on Main St, don your American flag bandana and sidle up to the saloon bar to give a toast to the stars and stripes.

Things get even louder for the annual **Sturgis Motorcycle Rally** (📞605-720-0800; www.sturgismotorcyclerrally.com; 🕒early Aug), when around 700,000 riders, fans and curious onlookers take over the town.





**Hill City 9****Desperados** American \$\$

(📞)605-574-2959; www.facebook.com/desperadoshillcity; 301 Main St; mains \$15-23; 🕒11am-9pm May-Sep) Dine amid frontier charm in the oldest commercial building in South Dakota made of hand-hewn logs. The huge burgers are a handful.

**Lantern Inn** Motel \$

(📞)605-574-2582; www.lanterninn.com; 580 E Main St; r \$70-140; 🕒closed Nov-Mar; 📶📶📶) Lantern Inn is an 18-room motel-style, family-run place spread over two stories fronting attractive grounds.

**Alpine Inn** Historic Hotel \$\$

(📞)605-519-9163; www.alpineinnhillcity.com; 133 Main St; r \$85-150; 🕒restaurant 11am-2:30pm & 5-9pm; 📶) Right in the center of town, the Alpine Inn dates to 1884 and has comfy rooms in regal red. The restaurant serves filling German-accented fare (mains \$8 to \$15).

**Deadwood 10****Deadwood Social Club** Italian \$\$

(📞)800-952-9398; www.saloon10.com; 657 Main St; mains \$20-30; 🕒11am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat) Housed with the historic Saloon No 10, this busy restaurant offers crowd-pleasing Italian fare plus steaks. The wine list is long and you can enjoy a drink or a meal under the stars on the rooftop deck.

**Saloon No 10** Bar \$\$

(📞)800-952-9398; www.saloon10.com; 657 Main St; 🕒kitchen 11am-9pm, bar 9am-2am) Dark paneled walls and sawdust on the floor are features of this storied bar. The original, where Hickok literally lost big time, stood across the street, but the building burned to the ground and the owners relocated here.

There's a rooftop bar, and decent pub grub and Italian-accented dinner at the Deadwood Social Club upstairs.

**Bullock Hotel** Historic Hotel \$\$

(📞)605-578-1745; www.historicbullock.com; 633 Main St; r \$90-200; 📶📶) Fans of the *Deadwood* TV show will recall the conflicted but upstanding sheriff Seth Bullock. This hotel was opened by the real Bullock in 1895. The 28 rooms are modern while retaining the building's period charm. Like most hotels here, it has a casino.

**Deadwood Dick's** Hotel \$\$

(📞)605-578-3224; www.deadwooddicks.com; 51 Sherman St; r \$85-200; 📶📶) These home-style and idiosyncratic rooms feature furniture from the owner's antique shop, and range in size from small doubles to large suites with kitchens. The unique bar (open to the public) lives up to the town's character-filled past.

**Lead 11****Town Hall Inn** Historic Hotel \$

(📞)605-584-1112; www.townhallinn.com; 215 W Main St; r \$60-160; 📶) This 12-room inn occupies the 1912 Town Hall and has spacious suites named and themed in honor of their former purpose, from the municipal judges chamber to the jury room and mayor's office.

**Spearfish 12****Spearfish Canyon Lodge** Lodge \$\$

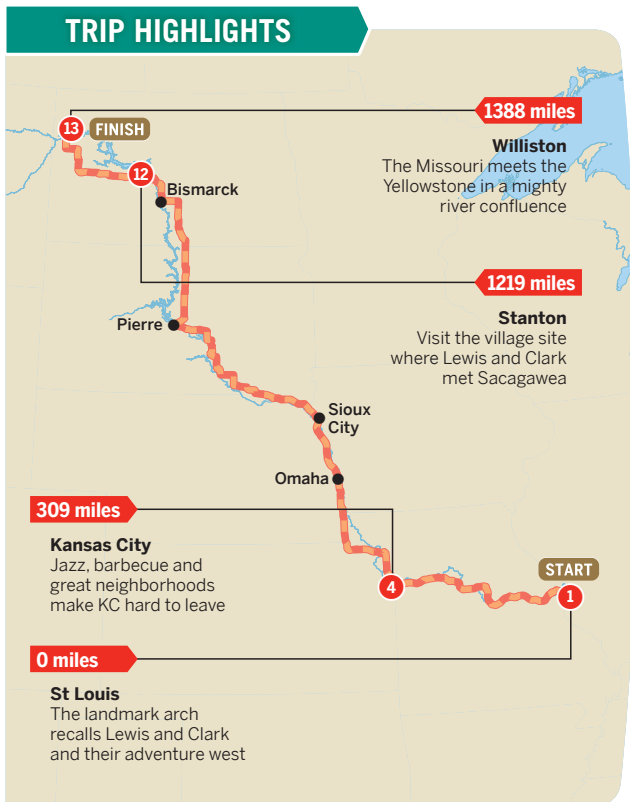
(📞)605-584-3435; www.spcanyon.com; 10619 Roughlock Falls Rd, off US 14A; r \$90-260; 📶📶📶) This rural retreat is 13 miles south of Spearfish near trails and streams. The lodge's massive lobby fireplace adds charm and the 54 modern piney rooms are cozy. There's a hot tub on a deck.





# The Mighty Mo

*Follow the course of North America's longest river as it runs past great cities, evocative wilderness and sites embedded in US history.*



**7 DAYS**  
**1388 MILES /**  
**2234KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

May to September, when all the sights are open.



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

Any shot that shows the Missouri River's impressive girth.



**BEST FOR HISTORY**

Much of the USA's 19th-century sense of self was formed by events along the river.

## 27

## The Mighty Mo

In 1804–05, Lewis and Clark followed the Missouri River during the first stages of their legendary journey west. With their Corps of Discovery, they canoed up the river, meeting Native Americans – some friendly, others hostile – and discovering vast expanses of land, untouched for eons and teeming with wildlife. Exploring the river today, you can make your very own discoveries.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

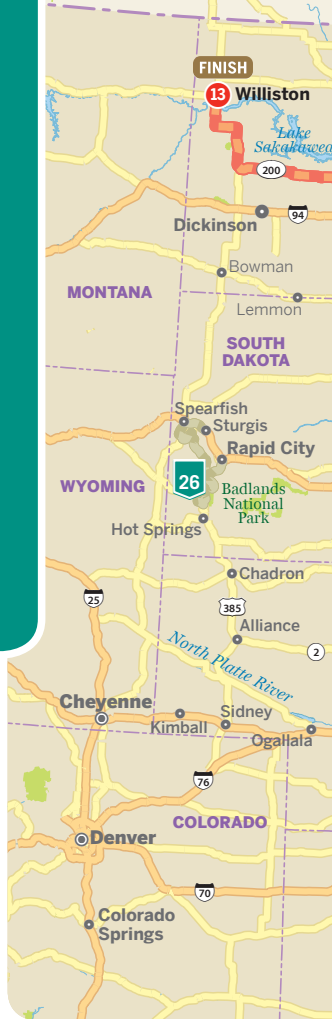
## 1 St Louis

Fur-trapper Pierre Laclede knew prime real estate when he saw it, putting down stakes at the junction of the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers in 1764. The hustle picked up considerably when prospectors discovered gold in California in 1848 and St Louis (p356) became the jumping-off point first for get-rich-quick dreamers and later for waves of settlers. Its unique position made it the ‘Gateway to the West.’

As a symbol for the city, the **Gateway Arch** ([877-982-1410](tel:877-982-1410); [www.gatewayarch.com](http://www.gatewayarch.com);

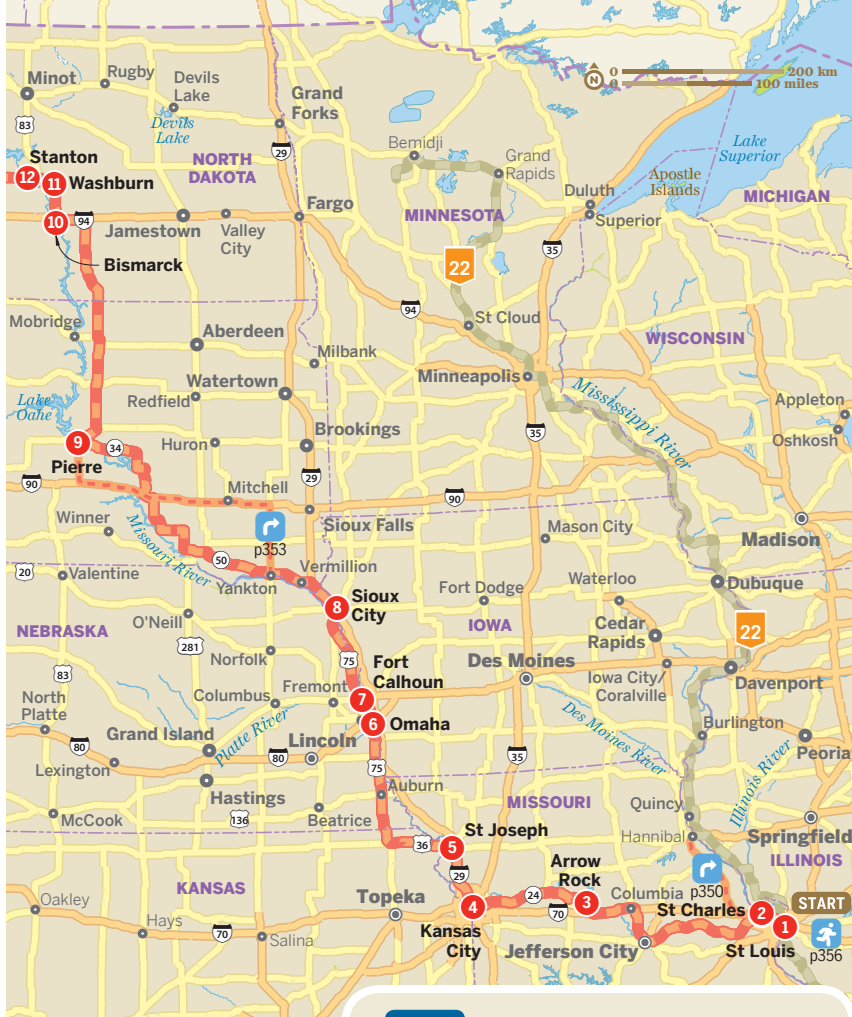
[www.nps.gov/jeff](http://www.nps.gov/jeff); Gateway Arch; adult/child \$3/free; ☀8am–10pm Jun–Aug, 9am–6pm Sep–May; last tram 1hr before closing; 🚶) has soared above any expectations its backers could have had in 1965 when it opened. The centerpiece of this National Park Service complex, the silvery, shimmering 630ft-high arch is the Great Plains’ own Eiffel Tower. A tram ride takes you to the tight confines at the top.

The arch sits atop a revitalized **museum** ([www.nps.gov/jeff](http://www.nps.gov/jeff); Gateway Arch; adult/child \$3/free; ☀8am–10pm Jun–Aug, 9am–6pm Sep–May; 🚶) that explains the vision of Thomas



Jefferson, who sponsored the Lewis and Clark expedition. It began here on May 14, 1804, and followed the Missouri River, much as you’ll do on this tour. It offers a balanced view of what western expansion meant for the Native Americans living on the lands and the newly arrived pioneers.





**The Drive** » To use a cliché, from the arch, go west (about 24 miles on busy I-70).

## 2 St Charles

This Missouri River town, founded in 1769, has a cobblestoned Main St. Within the well-preserved downtown you



## 26 Black Hills Loop

Great sights, including Mt Rushmore, await in South Dakota's beautiful Black Hills. Start in Rapid City, SD, a 170-mile trip west of Pierre.

## 22 Along the Great River Road

Link up with the more famous – yet shorter – Mississippi River north of St Louis to see America's two greatest rivers.

can visit the **First State Capitol** (☎636-940-3322; <https://mostateparks.com/park/first-missouri-state-capitol-state-historic-site>; 200 S Main St; tours adult/child \$4.50/3; 🕒10am-4pm Tue-Sat year-round, 10am-4pm Mon Apr-Oct, noon-4pm Sun Mar-Dec). **Ask at the visitor center** (☎800-366-2427; [www.discoverstcharles.com](http://www.discoverstcharles.com); 230 S Main St; 🕒8am-5pm Mon-Fri, from 10am Sat, from noon Sun) **about tours, which pass some rare French colonial architecture in the Frenchtown neighborhood** just north.

Clark joined Lewis here and they began their epic journey on May 21, 1804. Their encampment is reenacted annually on that date. The **Lewis & Clark Boathouse & Nature Center** (☎636-947-3199; [www.lewisandclark](http://www.lewisandclark)

[center.org](http://center.org); 1050 S Riverside Dr; adult/child \$5/2; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Sat, from noon Sun) **has displays about the duo and replicas of their boats.**

**The Drive** » Skip the elusive charms of I-70 and instead stay close to the river, taking first Hwy 94 and then cutting north via Columbia (which has good cafes downtown) on US 63. From here take Hwy 740, Hwy 240, US 40 and Hwy 41 in that order for a total journey of 190 miles.

### 3 Arrow Rock

Perched just above and west of the Missouri River, **Arrow Rock State Historic Site** (☎660-837-3330; [www.mostateparks.com/park/arrow-rock-state-historic-site](http://www.mostateparks.com/park/arrow-rock-state-historic-site); off Hwy 41; campsites from \$13; 🕒park 7am-10pm, visitor center 10am-



SC RUGER/LOREN NASH/TTT/ISTOCK/OP



## DETOUR: HANNIBAL

### Start: 2 St Charles

Hannibal is on that *other* river, the Mississippi. When the air is sultry in this old river town, you almost expect to hear the whistle of a paddle steamer. Mark Twain's boyhood home, 100 miles northwest of St Louis, has some authentically vintage areas and plenty of sites where you can get a sense of the muse and his creations, Tom Sawyer and Huck Finn.

The **Mark Twain Boyhood Home & Museum** (☎573-221-9010; [www.marktwainmuseum.org](http://www.marktwainmuseum.org); 120 N Main St; adult/child \$12/6; 🕒10am-5pm mid-Mar-Dec, to 4pm Jan-mid-Mar; 🚿) presents eight buildings, including two homes Twain lived in and that of Laura Hawkins, the real-life inspiration for Becky Thatcher. Afterward, float down the Mississippi on the **Mark Twain Riverboat** (☎573-221-3222; [www.marktwainriverboat.com](http://www.marktwainriverboat.com); Center St Landing; 1hr sightseeing cruise adult/child \$21/12; 🕒Apr-Nov, schedule varies). **National Tom Sawyer Days** ([www.hannibaljaycees.org](http://www.hannibaljaycees.org); 🕒weekend near Jul 4) feature frog-jumping and fence-painting contests and much more.

From St Charles, Hannibal is 95 miles northwest through low, rolling hills via US 61.



**Kansas City** The Missouri and Kansas Rivers meet in the city

4pm daily Mar-Nov, Fri-Sun Dec-Feb) is a small preserved town that feels little changed since the 1830s when it was on the main stagecoach route west.

**The Drive** » Hwy 41 followed by US 65 and US 24 take you through rolling Missouri countryside and after 95 miles right into the heart of Kansas City.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 4 Kansas City

Kansas City (KC) began life in 1821 as a trading post but really came into its own once westward expansion began. The Oregon, California and

Santa Fe Trails all met steamboats loaded with pioneers here.

KC is famed for its barbecues (100-plus joints smoke it up), fountains (more than 200; on par with Rome) and jazz.

Neighborhoods not to miss include: **River Market**, home to hipster spots, immediately north of downtown; and **Westport**, located on Westport Rd, just west of Main St, filled with alluring locally owned restaurants and bars. Hit the **Kaw Point Park** (☎913-677-2088; www.lewisandclarkwyco.org; 1403 Fairfax Trafficway; 🌅dawn-dusk) at the confluence of

the Missouri and Kansas Rivers where Lewis and Clark passed in 1804.

The unpredictable Missouri River claimed hundreds of riverboats. At the **Arabia Steamboat Museum** (☎816-471-1856; www.1856.com; 400 Grand Blvd; adult/child \$14.50/5.50; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Sat, from noon Sun, last tour 3:30pm) you can see 200 tons of salvaged 'treasure' from an 1856 victim. In nearby Independence, don't miss the National Frontier Trails Museum (p328), which details the hardships on a wagon train.

🗺️ 📄 p355

**The Drive** » Quickly escape KC's endless suburbs by darting north 55 miles on I-29.

## 5 St Joseph

The first Pony Express set out in 1860, carrying mail from 'St Jo' 2000 miles west to California, taking just eight days. The service lasted 18 months before telegraph lines made it redundant. The **Pony Express National Museum** (📍816-279-5059; www.ponyexpress.org; 914 Penn St; adult/child \$7/3; 🕒9am-5pm Mon-Sat, 11am-4pm Sun) tells the story of the dangerous Express and its riders.

St Jo, just east of the Missouri River, was home to outlaw Jesse James. He was killed at what is now the **Patee House Museum** (📍816-232-8206; www.ponyexpressjessejames.com; 1202 Penn St; adult/child \$7/5; 🕒9am-4pm Mon-Sat, from noon Sun; 🚻). The fateful bullet hole is still in the wall.

Housed in the former 'State Lunatic Asylum No 2,' the **Glore Psychiatric Museum** (📍816-232-8471; www.stjosephmuseum.org; 3406 Frederick Ave; adult/child \$7/5; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Sat, from 1pm Sun) gives a frightening and fascinating look at lobotomies, the 'bath of surprise' and other discredited treatments.

**The Drive** » Cross west to Nebraska on US 36 and then head north on US 75. While on

this 157-mile-long leg, look for views of the Missouri from old river towns like Nebraska City.

## 6 Omaha

Home to the brick-and-cobblestoned **Old Market** neighborhood downtown, a lively music scene and several quality museums, Omaha can turn a few hours into a few days.

Omaha's location on the Missouri River and proximity to the Platte made it an important stop on the Oregon, California and Mormon Trails. Later, the first transcontinental railroad to California stretched west from here. Its history is recounted at the **Union Pacific Railroad Museum** (📍712-329-8307; www.uprmuseum.org; 200 Pearl St, Council Bluffs; 🕒by reservation 10am-4pm Thu-Sat; 🚻) in nearby Council Bluffs.

The downtown **riverfront** (8th St & Riverfront Dr) offers many walking routes and sights. Among the highlights: the architecturally stunning **Bob Kerrey Pedestrian Bridge** (705 Riverfront Dr), which soars over to Iowa; the **Heartland of America Park** (800 Douglas St), with fountains and lush gardens; and **Lewis & Clark Landing** (345 Riverfront Dr), where the explorers did just that in 1804. It's home to the **Lewis & Clark National Historical Trail Visitor Center** (📍402-661-1804;

www.nps.gov/lecl; 601 Riverfront Dr; 🕒8am-5pm Mon-Fri, from 9:30am Sat & Sun May-Oct, 8am-4:30pm Mon-Fri Nov-Apr), where you can get information and advice for following in their footsteps.

🔪🍷 p333, p355

**The Drive** » Just beyond the outer reaches of ever-growing Omaha, Fort Calhoun is 16 miles north on US 75.

## 7 Fort Calhoun

The small town of Fort Calhoun has a sight that takes you back to days long gone on the Missouri. **Fort Atkinson State Historical Park** (📍402-468-5611; www.fortatkinsononline.org; 201 S 7th St, Fort Calhoun; park per vehicle \$8, visitor center adult/child \$2/1; 🕒park 8am-5pm, visitor center 10am-5pm Jun-Aug, Sat & Sun May & Sep) preserves the first US military fort built west of the Missouri River. It was built in 1820 on a recommendation of Lewis and Clark, who, besides being explorers, were keen military officers.

**The Drive** » Farm towns hoping to be remembered by time dot the 84 miles of US 75 north from Fort Calhoun. The road's general route gently bends with the overall course of the Missouri River to the east.

## 8 Sioux City

On a high bluff, the modest city of Sioux City, IA, has grand views looking



west over the Missouri River. There's a good **overlook** at the corner of W Fourth and Burton Sts.

On August 20, 1804, Sergeant Charles Floyd became the only person to die on the Lewis and Clark expedition team, probably from appendicitis. You can learn much more about this and other aspects of the journey at the beautiful **Lewis & Clark Interpretive Center** (📍712-224-5242; www.siouxcitylciic.com; 900 Larsen Park Rd, near I-29 exit 149; 🕒9am-5pm Tue-Fri, from noon Sat & Sun; 🚻), which is right on the river.

**The Drive** » Enjoy the smallest of rural two-laners to reach the first capitol of the Dakotas. Angle out of Sioux City on Hwy 12, then cross over to South Dakota at Westfield and pick up the alternately sinuous and angular Hwy 50, which closely follows the river. The final 64 miles of this 306-mile-long leg are on Hwy 34.

## 9 Pierre

Pierre (pronounced 'peer'), SD, is just too small (population 14,100) and ordinary to feel like a seat of power. Small-town Victorian homes overlook the imposing **1910 State Capitol** (📍605-773-3688; www.boa.sd.gov/capitol; 500 E Capitol Ave; 🕒8am-6pm Mon-Fri, to 5pm Sat & Sun) with its black copper dome.



## DETOUR: MITCHELL

### Start: 8 Sioux City

Why not honor the starch you'll see growing in profusion in vibrant green fields all along the Missouri? Every year, half a million people pull off I-90 (exit 332) to see the Taj Mahal of agriculture, the all-time-ultimate roadside attraction, the **Corn Palace** (📍605-995-8430; www.cornpalace.com; 604 N Main St; 🕒8am-9pm Jun-Aug, reduced hours Sep-May). Close to 300,000 ears of corn are used each year to create a tableaux of murals on the outside of the building. Ponder the scenes and you may find a kernel of truth or just say 'aw shucks.' Head inside to see photos of how the facade has evolved over the years.

Mitchell is 150 miles northwest of Sioux City via I-29 and I-90. Rejoin the drive at Pierre, 150 miles northwest via I-90 and US 83.

Hard by the Missouri River, it lies along the **Native American Scenic Byway** and lonely, stark **US 14**. Imagine this area when it was rich with bison, beavers, elk and much more.

Exhibits at the **South Dakota Cultural Heritage Center** (📍605-773-3458;

www.history.sd.gov; 900 Governors Dr; adult/child \$4/free; 🕒9am-6:30pm Mon-Sat, 1-4:30pm Sun Jun-Aug, to 4:30pm Sep-May) include a bloody Ghost Dance shirt from the Battle of Wounded Knee.

At a bend on the river, **Framboise Island** has several hiking trails and plentiful wildlife. It's across from where the Lewis and Clark expedition spent four days in late September, 1804. The expedition was nearly

derailed when they inadvertently offended members of the local Brule tribe.

**The Drive** » Dams cause the Missouri to look like a lake for much of the 208 miles you'll drive north along US 83 to the other Dakota capitol.

## 10 Bismarck

Compared with the sylvan charms of Pierre, the stark 1930s **State Capitol** (📍701-328-2480; 600 E Boulevard Ave, Capitol Hill; 🕒8am-4pm Mon-Fri, from 9am Sat, from 1pm Sun Jun-Aug, 9am-4pm Mon-Fri Sep-May, tours hourly except noon) in Bismarck, ND, is often referred to as the 'skyscraper of the prairie' and looks like a Stalinist school of dentistry.

Behind the statue of Sacagawea (a Native

American woman whose friendship proved invaluable to Lewis and Clark, the huge **North Dakota Heritage Center** (📍701-328-2666; <https://statemuseum.nd.gov>; 612 East Boulevard Ave, Capitol Hill; 🕒9am-4pm Mon-Fri, from 11am Sat & Sun) has details on everything from Norwegian bachelor farmers to the scores of nuclear bombs perched on missiles in silos across the state.

**Fort Abraham Lincoln State Park** (📍701-667-6340; [www.parkrec.nd.gov/fort-abraham-lincoln-state-park](http://www.parkrec.nd.gov/fort-abraham-lincoln-state-park); off Hwy 1806; per vehicle \$7, tours adult/child \$8/5; 🕒park 9am-5pm), 7 miles south of nearby Mandan on SR 1806, is well worth the detour. Its **On-a-Slant Indian Village** has five re-created Mandan earth lodges, while the fort, with several replica buildings, was Custer's last stop before the Battle of Little Bighorn.

**The Drive** » Maybe pancakes are popular in North Dakota because that's how flat much of the land is. See for yourself on this 40-mile drive north on US 83.

## 11 Washburn

There are several worthwhile attractions near the spot where Lewis and Clark wintered with the Mandan in 1804–05. Learn about the duo's expedition and the Native Americans who helped them at the **Lewis & Clark Interpretive Center**

(📍701-462-8535; [www.parkrec.nd.gov/lewis-clark-interpretive-center](http://www.parkrec.nd.gov/lewis-clark-interpretive-center); junction US 83 & ND Hwy 200A, Washburn; adult/child \$8/5; 🕒interpretive center 10am-5pm Apr-Sep, 10am-5pm Mon-Sat Oct-Mar, 10am-5pm Tue-Sun Apr-Sep).

**Fort Mandan**, a replica of the fort built by Lewis and Clark, is 2.5 miles west (10 miles downstream from the flooded original site). It sits on a lonely stretch of the Missouri River marked by a monument to Seaman, the expedition's dog.

**The Drive** » Head 22 miles west of Washburn through verdant rolling prairie on Hwy 200 to just north of the small town of Stanton, ND.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 12 Stanton

At **Knife River Indian Villages National Historical Site** (📍701-745-3300; [www.nps.gov/knri](http://www.nps.gov/knri); off Hwy 200; 🕒buildings 9am-5pm Jun-Aug, 8am-4:30pm Sep-May, trails dawn-dusk) you can still see the mounds left by three earthen villages of the Hidastan, who lived on the Knife River, a narrow tributary of the Missouri, for more than 900 years. The National Park Service has recreated one of the earthen lodges. A stroll through the mostly wide-open and wild site leads to the village where Lewis and Clark met Sacagawea.

**The Drive** » More dams cause the Missouri to balloon out into a tangle of waters that look like a couple of lizards doing a mating dance. Hwy 200 takes you for most of the 169 miles of your final leg.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 13 Williston

Twenty-two miles southwest of Williston along SR 1804, **Fort Buford State Historic Site** (📍701-572-9034; [www.history.nd.gov/historicsites/buford](http://www.history.nd.gov/historicsites/buford); Hwy 1804; adult/child \$5/2.50; 🕒visitor center 9am-6pm Central Time, fort 10am-6pm Jun-Aug) preserves the bleak army outpost where Sitting Bull surrendered. The adjacent **Missouri-Yellowstone Confluence Interpretive Center** includes the fort's visitor center and has good views of where the Yellowstone River joins the Missouri.

About 2 miles west, on the Montana–North Dakota border, the moody and evocative **Fort Union Trading Post** (📍701-572-9083; [www.nps.gov/fous](http://www.nps.gov/fous); Hwy 1804; 🕒8am-6:30pm Central Time Jun-Aug, 9am-5pm Sep-May) is a reconstruction of the American Fur Company post built in 1828.

Over the border in Montana, the Missouri frays out into myriad tributaries. Lewis and Clark had numerous portages as they continued their epic journey west.

# Eating & Sleeping

## St Louis 1


 **Crown Candy Kitchen** **Cafe \$**  
(📞314-621-9650; www.crowncandykitchen.net; 1401 St Louis Ave; mains \$5-10; ☺10:30am-8pm Mon-Thu, to 9pm Fri & Sat; 🍷) An authentic family-run soda fountain that's been making families smile since 1913. Malts (hot fudge, yum!) come with spoons, the floats, well, float, and you can try the famous BLT. Homemade candies top it off.


 **Bridge Tap House & Wine Bar** **Bar**  
(📞314-241-8141; www.thebridgestl.com; 1004 Locust St; ☺4-11pm) Slip onto a sofa or rest your elbows on a table at this romantic bar where you can savor fine wine or the best local beer (over 50 on tap) and nibble a variety of exquisite little bites from a seasonal menu.

 **Eleven Eleven Mississippi** **Tuscan \$\$**  
(📞314-241-9999; www.1111-m.com; 1111 Mississippi Ave; mains \$9-25; ☺11am-10pm Mon-Thu, to 11pm Fri, 5-11pm Sat; 🍷) This popular bistro and wine bar fills an old shoe factory. Dinner mains have a Tuscan flair and farm-to-table vibe. Other options on the seasonal menu include sandwiches, pizzas, steaks and veggie dishes. Excellent wine selection.

 **Moonrise Hotel** **Boutique Hotel \$\$**  
(📞314-721-1111; www.moonrisehotel.com; 6177 Delmar Blvd; r \$155-450; 🍷🚿🛁) The stylish eight-story Moonrise has a high profile amid the high energy of the Loop neighborhood. Its 125 rooms sport a lunar motif, but are grounded enough to slow things down to comfy.

## Kansas City 4

 **Arthur Bryant's** **Barbecue \$**  
(📞816-231-1123; www.arthurbryantsbbq.com; 1727 Brooklyn Ave; mains \$9-16; ☺10am-9pm Mon-Sat, 11am-8pm Sun; 🍷) Not far from the Jazz District (18th and Vine Sts), this famous institution serves up piles of superb BBQ. The sauce is silky and fiery, the staff charming and witty. Get the burnt ends.

 **Joe's Kansas City Bar-B-Que** **Barbecue \$\$**  
(📞913-722-3366; www.joeskc.com; 3002 W 47th Ave; mains \$8-26; ☺11am-9pm Mon-Sat; 🍷) This legendary joint is housed in a brightly lit old gas station and is the best reason to cross the state border (it's actually not far from the Country Club Plaza). The pulled pork is pleasure on a plate and vegetarians will appreciate the smoked portobello; expect lines.

 **Rieger Hotel Grill & Exchange** **American \$\$**  
(📞816-471-2177; www.theriegerkc.com; 1924 Main St; mains \$16-34; ☺kitchen 5-10pm Mon-Sat, bar from 3pm) One of Kansas City's most innovative restaurants is housed in what was once a humdrum 1915 vintage hotel in the Crossroads Arts District. Today it's been spiffed up to match the creative fare on chef Howard Hanna's seasonal menu. (Note the bathroom plaque pointing out where Al Capone once sought release.)

 **Southmoreland on the Plaza** **B&B \$\$**  
(📞816-531-7979; www.southmoreland.com; 116 E 46th St, Country Club Plaza; r \$130-250; 🍷🚿🛁) The 12 rooms at this posh B&B are furnished like the home of your rich country-club friends. It's a big old mansion between the art museums and the Plaza (📞816-753-0100; www.countryclubplaza.com). Extras include Jacuzzis, sherry, a fireplace and more. Some rooms have outside sitting areas, others are snug.

## Omaha 6

 **Boiler Room** **Modern American \$\$\$**  
(📞402-916-9274; www.boilerroomomaha.com; 1110 Jones St; mains \$28-35; ☺5:30-9pm Mon-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat) Global influences and French techniques shape the locally sourced, seasonal dishes at this trendsetting Old Market bistro. It's got an open kitchen and a cocktail bar. Want an Omaha steak? Prepare to be dazzled.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS ST LOUIS

**Start/Finish:** Forest Park Visitor & Education Center

**Distance:** 4 miles

**Duration:** 3 hours

The Gateway Arch downtown is an obvious drawcard, but for real walking pleasure, join the masses in leafy, museum- and attraction-filled Forest Park. The Central West End neighborhood to the east adds to the fun.

Take this walk on Trips



## Forest Park

New York City may have Central Park, but St Louis has bigger **Forest Park** (bounded by Lindell Blvd, Kingshighway Blvd & I-64; ☀6am-10pm; 🚶). The superb, 1371-acre spread was the setting of the 1904 World's Fair. The **Visitor & Education Center** (📞314-367-7275; www.forestparkforever.org; 5595 Grand Dr; ☀6am-5pm; 📶) is in an old streetcar pavilion and has a cafe. Park your car here and start your walk.

**The Walk** » Walk northwest through the well-tended grounds some 300m.

## Missouri History Museum

The **museum** (📞314-746-4599; www.mohistory.org; 5700 Lindell Blvd; 🕒 by reservation 10am-5pm Wed-Mon, to 8pm Tue; 📺) presents the story of St Louis, starring the World's Fair, a replica of Charles Lindbergh's plane and a host of bluesmen. Oral histories from those who fought segregation are moving.

**The Walk** » Walk south past the tennis courts to the lake's small marina.

## Post-Dispatch Lake

Still showing signs of its central position during the World's Fair, this large lake isn't just for ogling: rent a boat from the **Boathouse** (📞314-722-6872; www.boathousestl.com; 6101 Government Dr, Forest Park; boat rental per hour from \$15; ☀11am-approx 1hr before sunset Tue-Sun, weather permitting) and explore the placid waters.

**The Walk** » Walk southwest to the art museum, or take the prettier sinuous path along the north side of the lakes, then drop down south past the Grand Basin and across the grassy expanse of Art Hill.

## St Louis Art Museum

A grand beaux-arts palace originally built for the World's Fair, it now houses the storied **St Louis Art Museum** (www.slam.org; 1 Fine Arts Dr; ☀10am-5pm Tue-Thu, Sat & Sun, to 9pm Fri), which has a collection that spans time and styles.

**The Walk** » A short verdant stroll southeast and you are at the north entrance to the zoo.





## St Louis Zoo

A world-class facility, the vast **zoo** (📞314-781-0900; www.stlzoo.org; 1 Government Dr; fee for some exhibits; 🕒by reservation 9am-5pm daily, to 7pm Fri-Sun May-Sep; 🅇🅈) includes a fascinating River's Edge area with African critters.

**The Walk** » Walk straight east through the tree-shaded grounds, watching for the planetarium in the distance. You might pause at the beautiful 1909 World's Fair Pavilion, a grand open-air shelter built with proceeds from the 1904 fair.

## St Louis Science Center

Live demonstrations, dinosaurs, a planetarium and an IMAX theater are just some of the highlights of the **St Louis Science Center** (📞314-289-4400; www.slsc.org; 5050 Oakland Ave; 🕒by reservation 9:30am-5:30pm Mon-Sat, from 11am Sun; 🅇🅈), much of which is reached via a dramatic glass walkway over I-64.

**The Walk** » Follow the wide main pedestrian path north past Jefferson Lake.

## Steinberg Ice-Skating Rink

If it's too cold to rent a boat, it's probably just right to go ice-skating with lots of other happy skaters at the **Steinberg Skating Rink** (📞314-367-7465; www.steinbergskatingrink.com; 400 Jefferson Dr; admission \$8, skate rental \$7; 🕒10am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat mid-Nov-Feb).

**The Walk** » Leave the park, crossing S Kingshighway Blvd, and walk one block to Euclid Ave, the heart of the Central West End area.

## Central West End

This posh center for cafes and shopping is anchored by Euclid Ave. Get a picnic lunch at top-notch **Pickles Deli** (📞314-361-3354; www.facebook.com/picklesdelist; 22 N Euclid Ave; mains \$6-10; 🕒9am-3pm Mon-Fri, from 10am Sat; 🍷). Nearby is **Left Bank Books** (📞314-367-6731; www.left-bank.com; 399 N Euclid Ave; 🕒10am-10pm Mon-Sat, 11am-6pm Sun), a great indie bookstore.

**The Walk** » Return to the car park via some of the nicest gardens in Forest Park. Follow the paths along the waterways linking Round and Deer Lakes.





# Rocky Mountains

## **COMBINE AMERICA'S LOVE OF CARS WITH THE MAJESTY OF THE ROCKIES'**

imposing purple mountains and you get a road-tripper's playlist second to none.

An endless network of lonely highways snakes between snowcapped peaks, follows crystal-clear rivers and penetrates rugged canyons. You'll easily drive hours through forests thick with bear, deer and elk without passing a town.

A growing flood of young adventure-seekers has brought an urban edge to the Wild West, and with them an emphasis on farm-to-fork food and microbrew beer. They're also blazing the trails that provide new options for exploring the Rockies beyond the asphalt – an essential part of any visit here.

**Yellowstone National Park** Visitors have a good chance of spotting bison  
ANTON FOLTIN / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



# Rocky Mountains







Glacier National Park Hiking trail

*Classic Trip*

28

### Grand Teton to Yellowstone 7 days

With outstanding wildlife, gushing geysers and alpine scenery, this trip is the consummate parks experience.

29

### Going-to-the-Sun Road 2–3 days

Glacier National Park's backbone has steep switchbacks, waterfalls and glistening glacier views.

30

### Top of the Rockies 4–5 days

Wild West ghost towns, soaring ski resorts and alpine bliss.

31

### San Juan Skyway & Million Dollar Highway 6–8 days

Motor from mysterious cliff dwellings to lost mining villages and Colorado chic.



**DON'T MISS**

### Balcony House

Often sold out, the most adventurous Mesa Verde cliff dwelling features steep ladder climbs and narrow passageways to crawl through. **31**

### Wolf Watching

Get up early to see wolf packs roaming Lamar Valley. Join a biologist-led Yellowstone Institute course to see what you can spot. **28**

### Maroon Bells

See for yourself these chiseled peaks and you'll forget all about Aspen's glamorous airs. **30**

### Lake McDonald

Immerse yourself in these immense blue waters ringed by Glacier National Park by renting a rowboat from Glacier Park Boat Co. **29**

### James Ranch

Dig in to farm-fresh burgers and salads at this roadside farmstand near Durango. **31**



# Classic Trip

## Grand Teton to Yellowstone

*America's most beloved national park, Yellowstone is conveniently paired with America's most impressive mountain range, the Tetons, in this epic two-for-one journey.*



# 28

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**7 DAYS**

**263 MILES / 423KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

June through September is usually snow-free and full of wildlife.



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

Mt Moran reflecting off the placid water of Oxbow Bend.



**BEST FOR WILDLIFE**

A North American wildlife safari at dawn in the valleys of Yellowstone.

# Classic Trip

## 28



## Grand Teton to Yellowstone

As if having the world's highest concentration of geysers wasn't enough, Yellowstone also excels when it comes to landscape and wildlife. You've a good chance of spotting herds of bison, lumbering grizzlies and packs of wolves as you drive past the country's largest alpine lake and countless gushing waterfalls. Approach from the south and you'll be overwhelmed by the craggy peaks of the Tetons towering above pristine Snake River Valley.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 1 Jackson

Just south of Grand Teton National Park, the rustic-haute saloon town of Jackson is much more than a park gateway. A destination on its own, this world-class skier magnet is also a summer stunner, with plentiful outdoor activities, galleries and a shopping scene that reaches beyond trinketry into the realm of cool boutiques and tailored outdoor gear.

Don't skip the **National Museum of Wildlife Art** (307-733-5771; [www.wildlifeart.org](http://www.wildlifeart.org); 2820 Rungius Rd; adult/child \$15/6; ☀9am-5pm May-Oct, 9am-5pm Tue-Sat, 11am-5pm Sun Nov-Apr; )

where major works by Remington and Bierstad offer perspectives on nature that will make your skin prickle. Across the street, elk herds, bison and bighorn sheep congregate in winter at the **National Elk Refuge** (307-733-9212; [www.fws.gov/refuge/national\\_elk\\_refuge](http://www.fws.gov/refuge/national_elk_refuge); Hwy 89; refuge free, sleigh ride adult/child \$25/15; ☀dawn-dusk daily, sleigh ride 10am-4pm mid-Dec-mid-Apr), though it's mostly a feast for birders in summer.




Finally, take advantage of a foodie scene that's among the best in the West, with renowned chefs and an emphasis on local, farm-raised food.

 **p372**

**The Drive** » Rather than shoot straight north from

Jackson on Hwy 26/89/191, take Hwy 22 to the Moose-Wilson Rd (Hwy 390) past Teton Village through the Granite Canyon entrance to Grand Teton National Park (\$35 fee per car). The narrow road is closed to trucks and trailers, and grizzly sightings are not uncommon. Turn into the Laurance S Rockefeller Preserve, 18 miles from Jackson.

#### 2 Laurance S Rockefeller Preserve

In contrast to conventional visitor centers, the **Laurance S Rockefeller Preserve Center** (307-739-3654; [www.nps.gov/grte/planyourvisit/lrprvc.htm](http://www.nps.gov/grte/planyourvisit/lrprvc.htm); Moose-Wilson Rd; ☀9am-5pm Jun-Sep;  ) aims to provide a more contemplative experience. Sparsely furnished,



it sets the scene for your foray into nature with inspiring quotes from naturalists etched into the walls and a gorgeous conservation library with titles best enjoyed in the leather armchairs.

Oil tycoon John D Rockefeller secretly purchased this land – and much of the Snake River Valley – when fears of a ‘massive government land grab’ made Grand Teton National Park an unpopular idea among avaricious developers and self-interested locals. He donated it all to the park in the 1930s, save for this ranch which his son handed over in 1990.

From here, you might take an easy stroll to **Phelps Lake**. Any part of the 7-mile loop is spectacular, but a 30ft plunge off Jumping Rock

## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 29 Going-to-the-Sun Road

From Mammoth, take Hwy 89 north to I-90, then Hwy 93 north at Missoula – a seven-hour trip to even more spectacular mountain grandeur.

### 30 Top of the Rockies

From Jackson take US 191 south to I-80 east, then I-25 south to Denver – an eight-hour trip to Colorado high country.



## Classic Trip

at the far end of the lake is thrilling.

**The Drive** » The road ends in 4 miles at Teton Park Rd. Ultimately you want to go left, but first turn right for the Craig Thomas Discovery & Visitor Center before backtracking. In 16 miles, turn left for String and Leigh Lake trailheads as well as the scenic one-way loop along Jenny Lake that will return you back south a short distance.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 3 String & Leigh Lakes

In **Grand Teton** (📍307-739-3300; [www.nps.gov/grte](http://www.nps.gov/grte); entrance per vehicle/motorcycle \$35/30, hiker or cyclist \$20) the drive-by

views are so dramatic it's hard to keep your eyes on the road. Each turnout affords a better photo-op than the last – no matter which direction you're going.

Prepare for adventure in Moose, where you can rent a canoe or paddleboard and head for **String Lake and Leigh Lake** trailhead. This adventure involves a mellow paddle through rocky String Lake to a short portage to Leigh Lake which opens up considerably. Float, swim and enjoy views of the craggy peaks from your own beach. Better yet, reserve a waterfront backcountry campsite.

These shores also make for a great, gentle hike, apt for all ages. String Lake trail is 3.3 miles round trip on foot.

🔪🚣 p372

**The Drive** » Take a left out of the Jenny or String Lake areas to Teton Park Rd. As you head 13 miles north the landscape turns from sagebrush to pine forest, climbing near densely forested Signal Mt Road (a worthy side trip). At the Jackson Lake Junction go right to Oxbow Bend, almost immediately after the turn on your right.

#### 4 Oxbow Bend

Located 1.2 miles east of the Jackson Lake Junction, **Oxbow Bend** (N Park Rd; 📍) is one of the most scenic views in the valley with the stunning backdrop of Mt Moran reflecting off the placid Snake River. The oxbow was created as the river's faster water eroded the outer bank while the slower inner flow deposited the sediment. During many sunsets the banks will be lined with photographers looking for their next masterpiece by nature.

Families enjoy rafting the mellow section of **Snake River** that runs through the park, with views of sharp snowbound peaks and the occasional wading moose. Contact a Jackson outfitter to book a half-day trip.

These wet lowlands are also prime wildlife habitat, so bring binoculars. Early morning and dusk are ideal for spotting moose, elk, sandhill cranes, ospreys, bald



### DETOUR: WILSON, WY

#### Start: 1 Jackson

Big barns and the open range make this outpost 13 miles from Jackson feel more like Marlboro country – even though the median home price averages a cool \$3 million. Don't miss the **Stagecoach Bar** (📍307-733-4407; [www.stagecoachbar.net](http://www.stagecoachbar.net); 5755 W Hwy 22; ☀️11am-2am; 📶), where fun bands have ranch hands mingling with rhinestone cowgirls, hippies and hikers. Thursday is disco night and on Sundays the popular house country band croons until 10pm. Local institution, **Nora's Fish Creek Inn** (📍307-733-8288; [www.norasfishcreekinn.com](http://www.norasfishcreekinn.com); 5600 W Hwy 22; mains \$9-16; ☀️6:30am-2pm Mon-Fri, to 1:30pm Sat & Sun) dishes up heaping country breakfasts, fresh trout and homemade cobbler.

eagles, trumpeter swans and other birds.

**The Drive** » From Oxbow Bend, backtrack toward Jackson Lake Lodge before continuing north 65 beautiful but slow miles on Hwy 89/191/287 past Jackson Lake to Yellowstone. After entering Yellowstone National Park, the straight road climbs to the Continental Divide (7988ft). At West Thumb junction, continue straight. This will take you over Craig Pass (8262ft) towards Old Faithful.

## 5 Old Faithful

**Yellowstone National Park** (📞307-344-7381; www.nps.gov/yell; Grand Loop Rd, Mammoth; per vehicle/motorcycle \$35/30; 🕒North Entrance year-round, South Entrance May-Oct), America's first – and arguably its most diverse – national park, covers an astounding 3472 sq miles. You could spend a year here and not see it all.

Make a quick stop at **Grant Village Visitor Center** (📞307-242-2650; 🕒8am-7pm late May-late Sep; 🚻) to put the 1988 fires that burned one-third of the park into perspective, before heading west on the loop road to the **Old Faithful Visitor Education Center** (📞307-545-2751; Old Faithful: 🕒8am-8pm Jun-Sep, 9am-5pm Dec-Mar, hours vary spring & fall; 🚻), which demystifies geyser plumbing and has predicted times for famous eruptions.

Spouting some 8000 gallons of water over

180ft high, **Old Faithful** (Upper Geyser Basin) pleases the crowds roughly every 90 minutes. If you just missed a show, fill the wait with a 1.1-mile walk to **Observation Hill** for an overview of the entire basin. Loop back via **Solitary Geyser** (whose sudden bursts come every four to eight minutes) before rejoining the boardwalk.

Another prime viewing spot is the porch of historic **Old Faithful Inn**. Even if you're not staying over, treat yourself to a cocktail in the cavernous log lobby.

🍷🍷 p373

**The Drive** » From Old Faithful overpass it's only 16 miles to Madison Junction, but these are action-packed. If driving out and back (to loop back to Yellowstone Lake), you might consider taking all the easterly right-hand turnouts first, and following with the west-side turnouts while heading south the following day after camping at Madison.



## TOP TIP: BEAT THE CROWDS

To avoid crowds, visit in May or October. Services may be limited, and some roads may be closed, but the scenery is no less spectacular. Plan your movements around dawn and dusk, which increases your chances of seeing wildlife and decreases the crowds. Pitch your tent in the wild (permit required) – less than 1% of visitors overnight in Yellowstone's backcountry.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 6 Grand Prismatic Spring

Exploring **Geyser Country** can take the better part of a day. Unlike the wildlife, these spurt-ing geysers, multihued springs and bubbling mud pots are nearly guaranteed to show up for the picture.

Leaving Madison Campground, backtrack 2 miles south and take Firehole Canyon drive on your right past rhyolite cliffs to **Firehole Falls** and swimming area.

Five miles south, a pullout offers fine views of the smoking geysers and pools of **Midway Geyser Basin** to the right, and Firehole Lake Basin to the left, with basin making it a classic Yellowstone vista.

One mile on, take a right for **Fountain Paint Pot** (Lower Geyser Basin), a huge pool of plopping goop and assorted

# Classic Trip



GREEN MOUNTAIN EXPOSURE / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

LOREN BELL, WRITER



Watching the bubbling mud pits is one of my first childhood memories. That early Yellowstone road trip infected me with a passion for travel and the outdoors. Every time I drive or bike these roads, I never fail to see something that surprises or amazes me.

Above: Grand Prismatic Spring, Yellowstone National Park

Left: National Elk Refuge, Jackson

Right: Grand Teton National Park







IMAGE: ENRIKSEN / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

geysers. Try to stop at Midway Geyser Basin with breathtaking rainbow-hued **Grand Prismatic Spring** – Yellowstone’s most photogenic pool. If parking is full, consider driving south 1.5 miles to the Fairy Falls trailhead and hiking 1 mile in to a new overlook that gives an elevated view of Grand Prismatic Spring.

**The Drive** » From Grand Prismatic Spring, drive south toward Old Faithful. The road curves west to climb back over Craig Pass (8262ft) before descending to West Thumb. Go left on the shoreline road to Lake Village approximately 45 miles away.

---

## 7 Yellowstone Lake

At 7733ft above sea level, shimmering Yellowstone Lake is the largest high-elevation lake in the US. Despite having a number of thermal features under it, however, the temperature remains bitterly cold at 41°F (5°C), and not great for swimming.

Grand Loop Road hugs the western shore. Stop to picnic at **Sand Point**, where it’s worth taking a short walk to the lagoon and black-sand beach, looking beyond to the rugged Absaroka Range.

Continue north and have a rest at the 1891 **Lake Yellowstone Hotel** (Lake Village), the park’s oldest building. Enjoy classical concerts and cocktail hour in the



PHOTO: SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## Classic Trip

sprawling sunroom of this buttercup-yellow colonial mansion – you may want to return at the day's end.

At the intersection, Hwy 14/16/20 heads east past **Fishing Bridge**, closed to fishing, toward Cody over what Theodore Roosevelt once called the '50 most beautiful miles in America,' but for the time being, continue north to Hayden Valley.

 p373

**The Drive** » Drive along Yellowstone Lake to Lake Village, and 10 miles north to Hayden Valley. Bear jams are frequent here; drive slowly and stop only at turnouts.

### 8 Hayden Valley

Flowing from Yellowstone Lake, the **Yellowstone River** is broad and shallow as it meanders gently through the grasslands of Hayden Valley. This is the heart of the Yellowstone Plateau, the largest valley in the park and a premier wildlife-watching spot.

A former lake bed, the valley's fine silt and clay keeps shrubs and grasses thriving, attracting elk by the herd. Watch for coyotes, springtime grizzlies and bison that turn out in the fall for the largest rut in the country. Early morning or near dusk are the best times to spot critters.

Also check out the mud pots and sulphur pits at **Mud Volcano**, a thermal area 6 miles

north of Fishing Bridge Junction. Earthquakes in 1979 generated enough heat and gases in the mud pots to cook nearby lodgepole pines. Follow the 2.3-mile loop boardwalk to see the sights.

**The Drive** » The road runs for 5 miles north along the Yellowstone River to the Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone. This is another spot famous for bear jams (though the offender is usually bison). After the open valley changes to densely forested terrain, keep watch for the right-hand South Rim Dr with sublime views of the upper and lower falls.

### 9 Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone

Here the Yellowstone River takes a dive over the Upper Falls (109ft) and Lower Falls (308ft) before raging through

## YELLOWSTONE SAFARI

Lamar Valley is dubbed the 'Serengeti of North America' for its large herds of bison, elk and the occasional grizzly or coyote. It's the best place to spot wolves, particularly in spring. Wolf-watchers should ask visitor center staff for the wolf-observation sheet, which differentiates the various packs and individual members.

The central Hayden Valley is the other solid wildlife-watching area, where spotters crowd the pullouts around dusk. It's a good place to view large predators such as wolves and grizzlies, especially in spring when thawing winter carcasses offer almost-guaranteed sightings. Coyotes, elk and bison are all common. The tree line is a good place to scan for wildlife. The more you know about animals' habits and habits, the more likely you are to catch a glimpse of them.

In general, spring and fall are the best times to view wildlife, but each season has its own highlight. Elk calves and baby bison are adorable in late spring, while bugling bull elk come out in the fall rut. Most animals withdraw to the forests to avoid the midday heat, so plan your observations around dawn or dusk.

It's worth having good binoculars or even renting a spotting scope. A high-end telephoto lens will also help you capture that prize-winning grizzly shot at a grizzly-safe distance.

the 1000ft Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone.

Heading north on Grand Loop Rd, take the right-hand turn to South Rim Dr. A steep 500ft descent, **Uncle Tom's Trail** offers the best view of both falls (though note the trail closes at times due to poor conditions). Hop in the car again to continue to **Artist Point** (South Rim Dr, Canyon). Canyon walls shaded salmon pink, chalk white, ochre and pale green make this a masterpiece. A short 1-mile trail continues here to Point Sublime, worth following just to bask in the landscape.

Returning to the Grand Loop, go north and turn right on North Rim Dr, a 2.5-mile one-way with overlooks. **Lookout Point** offers the best views of the Lower Falls. Hike the steep 500ft trail for closer action. This is where landscape artist Thomas Moran sketched for his famous canyon painting, supposedly weeping over his comparatively poor palette.

**The Drive »** After leaving Lookout Point, stay on North Rim Dr, which winds to Canyon Village. Take a right turn on the Grand Loop to head north here for Dunraven Pass. This section is narrow and curvy with huge drops. It descends to Tower-Roosevelt junction, where you can head right (east) for Lamar Valley a total of 35 miles away. Before setting out though, check <http://go.nps.gov/YellRoads>, as road construction around Tower-Roosevelt may call for a detour.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 10 Lamar Valley

Take the winding road to Tower-Roosevelt (normally open late May to mid-October, but check as parts are under construction into 2022), stopping at **Washburn Hot Springs Overlook** for views of the Yellowstone Caldera. On clear days you can even see the Teton range. The road climbs Dunraven Pass (8859ft), surrounded by fir and whitebark pines.

At the Tower-Roosevelt junction, head east through **Lamar Valley** (Tower-Roosevelt), a hot spot for wolves, bears, foxes, bison and coyotes. Watching a wolf pack stalk and take down an elk in a matter of seconds is truly one of the most powerful sights in the world, though without the aid of a spotting scope you may have a hard time following the action. Along this road, Buffalo Ranch hosts **Yellowstone Forever Institute** (☎406-848-2400; [www.yellowstone.org](http://www.yellowstone.org)) courses, with biologist-led wildlife-watching. The wolf-watching course is particularly fascinating.

**The Drive »** To continue to Mammoth, turn around at Pebble Creek campground and return to Tower-Roosevelt. From here it's 18 miles to Mammoth Hot Springs, where there's a visitor center and full services.

Turn left for parking for the upper and lower terraces of Mammoth Hot Springs.

### 11 Mammoth Hot Springs

At over 115,000 years old, Mammoth Hot Springs is North America's oldest and most volatile continuously active thermal area. Here the mountain is actually turning itself inside-out, depositing dissolved subterranean limestone that builds up in white sculpted ledges. There are no geysers here as the limestone substrate dissolves too readily to build up the necessary pressure.

Take the one-way loop around the **Upper Terraces** for views, but it's best to park at the **Lower Terraces** to walk the hour's-worth of boardwalks, so you can descend back to your car.

End your trip with a dip in the **Boiling River**, a hot-spring swimming hole, reached via an easy 0.5-mile footpath from on the eastern side of the road 2.3 miles north of Mammoth. The hot springs here tumble over travertine rocks into the cool Gardner River. Though usually crowded, soaking here is still a treat.

Leave the park via the **north entrance** and Gardiner at the Montana state line.

 p373

## Eating & Sleeping

### Jackson 1

#### **Bunnery Bakery & Restaurant** **Cafe \$**

(☎307-733-5474; www.bunnery.com; 130 N Cache St; mains \$7-17; ☀7:30am-3pm; 📶) This Jackson mainstay serves breakfast and lunch staples as well as some creative concoctions – all of which should be chased down with a strawberry and cream-cheese croissant or a slice of caramel-apple-crumble pie. Order anything you can OSM-style (their flour is made from oats, sunflower seeds and millet) for a hearty rib-sticking start to the day.

#### **Gun Barrel** **Steak \$\$**

(☎307-733-3287; http://jackson.gunbarrel.com; 862 W Broadway; mains \$19-39; ☀5:30pm-late) The line stretches out the door for Jackson's best steakhouse, where the buffalo prime rib and elk chop rival the grilled bone-in rib eye for the title of 'king cut.' For a fun game, try to match the meat with the animal watching you eat it: this place was once the wildlife and taxidermy museum, and many original tenants remain.

#### **Cafe Genevieve** **Cafe \$\$**

(☎307-732-1910; www.genevievejh.com; 135 E Broadway; mains breakfast \$10-16, dinner \$22-36; ☀8am-9pm Mon-Sat, to 3pm Sun) Breakfast merges into lunch here at this attractive cafe. They do a mean Cajun eggs Benedict for brunch, while dinner is more formal, with red curry ribs, elk sirloin and Idaho trout. They take the important things in life with the appropriate seriousness – there are separate menus for happy hour (3pm to 5pm), cocktails, wines and beers, and dessert.

#### **Antler Inn** **Hotel \$\$**

(☎307-733-2535; www.townsquareinns.com/antler-inn; 43 W Pearl Ave; r \$120-290; 📶📺🚰) In the middle of the Jackson action, this sprawling complex provides clean and comfortable rooms, some with fireplaces and bathtubs. Stepping into the cheaper 'cedar log' rooms feels like you're

coming home to a cozy Wyoming cabin, mostly because you are: they were hauled here and attached to the back of the hotel.

#### **Wort Hotel** **Historic Hotel \$\$\$**

(☎307-733-2190; www.worthotel.com; 50 N Glenwood St; r from \$450; 📶📺🚰) A distinctly Wyoming feel permeates this luxury historic hotel that has only gotten better with age. Knotty pine furniture and handcrafted bedspreads complement full-size baths and Jacuzzis while the best concierge service in Jackson helps you fill out your itinerary with outdoor adventures. Even if staying here is out of your reach, swing by the antique **Silver Dollar Bar** downstairs.

### String & Leigh Lakes 3

#### **Pizza & Pasta Company** **Pizza \$**

(☎307-733-2415; www.dornans.com; Moose; mains \$10-13, pizzas \$10-19; ☀11:30am-9:30pm; 📶) If there is a more compelling place for pizza and beers than **Dornan's** (☀8am-8pm) rooftop deck, looking across the Snake River and Menor's Ferry at the towering Tetons, we've yet to find it. Unfortunately service can be slow and the food comes second to the view. One of the only independently owned restaurants in the park, it's open year-round.

#### **Climbers' Ranch** **Cabin \$**

(☎307-733-7271; www.americanalpineclub.org/grand-teton-climbers-ranch; End Highlands Rd; dm \$33; ☀Jun-Sep; 📶) Started as a refuge for serious climbers, these rustic log cabins run by the American Alpine Club are now available to hikers, who can take advantage of the spectacular in-park location. There is a bathroom with showers and a sheltered cook station with locking bins for coolers. Bring your own sleeping bag and pad (bunks are bare, but still a steal).



### Gros Ventre Campground

Campground \$

(📍)307-543-3100; www.gtlc.com/camping/gros-ventre-campground; Gros Ventre Rd; tent/RV sites \$33/64; ☀️ May–mid-Oct; (P) Sprawling but secluded, this campground complex sits near the Gros Ventre River, 11.5 miles southwest of Moose. With the tall cottonwoods for shade and the nearby river, it's fairly attractive. It tends to fill up later in the day, but is usually your best last-minute bet for camping in the park.

### Jenny Lake Lodge

Lodge \$\$\$

(📍)307-543-3100; www.gtlc.com/lodges/jenny-lake-lodge; Jenny Lake Scenic Dr; all-inclusive cabins from \$542; ☀️ Jun–early Oct; (P) Worn timbers, down comforters and colorful quilts imbue these elegant cabins with a cozy atmosphere. It doesn't come cheap, but the Signature Stay package includes breakfast, five-course dinner, bicycle use and guided horseback riding. Rainy days are for hunkering down at the fireplace in the main lodge with a game or book from the stacks.

### Old Faithful 5

#### Old Faithful Lodge Cafeteria

Cafeteria \$

(www.yellowstonenationalparklodges.com; Old Faithful Lodge, Old Faithful; mains \$9-15; ☀️ 11am-9pm mid-May–early Oct) Providing factory-style functionality rather than fine cuisine, this good-value place churns out solid choices such as bison meatloaf and Asian noodle bowls. It's fast, but get here early before the buffet-style food gets too stewed. The best part is the view of Old Faithful (p367) from the side windows and porch rockers.

### Old Faithful Inn

Hotel \$\$

(📍)307-344-7311; www.yellowstone nationalparklodges.com; Old Faithful; d with shared/private bath from \$167/288, r \$368-437; ☀️ early May–early Oct) A stay at this historic log masterpiece is a quintessential Yellowstone experience. The lobby alone is worth a visit, just to sit in front of the impossibly large rhyolite

fireplace and listen to the pianist upstairs. The cheapest 'Old House' rooms provide the most atmosphere, with log walls and original washbasins, but bathrooms are down the hall.

### Yellowstone Lake 7

#### Lake Yellowstone Hotel Dining Room

American \$\$\$

(📍)307-344-7311; www.yellowstone nationalparklodges.com; Lake Village; dinner mains \$16-37; ☀️ 6:30-10am, 11:30am-2:30pm & 5-10pm mid-May–early Oct; (P) Save your one unwrinkled outfit to feast in style in Lake Yellowstone Hotel's dining room. Lunch options include trout, poached-pear salad and sandwiches. Dinner ups the ante with starters of lobster ravioli and mains of beef tenderloin, elk chops, quail and rack of Montana lamb. Dinner reservations are required.

#### Lake Yellowstone Hotel

Hotel \$\$\$

(📍)866-439-7375; www.yellowstone nationalparklodges.com; cottages \$277, Sandpiper \$305-365, hotel r \$277-632; ☀️ mid-May–early Oct; (A) Commanding the northern lakeshore, this buttercup-yellow colonial behemoth sets romantic flutter. It harks back to a bygone era, though the rooms that cost \$4 in 1895 have appreciated somewhat. Lakeside rooms cost extra, sell out first and don't guarantee lake views. Small cottages have rooms with two double beds. Internet access is wired only, and available in main hotel rooms.

### Mammoth Hot Springs 11

#### Norris Campground

Campground \$

(Norris; campsites \$20; ☀️ mid-May–Sep) Nestled in a scenic, open, lodgepole-pine forest on a sunny hill overlooking the Gibbon River and meadows, this is one of the park's nicest campgrounds. Sites are given on a first-come, first-served basis and the few loop-A riverside spots get snapped up quickly. Campfire talks are at 7:30pm and firewood is sold between 7pm and 8:30pm. Generators allowed 8am to 8pm.



# Going-to-the-Sun Road

*Glacier National Park is the poster child of the Rockies, and there's no easier way to penetrate deep into its heart than this cliff-climbing road – a marvel of engineering.*



# 29

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

42 miles

### To The Loop

Begin the dramatic climb out of the valley after strolling to Avalanche Lake

50 miles

### Garden Wall

Stunning steep slopes, cascading streams and wildflower meadows



### Logan Pass

Take in the high-alpine views in all directions

57 miles

2–3 DAYS

76 MILES / 122KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

July through September once the road has been plowed.

 ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The view of Bird Woman Falls from the flanks of Haystack Butte.

 BEST FOR WILDLIFE

Spy on elk herds and roaming coyotes at Two Dog Flats.

# 29

## Going-to-the-Sun Road

Few national parks are as magnificent and pristine as Glacier, where grizzly bears roam free in a wilderness that's both easily accessible to humans, yet authentically wild. It's renowned for its historic 'parkitecture' lodges, intact pre-Columbian ecosystem and the spectacular Going-to-the-Sun Rd. This 53-mile mountain route is a National Historic Landmark, purpose-built for you to drive into this wild country.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 1 Whitefish

This charismatic and caffeinated New West ski town would merit a long-distance trip itself. It's 1 sq mile of rustic Western chic, with welcoming shops and restaurants surrounded by the great outdoors.

Summer at **Whitefish Mountain Resort** (☎406-862-2900; [www.skiwhitefish.com](http://www.skiwhitefish.com); Big Mountain Rd; ski/bike lift \$83/44) has intrepid explorers touring the treetops via suspended






canopy, mountain-biking white-knuckle trails and finishing with beers at Summit House.

 p381

**The Drive** » From Whitefish, head south on Hwy 93 and go left on MT 40 East, which runs into Hwy 2. While early travelers had to lower their wagons down the steep walls of Badrock Canyon just west of Columbia Falls, where the Flathead River slices like a knife through the Swan Range, it's now an easy 26-mile trip to West Glacier.

## 2 West Glacier

West Glacier is little more than a rail depot and an entryway to Glacier National Park, albeit a busy one. Services, including a **visitor center** ( 406-888-7939; west end of Going-to-the-Sun Rd;  8am-6pm daily mid-May-mid-Oct, hours vary



**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**


## 28 Grand Teton to Yellowstone

From Whitefish, it's 400 miles to Yellowstone via Hwy 93 to I-90 before cutting south through Paradise Valley on Hwy 89 to Mammoth.

## 30 Top of the Rockies

For a Rocky Mountain epic, head south through Yellowstone cutting over to Lander, WY, and on to Denver, CO.

Sat & Sun mid-Oct-mid-May) and backcountry permit office, are found in the nearby hub of Apgar.

In Apgar, you can also ditch your car and travel the rest of this route on the park's **free hop-on-hop-off shuttle** ([www.nps.gov/glac](http://www.nps.gov/glac);  7am-7pm Jul & Aug) that stops at all major trailheads and sights.

Mind-boggling amounts of snow must be plowed off **Going-to-the-Sun Road** ([www.nps.gov/glac/planyourvisit/goingtothesunroad.htm](http://www.nps.gov/glac/planyourvisit/goingtothesunroad.htm);  late Jun-late Sep), and opening times vary. If the road is closed, don't fret, it means you have an excellent opportunity to bicycle one of America's most scenic routes car-free.

 p381

**The Drive** » Apgar is 2.5 miles north of West Glacier on the paved Going-to-the-Sun Rd. Services and lodging are left at the intersection, the visitor center is straight and Going-to-the-Sun Rd is right. There is a large campground just beyond.

## 3 Lake McDonald

The lush, verdant glacier-carved valley of Lake McDonald boasts some of the park's oldest temperate rainforest. Paddling your rowboat over the glassy surface of the largest lake in the park may be the best way to experience serenity on a superscale. Rent a boat from **Glacier Park Boat Co** ( 406-257-2426;

[www.glacierparkboats.com/tours/adult/child \\$22/11](http://www.glacierparkboats.com/tours/adult/child/$22/11)) at the lodge dock.

Shrug off the crowds and sleep under the fragrant pines at **Sprague Creek**, our favorite lakeside campground. There's only tent camping allowed and with just 25 sites, you'll feel like the lake belongs to you.

Reaching the eastern end of the shore, rustic **Lake McDonald Lodge** ([www.glacienationalparklodges.com](http://www.glacienationalparklodges.com)) was first built in 1895, though it was replaced with Swiss-style architecture in 1913. Enter via the back door, which faces the lake to welcome the guests who historically arrived by boat.

 p381

**The Drive** » Rimmed by pines, this 11-mile section skirts Lake McDonald's eastern shore, serving up views of Mt Stanton beyond the northern shore. Both Sprague Creek and Lake McDonald Lodge are to the left. Note: vehicles over 21ft long, 8ft wide, 10ft tall are not permitted on Going-to-the-Sun Rd beyond Avalanche Creek at the north end of Lake McDonald.

## 4 To the Loop

The road runs parallel to blue-green McDonald Creek and **McDonald Falls**, a seemingly endless cascade gushing through rock chasms along the longest river in the park.

Though it's often crowded, make the stop to appreciate the

old-growth cedars and hemlocks – the easternmost outpost of this decidedly Pacific Northwest forest type – of **Avalanche Creek** (north of Lake McDonald) and consider hiking the pleasant and popular trail to snow-fed Avalanche Lake for superior views for little effort.

The 192ft **West Tunnel** took two years to drill in 1926. An interior sidewalk accesses the view of Heaven's Peak through observation windows.

The sharp hairpin turn known as **The Loop** is an elegant engineering solution to one *very* vertical climb. Instead of making a proposed 15 switchbacks to Logan Pass, this routing allowed a more subtle line that would be easier to plow. The road has a maximum slope of 6%, the grade at which 1920s automobiles could climb without downshifting to second gear.

**The Drive** » At The Loop, the road breaks from McDonald Creek to angle sharply toward the Garden Wall, a 9000ft spine of the Continental Divide 14 miles beyond McDonald Falls. In early summer, there may be standing water on the road from the Weeping Wall.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Garden Wall

Powerful glaciers carved this dramatic arête running parallel to Going-to-the-Sun Rd millions of years ago.

The steep western slopes of Garden Wall feature lush wildflower meadows traversed by the Highline Trail.

Located below the Garden Wall, the glistening **Weeping Wall** creates seasonal waterfalls, formed when drilling during road construction unleashed a series of mountain springs. Water falls over the lip of a 30ft artificial cliff and frequently gives westbound car passengers a good soaking in early summer. By early August, the torrent reverts to its more gentle namesake: weeping.

For a more natural waterfall, look across the valley to the distant **Bird Woman Falls** (Going-to-the-Sun Rd), a spectacular 500ft spray emerging from a hanging valley between Mt Oberlin and Mt Cannon. This phenomenon was created when a small glacier from above the falls fed into a larger glacier along Logan Creek. The Logan glacier had significantly more mass, gouging deeper into the rocks as it flowed down Lake McDonald valley.

**The Drive** » The next section of roadway provides ample evidence of why Going-to-the-Sun Rd is renowned as a marvel of civil engineering. Highlights include Haystack Creek Culvert and Triple Arches, which blend almost seamlessly with the landscape. Stop at designated pullouts along this 3-mile

stretch for both Big Bend and Oberlin Bend. Wildlife may get close here.

### 6 The Bends

Just beyond the Weeping Wall, **Big Bend** features magnificent views of Mt Oberlin, Heaven's Peak and Mt Cannon amid blooming beargrass and fireweed. It's midway between The Loop and Logan Pass, and is a good spot for a break. Bighorn sheep blend well into the cliffs – grab your binoculars to find them.

Just west of Logan Pass, **Oberlin Bend** sits below the cascading waterfalls of Mt Oberlin. Take the short boardwalk for breathtaking views of hanging valleys and Going-to-the-Sun Rd itself. On a clear day, views extend all the way to Canada. It may also be the best spot to see the park's signature mountain goats hanging out on steep rock ledges.

**The Drive** » Continue the ascent to Logan Pass, about a mile beyond Oberlin Bend.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 7 Logan Pass

The highest point of Going-to-the-Sun Rd, panoramic Logan Pass (6646ft) also marks the Continental Divide. Stop at **Logan Pass Visitor Center** (☎406-888-7800; ☀9am-7pm late Jun-late Aug, 9:30am-4pm Sep) with interesting natural-history



**McDonald Creek** The turquoise-blue waters of the longest river in the park

displays and a browse-worthy bookstore. Take the 1.5-mile boardwalk trail behind it to the wildflower meadows of **Hidden Lake Overlook**.

Across the way, the **Highline Trail** is lauded as one of America's best hikes and is a highlight for trekkers. Cutting daringly across the famous Garden Wall, this rugged path traces mountain-goat terrain along the Continental Divide with huge vistas of glaciated valleys and jagged peaks. Though it isn't difficult (there's minimal elevation change), the trail is quite exposed. For a

classic romp, turn back at Granite Park Chalet, 7.6 miles one-way.

Five early hikers' express shuttles run from Apgar to Logan Pass, leaving between 7am and 7:36am. Many people start here, hike the Highline Trail to The Loop and catch the return shuttle from there.

**The Drive** » Descend Going-to-the-Sun Rd heading east. From here the road makes a relatively straightforward descent, passing through 408ft East Side Tunnel and Siyeh Bend switchbacks on its way to St Mary Lake. The Jackson Glacier overlook comes up on the right 4.7 miles from the pass.

## 8 Sunrift Gorge

Pull out near Gunsight Pass Trailhead for telescopic views of **Jackson Glacier**. It's a short walk to the overlook of the park's fifth-largest glacier. As it has melted over the years, it has actually split into two glaciers called Jackson and Blackfoot. In 1850 the park had 150 glaciers. Today there are a scant 26, and scientists predict they will completely disappear by 2030.

Just off the road and adjacent to a shuttle stop to your left, **Sunrift Gorge** (Going-to-the-Sun Rd)

is a narrow canyon that's 80ft deep and 800ft long. The picturesque **Baring Bridge** is considered the most beautiful artificial feature on the road. Follow the short 0.25-mile wooded trail here to Baring Falls.

**The Drive** » The road skirts north of St Mary Lake for the remainder of the drive and has a few pulloffs to let other drivers pass. Sun Point is approximately 3.5 miles beyond Jackson Glacier overlook.

## 9 St Mary Lake

Located on the park's dryer eastern side, St Mary Lake fills a deep, glacier-carved valley famous for its astounding views and ferocious winds. Known to the Blackfeet as the Walled-in Lake, its long shoreline

features numerous trailheads and viewpoints.

Windy and spectacular, **Sun Point** is a rocky promontory overlooking the lake. Take in views of the magnificent Going-to-the-Sun Mountain (9642ft) to the north. You will also see **Wild Goose Island**, a tiny stub in the middle of St Mary Lake. Lace up your boots if you want to take the trails linking to Baring Falls and St Mary Falls.

**The Drive** » Services at Rising Sun are 4 miles beyond Sun Point and St Mary Visitor Center is 6 miles further. Note: if you're traveling this route east to west, vehicles over 21ft long, 8ft wide, 10ft tall are not permitted on Going-to-the-Sun Rd beyond Sun Point. Park at Sun Point and take the free park shuttle.

## 10 St Mary Visitor Center

Handy shuttle stop **Rising Sun** has a lovely backdrop, hotel, campground and services. A 1½-hour lake cruise can be combined with a 3-mile hike to St Mary Falls with Glacier Park Boat Co (p377). The amazing biological diversity at **Two Dog Flats** is a result of the eastern prairies butting against massive mountains.

The restored 1950s **St Mary Visitor Center** (☎8am-6pm late May-early Sep, to 5pm Sep-early Oct) has classic lines that imitate mountain silhouettes. Rangers present evening programs here throughout the summer.

🍴 p381



## DETOUR: INTERNATIONAL PEACE PARK

### Start: 10 St Mary Visitor Center

Hello, Canada! This overnight detour takes Hwy 89 north from St Mary Visitor Center to Hwy 17, which becomes Canada's Hwy 6 at Chief Mountain border crossing (open mid-May to September, passport for humans and papers for dogs required). Hook a left at Hwy 5 to **Waterton Lakes National Park**. Glacier's sister park in Alberta, Canada. Together, these two stunners compose the Waterton Glacier International Peace Park, declared a World Heritage Site in 1995.

From the northern end, the mountains of the Waterton Glacier are arguably even more dramatic than along Going-to-the-Sun Rd, and can be enjoyed from daily boat cruises, or the charmingly pretentious but venerable **Prince of Wales Hotel** (📞403-859-2231; www.glacierparkcollection.com; Prince of Wales Rd; r from \$275; ☎late May-late Sep; 📶), perched on a hill above the lake. You also can take in the majestic cross-border landscape on a free International Peace Park Hike. Check at the St Mary or Waterton Visitor Center to see when the hikes are happening and reserve a spot up to three days in advance.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Whitefish 1

### **Loula's**

Cafe \$

(📍)406-862-5614; www.whitefishrestaurant.com; 300 E 2nd St; breakfast \$7-12, lunch mains \$8-13; ☀️7am-2pm; 📶) Downstairs in the century-old Masonic temple building, this bustling cafe has local art on the wall and culinary artists in the kitchen. The highly recommended lemon-crème-filled French toast dripping with raspberry sauce is a sinfully delicious breakfast, or try the truffle eggs Benedict. At other times, it's burgers, salads and dishes such as blackened wild salmon or chicken potpie.

### **Abruzzo Italian Kitchen** Italian \$\$

(📍)406-730-8767; www.abruzzoitaliankitchen.com; 115 Central Ave; mains \$15-32; ☀️4-10pm Sun-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat) Fine dining in Whitefish doesn't mean warmth and hospitality are sacrificed, and this trattoria opened in 2017 delivers on all counts. Wood-fired pizza, homemade pasta and mains like pork shank confit and a veal dish with pancetta, prosciutto, fontina and duck-fat potatoes are served up at big, comfy booths with tables good for groups.

### **Garden Wall Inn** B&B \$\$\$

(📍)406-862-3440; www.gardenwallinn.com; 504 Spokane Ave; r \$255-325, ste from \$395; 📶) Now in its 32nd year, this elegant and meticulously run five-room B&B is ideally located in a shady spot just a few blocks south of the town center. The owners, Rhonda and Chris, are charming storytellers and fonts of knowledge regarding Whitefish and Glacier. They've retained the home's original woodwork, maple floors and light fixtures from 1923. Enjoy the art-deco rooms, and gourmet breakfasts prepared by a chef.

## West Glacier 2

### **West Glacier Restaurant** American \$

(📍)406-888-5359; 200 Going-to-the-Sun Rd; mains \$8-17; ☀️7:30am-8pm mid-May-Oct; 📶) Recently renovated and redesigned, both in terms of its menu and decor, West Glacier

Restaurant is now one of the more enjoyable places to eat on this side of the park. Choose from burgers (elk, bison, lentil or good 'ol Western beef) or an excellent homemade chili. Or go for a sundae, float, frappe or milkshake.

## Lake McDonald 3

### **Lake McDonald Lodge** Historic Hotel \$\$\$

(📍)855-733-4522; www.glacienationalparklodges.com; r \$100-200, cabins \$150-225, ste from \$329; ☀️mid-May-Sep; 📶) Fronting luminous Lake McDonald and built in classic US 'parkitecture' style, the lodge welcomes its guests through a more mundane backdoor setting – they originally disembarked from a boat on the lakeside. Once inside the main building, a huge fireplace, Native American-themed paintings and taxidermed animal heads ensure you know you're out West. Small, comfortably rustic rooms are complemented by cottages and a 1950s motel.

### **Sperry Chalet** Chalet \$\$\$

(📍)888-345-2649; www.sperrychalet.com; Lake McDonald Valley; s/d incl full board \$237/396; ☀️Jul-early Sep) Constructed by the Great Northern Railway in 1914, much of this 17-room historic Swiss-style chalet burned down in a 2017 fire, but its historic features were maintained in the rebuild. It's a good three-hour hike from the nearest road, and guests must either walk or horseback ride here via an ascending 6.5-mile trail that begins at Lake McDonald Lodge.

## St Mary Visitor Center 10

### **Rising Sun Pizza** Pizza \$\$

(📍)406-732-9995; www.facebook.com/risingsunpizza; Hwy 89, St Mary; pizza from \$16; ☀️4-11pm; 📶) Small-town locals generally greet any new joint with curiosity and excitement, but this pizzeria's positive reviews have outlived the initial honeymoon period. The menu, only salads and whole pies produced with homemade sauce and dough, is as basic as the completely unadorned dining room.



# Top of the Rockies

*Ride the Great Divide as you climb past snow-dusted peaks, glitzy resorts, abandoned ghost towns and big-sky wilderness.*



30

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

242 miles

### Aspen

Hollywood glitz and sublime scenery

128 miles

### Vail

Colorado's iconic winter playground

Denver

START

FINISH

Leadville

Fairplay

Twin Lakes

### Independence Pass

Follow hairpin turns to the top of the Rockies

### Breckenridge

Gold-nugget history and outdoor adventure

195 miles

96 miles

4-5 DAYS

242 MILES / 389KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

June to October, for the sky-high drive over Independence Pass.



ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Maroon Bells, Colorado's most iconic peaks.



BEST TWO DAYS

Head from Breckenridge to Aspen to hit the highlights; Vail is optional.

## 30

## Top of the Rockies

This high-altitude adventure follows Colorado's backroads from one spectacular mountain pass to the next. Along the way you'll get a glimpse of countless jagged peaks (including the two tallest in the state, Mt Elbert and Mt Massive), rich veins of Wild West history and skiing and mountain resorts such as Breckenridge, Vail and Aspen. Come here to hike, bike, ski, ride rivers or spot wildlife – for lovers of the great outdoors, this here's paradise.

### 1 Denver

While Denver has its moments – see the walking tour (p402) for tips on exploring the city – it won't be long before you feel the urge to head up into those alluring snow-capped peaks west of town. But while everyone else will be leaving via the interstate, this trip will introduce you to the Rockies' prettiest back-door secret: Hwy 285.

**The Drive** » Kenosha Pass is 65 miles southwest of downtown Denver, on Hwy 285.





**2 Kenosha Pass**

The climb out of Denver is pretty enough, but it's not until you reach Kenosha Pass (10,000ft) that you really start to feel that Rocky Mountain magic. This is also the best place to see fall colors close to Denver. Although there's a scenic overlook at the pass, the best views, ironically, are not at the overlook at all, but after you round the bend on the way down. Suddenly, you'll find yourself look-

ing out over the distant peaks of the Mosquito Range, rising mightily above the high-altitude prairie of the South Park basin. Inspired? You're not the first. Walt Whitman wrote about this

same view on a trip west in 1879.

**The Drive** » Fairplay is 21 miles southwest of Kenosha Pass on Hwy 285. When you reach town, turn north onto Hwy 9 to access Main St. Much of the highway between here

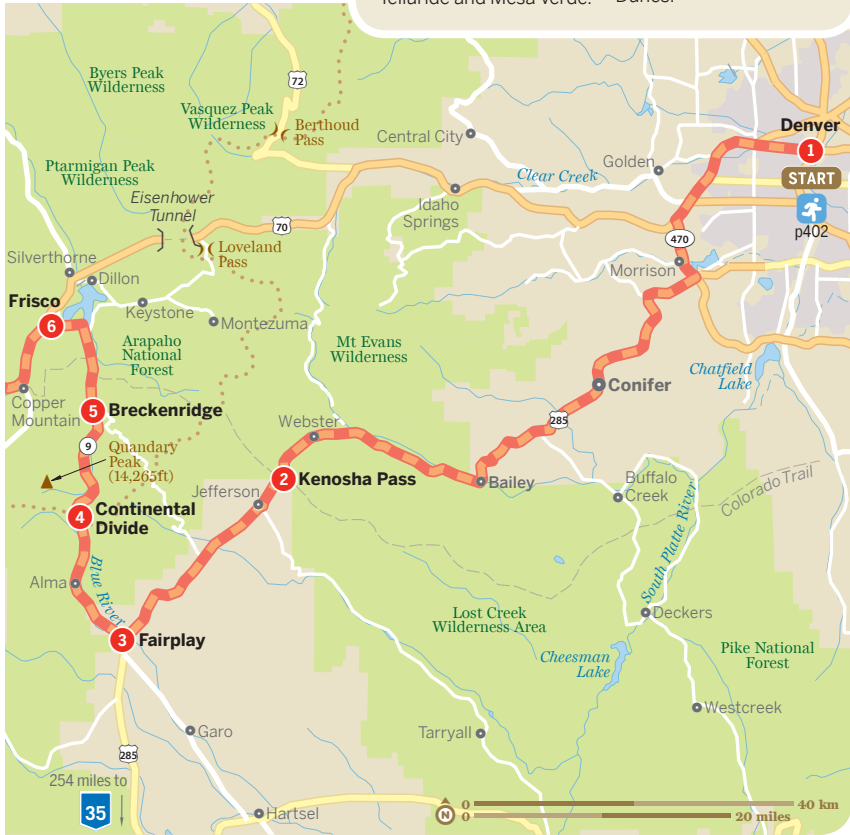
**LINK YOUR TRIP**

**31 San Juan Skyway & the Million Dollar Highway**

Follow a string of gorgeous back roads 250 miles south to the peaks and cliff houses of Telluride and Mesa Verde.

**35 High & Low Roads to Taos**

Take Hwy 285 south to enchanted New Mexico and Santa Fe (300 miles), passing Salida and the Great Sand Dunes.



and Denver follows an old stagecoach road – originally an 18-hour-long journey, broken up over two days.

### 3 Fairplay

Tiny Fairplay was originally a mining settlement and supply town for Leadville (pack burros used to clop back and forth over 13,000ft-Mosquito Pass to the west), and you can stop here to visit **South Park City** (☎719-836-2387; www.southparkcity.org; 100 4th St; adult/child 6-12yr \$10/5; ☀9am-7pm mid-May–mid-Oct, shorter hours May & Oct), a re-created 19th-century Colorado boomtown. Get a taste of life back in the good-old, bad-old days of the gold rush through the 40 restored buildings on display, which range from the general store and saloon to a dentist's office and morgue. And yes, *South Park* fans, Fairplay does bear more than a passing resemblance to the hometown of Kyle, Cartman and the boys.

**The Drive** » Hoosier Pass and the Continental Divide are 11

miles north of Fairplay on Hwy 9. The pass is hemmed in by Mt Lincoln (14,286ft) to the west and Mt Silverheels (13,822ft) to the east. The latter is named after a dancer who stayed behind to care for the ill during a smallpox epidemic in Alma, eventually succumbing to the disease herself.

### 4 Continental Divide

The stunning climb up to the Continental Divide begins just north of Fairplay. A mere 5.5-mile drive will bring you to Alma, the highest incorporated town in the US, at an elevation of 10,578ft. It's surrounded by four '14ers' (mountains over 14,000ft), thousand-year-old bristlecone pines and scores of old mining claims.

If you want to explore, follow the unpaved Buckskin Rd (County Rd 8) 6 miles west toward Kite Lake – 4WD and high clearance is recommended for the last mile.

Otherwise, keep climbing up Hwy 9 and you'll soon reach Hoosier Pass and the Continental Divide (11,539ft). The



DAVID ALTMAN / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

Hoosier Pass Loop (3 miles) is a relatively easy hike that starts off on a dirt road leading out of the parking lot. It allows you to get above tree line quickly, though remember you started the day at an elevation of 5280ft, so take it easy and drink plenty of water.

**The Drive** » Breckenridge is 11 miles north of Hoosier Pass on Hwy 9. On the way down from the pass, you'll pass the turnout for Quandary Peak (County Rd 850), which is 7.5 miles from Breckenridge.



#### TOP TIP: TRIP ESSENTIALS

Much of this drive is above 9000ft: don't underestimate the altitude. Essential gear includes sunglasses, sunscreen, a hat, a windbreaker, a fleece and ibuprofen (known to decrease the likelihood of altitude sickness). Staying hydrated is crucial.



**Snowmass** Skiers and snowboarders anticipate the fresh powder in one of Aspen's four ski resorts

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Breckenridge

The historic downtown of **Breckenridge** (☎800-789-7669; [www.breckenridge.com](http://www.breckenridge.com); lift ticket adult/child \$189/123; 🕒by reservation 8:30am-4pm Nov-mid-Apr; 🏠), with its down-to-earth vibe, is a refreshing change from Colorado's glitzier resorts. Its gold-nugget history survives in the numerous heritage buildings scattered around town, but make no mistake, it's the endless outdoor activities that draw the crowds. Regardless of whether it's

snow or shine, the Breck-Connect Gondola (free) up to the base of Peak 8 is where the fun begins. In winter, skiers can catch the T-bar up to the Imperial Express Superchair, which, at 12,840ft, is the highest chairlift in the US. In summer, kids will rock the **Epic Discovery** (☎970-453-5000; [www.epicdiscovery.com](http://www.epicdiscovery.com); Peak 8; per activity from adult/child \$23/14; 🕒Jun & Jul; 🏠) adventure park, while older teens and adults can hit the hiking and **mountain-bike trails** (☎970-453-5000; [www.breckenridge.com](http://www.breckenridge.com); day pass \$40; 🕒9:30am-5:30pm Jul-

mid-Sep). **Quandary Peak** (14,265ft) is a popular 14er to climb, but be prepared for alpine conditions; it's a 6-mile (figure eight hours) round-trip hike. There are a number of day hikes out of town, including family-friendly **Mohawk Lakes** (Spruce Creek Rd; 🕒Jun-Oct).

🏠 🕒 p391

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 9 north for 10 miles until you reach the turnoff (on your left) for Frisco's Main St.

### 6 Frisco

Located on the western edge of the Dillon

**DETOUR:  
SALIDA****Start:** 10 **Twin Lakes**

If you're on the road from November to May, chances are Independence Pass will be closed. If this is the case, don't fret – simply follow Hwy 24 and the Arkansas River south for 50 miles until you reach the town of Salida. Home to one of the largest historic downtown areas in the state, funky Salida is Colorado's white-water rafting hub and a great base from which to explore the Collegiate Peaks, whether you're on foot, bike or skis. A favorite with Coloradans, Salida is nevertheless less well-known than the big ski towns and has a much more local, small-town feel.

Alternatively, if you simply can't miss Aspen, retrace your steps from Twin Lakes back to I-70 with a backroad route to Minturn, before you head west to Glenwood Springs, then follow Hwy 82 east up the Roaring Fork Valley until you reach town. It's roughly 150 miles or three hours of driving.

Reservoir and ringed by mountains, tiny Frisco is a worthy stopover on the way to Vail. The main attraction is the **Historic Park and Museum** ([www.townoffrisco.com](http://www.townoffrisco.com); 120 Main St, cnr 2nd Ave; ☺10am-4pm Tue-Sat, to 2pm Sun), which has a collection of restored log cabins and the town jail and chapel. Frisco is also a great place to get on two wheels and exercise your lungs – Summit County's paved **bike lanes** ([www.summitbiking.org](http://www.summitbiking.org)) extend around the reservoir all the way from Vail to Keystone to Breck. Get the scoop on local trails and rent a bike at **Pioneer Sports** (☎970-668-3668; [www.pioneersportscolorado.com](http://www.pioneersportscolorado.com); 842 N Summit Blvd; ski

rental adult/child from \$22/15, bikes half-/full-day from \$25/35; ☺8:30am-6pm; 🏠).

**The Drive** » From Frisco, take I-70 west 27 miles to exit 176 and follow signs to either Vail Village (the main town) or Lionshead further west. Either way, look for the public parking garages (\$30 per day in winter, free in summer) – they're the only places to park, unless you're spending the night. Bikers can also ride this section on an off-road paved trail.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT****7 Vail**

**Vail Mountain Resort** (☎970-754-8245; [www.vail.com](http://www.vail.com); lift ticket adult/child \$209/140; ☺by reservation 9am-4pm Nov–mid-Apr; 🏠) is Eagle County's legendary winter playground. This

is where the movie stars and tycoons ski, and it's not unusual to see Texans in ten-gallon hats and women in mink coats zipping down the slopes. Whether you're here for the powdery back bowls or it's your first time on a snowboard, the largest ski resort in the US rarely disappoints – so long as you're prepared for the price tag. There's plenty of action in summer too. For mountain-bike rental see **Bike Valet** (☎970-476-7770; [www.bikevalet.com](http://www.bikevalet.com); 520 E Lionshead Cir; bike rental per day from \$33; ☺9am-5pm; 🏠), and for horseback riding **Bearcat Stables** (☎970-926-1578; [www.bearcatstables.com](http://www.bearcatstables.com); 2701 Squaw Creek Rd, Edwards; 1/2/4hr ride \$70/99/160; ☺by reservation). **Book ahead if you plan on teeing off at the Vail Golf Club** (☎970-479-2260; [www.vailrec.com](http://www.vailrec.com); 1778 Vail Valley Dr; 9/18 holes May-Oct \$70/105), and check out the **Holy Cross Ranger Office** (☎970-827-5715; [www.fs.usda.gov/whiteriver](http://www.fs.usda.gov/whiteriver); 24747 Hwy 24; ☺9am-4pm Mon-Fri) for hiking and camping info. Families stay occupied at **Epic Discovery** (☎970-496-4910; [www.epicdiscovery.com](http://www.epicdiscovery.com); per activity from adult/child \$23/14; ☺10am-6pm Jun-Aug, Fri-Sun only Sep; 🏠), which features a plethora of activities 10,000ft up at the top of Eagle Bahn Gondola (access is from Lionshead).

 p391



**The Drive** » From Vail, take I-70 west for 4.5 miles to exit 171, and then turn onto Hwy 24 east. After you pass through the town of Minturn, the road begins to wind up along a cliff face, with impressive views of Notch Mountain (13,237ft) and the Holy Cross Wilderness on your right. After 17 miles you'll reach the turnoff for Camp Hale – now no more than a grassy meadow.

## 8 Camp Hale

Established in 1942, **Camp Hale** (Hwy 24) was created specifically for the purpose of training the 10th Mountain Division, the US Army's only battalion on skis. At its height during WWII, there were over 1000 buildings and some 14,000 soldiers housed in the meadow here.

After the war Camp Hale was decommissioned, only to be brought back to life again in 1958, this time by the CIA. Over the next six years, CIA agents trained foreign freedom fighters in guerrilla warfare.

In 1965 Camp Hale was officially dismantled, and the land returned to the US Forest Service. Many vets from the 10th Mountain Division returned to Colorado to become involved in the burgeoning ski industry, including Pete Seibert, who co-founded Vail Resort in 1962.

 p391

**The Drive** » Hwy 24 is known as the 'Top of the Rockies Scenic Byway.' On the way down from Tennessee Pass you'll be treated to a panorama of Colorado's two highest peaks – Mt Massive and Mt Elbert – stretching away to the south. All told, it's 16 miles from Camp Hale to Leadville.


## 9 Leadville


Originally known as Cloud City, Leadville was once Colorado's second-largest municipality.


It was silver, not gold, that made the fortunes of many here; the best place to learn about the town's mineral-rich history is at the surprisingly interesting **National Mining Hall of Fame**

(719-486-1229; www.mininghalloffame.org; 120 W 9th St; adult/student \$12/10; ☀9am-5pm, closed Mon Nov-Apr; ) , which can be combined with a visit to the **Matchless Mine** (719-486-1229; www.mininghalloffame.org; E 7th Rd; adult/student with tour \$12/10, without tour \$6/5; ☀11am-4:30m mid-May-Sep) exterior in summer.

The historic downtown area makes for a pleasant stroll; check out landmarks such as the **Healy House Museum**

(719-486-0487; www.facebook.com/healyhousemuseum; 912 Harrison Ave; adult/child \$6/3.50; ☀10am-4:30pm daily late May-Sep, Fri & Sat only rest of year) and the **Tabor Opera House**

(719-486-8409; www.taboroperahouse.net; 308 Harrison Ave; tours adult/child \$12/free;

 by reservation Fri-Sun Jun-Aug), where the likes of Houdini and Oscar Wilde once appeared.

**The Drive** » From Leadville, take Hwy 24 south for 14 miles, following the Arkansas River until you reach the turnoff for Hwy 82. Follow Hwy 82 west for 6.5 miles until you reach Twin Lakes. Along the way you will find marked turnoffs for the Mt Elbert and Interlaken trailheads.

## 10 Twin Lakes

A short drive from Leadville is Twin Lakes, the two largest glacial lakes in the state and an excellent spot to spend a night. A few cabins are all that's left of Dayton, the original town, but the scenery is fabulous and there are plenty of opportunities to get out and hike or fish. On the south shore of the main lake is Interlaken, the vestiges of what was once Colorado's largest resort, built in 1889. You can get here along the Colorado and Continental Divide trails; it's about 5 miles round-trip with little elevation gain.

If you're up for something quite a bit more challenging, Colorado's tallest peak, Mt Elbert (14,433ft), is also a possibility. This is a 9-mile round-trip hike with nearly 5,000ft of elevation gain, so figure on spending the entire day.

**The Drive** » It's 17 miles from Twin Lakes to the top of Independence Pass along Hwy 82. The ghost town of Independence is roughly 3 miles west of the summit.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 11 Independence Pass

Looming at 12,095ft, Independence Pass (open June to October) is one of the more high-profile passes along the Continental Divide. The views along the narrow ribbon of road range from pretty to stunning to downright cinematic, and by the time you glimpse swatches of glacier just below the knife edge of peaks, you'll be living in your own IMAX film. A paved nature trail leaves the parking area at the top of the pass – you're above tree line here, so dress warmly. On your way down into Aspen, don't miss the ghost town of **Independence** (☎970-925-3721; www.aspenhistory.

org; Hwy 82; adult/child \$15/12; ☺ guided tours by reservation mid-Jun–Sep), operated and preserved by the Aspen Historical Society. You can see the remains of the old livery, general store and a few cabins here.

**The Drive** » Aspen is 20 miles west of Independence Pass on Hwy 82. Although in theory you can find metered street parking, it's simplest to park in the public garage (\$10 per day) next to the Aspen Visitor Center on Rio Grande Pl.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 12 Aspen

A cocktail of cowboy grit, Hollywood glam, Ivy League brains and fresh powder, Aspen is a town unlike any place else in the American West. And whatever the season, you'll find plenty here to keep you occupied. The Aspen Skiing Company runs the area's four resorts – Aspen, **Snowmass** (☎800-525-6200; www.aspensnowmass.com;

4-mountain lift ticket adult/child \$184/120; ☺9am-4pm Dec–mid-Apr; 📶), **Buttermilk** and the **Highlands** – while the historic redbrick downtown has some of Colorado's best restaurants, a great **art museum** (☎970-925-8050; www.aspenartmuseum.org; 637 E Hyman Ave; ☺ by reservation 10am-6pm Tue–Sun), plenty of galleries and boutiques, and the noteworthy **Aspen Center for Environmental Studies** (ACES; ☎970-925-5756; www.aspenature.org; 100 Puppy Smith St, Hallam Lake; ☺9am-5pm Mon–Fri; 📶). Whether you go on a tour or venture out on your own, the backcountry here is simply spectacular: hikers and bikers have a range of trails to choose from, including several in the iconic Maroon Bells-Snowmass Wilderness Area. Go to the **Aspen ranger office** (☎970-925-3445; www.fs.usda.gov/whiteriver; 806 W Hallam St; ☺8am-4:30pm Mon–Fri) for maps and hiking tips.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Breckenridge 5

### **Hearthstone** Modern American \$\$\$

(☎970-453-1148; www.hearthstonebreck.com; 130 S Ridge St; mains \$26-45; ☀4pm-late; 🍷) One of Breck's favorites, this restored 1886 Victorian churns out creative mountain fare such as blackberry elk and braised buffalo ribs with tomatillos, roasted chilies and polenta. Fresh and delicious, it's definitely worth a splurge, or hit happy hour (4pm to 6pm) for \$8 plates paired with wine.

### **Lodge at Breckenridge** Hotel \$\$\$

(☎970-453-9300; www.thelodgeatbreckenridge.com; 112 Overlook Dr; r winter/summer from \$300/200; 📞@☎🍷) High above town off of Boreas Pass Rd, this hotel's draw is the breathtaking panoramas, which look out over snowcapped peaks and acres of alpine forest. Rooms are comfortable (if a bit dated) in their rustic look; make sure you opt for a mountain-view room.

## Vail 7

### **ból** American \$\$

(☎970-476-5300; www.bolvail.com; 141 E Meadow Dr; mains \$18-27; ☀2pm-1am; 🍷🍷) Half hip eatery, half space-age bowling alley, ból is the most unusual hangout in Vail. You can go bowling in the back (\$105 to \$300 per hour!), but it's the eclectic menu that's the real draw: creations range from lamb lollipops and chiles rellenos to duck-confit gnocchi.

### **Sebastian Hotel** Hotel \$\$\$

(☎800-354-6908; www.thesebastianvail.com; 16 Vail Rd; r winter/summer from \$800/300; 📞🍷🍷🍷) Deluxe and modern, this sophisticated hotel showcases tasteful contemporary art and an impressive list of amenities, including a mountainside ski valet, luxury spa and 'adventure concierge.' Room rates dip in the summer, the perfect time to enjoy the tapas bar and spectacular pool area, with hot tubs frothing and spilling over like champagne.

## Camp Hale 8

### **Tennessee Pass Cookhouse** Modern American \$\$\$

(☎719-486-8114; www.tennesseepass.com; Tennessee Pass; lunch \$12-19, 4-course dinner \$95; ☀lunch Sat & Sun, dinner daily Dec-mid-Apr, dinner only Thu-Sun late Jun-Sep; 🍷) If you've never had a gourmet dinner in a yurt before, this is your chance. Diners get to hike, snowshoe or cross-country ski 1 mile to the yurt, where an elegant four-course meal featuring elk tenderloin, local rack of lamb and rainbow trout awaits. Departures are from the **Tennessee Pass Nordic Center** (☎719-486-1750; www.tennesseepass.com; Hwy 24; trail pass adult/child \$18/12; ☀9am-5pm Dec-mid-Apr; 📞), at the base of Ski Cooper. Reservations only.

## Aspen 12

### **Meat & Cheese** Deli \$\$

(☎970-710-7120; https://meatcheese.avalancheaspen.com; 319 E Hopkins Ave; mains \$14-34; ☀11am-9pm) By all means stop by to browse the artisan offerings in the gourmet deli, but don't leave without nibbling on a plate of cheese and charcuterie, beet-and-chèvre salad or a Vietnamese chicken noodle bowl. This true farm-to-table establishment grew out of the nearby **Avalanche Cheese Company**, but while the produce may be local, its culinary expertise spans the globe.

### **Hotel Aspen** Hotel \$\$\$

(☎970-925-3441; www.hotelaspen.com; 110 W Main St; r winter/summer from \$400/300; 📞🍷🍷🍷) The hip Hotel Aspen is one of the better picks in town, with a casual vibe and affordable luxury. Modern decor features rust-hued walls, a wet bar and stylish furnishings – if you go for the fireplace suite, you'll also have access to your own private solarium. Whichever room you choose, the heated pool and bubbling hot tubs are another plus.





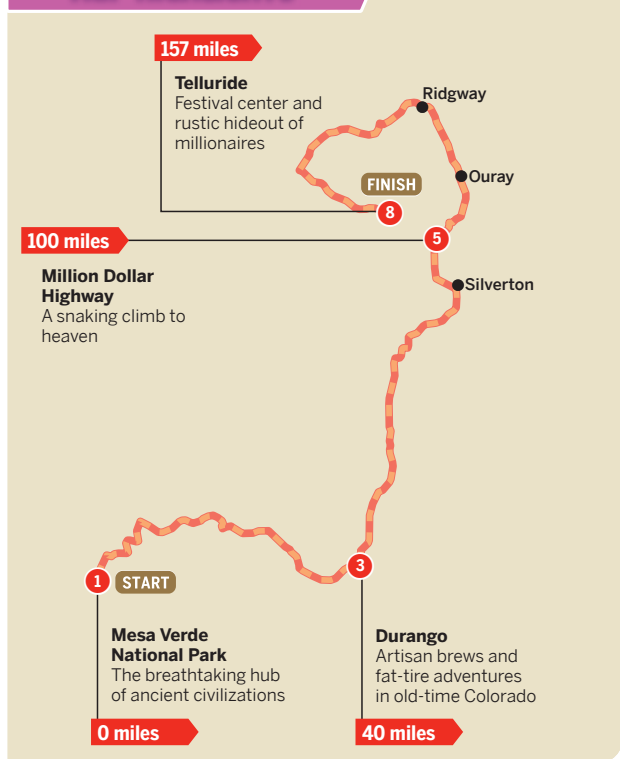
# San Juan Skyway & Million Dollar Highway

*Encompassing the vertiginous Million Dollar Hwy, the San Juan Skyway loops southern Colorado, traveling magnificent passes to alluring Old West towns.*



31

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**6-8 DAYS**  
**157 MILES / 253KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

From June to October for clear roads and summer fun.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Snap Mesa Verde's dramatic cliff dwellings.

### BEST FOR FOODIES

The farm-to-table options in Mancos and Durango.

31

## San Juan Skyway & Million Dollar Highway

This is the West at its most rugged: a landscape of twisting mountain passes and ancient ruins, with burly peaks and gusty high desert plateaus, a land of unbroken spirit. Beyond the thrills of outdoor adventure and the rough charm of old plank saloons, there remains the lingering mystery of the region's earliest inhabitants whose awe-inspiring cliff dwellings are explored in Mesa Verde National Park.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 1 Mesa Verde

More than 700 years after Ancestral Puebloans left, the mystery behind their last known home remains at **Mesa Verde** (☎970-529-4465; [www.nps.gov/meve](http://www.nps.gov/meve); 7-day car/motorcycle pass May-Oct \$30/25, Nov-Apr \$20/15; 🅇 🅈 🅉). Amateur anthropologists love it; the incredible cultural heritage makes it unique among American national parks. Ancestral Puebloan sites are scattered through-



out the canyons and mesas, perched on a high plateau south of Mancos, though many remain off-limits to visitors.

If you only have a few hours, stop at **Mesa Verde Visitor & Research Center** (☎970-529-4465; www.nps.gov/meve; 🕒7:30am-7pm Jun-early Sep, 8am-5pm early Sep-mid-Oct & mid-Apr-May, closed mid-Oct-mid-Apr; 📶🚶) and drive around **Chapin Mesa** where you can take a ranger-led tour to **Balcony House** (www.recreation.gov; Cliff Palace Loop; 1hr guided tour \$7; 📶🚶), climbing to a well-preserved, hidden cliff dwelling via an exposed ladder. Purchase your ticket a day in advance at the visitor center.

If you have more time, buy tickets in advance for popular ranger-led tours of **Cliff Palace** (www.rec-

reation.gov; Cliff Palace Loop; 1hr guided tour \$7; 🕒late May-mid-Sep; 📶🚶) or hike the scenic trails around the campground. Cliff dwelling visits involve climbing rung ladders and scooting through ancient passages. The heat in summer is brutal – go early if you want to hike or cool off at the informative **Chapin Mesa Museum** (☎970-529-4475; www.nps.gov/meve; Chapin Mesa Rd; admission incl with park entry; 🕒8am-6:30pm Apr-mid-Oct, to 5pm mid-Oct-Apr; 📶🚶) near **Spruce Tree House**.

**The Drive** » Entering Mesa Verde, go immediately left for the visitor center. Return to the main access road. It takes 45 minutes to reach the main attractions on Wetherill Mesa and the road is steep and narrow in places. Leaving the park, head east on US 160 for Mancos, exit right for Main St and follow to the intersection with Grand Ave.

of each month, the Arts Walk fires up what locals deem ‘downtown.’

The area’s oddest accommodations is **Jersey Jim Lookout Tower** (☎970-533-7060; www.jerseyjimfoundation.org; r \$50; 🕒mid-May-mid-Oct), a watchtower standing 55ft high with panoramic views. This sought-after lodging is 14 miles north of Mancos at 9800ft. It comes with an Osborne Fire Finder and topographic map.

**The Drive** » Drive east on US 160. Reaching Durango turn left onto Camino del Rio and right onto W 11th St in half a mile. Main Ave is your second right.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 3 Durango

A regional darling, Durango’s style straddles its ragtime past and a cool, cutting-edge future where townie bikes, caffeine and farmers markets rule.

Outdoor enthusiasts get ready to be smitten. The **Animas River** floats right through town; float it or fly-fish it, while hundreds of mountain-bike rides range from scenic dirt roads to steep singletrack. When you’ve gotten your kicks, you can join the summer crowds strolling **Main Ave**, stopping at bookstores, boutiques and breweries.

You’ll want to fuel up for the adventure, so hit up **Carver Brewing Com-**

### 2 Mancos

Blink and you’ll miss this hamlet embracing the offbeat, earthy and slightly strange (witness the puppets dangling through the roof of the local coffee shop). With a vibrant arts community and love for locavore food, Mancos is the perfect rest stop. You will find most points of interest in a three-block radius. These include a custom hat shop, galleries and good cooking. During the last Friday



#### LINK YOUR TRIP

### 2 Four Corners Cruise

Join the super-sized Four Corners drive on US 160 at Durango.

### 30 Top of the Rockies

Head north from Ridgway on 550 to Grand Junction. Turn right to join I-70 towards Glenwood Springs, then take Hwy 82 to Aspen.

pany (☎970-259-2545; www.carverbrewing.com; 1022 Main Ave; mains \$10-15; ☎11am-10pm; 🍷) followed by a quick 10-mile mountain bike loop at the **Overend Mountain Park** (915 Hidden Valley Cir) before hitting the road.

Leave town heading north on the **San Juan Skyway** (US 550), which passes farms and stables as it starts the scenic climb toward Silverton.

🏠 🍷 p401

**The Drive »** Take Main Ave heading north. Leaving Durango it becomes US 550, also part of the San Juan Skyway. Along the way, you can stop at Purgatory Resort for skiing in winter and mountain biking in summer. Before Silverton the road climbs both Coal Banks Pass (10,640ft) and Molas Pass (10,910ft).

#### 4 Silverton

Ringed by snowy peaks and proudly steeped in tawdry mining-town lore, Silverton would seem more at home in Alaska than the lower 48. At 9318ft the air is thin, but that discourages no one from hitting the bar stool.

Explore it all and don't shy away from the mere 500 locals – they're happy to see a fresh face. It's a two-street town, but only respectable **Greene St**, now home to restaurants and trinket shops, is paved. One block over, notorious **Blair St** was a silver-rush hub of brothels and boozing establishments, banished to the back street where real ladies didn't stroll.

Stop at the **Silverton Museum** (☎970-387-5838; www.sanjuancounty-

historicalsociety.org; 1557 Greene St; adult/child \$10/3; ☎10am-4pm Jun-Oct; 📷 🍷), housed in the old San Juan County Jail, to see the original cells. It tells the Silverton story from terrible mining accidents to prostitution, drinking, gambling and robbery, showing the many ways to meet a grisly end in the West.

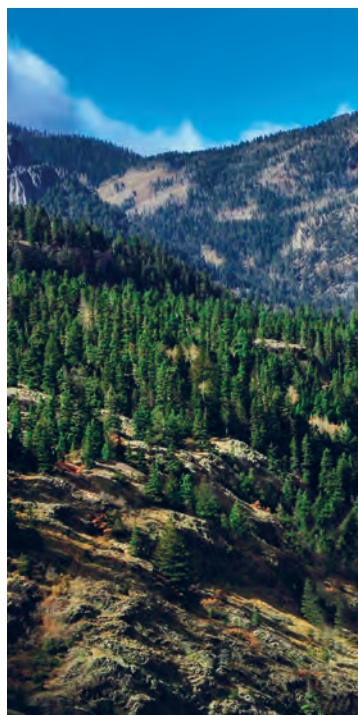
Most visitors use Silverton as a hub for jeep tours – sketchy mining roads climbing in all directions offer unreal views. In winter, **Silverton Mountain** (☎970-387-5706; www.silvertonmountain.com; State Hwy 110; guided



### DETOUR: NARROW GAUGE RAILROAD

**Start:** 3 Durango

Climb aboard the steam driven **Durango & Silverton Narrow Gauge Railroad** (☎970-247-2733; www.durangotrain.com; 479 Main Ave; return adult/child 4-11yr from \$114/80; 🍷) for the train ride of the summer. The train, running between Durango and Silverton, has been in continuous operation for 123 years, and the scenic 45-mile journey north to Silverton, a National Historic Landmark, takes 3½ hours one-way. Most locals recommend taking it one way and returning from Silverton via bus, as it's faster. It's most glorious in late September and early October when the Aspens go golden.







**Million Dollar Highway** The 24-mile stretch between Silverton and Ouray is one of the USA's most memorable drives

skiing \$184, unguided skiing \$84; ☞ guided skiing Thu-Sun Dec-Mar, unguided skiing late Mar-Apr) offers experts the best in untamed, ungraded terrain.

🛞🚗 p401

**The Drive** » Leaving Silverton head north on US 550, the Million Dollar Hwy. It starts with a gentle climb but becomes steeper. Hairpin turns slow traffic at Molas Pass to 25mph. The most hair-raising sections follow, with 15mph speed limits in places. The road lacks guardrails and drops are huge, so stay attentive. Pullouts provide relief between mile markers 91 and 93.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

5 **Million Dollar Highway**

The origin of the name of this 24-mile stretch between Silverton and Ouray is disputed – some say it took a million dollars a mile to build it in the 1920s; others purport the roadbed contains valuable ore.

Among America's most memorable drives, this breathtaking stretch passes old mine head frames and larger-than-life alpine scenery. Though paved, its blind corners, tunnels and nar-

row turns would put the Roadrunner on edge. It's often closed in winter, when it's said to have more avalanches than the entire state of Colorado. Snowfall usually starts in October.

Leaving Silverton, the road ascends Mineral Creek Valley, passing the Longfellow mine ruins 1 mile before **Red Mountain Pass** (11,018ft), with sheer drops and hairpin turns slowing traffic to 25mph.

Descending toward Ouray, visit **Bear Creek Falls**, a large turnout with a daring viewing platform over the crashing



## LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: COLORADO'S HAUTE ROUTE

An exceptional way to enjoy hundreds of miles of singletrack in summer or virgin powder slopes in winter, **San Juan Hut System** (☎970-626-3033; www.sanjuanhuts.com; per person \$30) continues the European tradition of hut-to-hut adventures with five backcountry mountain huts. Bring just your food, flashlight and sleeping bag – amenities include padded bunks, propane stoves, wood stoves for heating and firewood.

Mountain-biking routes go from Durango or Telluride to Moab, winding through high alpine and desert regions. Or pick one hut as your base. There's terrain for all levels, though skiers should have knowledge of snow and avalanche conditions or go with a guide. The website has helpful tips and information on rental skis, bikes and (optional) guides based in Ridgway or Ouray.

several-hundred-foot falls. A difficult 8-mile trail here switchbacks to even greater views – not for vertigo sufferers.

Stop at the **lookout** over Ouray at mile marker 92. Turn right for the lovely **Amphitheater Campground** (☎877-444-6777; www.recreation.gov; US 550; tent sites \$24; ☀Jun-Aug).

**The Drive** » The Million Dollar Hwy makes a steep descent into Ouray and becomes Main St.

### 6 Ouray

A well-preserved mining village snug beneath imposing peaks, Ouray breeds enchantment. It's named after the legendary Ute chief who kept the peace between the white settlers and the

crush of miners invading the San Juan Mountains in the early 1870s, by relinquishing the Ute tribal lands. The area is rife with hot springs. One cool cave spring, now located underneath the **Wiesbaden hotel** (☎970-325-4347; www.wiesbadenhotsprings.com; 625 5th St; r \$133-250; ☀☎☎) was favored by Chief Ouray. Now you can soak there by the hour.

The annual **Ouray Ice Festival** (☎970-325-4288; www.ourayicepark.com; donation for evening events; ☀Jan; 🏠) draws elite climbers for a four-day competition. But the town also lends thrills to hikers and 4WD fans. If you're skittish about driving yourself, **San Juan Scenic Jeep Tours** (☎970-325-0089; www.

sanjuanjeeptours.com; 206 7th Ave; adult/child half-day \$69/34; ☀May-Oct; 🏠) takes open-air Jeeps into the high country, offering special wildflower or ghost-town trips. It's worth hiking up to **Box Canyon Falls** (off Box Canyon Rd; adult/child \$5/3; ☀8am-8pm Jun-Aug; 🏠) from the west end of 3rd Ave. A suspension bridge leads you into the belly of this 285ft waterfall. The surrounding area is rich in birdlife – look for the protected black swift, which nests in the rock face.

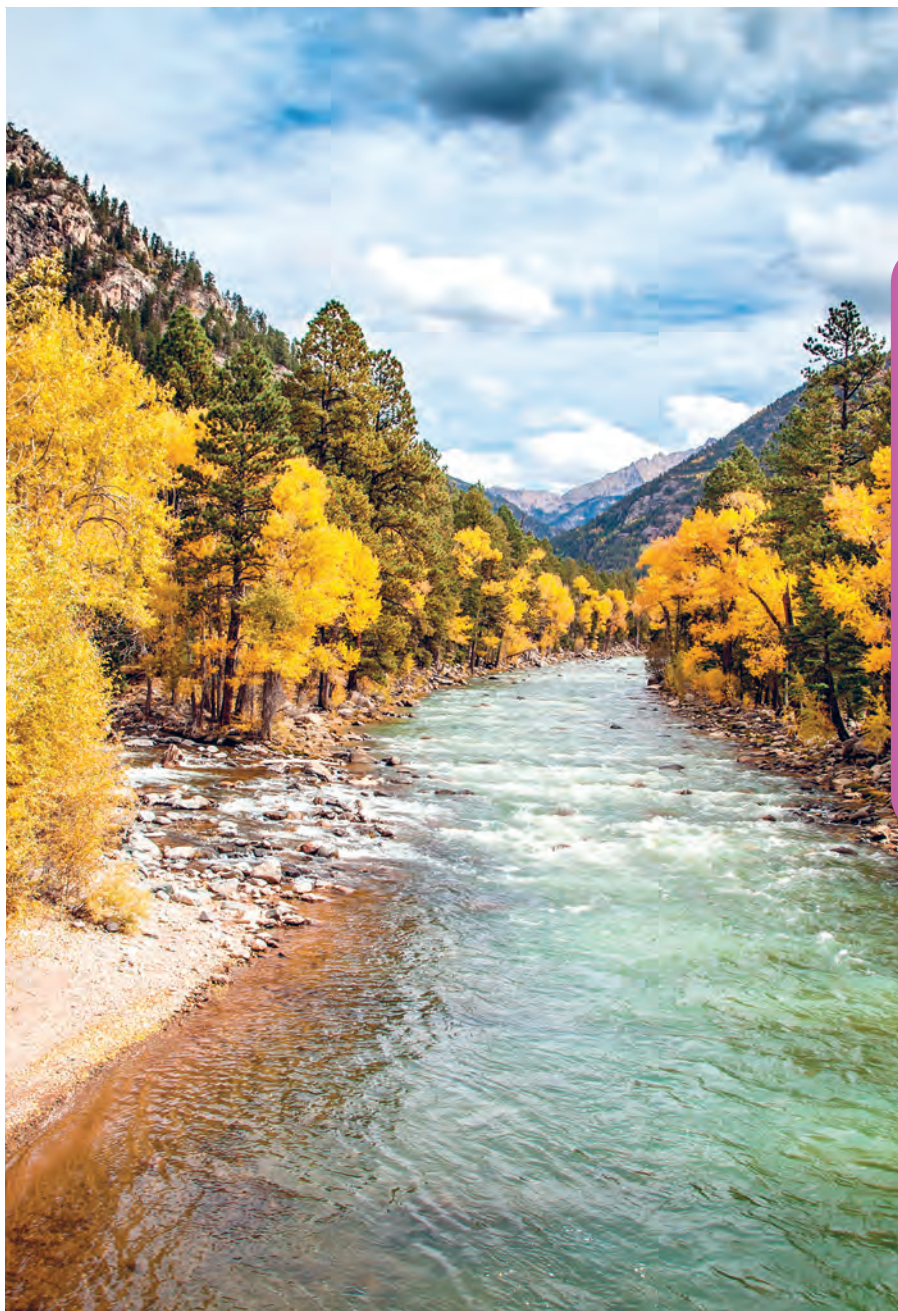
🏠 p401

**The Drive** » Leave Ouray heading north via Main St, which becomes US 550 N. It's a flat 10-mile drive to Ridgway's only traffic light. Turn left onto Sherman St. The center of town is spread over the next half-mile.

### 7 Ridgway

Wide-open meadows backed by snow-covered San Juans and the stellar Mt Sneffels, Ridgway is an inviting blip of a burg. The backdrop of John Wayne's 1969 cowboy classic *True Grit*, today it sports a sort of neo-Western charm.

Sunny rock pools at **Orvis Hot Springs** (☎970-626-5324; www.orvishotsprings.com; 1585 County Rd 3; per hour/day \$18/22; ☀9am-10pm) make this clothing-optional hot spring hard to resist. Though it gets its fair



**Animas River** Fly-fish on waters that run right through the town of Durango



## TELLURIDE FESTIVALS

Telluride is mountain magic in the summer when bluebird skies converge with stellar festival opportunities. For more information, see [www.visittelluride.com/play/festivals-events](http://www.visittelluride.com/play/festivals-events).

**Mountainfilm** (late May) A four-day screening of high-caliber outdoor adventure and environmental films.

**Telluride Bluegrass Festival** (late June) Thousands enjoy a weekend of top-notch rollicking alfresco bluegrass going well into the night.

**Telluride Film Festival** (early September) National and international films are premiered throughout town, and the event attracts big-name stars.

share of exhibitionists, a variety of soaking areas, ranging from 100°F (37°C) to 114°F (45°C), mean you can probably scout out the perfect quiet spot. Less appealing are the private indoor pools lacking fresh air. It's 9 miles north of Ouray, outside Ridgway.

**The Drive** » Leaving town heading west, Sherman St becomes CO 62. Take this easy drive 23 miles with spectacular views to the south. At the crossroads go left onto CO 145 S for Telluride. Approaching town

there's a traffic circle, take the second exit onto W Colorado Ave. The center of Telluride is in half a mile.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 8 Telluride

Surrounded on three sides by mastodon peaks, exclusive Telluride was once a rough mining town. Today it's dirtbag-meets-diva – where glitterati mix with ski bums, and renowned music and film festivals create a frolicking summer atmosphere.

The very renovated center still has palpable old-time charm. Stop into the plush **New Sheridan Bar** (☎970-728-3911; [www.newsheridan.com](http://www.newsheridan.com); 231 W Colorado Ave, New Sheridan Hotel; ☎3pm-2am) to find out the story of those old bullet holes in the wall and the plucky survival of the bar itself, even as the adjoining hotel sold off chandeliers to pay the heating bills during waning mining fortunes.

Touring downtown, check out the **free box** where you can swap unwanted items; the tradition is a point of civic pride. Then take a free 15-minute **gondola** (S Oak St; ☎7am-midnight; 🐾) ride up to the Telluride Mountain Village, where you can rent a mountain bike, dine or just bask in the panoramas.

If you are planning on attending a festival, book your tickets and lodging months in advance.

🍷🍷 p401



# Eating & Sleeping

## Durango 3

### James Ranch

Market \$

(📞970-764-4222; www.jamesranch.net; 33800 US 550; mains \$9-18; ☀️11am-7pm) A must for those road-tripping the San Juan Skyway, the family-run James Ranch, 10 miles out of Durango, features a market and an outstanding farmstand grill featuring the farm's own organic grass-fed beef and fresh produce. Steak sandwiches and fresh cheese melts with caramelized onions rock. Kids dig the goats.

### Antlers on the Creek

B&B \$\$\$

(📞970-259-1565; www.antlersonthecreek.com; 999 Lightner Creek Rd; r from \$180; 📞📶) Tuck yourself into this peaceful creekside setting surrounded by sprawling lawns and cottonwoods and you may never want to leave. Between the spacious main house and the carriage house there are seven tasteful rooms with jetted tubs, plush bed linens and gas fireplaces. There's also a decadent three-course breakfast and hot tub in the outdoor gazebo. It's open year-round.

## Silverton 4

### Grand Restaurant & Saloon

American \$\$\$

(📞970-387-5527; www.grandimperialhotel.com; 1219 Greene St; mains \$8-26; ☀️11am-2:30pm May-Oct, occasional dinners 5-9pm; 📞📶) Stick with the burgers and club sandwiches at this atmospheric eatery, where the full bar is well patronized by locals and visitors. The player piano and historical decor are big draws.

### Inn of the Rockies at the Historic Alma House

B&B \$\$\$

(📞970-387-5336; www.innoftherockies.com; 220 E 10th St; r \$125-200; 📞📶) Opened by a local in 1898, this inn has 10 unique rooms furnished with Victorian antiques. The hospitality is first-rate and its breakfasts,

served in a chandelier-lit dining room, merit special mention. There's also a garden hot tub for soaking after a long day.

## Ouray 6

### Box Canyon Lodge & Hot Springs

Lodge \$\$\$

(📞970-325-4981; www.boxcanyonouray.com; 45 3rd Ave; r from \$200; 📞) It's not every hotel that offers geothermal heating, not to mention pineboard rooms that are spacious and fresh, and spring-fed barrel hot tubs – perfect for a romantic stargazing soak. With good hospitality that includes free apples and bottled water, it's popular, so book ahead.

## Telluride 8

### Chop House

Modern American \$\$\$

(📞970-728-9100; www.newsheridan.com; 231 W Colorado Ave, New Sheridan Hotel; mains \$26-65; ☀️9am-2pm & 5:30pm-9pm) With superb service and a chic decor with embroidered velvet benches, this is an easy pick for an intimate dinner. Start with a cheese plate. From there the menu gets Western with exquisite elk short loin and ravioli with tomato relish and local sheep-milk ricotta. Top it off with a flourless dark chocolate cake in fresh caramel sauce.

### Telluride Town Park Campground

Campground \$

(📞970-728-2173; www.telluride-co.gov/181/campground; 500 E Colorado Ave; campsite with/without vehicle space \$33/19; ☀️mid-May-mid-Oct; 📞📶) Right in the center of town, this convenient creekside campground has 43 campsites, along with showers, swimming and tennis. Sites are all on a first-come, first-served basis, unless it's festival time (consult ahead with festival organizers). Fancy some nightlife with your camping? Why not.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS DENVER

**Start/Finish:** LoHi neighborhood

**Distance:** 4 miles

**Duration:** 3 hours

The Mile High City has winsome walking paths, world-class art museums, brewpubs aplenty, urban white-water parks, Rocky Mountain-chic boutiques and eateries, and a new urban scene that is transforming this classic Western city.

Take this walk on Trip



## LoHi

One of Denver's hottest neighborhoods, Lower Highlands – LoHi to locals – sits conveniently next to I-70, offering a bird's-eye view of the city and free parking (two hours on the main drag, unlimited on side streets). Here, check out some hipster boutiques, laid-back brewpubs and great lunchtime restaurants, such as **Tamales by La Casita** (☎303-477-2899; www.tamalesbylacasita.net; 3561 Tejon St; dishes \$3-10; ☀7am-7pm Mon-Fri, from 9am Sat; ♿; 🇺🇸; 📶44), before heading into the city.

**The Walk** » Trundle over to the 16th St pedestrian bridge, which passes over I-70, and past John McEnroe's pile of public art known as National Velvet. Cross another pedestrian bridge to Commons Park.

## Commons Park

Affording views of the city and a bit of fresh air, spacious and hilly **Commons Park** (www.denvergov.org/parksandrecreation; cnr 15th & Little Raven Sts; ♿; 🇺🇸; 📶10, 28, 32, 44) has bike paths, benches, river access and plenty of people-watching. A lyrical curving stairway to nowhere known as **Common Ground** by artist Barbara Grygutis is an undeniable centerpiece.

**The Walk** » Meander through the park, then cross over the pedestrian-only Millennium Bridge, with its 200ft sloped 'mast' and laser-like cables. Take in the views of Coors Field and Union Station, before plunging into Lower Downtown (LoDo).

## Union Station

Beautifully restored, the 19th-century **Union Station** (☎303-592-6712; www.unionstationindenver.com; 1701 Wynkoop St; 📶55L, 72L, 120L, FF2, 🇺🇸A, B, C, E, W) is LoDo's crown jewel. A transportation hub, the waiting area doubles as an urban chic lounge. Swanky restaurants and bars line the building along with classy boutiques and cool coffee shops.

**The Walk** » Poke around Union Station – sip a cappuccino or window-shop. From here, head southeast to 16th Street Mall. The town's favorite bookstore, the Tattered Cover, marks its start.



## 16th Street Mall

The 16th St pedestrian mall is a bustling stretch of downtown Denver with restaurants, retail shops and old-school tourist traps. There are a few gems though – **I Heart Denver** ([www.iheartdenverstore.com](http://www.iheartdenverstore.com); 500 16th St, Denver Pavilions, 2nd fl; ☀️10am-7pm Mon-Sat, 11am-6pm Sun; 🚏10, 28, 32, MALLRIDE) for one – and the occasional street performer too.

**The Walk** » Cruise southeast on 16th St to the end of the pedestrian mall. From there, hop across Colfax Ave to Civic Center Park. To save time, take the free bus that runs the length of the mall.

## Civic Center Park

In the shadow of the State Capitol's golden dome, **Civic Center Park** (cnr Broadway & Colfax Ave; 🚏0, 9, 10, 52) hosts food trucks, public events and some of the most iconic sculptures in the city, including the 1920 **Bronco Buster**, whose model was arrested for cattle rustling before the statue was finished (the artist bailed him out).

**The Walk** » Head south past the whimsical *Yearling* statue (how did that horse get onto that chair?) and the postmodern Denver Public Library before you hit the iconic Denver Art Museum.

## Denver Art Museum

Truly a don't-miss museum, **DAM** (📞720-865-5000; [www.denverartmuseum.org](http://www.denverartmuseum.org); 100 W 14th Ave; adult/child \$13/free, 1st Sat of month free; ☀️by reservation 10am-5pm; 🚏0, 52) is home to one of the largest Native American art collections in the country plus it hosts special multimedia exhibits. There's a large family area, and it always has several interactive exhibits for kids. When you're done, grab a **B-Cycle** (📞303-825-3325; [www.denverbicycle.com](http://www.denverbicycle.com); 1-day membership \$9; ☀️5am-midnight; 🚏) here or solar-powered scooter to head back to LoHi.

**The Walk** » Go past the Convention Center's *Big Blue Bear*, continuing west down Champa St past the Denver Performing Arts Complex and its signature *Dancers* statue. From there, take the Cherry Creek Bike Path to Confluence Park and back to LoHi.







# The Southwest

**MOTHER NATURE HAD SOME FUN IN THE SOUTHWEST.** Red rock canyons crack across ancient plateaus. Hoodoos cluster like conspirators on remote slopes. Whisper-light sand dunes shimmer on distant horizons. Wildflowers, saguaros and ponderosa pines lure you in for a closer look.

Our trips across the Southwest swoop from scrubby deserts to the majestic Grand Canyon, from sandstone butresses sculpted by desert winds to the shimmering lights of Las Vegas. En route, dramatic landscapes and movie locations unfold on all sides – this is the road trip as it was meant to be driven! Fill your tank, don your Ray-Bans and set off in search of the Southwest!

# The Southwest



*Classic Trip*

32

## Fantastic Canyon Voyage 4–5 Days

Cowboy up in Wickenburg, enjoy views in Jerome, then applaud the Grand Canyon.

33

## Zion & Bryce National Parks 6 Days

Red rock grandeur and untouched wilderness in two stunning national parks.

34

## Monument Valley & Trail of the Ancients 5 Days

Ancient and modern-day indigenous tribal cultures on display.

35

## High & Low Roads to Taos

### 1–4 Days

Take the mountains up and the canyons down, looping between iconic destinations.

36

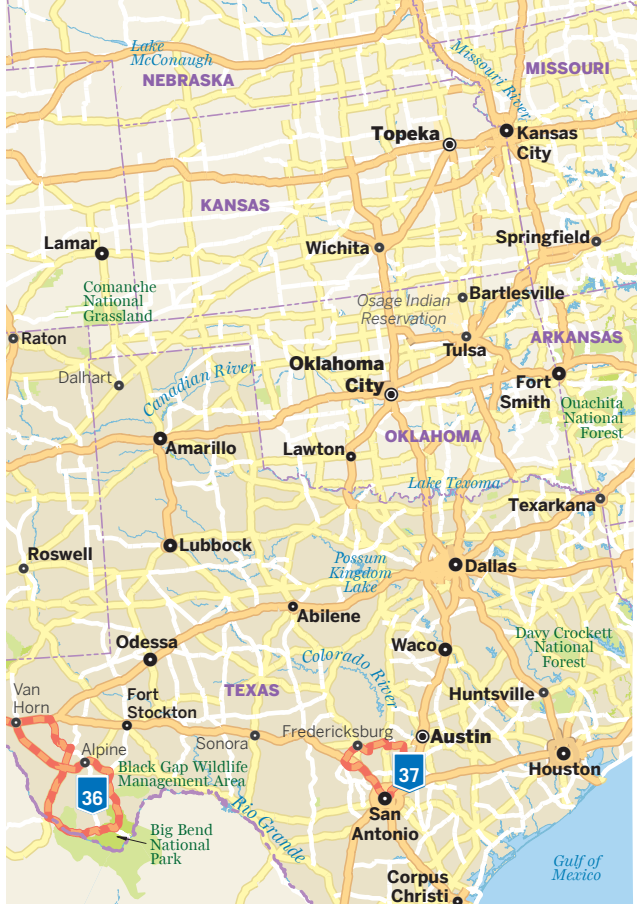
## Big Bend Scenic Loop 5–7 Days

Minimalist art, mystery lights and star parties lead the way to Big Bend.

37

## Hill Country 2–5 Days

This country drive strings together some of Texas' most welcoming towns.



## DON'T MISS

### Santuario de Chimayó

This 1816 adobe church is home to miracle healings and is the site of the largest Catholic pilgrimage in the US. The artwork here is transcendent. **35**

### Beer Drinking

Grab an ice-cold Shiner Bock and join the locals at Gruene Hall or on the Terlingua Porch for good music and a game of horseshoes. **36**, **37**

### Canyoneering

Rock-climb up then rappel down through narrow slot canyons amid eye-popping crags. **33**

### Airport Mesa

It's an easy scramble to a sweeping 360-degree view of Sedona's monolithic red rocks that blaze with color come sunset. **32**



Zion National Park Virgin River







# Classic Trip

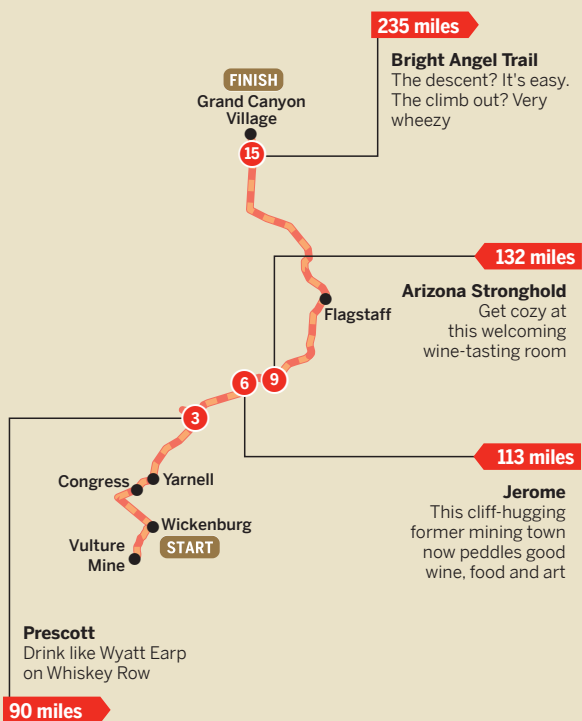
## Fantastic Canyon Voyage

*The Old West meets the New on this scenic sojourn to the Grand Canyon, climbing from cowboy country to mining towns, stylish wineries and red rocks, before the grand finale.*



# 32

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**4-5 DAYS**  
**235 MILES / 378KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Visit in fall and spring, to beat the heat and summer crowds.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The Grand Canyon from Mather Point.

### BEST FOR HISTORY

Push through the swinging doors of the past in Wickenburg, Prescott and Jerome.

# Classic Trip

## 32 Fantastic Canyon Voyage

This road trip steers you through the greatest hits of Central Arizona, en route to the incomparable Grand Canyon. It's pretty, it's wild and it carries a decent whack of Arizona's rough-and-tumble history. Scenic trails wind past sandstone buttes and ponderosa pines. Wild West adventures include horseback rides, saloons and mine shafts. But this route isn't all about the past: a burgeoning wine scene and contemporary dining add 21st-century allure.



## 1 Wickenburg

With its saddle shops and Old West storefronts, Wickenburg looks like it fell out of the sky – directly from the 1890s. At the ever-popular **Desert Caballeros Western Museum** (📞928-684-2272; www.westernmuseum.org; 21 N Frontier St; adult/senior/child \$12/10/free; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Sat, noon-4pm Sun, closed Mon Jun-Aug), the artwork celebrates the West and the lives of those that won it. The Hays' *Spirit of the Cowboy* collection examines the raw materials behind the cowboy myth, showcasing rifles, ropes and saddles. The *Cowgirl Up!* exhibit and sale each March and April is a fun and impressive annual tribute to an eclectic array of Western women artists.



### LINK YOUR TRIP

2

#### Four Corners Cruise

Trade natural wonders for Sin City wows by driving west on I-40 to Hwy 93 north.

42

#### Palm Springs & Joshua Tree Oases

From Wickenburg, take Hwy 60 west to I-10 for lush desert getaways and outdoor fun.

Scattered across downtown are statues of the town's founders and colorful characters. One of the latter was George Sayers, a 'bibulous reprobate' who was chained to the **Jail Tree** on Tegner St in the late 1800s. Press the button to hear his tale, then head over the road to the locally loved Nana's Sandwich Shoppe (p419) for a feed.

Wickenburg is pleasant anytime but summer, when temperatures regularly top 110°F (43°C).



p419

**The Drive** » Head west on Hwy 60, turn left onto Vulture Mine Rd. Saguaros and cattle guards mark the lonely 14-mile drive to the mine.

## 2 Vulture Mine Road

At the remote and dusty **Vulture City** (📞877-425-9229; www.vultureminetours.com; 36610 N 355 Ave, off Vulture Mine Rd; adult/child \$15/7; 🕒9am-3pm, reduced hours May-late Oct, tours 10am Sat & Sun late Oct-Apr), Austrian immigrant Henry Wickenburg staked his claim and made his fortune. The ghost town holds the main shaft, where \$30 million worth of gold was mined, the blacksmith shop and other decrepit old buildings, and the Hanging Tree.

On the way back into town, consider spending the night at rustically posh **Rancho de los Ca-**

**balleros** (📞928-684-5484; www.ranchodeloscaballeros.com; 1551 S Vulture Mine Rd; full board for 2 from \$295; 🕒Oct-mid-May; 🍷🍷), where guests can sign up for trail rides at 10am and 2:30pm from Monday to Saturday.



p419

**The Drive** » From downtown Wickenburg, pick up Hwy 93 north and drive 5 miles to 89N. Continuing north, the route leaves the Sonoran Desert and tackles the Weaver Mountains, climbing 2500ft in 4 miles. It's 59 miles to Prescott.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

3

#### Prescott

Fire raged through Whiskey Row in downtown Prescott (press-kit) on July 14, 1900. Quick-thinking locals saved the town's most prized possession: the 24ft-long Brunswick Bar that anchored the **Palace Saloon** (📞928-541-1996; www.whiskeyrowpalace.com; 120 S Montezuma St; 🕒11am-10pm Sun-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat). After lugging the solid oak bar onto **Courthouse Plaza**, they grabbed their drinks and continued the party. Prescott's cooperative spirit lives on, infusing the city with a welcoming vibe.

The Palace is at the center of Prescott's **Historic Downtown** and **Whiskey Row**, where 40 drinking establishments once supplied suds and sour mash to rough-hewn

## Classic Trip

cowboys, miners and wastrels.

To learn more about Prescott, which was Arizona's first territorial capital, visit the engaging **Sharlot Hall Museum** (☎928-445-3122; [www.sharlot-hallmuseum.org](http://www.sharlot-hallmuseum.org); 415 W Gurley St; adult/senior/child \$12/10/5; ☼10am-5pm Mon-Sat, noon-4pm Sun May-Sep, to 4pm Oct-Apr), named for its 1928 founder, pioneer woman Sharlot Hall. The city is also home to the **World's Oldest Rodeo** (☎928-445-4320; [www.worldsoldestrodeo.com](http://www.worldsoldestrodeo.com); 840 Rodeo Dr; tickets \$14-25; ☼Jul), which dates to 1888 and is held the week before July 4.

🍴 p419

**The Drive** » From the County Courthouse downtown, drive west on Gurley St, which turns into Thumb Butte Rd, an overall drive of just 4 miles.

### 4 Thumb Butte

Prescott sits in the middle of the **Prescott National Forest**, a 1.2-million-acre playground bursting with scenic slopes, lakes and ponderosa pines. The **Prescott National Forest Office** (☎928-443-8000; [www.fs.usda.gov/prescott](http://www.fs.usda.gov/prescott); 344 S Cortez St; ☼8:30am-4:30pm Mon-Fri) has information about local hikes,

drives, picnic areas and campgrounds. A \$5 day-use fee is required – and payable – at many area trailheads. Intra-agency passes, including the America the Beautiful pass, cover this fee.

For a short hike, head to the hard-to-miss Thumb Butte. The 1.75-mile **Thumb Butte Trail #33** is a moderate workout and offers nice views of the town and mountains. Leashed dogs are OK.

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 89N out of Prescott, passing the Granite Dells rock formations on the 11-mile drive. Granite Dells Rd leads to a trail through the granite boulders on the Mile High Trail System.

### 5 Phippen Museum

Strutting its stuff like a rodeo champ, the thoroughly engaging **Phippen Museum** (☎928-778-1385; [www.phippenartmuseum.org](http://www.phippenartmuseum.org); 4701 Hwy 89 N; adult/senior/child \$10/8/free; ☼10am-4pm Tue-Sat, from 1pm Sun) ropes in visitors with an entertaining mix of special exhibits spotlighting cowboy and Western art. Named for the late George Phippen, a local self-taught artist who helped put Western art on the map, it's worth a stop to see what's brewing. As you'll discover, Western art is broader than oil paintings of weather-beaten faces under broad hat brims – although you might see some of those, too.

**The Drive** » Just north of the museum, leave Hwy 89 for Hwy 89A. This 27-mile serpentine road brooks no distraction as it approaches hillside Jerome, tucked in the Mingus Mountains. If you dare, glance east for stunning glimpses of the Verde Valley.

### 6 Jerome

As the road snakes down steep **Cleopatra Hill**, it can be hard to tell whether the buildings are winning or losing their battle with gravity. Just take the **Sliding Jail** – it's waaaay down there at the bottom of town.

Now shabbily chic, this resurrected ghost town was known as the 'Wickedest Town in the West' during its late-1800s copper-mining heyday. In those days it teemed with brothels, saloons and opium dens. When the mines petered out in 1953, Jerome's population plummeted. Then came the '60s, when scores of hippies snapped up crumbling, atmospheric buildings for pennies, more or less restored them and injected the town with a groovy joie de vivre.

Join the party with a stroll past the galleries, indie shops, old buildings and wine-tasting rooms that are scattered up and down the hillside. Local artists sell their work at the **Jerome Artists Cooperative Gallery** (☎928-639-4276; [412](http://www.</a></p></div><div data-bbox=)



jeromecoop.com; 502 N Main St; ☎10am-6pm) while burly but friendly-enough bikers gather at the **Spirit Room** (☎928-634-8809; www.spiritroom.com; 166 Main St; ☎11am-midnight) bar.

 p419

**The Drive** » Follow Main St/Hwy 89A out of downtown then turn left onto Douglas Rd.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT**

## 7 Audrey Headframe Park & Jerome State Historic Park

Jerome's darkly humorous embrace of its industrial past is clear at this former minehead, which boasts the largest surviving timber headframe in the state. The glass platform covering the mining shaft at **Audrey Headframe Park** (www.jeromehistoricalsociety.com; 55 Douglas Rd; ☎8am-5pm) isn't your everyday roadside attraction: it's death staring you in the face. If the cover shattered, the drop is 1910ft – a mere 650ft longer than from atop the Empire State Building.

Sufficiently disturbed? Chill out next door at the excellent **Jerome State Historic Park** (☎928-634-5381; www.azstateparks.com/jerome; 100 Douglas Rd; adult/child \$7/4; ☎10am-4pm), which explores the town's mining past. The museum is inside the 1916 mansion of

eccentric mining mogul Jimmy 'Rawhide' Douglas. The folksy video is worth watching before you tour the museum.

**The Drive** » Hwy 89A drops to tranquil Clarkdale. At the traffic circle, take the second exit onto the Clarkdale Pkwy and into town. Follow Main St east to S Broadway then turn left onto Tuzigoot Rd, a total drive of just 7 miles.

## 8 Tuzigoot National Monument

Squatting atop a ridge east of Clarkdale, **Tuzigoot National Monument** (☎928-634-5564; www.nps.gov/tuzi; adult/child \$10/free; ☎8am-5pm), a pueblo built by the prehistoric Sinaguan people (Spanish for 'without water'), is believed to have been inhabited from 1000 to 1400 CE. At its peak as many as 225 people lived in its 110 rooms. Stop by the informative **visitor center** to examine tools, pottery and arrowheads, then climb a short, steep trail (not suitable for wheelchairs) for memorable views of the **Verde River Valley**.

**The Drive** » Return to S Broadway and follow it south into Old Town Cottonwood, just 3 miles south of Tuzigoot.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT**

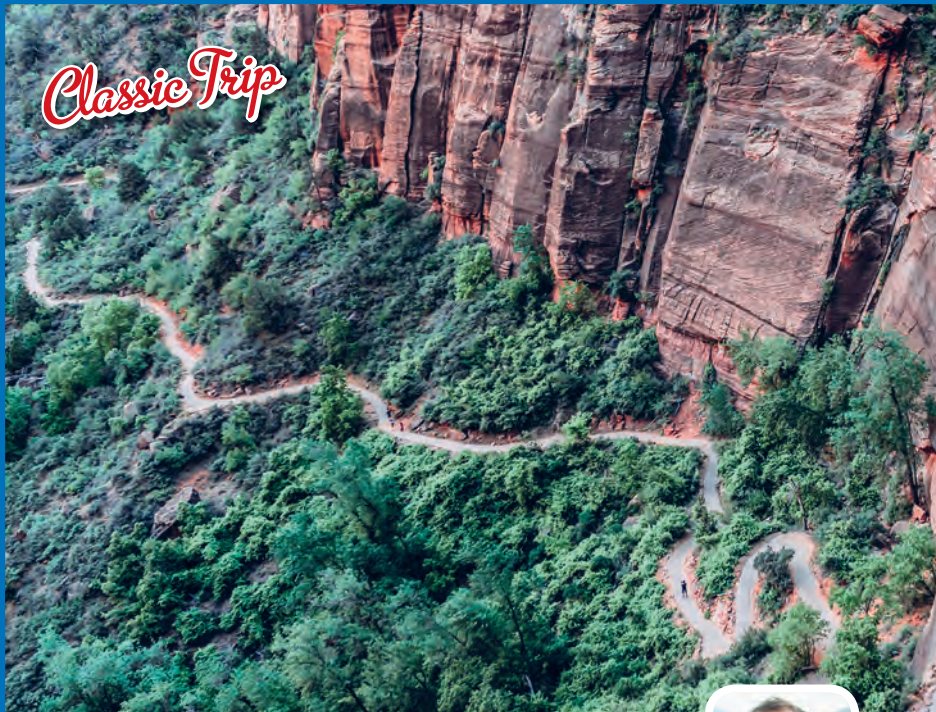
## 9 Cottonwood

Cottonwood has kicked up its cool quotient,

particularly around the pedestrian-friendly **Old Town District**. On this low-key strip there are loads of good restaurants and wine-tasting rooms, and several interesting indie stores. The inviting tasting room **Arizona Stronghold** (☎928-639-2789; www.azstronghold.com; 1023 N Main St; wine tasting \$9; ☎noon-7pm Sun-Thu, to 9pm Fri & Sat) has welcoming staff, comfy couches, and live music on Friday nights. Enjoy a few more wine samples across the street at the chocolate-and-wine pairing **Pillsbury Wine Company** (☎928-639-0646; www.pillsburywine.com; 1012 N Main St; wine tasting \$8-12; ☎11am-6pm Sun-Thu, to 9pm Fri & Sat). For wet-and-wild wine tasting in Cottonwood, join a Water to Wine **kayak tour** (from \$108) with **Sedona Adventure Tours** (☎877-673-3661; www.sedonaadventuretours.com) on the **Verde River to Alcantara Vineyards** (☎928-649-8463; www.alcantaravineyard.com; 3445 S Grapevine Way; wine tasting \$15-20; ☎11am-5pm).

**The Drive** » Follow Main St south to reconnect with Hwy 89A, then drive a further 20 miles to Sedona. At the roundabout at the junction of Hwy 89A and Hwy 179, called the Y, continue into uptown Sedona. The main visitor center sits at the junction of Hwy 89A and Forest Rd.

# Classic Trip



## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

CHRISTOPHER PITTS,  
WRITER

Yes, you could drive straight from Phoenix to the Grand Canyon in a mere four hours, but then you'd miss all the good stuff: the ghosts that haunt improbable cliffside Jerome, the undiscovered vineyards of Cottonwood and, of course, the ever-present allure of Sedona's red rock sunsets. And don't forget the mountain town of Flagstaff, the perfect combination of epicurean delights and outdoorsy adventure.

Above: Angels Landing, Zion National Park  
Left: Jerome  
Right: Mather Point, Grand Canyon





**10 Sedona**

The stunning red rocks here have an intensely spiritual pull for many visitors, who believe that certain sandstone formations are the sites of vortexes that radiate the earth's energy. Judge for yourself atop **Airport Mesa** (Airport Rd), the vortex most convenient to downtown. Here, a short scramble leads to a lofty view of the surrounding sandstone monoliths, which blaze a psychedelic red and orange at sunset. To get to the viewpoint, drive up Airport Rd for half a mile and look for a small parking area (\$3) on the left.

Another arresting site is the **Chapel of the Holy Cross** (☎928-282-7545; [www.chapeloftheholycross.com](http://www.chapeloftheholycross.com); 780 Chapel Rd; ☀9am-5pm), a church tucked between spectacular red rock columns 3 miles south of town. This modern Catholic chapel was built by Marguerite Brunwig Staude in the tradition of Frank Lloyd Wright.

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 179 9 miles south, past Bell Rock, through the village of Oak Creek to the Red Rock Country Visitor Center.

**11 Red Rock Country Visitor Center**

Outdoor adventurers love the super scenic hiking and biking trails



MONTYBA/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



JAY VIAN/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## Classic Trip

in and around Sedona. The US Forest Service provides the helpful and free *Recreation Guide to Your National Forest*, which has brief descriptions of popular trails and a map pinpointing their routes and trailheads. Pick one up at the **Red Rock Country Visitor Center** (☎928-203-2900; www.fs.usda.gov/coconino; 8375 Hwy 179; ☀9am-4:30pm), just south of the village of **Oak Creek**. Staff can guide you to less-populated trails, or those best suited to your interests.

**The Drive** ➤ Hwy 89A rolls north through the riparian greenery of scenic Oak Creek Canyon, where red cliffs and pine forest rear spectacularly from either side of the road. Once out of the canyon pick up I-17 north. The total drive to Flagstaff is 39 miles.

### 12 Flagstaff

Flagstaff's charms are myriad, from its pedestrian-friendly historic downtown to high-altitude pursuits like skiing and hiking.

**Humphreys Peak** (www.fs.usda.gov/coconino; Snow-bowl Rd), the highest point in the state, provides an inspiring backdrop. Start at the downtown **visitor**

**center** (☎928-213-2951; www.flagstaffarizona.org; 1 E Rte 66; ☀8am-5pm Mon-Sat, 9am-4pm Sun), which has free brochures for walking tours, including a guide to Flagstaff's haunted places.

The fascinating **Lowell Observatory** (☎928-774-3358; www.lowell.edu; 1400 W Mars Hill Rd; adult/senior/child \$22/20/14; ☀10am-10pm Mon-Sat, to 5pm Sun), built in 1894 and site of the first official sighting of Pluto (in 1930), sits on a hill just outside downtown. During the day you can take a guided tour, while at night, weather permitting, there's stargazing. Flagstaff's microbreweries are the stars on the 1-mile **Flagstaff Ale Trail** (www.flagstaffaletrail.com). But if walking seems too pedestrian, climb aboard the **Alpine Pedaler** (☎928-213-9233; www.alpinepedaler.com; seats from \$32; ☀4-11pm), a 14-passenger 'party on wheels' that brakes for bars and breweries.

 p419

**The Drive** ➤ The next morning – and mornings are best for the 90-mile trip – take Hwy 180 west and enjoy the views of the San Francisco Peaks through the treetops. When you reach Hwy 64 at the town of Valle, turn right and drive the remainder of the journey north on the broad uplands of the Coconino Plateau.

### 13 Tusayan

This little town, sitting 1 mile south of the Grand Canyon's South Entrance on Hwy 64, is basically a half-mile strip of canyon-focused hotels and restaurants. Stop at the **National Geographic Visitor Center & IMAX Theater** (☎928-638-2468; www.explorethecanyon.com; 450 Hwy 64; IMAX adult/child \$14/10; ☀visitor center 8am-10pm Mar-Oct, 9am-8pm Nov-Feb, theater 8:30am-8:30pm Mar-Oct, 9:30am-6:30pm Nov-Feb; 📺Tusayan) to pre-pay the park fee and save yourself what could be a long wait at the entrance. Always screening in the IMAX theater is the terrific 34-minute film *Grand Canyon: The Hidden Secrets*. With exhilarating river-running scenes and virtual-reality drops off canyon rims, the film plunges you into the history and geology of the canyon through the eyes of ancient American Indians, explorer John Wesley Powell and a soaring eagle.

In summer, you can leave your car here and catch the Tusayan shuttle into the park.

**The Drive** ➤ Follow Hwy 64 for 1 mile north to the park entrance. Admission to the national park is \$35 per vehicle and is good for seven days. All told, it's a serene 7 miles to Mather Point.



## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 14 Mather Point & Grand Canyon Visitor Center

Park at the **visitor center** (📍park headquarters 928-638-7888; [www.nps.gov/grca/planyourvisit/visitorcenters.htm](http://www.nps.gov/grca/planyourvisit/visitorcenters.htm); Grand Canyon Visitor Center Plaza, Grand Canyon Village; ☀️9am-5pm; 🏠Village, 🏠Kaibab/Rim, 🏠Tusayan, Mar 1-Sep 30) but don't go inside. Not yet. Walk (or run) directly to **Mather Point** (📍🏠🚶), 🏠Kaibab/Rim), the first overlook after the South Entrance. It's usually packed elbow-to-elbow with a global array of tourists, all snapping away in ecstasy, but even with the crowds there's a sense of communal wonder that keeps things civil. The sheer immensity of the canyon grabs you, then holds you as you scan the endless details: rugged mesas, sculpted spires and an almost overwhelming sense of scale.

Once your sense of wonder is surfeited, head back to the main visitor center, with its theater and bookstore. On the plaza, bulletin boards and kiosks display information about ranger programs, the weather, tours and hikes. Inside is a ranger-staffed information desk and a lecture hall, where

rangers offer daily talks on a variety of subjects. The theater screens a 20-minute movie, *Grand Canyon: A Journey of Wonder*, on the hour and half-hour.

From here, explore the park via park shuttle, a **bike** (📍bike shop 928-638-3055, reservations 928-679-0992; [www.bikegrandcanyon.com](http://www.bikegrandcanyon.com); adult/child 24hr rental \$47/32, 5hr rental \$31.50/21, wheelchair \$10.50; ☀️8am-6pm May-mid-Sep, 9am-5pm

mid-Sep-Oct, 8am-5pm Mar & Apr; 🏠🚶; 🏠Village, 🏠Kaibab/Rim), or your own four wheels. In summer, parking can be a challenge in Grand Canyon Village.

**The Drive** » The Village Loop Rd leads into Grand Canyon Village. Pass El Tovar and Kachina & Thunderbird Lodges on the 2-mile drive to Bright Angel Lodge. The Bright Angel Trailhead is just west of the lodge.



## DETOUR: DESERT VIEW DRIVE

**Start:** 14 Mather Point & Grand Canyon Visitor Center

This scenic road meanders 25 miles to the East Entrance on Hwy 64, passing some of the park's finest viewpoints, picnic areas and historic sites.

**Grand View Point** marks the trailhead where miner Peter Berry opened the aptly named Grand View Hotel, in 1897 – it really is one of the Grand Canyon's most stunning viewpoints. Another captivating view awaits at **Moran Point** ([www.nps.gov/grca](http://www.nps.gov/grca); Desert View Dr; 📍🏠🚶), named for the landscape painter whose work helped secure the Grand Canyon national monument status, in 1908. Further along is **Tusayan Museum & Ruin** (📍928-638-7888; [www.nps.gov/grca](http://www.nps.gov/grca); Desert View Dr; ☀️9am-5pm; 📍🏠), where you can walk around the remains of an excavated Ancestral Puebloan village dating to 1185. At the end of the road is the **Desert View Watchtower** (📍928-638-8960; [www.nps.gov/grca/learn/photosmultimedia/mary-colter-indian-watchtower.htm](http://www.nps.gov/grca/learn/photosmultimedia/mary-colter-indian-watchtower.htm); Desert View, Desert View Dr; ☀️8am-7pm Apr-Sep, to 6pm Oct-Mar; stairs close 30min before closing; 📍🏠🚶), designed by Mary Jane Colter and inspired by ancient Ancestral Puebloan structures – the terrace provides panoramic views of the canyon and river. The circular staircase inside leads past Hopi murals to 360-degree views on the top floor.

# Classic Trip

## 15 Grand Canyon Village

### The Bright Angel Trail

([www.nps.gov/grca](http://www.nps.gov/grca); Rim Trail, Grand Canyon Village Historic District; 📶; 🚶🏠) Village, 🚶🏠 Hermits Rest, Mar 1-Nov 30) is the most popular of the South Rim corridor trails, and its steep and scenic 8-mile descent to the **Colorado River** has four logical turnaround points: **Mile-and-a-Half Resthouse**, **Three-Mile Resthouse**, **Indian**

### Garden and Plateau

**Point**. Summer heat can be crippling and the climb is steep. Day hikers should turn around at one of the two resthouses (a 3- to 6-mile round trip).

If you're more interested in history and geography than strenuous hiking, follow the easy **Rim Trail** ([www.nps.gov/grca](http://www.nps.gov/grca); Hermits Rest to South Kaibab Trailhead; 📶; 🚶🏠) Village, 🚶🏠 Kaibab/Rim, 🚶🏠 Hermits Rest, Mar 1-Nov 30) east from here. If you opt for the western direction, the Rim Trail passes every overlook on the way to **Hermits Rest** ([\[hermits\\\_photos.htm">hermits\\\_photos.htm\]\(#\); Hermit Rd; ☀️ 8am-8pm May-Sep, 9am-5pm Oct-Mar, 9am-6:30pm Apr; 📶; 🚶🏠 Hermits Rest \(Mar 1-Nov 30\)\), offering spectacular views. The Hermits Rest shuttle runs parallel to the trail, so hike until you're tired, then hop aboard to continue or return. But be sure to hop off for the sunset, which is best at \*\*Hopi Point\*\* \(\[www.nps.gov/grca\]\(http://www.nps.gov/grca\); Rim Trail, Hermit Rd; 📶; 🚶🏠\) Hermits Rest west-bound \(Mar 1-Nov 30\)\), which draws crowds, or \*\*Pima Point\*\* \(\[www.nps.gov/grca\]\(http://www.nps.gov/grca\); Rim Trail, Hermit Rd; 📶; 🚶🏠; 🚶🏠 Hermits Rest, Mar 1-Nov 30\).](http://www.nps.gov/grca/learn/photosmultimedia/colter_</a></p></div><div data-bbox=)

📶 p419

# Eating & Sleeping

## Wickenburg 1

### Nana's Sandwich Shoppe Sandwiches \$\$

(📞928-684-5539; 48 N Tegner St; sandwiches \$7.50-9; 🕒7:30am-2pm Mon-Sat; 📶) Order at the counter of this busy sandwich shop in the heart of Wickenburg. The God-fearing folks here load 'em' up right, from the Mustang (hot pastrami, Swiss cheese, house dressing, lettuce, tomato and red onion) to the Cowboy (roast beef, Swiss cheese and horseradish).

## Vulture Mine 2

### Flying E Ranch Ranch \$\$\$

(📞928-684-2690; www.flyingeranch.com; 2801 W Wickenburg Way; full-board for 2 from \$360; 📶📶) The coolest place at this down-home working cattle ranch is the boot room, which is lined with scuffed-up cowboy boots and hats that guests can borrow on their rides. Sitting on 20,000 acres in the Hassayampa Valley, the ranch is a big hit with families and also works well for groups. Two-hour horseback rides cost \$50.

## Prescott 3

### Iron Springs Cafe American \$\$

(📞928-443-8848; 1501 Iron Springs Rd; brunch & lunch \$9-12.50, dinner \$9-25.50; 🕒11am-8pm Wed-Sat, 9am-2pm Sun) Cajun and Southwestern specialties mingle delightfully inside this former train station – from the N'awlins muffuletta with sliced ham, salami and mortadella to the crab cakes and thick, spicy sausage and okra gumbo, it's all delicious, and served with real warmth. Train decor, colorful blankets and easy-bantering waitstaff enliven the three tiny rooms. It's open for brunch on Sunday only.

## Jerome 6

### Jerome Grand Hotel Hotel \$\$

(📞928-634-8200; www.jeromegrandhotel.com; 200 Hill St; r\$165-300, ste \$400-525; 📶📶) This former hospital looks like the perfect setting for a sequel to *The Shining*. Built in 1926 for the mining community, the sturdy fortress plays up its unusual history. The halls are filled with relics of the past, from incinerator chutes to patient call lights. There's even a key-operated Otis elevator. Victorian-style rooms are more traditionally furnished.

## Flagstaff 12

### Hotel Monte Vista Historic Hotel \$\$

(📞928-779-6971; www.hotelmontevista.com; 100 N San Francisco St; r \$130-190; 📶📶) A huge, old-fashioned neon sign towers over this 1926 landmark hotel, hinting at what's inside: feather lampshades, vintage furniture, bold colors and eclectic decor. Rooms are named for the movie stars who stayed here, and resident ghosts supposedly make regular appearances. Now for the downsides: it's noisy, wi-fi doesn't work in many rooms and street parking can be a headache.

## Grand Canyon Village 15

### El Tovar Lodge \$\$\$

(📞advanced reservations 888-297-2757, reservations within 48hr 928-638-2631; www.grandcanyonlodges.com; Rim Trail, Grand Canyon Village Historic District; r \$263-354; 🕒year-round; 📶📶📶) Village west-bound, Train Depot stop) Perched on the Rim Trail at the canyon edge, the public spaces of this 1905 wooden lodge ooze old-world national-park glamour and charm. Unfortunately, the 78 rooms and suites do not consistently share the historic aesthetic; some are lovely, with four-poster beds or a spectacular balcony, but standard rooms rival roadside motels. Stay here for the service and location.





# Zion & Bryce National Parks

*From canyon floor to cliff-top perches, the red-rock country in southwestern Utah will delight your eyes and challenge your muscles.*



# 33

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

0 miles

### Kolob Canyons

A scenic drive at the top of Zion National Park

160 miles

### Bryce Canyon National Park

Overlooking sorbet-colored spindles and spires

START 1

Virgin

5

Mt Carmel

8 Tropic FINISH

St George

### Zion Canyon

Day hikers' heaven: stunning scenery, challenging trails

82 miles

6 DAYS

178 MILES / 286KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

In April and September you'll likely have warm weather both at low and high elevations.

 ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The amphitheater's color at sunrise on Fairyland Point.

 BEST FOR HIKING

Zion Canyon has easy river walks to strenuous, canyon-climbing hikes.

## 33

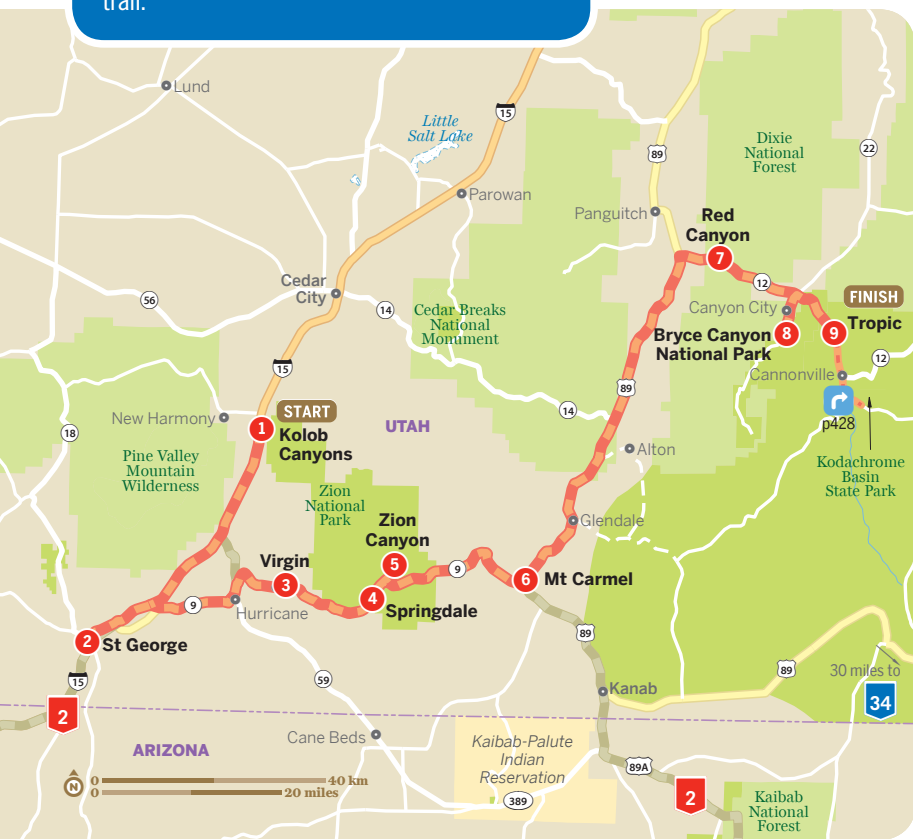
## Zion &amp; Bryce National Parks

Meet red-rock country in all its heart-soaring, sculpted splendor. From the sheer wall of Zion to the pastel sentinels of hoodoos that form Bryce Canyon, these are the landscapes that no one traveling in the Southwest should miss. This trip takes in the parks' classic highlights as well as tiny Western towns and off-the-beaten-path nature sanctuaries where the screech of a hawk breaks the silence of the trail.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 1 Kolob Canyons

Start your visit at the **Kolob Canyons Visitor Center** (☎435-772-3256; [www.nps.gov/zion](http://www.nps.gov/zion); Kolob Canyons Rd; 🕒8am-5pm late May-Sep, to 4:30pm rest of year), gateway to the less-visited, higher elevation section of Zion National Park off I-15. Even in peak season you'll see relatively few cars on the scenic 5-mile **Kolob Canyons Rd**, a high-plateau route where striking canyon and rangeland



views alternate. The road terminates at **Kolob Canyons Overlook** (6200ft); from there the **Timber Creek Trail** (1-mile round trip) follows a 100ft ascent to a small peak with great views of the Pine Valley Mountains beyond. In early summer the trail area is covered with wildflowers. Note that the upper section of the road may be closed due to snow from November through May.

The best longer hike in this section of the park is the **Taylor Creek Trail** (5-mile round-trip), which passes pioneer ruins and crisscrosses a creek, with little elevation change.

**The Drive »** Distant rock formations zoom by as you cruise along at 70-plus mph on I-15. St George is 33 miles south.



## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 2 Four Corners Cruise

Twist east from Zion on Hwy 9 then follow Hwy 89 and 89A south to the Grand Canyon North Rim.

### 34 Monument Valley & Trail of the Ancients

For majestic monoliths, take Hwy 9 then Hwy 89 southeast to Page then follow Hwys 98 and 160 east to Hwy 163 north.

### 2 St George

A spacious Mormon town with an eye-catching temple and a few pioneer buildings, St George sits about equidistant between the two halves of Zion. The **Chamber of Commerce** (☎435-628-1658; www.stgeorgechamber.com; 136 N 100 E; ☀9am-5pm Mon-Thu, to 4pm Fri) can provide information on the historic downtown. Otherwise, use this time to stock up on food and fuel in this trip's only real city (population 84,405). **Snow Canyon State Park** (☎435-628-2255; https://stateparks.utah.gov/parks/snow-canyon; 1002 Snow Canyon Dr, Ivins; per person/vehicle \$5/15; ☀day use 6am-10pm; ♿), 11 miles north of town, is a 7400-acre sampler of southwest Utah's famous land features. Easy trails that are perfect for kids lead to tiny slot canyons, cinder cones, lava tubes and fields of undulating slickrock.



p429

**The Drive »** Off the interstate, Hwy 9 leads you into canyon country. You'll pass the town of Hurricane before sweeping curves give way to tighter turns (and slower traffic). Virgin is 28 miles east of St George.

### 3 Virgin

The tiny town of Virgin, named after the river (what else?), has an odd claim to fame – in 2000

the city council passed a largely symbolic law requiring every resident (about 600 of them) to own a gun. You can't miss **Fort Zion** (☎435-635-3455; 1000 W Hwy 9; village admission \$2; ☀10am-7pm Mar-Oct), which sells homemade fudge, ice cream and every Western knickknack known to the free world. Stop and have your picture taken in the 'Virgin Jail' or 'Wild Ass Saloon' in the replica Old West village here. It's pure, kitschy fun.

**The Drive »** Springdale is 13 miles further along Hwy 9 (55 minutes from St George).

### 4 Springdale

Stunning orangish-red mountains, including the **Watchman** (6555ft), form the backdrop for a perfect little park town. Here eclectic cafes and restaurants are big on locally sourced ingredients. Galleries and artisan shops line the long main drag, interspersed with indie motels, lodges and a few B&Bs. Make this your base for three nights while exploring Zion Canyon and surrounds. Outfitters **Zion Guru** (☎435-632-0432; www.zionguru.com; 792 Zion Park Blvd; canyoneering day from \$293; ☀8am-8pm May-mid-Sep, hours vary rest of year) and **Zion Adventure Company** (☎435-772-1001; www.zionadventures.com; 36 Lion Blvd; canyoneering day







Above: Zion National Park  
Left: Old West replica buildings, Fort Zion  
Right: Bryce Canyon National Park



LEFT: HARRY BEUDEN/SHUTTERSTOCK © RIGHT: ANTONELIX/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

from \$209; ☀7am-8pm late May-late Sep, shorter hours rest of the year) lead canyoneering and climbing outside the park; the latter also offers bicycle rentals and tours. They both outfit for backcountry hikes through the **Narrows**.

🏠 p429

**The Drive** » The entrance to the Zion Canyon section of Zion National Park is only 2 miles east of Springdale. Note that here you're at about 3900ft, the lowest (and hottest) part of your trip.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Zion Canyon

More than 100 miles of trails cut through the surprisingly well-watered, deciduous-tree-covered Virgin River canyon section of Zion

National Park. Map out your routes at the **Zion Canyon Visitor Center** (☎435-772-3256; www.nps.gov/zion; Hwy 9; ☀8am-7pm Jun-Aug, shorter hours rest of year). Your first activity should be the 6-mile **Scenic Drive**, which pierces the heart of the park. From March through November, using the free shuttle is mandatory, but you can hop off and on at any of the scenic stops and trailheads along the way.

The paved, mile-long one-way **Riverside Walk** at the end of the road is an easy stroll. When the trail ends, you can continue hiking along in the Virgin River for 5 miles. Alternatively, a half-mile one-way

trail leads up to the lower of the **Emerald Pools**.

The strenuous, 5.4-mile round-trip **Angels Landing Trail** (four hours, 1400ft elevation gain) is a vertigo-inducer with narrow ridges and 2000ft sheer drop-offs. Succeed and the exhilaration is unsurpassed.

For the 16-mile one-way trip down through the Narrows, spectacular slot canyons of the Virgin River, you need to plan ahead. An outfitter shuttle and gear plus a backcountry permit from the park are required; make advance reservations via the park website.

🏠 p429

**The Drive** » Driving east, Hwy 9 winds over bridges and up 3.5 miles of tight switchbacks before reaching the impressive gallery-dotted Zion-Mt Carmel Tunnel. From there until the east park entrance, the canyon walls are made of etched, light-colored slickrock, including Checkerboard Mesa. Mt Carmel lies 27 miles (45 minutes) northwest of Zion Canyon.



### LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: EAST MESA TRAIL

It feels deliciously like cheating to wander through open stands of tall ponderosa pines and then descend to Observation Point instead of hiking more than 2100ft uphill from the Zion Canyon floor. On East Mesa Trail (6.4-mile round trip, moderate difficulty) you can do just that, because your vehicle does all the climbing. North Fork Rd is about 2.5 miles beyond the park's east entrance; follow it 5 miles north up Hwy 9 from there. Getting to the trailhead in some seasons requires 4WD; ask about conditions and maps at the Zion Canyon Visitor Center. Nearby **Zion Ponderosa Ranch Resort** (☎800-293-5444; www.zionponderosa.com; Twin Knolls Rd; luxury tent \$129, RV site \$69, cabin \$139-219; 🏠 🚗 🐾), which also has accommodations and activities, can provide hiker shuttles. Note that at 6500ft, these roads and the trail may be closed due to snow November through May.

### 6 Mt Carmel

Several little towns line Hwy 89 north of the Hwy 9 junction. As you drive, look for little rock shops, art galleries and home-style cafes. Stop into the **Maynard Dixon Living History Museum** (☎435-648-2653; www.thunderbirdfoundation.com; 2200 S State St, Mt Carmel; self-guided/docent tour \$10/20; ☀10am-5pm Mar-





**Zion Canyon** The Narrows, spectacular slot canyons created by the Virgin River

Nov), 2 miles north of the Mt Carmel junction, to explore the rustic retreat of this seminal Western painter. The Great Depression-era painter created breathtaking, light-infused landscapes and scenes of social struggle. Guides lead visitors through the log home and studio where solitude fueled the artist's imaginative drive.

**The Drive** » Hwy 89 is a fairly straight shot through pastoral lands; turn off from there onto Scenic Byway 12 where the red rock meets the road. Red Canyon is 45 miles northeast of Mt Carmel.

## 7 Red Canyon

Impossibly red monoliths rise up roadside as you reach **Red Canyon** (☎435-676-2676; www.fs.usda.gov/recrea/dixie; Scenic Byway 12,

Dixie National Forest; 🕒 park 24hr, visitor center 8am-5pm). These parklands provide super easy access to eerie, intensely colored formations. Check out the excellent geologic displays and pick up maps at the visitor center, where several moderate hiking trails begin. The 0.7-mile one-way **Arches Trail** passes 15 arches as it winds through a canyon. Legend has it



## DETOUR: KODACHROME BASIN STATE PARK

### Start: 9 Tropic

Dozens of red, pink and white sandstone chimneys punctuate **Kodachrome Basin State Park** (📍435-679-8562; <https://stateparks.utah.gov/parks/kodachrome-basin>; 2905 S Kodachrome State Park Rd, off Cottonwood Canyon Rd, Cannonville; day use per vehicle \$10; 🕒6am-10pm), named for its photogenic landscape by the National Geographic Society in 1948. The moderately easy, 3-mile round-trip **Panorama Trail** provides an overview of the otherworldly formations. Be sure to take the side trails to **Indian Cave**, where you can check out the handprints on the wall (cowboys' or Indians'?), and **Secret Passage**, a short spur through a narrow slot canyon. **Red Canyon Trail Rides** (📍800-892-7923; [www.redcanyontrailrides.com](http://www.redcanyontrailrides.com); Hwy 12, Bryce Canyon Pines; half-day ride \$95; 🕒Mar-Nov) offers horseback riding in Kodachrome.

The park lies 24 miles southeast of Bryce Canyon National Park, off Cottonwood Canyon Rd, south of Cannonville.

that outlaw Butch Cassidy once rode in the area; a tough 8.9-mile hiking route, **Cassidy Trail**, bears his name.

**The Drive** ▶ Stop to take the requisite photo before you drive through two blasted-rock arches to continue on. Bryce Canyon National Park is only 12 miles down the road.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 8 Bryce Canyon National Park

The pastel-colored, sandcastle-like spires of **Bryce Canyon National Park** (📍435-834-5322; [www.nps.gov/bcrca](http://www.nps.gov/bcrca); Hwy 63, Bryce; 7-day pass per vehicle/motorcycle/person only \$35/30/20; 🕒24hr, visitor center 8am-8pm May-Sep,

to 6pm Oct, to 4:30pm Nov-Mar, to 6pm Apr) look like something straight out of Dr Seuss' imagination. The 'canyon' is actually an amphitheater of formations eroded from the cliffs. **Rim Road Scenic Drive** ([www.nps.gov/bcrca](http://www.nps.gov/bcrca)) (18 miles one-way) roughly follows the canyon rim past the visitor center (8000ft), the lodge, incredible overlooks and trailheads, ending at **Rainbow Point** (Scenic Drive Mile 18) (9115ft). From mid-April through late October, an optional free shuttle bus (8am until at least 6pm) departs from a staging area just north of the park.

The easiest walk would be to follow the

**Rim Trail** that outlines Bryce Amphitheater from Fairyland Point to Bryce Point (up to 5.5 miles one-way). Several sections are paved and wheelchair accessible, the most level being the half mile between Sunrise and Sunset Points.

A number of moderate trails descend below the rim to the maze of fragrant juniper and undulating high-mountain desert. The **Navajo Loop** drops 521ft from Sunset Point. To avoid a super steep ascent, follow the **Queen's Garden Trail** on the desert floor and hike up 320ft to Sunrise Point. From there take the shuttle, or follow the Rim Trail back to your car (2.9-mile round trip).

📍 p429

**The Drive** ▶ Only 11 miles east of Bryce Canyon, the town of Tropic is 2000ft lower in elevation – so expect it to be 10 degrees warmer.

### 9 Tropic

A farming community at heart, Tropic does provide services for park goers. There's a grocery store, several restaurants and a decent range of motels. Basing yourself here for two nights is less expensive than staying in the park. Note that the town is entirely seasonal: many businesses shut their doors tight from October through March.

📍 p429



# Eating & Sleeping

## St George 2








### **Painted Pony** Modern American \$\$\$

(📞)435-634-1700; www.painted-pony.com; 2 W St George Blvd; lunch \$9-12, dinner mains \$28-36; 🕒11:30am-9:30pm Mon-Sat, 4-9pm Sun) Think gourmet comfort food. At dinner you might choose a juniper-brined pork chop; at lunch, meatloaf with a port-wine mushroom gravy.

### **Red Mountain**

#### Resort & Spa

Resort \$\$

(📞)877-246-4453, 435-673-4905; www.redmountainresort.com; 1275 E Red Mountain Circle; r from \$225;        A Zen-chic sensibility pervades this low-profile yoga-centric adobe resort. Full meals, guided hikes, spa services and yoga classes are included in the significantly pricier 'retreat' package, or simply opt for the room-only rate. It's 7 miles northwest of town.

## Springdale 4

### **King's Landing** American \$\$\$

(📞)435-772-7422; www.klbzion.com; 1515 Zion Park Blvd, Driftwood Lodge; mains \$18-38; 🕒5-9pm Mon-Sat; ) With a lauded Las Vegas chef and his pastry chef wife at the helm, this hotel-restaurant surpasses expectations. Bison fettuccine with truffle oil and charred octopus entice. Locals love its intimacy. There are also good burgers, vegetarian fare that does not bore and beautiful desserts. Book ahead.

### **Red Rock Inn**




B&B \$\$

(📞)435-772-3139; www.zionredrock.com/redrockinn; 998 Zion Park Blvd; r \$105-309;   Eight romantic country-contemporary cottages spill down the desert hillside, backed by incredible red rock. One suite features an outdoor hot tub.

## Zion Canyon 5

### **Zion Lodge**

Lodge \$\$


(📞)888-297-2757, same day reservations 435-772-7700; www.zionlodge.com; Zion Canyon Scenic Dr; r & cabins \$220-229;    We

love the stunning surrounding red-rock cliffs and the location in the middle of Zion Canyon (along with the red permit that allows you to drive to the lodge in shuttle season). But be warned: today's reconstructed lodge is not as grand as other national-park lodges (the 1920s original burned down in 1966). Nevertheless, you'll need to reserve months ahead.

## Bryce Canyon National Park 8




### **Bryce Canyon Lodge**

Lodge \$\$

(📞)877-386-4383, 435-834-8700; www.brycecanyonforever.com; Hwy 63; r & cabins \$223-271; 🕒Apr-Oct;   Built in the 1920s, the main park lodge exudes rustic mountain charm, with a large stone fireplace and exposed roof timbers. Most of the 'sunrise' and 'sunset' motel rooms are in a two-story annex building with private balconies. In the perfect woody setting, the retro-cool 'western' cabins have gas fireplaces and creaky porches – and are the best spot for families.

## Tropic 9

### **Stone Hearth Grille** American \$\$\$

(📞)435-679-8923; www.stonehearthgrille.com; 1380 W Stone Canyon Lane; mains \$26-38; 🕒5-9pm Mar-Oct;    In a lovely rural setting staring out at the bluffs, this upscale lodge restaurant serves rib-eye steaks, vegetarian-style stuffed peppers and satisfying green salads alongside a decent wine list. It's the best dinner option in the area. The deck seating offers a heavy dose of romance.

### **Bryce Country Cabins**

Cabin \$

(📞)435-679-8643; www.brycecountrycabins.com; 280 N Main St; cabins from \$110; 🕒Feb-Oct;   Friendly and family-run, these well-designed pine cabins are centered on an outdoor firepit, perfect for stargazing around a bonfire. The only drawback is they're right on the main street. Deluxe cabins have cozy furniture and vaulted ceilings. Perks include TV, coffeemaker, small porch and charm – it's among the best simple accommodations near Bryce.



# Monument Valley & Trail of the Ancients

*Extreme desert isolation has preserved rocky natural wonders and numerous Ancestral Puebloan sites in far southeastern Utah and into Arizona.*



# 34

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

210 miles

### Moki Dugway

Hairpin turns, 1100ft descent: one helluva road

Natural Bridges National Monument

Blanding

Hovenweep National Monument

FINISH

Gooseheads State Park

46 miles

### Bluff

A comfortable outpost in a remote and rugged landscape

START

1

### Monument Valley

Monolithic buttes and mesas defining the desert Southwest

0 miles

5 DAYS

262 MILES / 422KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

October through April to avoid scorching desert heat.

 **ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

Monument Valley's monolithic buttes at sunrise or sunset.

 **BEST FOR ANCIENT SITES**

Hire a guide in Bluff or Monument Valley to help you see amazing rock art and ruins.

## 34

# Monument Valley & Trail of the Ancients

The redrock beauty found here is no exception to southern Utah, but those who come this way want something more. Ancestral Puebloan history courses through the veins of these dusty-hued canyons, pocked with ruins of cliff dwellings and granaries and marked with rock art. Photo highlights include the Valley of the Gods and Goosenecks State Park. Much of this area is protected in the Bears Ears National Monument.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 1 Monument Valley

Don't worry if you feel like you've seen this place before. Monument Valley's monolithic chocolate-red buttes and colossal, colorful mesas have starred in countless films, TV shows and commercials. The most famous formations are conveniently visible from the 17-mile, rough-dirt **scenic drive** looping through **Monument Valley Navajo Tribal Park** (☎435-727-5870; [www.navajonationparks.com](http://www.navajonationparks.com)).





org; per 4-person vehicle \$20; 🚗 drive 6am-7pm Apr-Sep, 8am-4:30pm Oct-Mar, visitor center 6am-8pm Apr-Sep, 8am-5pm Oct-Mar), down a 4-mile spur road south of **Goulding's Lodge** (📍435-727-3231; www.gouldings.com; Monument Valley, Utah; d from \$245, apt \$310-330; 🏠🚗🐾), which has a small museum and also offers tours. Note that the park and scenery straddle the Utah-Arizona state line.

The only way to get into the backcountry to see rock art, natural arches and caves is by taking a Navajo-led tour on foot, on horseback or by vehicle. Easygoing guides have booths set up in the parking lot at the visitor center. Tours

are peppered with details about Diné culture, life on the reservation, movie trivia and whatever else comes to mind.

🔪🏠 p61, p437

**The Drive** ➤ The monument's mesas diminish then disappear in your rearview mirror as you head north, crossing the San Juan River and continuing along its valley for the 45 miles to Bluff, UT.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 2 Bluff

Tiny tot Bluff (population 320) isn't much, but several good motels and a handful of restaurants – surrounded by stunning red rock – make it a cool little base for exploring. We've set up the trip for two nights in Monument Valley, two here in Bluff and one in Mexican Hat or back in the Valley. But distances are short enough that you could spend every night in Bluff and take daily forays to area sights.

Descendants of the town's pioneers re-created a tourable log-cabin settlement called **Bluff Fort** (📍435-672-9995; www.blufffort.org; 550 E Black Locust Ave; 🕒9am-6pm Mon-Sat, to 5pm Sun). Three miles west of town on public lands, the accessible **Sand Island Petroglyphs** (www.blm.gov; Sand Island Rd, off Hwy 163; 🕒24hr) were created between 800 and 2500 years ago.

A few outfitters in town lead backcountry excursions that access rock art and ruins. History- and geology-minded outfit **Wild Expeditions** (📍435-672-2244; www.riversandruins.com; 2625 S Hwy 191; full-day trip adult/child \$199/133) takes rafts out along the San Juan. For more on area highlights, drop by **Bears Ears Education Center** (📍435-414-0343; www.bearsmonument.org; 567 W Main St; 🕒9am-5pm Thu-Mon Mar-Nov).

🔪🏠 p437

**The Drive** ➤ The best route to Hovenweep is paved Hwy 262 (off Hwy 191), then follow the signs along Reservation Rd. From Bluff to the monument's main entrance is a slow, 42-mile drive (1¼ hours).

### 3 Hovenweep National Monument

Meaning 'deserted valley' in the Ute language, the archaeological sites of **Hovenweep National Monument** (📍970-562-4282; www.nps.gov/hove; McElmo Rte, off Hwy 262; tent & RV sites \$15; 🕒park dusk-dawn, visitor center 8am-6pm Jun-Sep, 9am-5pm Oct-May) exist in splendid isolation. Most of the eight towers and unit houses you'll see in the **Square Towers Group**, accessed near the visitor center, were built from 1230 to 1275 CE. Imagine stacking each clay-formed block to create such tall



LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP

### 31 San Juan Skyway & Million Dollar Highway

Swap Utah's ancient wonders for Colorado cliff dwellings via Hwy 162 southeast and Hwy 160E.

### 2 Four Corners Cruise

With the Mittens Buttes in the rearview mirror, pick up US 163 south to Hwy 160E.

structures on tiny ledges. You could easily spend a half day or more hiking around the gorge's ruins. Other sites, which lie across the border in Colorado, require long hikes.

**The Drive** » Bluff is the closest base in the area, so you'll have to drive to Hovenweep and back in one day. Moving onto Blanding, 26 miles north of Bluff, Hwy 191 is a rural road unimpeded by too many twists or turns.

#### 4 Blanding

A special museum elevates small, agriculturally oriented Blanding a little above its totally drab name. The **Edge of the Cedars State Park Museum** (☎435-678-2238; <https://stateparks.utah.gov/parks/edge-of-the-cedars>; 660 W 400 N; adult/child \$5/3; ☀10am-4pm Mon-Sat) is where you can learn more about the area's cultures, with its trove of archaeological treasures that have been gathered from across southeastern Utah. Outside, climb down the rickety ladder

into a dark, earthy-smelling ceremonial kiva (an Ancestral Puebloan ceremonial structure) c 1100 CE. Can you feel a power to the place? (Just ignore the encroaching subdivision noise.)

#### Hunt's Trading Post

(☎435-678-2739; 146 E Center St; ☀8am-4pm Mon-Sat) sells handmade jewelry, Native American tribal music and books on Navajo teachings.

📍 p437

**The Drive** » Heading west on Hwy 95, the scenery gets up close and personal. Butler Wash is only 14 miles along on free public lands; look for the signs.

#### 5 Butler Wash Ruins

No need to hike for days into the backcountry here: it's only a half-mile tramp to views of the freely accessible Butler Wash Ruins, a 20-room cliff dwelling on public lands. Scramble over the slickrock boulders (follow the cairns) to see the sacred kivas, habitation



© GASTON PICHONETTI/SHUTTERSTOCK

and storage rooms associated with the Ancestral Puebloan (or Anasazi) Kayenta group of northern Arizona c 1300 CE.

**The Drive** » Continue west on Hwy 95. After the road veers north, look for a sign announcing more ruins – about 14 miles along.

#### 6 Mule Canyon Ruins

Though not particularly well preserved or evocative, the base of the tower, kiva and 12-room Mule Canyon Ruins sit almost roadside. Pottery found here links the population (c 1000 to

### TAKE ONLY PICTURES

Sadly enough, many invaluable archaeological sites in the area have been vandalized by thieves. Even casual visitors do irreparable damage by climbing on old dwelling walls or picking up 'just one' little pot shard. The old maxim 'take only pictures' bears repeating. Do not touch, move or remove any artifacts; it's against the law. The best way to explore ancient backcountry sites is with a well-informed, responsible guide.



**Valley of the Gods** Locals call this amazing landscape 'mini-Monument Valley.'

1150 CE) to the Mesa Verde group in southern Colorado. Nearby your eyes will play tricks on you at the wonderfully weird **House on Fire Ruin** (Hwy 95, Mile 102).

**The Drive** » Continue along through the cliffs and canyons of Hwy 95 until you branch off onto the even smaller Hwy 275. The monument is 18 miles west of Mule Canyon.

## 7 Natural Bridges National Monument

The views at **Natural Bridges** ([www.nps.gov/nabr](http://www.nps.gov/nabr); Hwy 275; 7-day pass per vehicle \$20, campsites \$15; 🚗24hr, visitor center

9am-5pm Apr-mid-Oct, 9am-5pm Thu-Mon mid-Oct-Mar) are of a white sandstone canyon (it's not red!). All three impressive and easily accessible bridges are visible from a 9-mile winding **Scenic Drive** loop with overlooks. The oldest is also the closest: take a half-mile hike to the beautifully delicate **Owachomo Bridge**, spanning 180ft at only 9ft thick. Note that trails to Kachina and Siapu bridges are not long, but they require navigating super steep sections or ladders. Near the end of the drive, don't skip the 0.3-mile trail to the

**Horseshollar Ruin** cliff-dwelling overlook.

**The Drive** » Ocher-yellow to reddish-orange sandstone canyons surround you as you wend your way south on Rte 261. To your right is Cedar Mesa-Grand Gulch primitive area, a seriously challenging wilderness environment once part of the Bears Ears National Monument. To drive the 38 miles to Moki Dugway will take at least an hour.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 8 Moki Dugway

Along a roughly paved, hairpin-turn-filled section of road, Moki Dugway descends 1100ft in just 3 miles. Miners

'dug out' the extreme switchbacks in the 1950s to transport uranium ore. Note that the road is far from wide by today's standards, but there are places to pull out. You can't always see what's around the next bend, but you can see down the sheer drop-offs. Those afraid of heights (or in trailers over 24ft long), steer clear.

**The Drive** » At the bottom of the dugway, prepare yourself for another wild ride. The turnoff for Valley of the Gods is about 2 miles ahead on your left.

## 9 Valley of the Gods

Think of the gravel road through the freely accessible **Valley of the Gods**

([www.blm.gov](http://www.blm.gov)) as a do-it-yourself roller-coaster, with sharp, steep hills and quick turns around some amazing scenery. Locals call it 'mini-Monument Valley.' Download the brochure from [www.blm.gov/documents/utah/public-room/brochure/valley-gods](http://www.blm.gov/documents/utah/public-room/brochure/valley-gods) to identify the strangely shaped sandstone monoliths and pinnacles (Seven Sailors, Lady on a Tub, Rooster Butte...). Allow an hour-plus for the 17 miles between Hwys 261 and 163. Do not attempt it without a 4WD if it has rained recently.

**The Drive** » Once you emerge from the valley, follow Hwy 163 back west and take the little jog up Hwy 261 to the Goosenecks

State Park spur, a total of 8 miles away.

## 10 Goosenecks State Park Overlook

Following the 4-mile spur to **Goosenecks State Park** (☎435-678-2238; <https://stateparks.utah.gov/parks/goosenecks>; Rd 316; vehicles \$5, campsites \$10; 🕒24hr) brings you to a mesmerizing view. From 1000ft above you can see how the San Juan River's path carved tight turns through sediment, leaving gooseneck-shaped spits of land untouched. The dusty park itself doesn't have much to speak of besides pit toilets and picnic tables.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Monument Valley 1

### Stagecoach Dining Room

American \$\$

(📞)435-727-3231; www.gouldings.com; Goulding's Trading Post Rd; lunch \$11-17, dinner \$12-30; ☀️11am-8:30pm) Get a vitamin kick from the salad bar before tucking into the steaks or Navajo tacos piled high with chile and cheese. At lunchtime it often swarms with coach tourists. The food is just so-so, but the views are impressive.

## Bluff 2

### Comb Ridge Eat & Drink

Cafe \$

(📞)435-485-5555; www.combridgeeatanddrink.com; 680 Main St; mains \$10-17; ☀️11:30am-3pm & 5-9pm Wed-Sat, 9:30am-2pm & 5-9pm Sun; 📶📶) An adobe gallery and cafe with standout single-pour coffee and blue-corn pancakes. For lunch, try the beer-battered fish and chips and for dinner you might like the pasture-raised beef in the form of whiskey burgers. There are also organic salads and good vegetarian options.

### Valley of the Gods B&B

B&B \$\$

(📞)970-749-1164; www.valleyofthegodsbandb.com; off Hwy 261; s \$145, d \$175-195; 📶) Spend a secluded night at one of the original ranches in the area, 6.5 miles north of Hwy 163. Exposed

wood-and-stone rooms have simple rustic beds, and the on-site cabin is just magical. Water is trucked in and solar power is harnessed out of necessity here (leave your hair dryer at home).

## Mexican Hat

### San Juan Inn

Motel \$

(📞)435-683-2220, 800-447-2022; www.sanjuaninn.net; 2256 Hwy 163; r \$100-140, apt \$350; 📶📶) The cliffside San Juan Inn perches high above the river. These motel rooms with Southwestern and Navajo decor make for a comfortable stay. There's also a **trading post** (☀️7am-10pm) and restaurant on-site. The three-bedroom apartment is a spacious option for groups.

## Blanding 4

### Stone Lizard Lodge

Motel \$

(📞)435-678-3323; www.stonelizardlodge.com; 88 W Center St; r \$129-140, ste \$175-329; 📶📶) More than a motel, with stylish rooms sporting Southwestern themes, homemade cinnamon rolls for breakfast and a huge back garden with grapes and apples for the picking. The spacious suites with kitchens feel like welcoming homes. Wander into the office for books about the region.



# High & Low Roads to Taos

*Santa Fe. Taos. The Rio Grande. The Sangre de Cristos. And all the adobe villages, galleries, Spanish Colonial churches and burrito stands in between make this loop a classic.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

75 miles

### Taos

Mountain vistas, searing sunsets and an impressive pueblo



28 miles

### Chimayó

See the *santuario* with the miraculous healing dirt

0 miles

### Santa Fe

Adobe architecture and world-class museums

1–4 DAYS  
150 MILES / 241KM

## GREAT FOR...



## BEST TIME TO GO

June to March, when temperatures are not too hot.

## ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Capture the gorge and mountains at once, from Hwy 68 near Taos.

## BEST FOR CULTURE

The 'miracle church' and arts and crafts in Chimayó.

## 35

## High &amp; Low Roads to Taos

Kick off in hip and historic Santa Fe then rise from scrub-and-sandstone desert into ponderosa forests, snaking between the villages at the base of the 13,000ft Sangre de Cristos, until you reach the Taos Plateau. After checking out this little place that's lured artists, writers and hippies for the past century, dive south through the ruggedly sculpted Rio Grande Gorge, with the river coursing alongside you.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 1 Santa Fe

A destination for traders, artists and adventurers for more than 400 years, Santa Fe could have rested on its laurels for another 100 years without even trying. But change is afoot, and it's revving up the city in an utterly appealing way, from the mysteries of **Meow Wolf** (☎505-395-6369; [www.meow-wolf.com](http://www.meow-wolf.com); 1352 Rufina Circle; adult/child \$30/21; 🕒 by reservation 10am-8pm Sun, Mon, Wed & Thu, to 10pm Fri &





Sat, from 9am mid-Jun–mid-Aug; **P** **♿**) to innovations at the Railyard District to the revamp of facilities and exhibits at the venerable **Palace of the Governors** (**📞**505-476-5100; [www.palaceofthegovernors.org](http://www.palaceofthegovernors.org); 105 W Palace Ave; adult/child \$12/free; **🕒**10am–5pm, closed Mon–Nov–Apr), scheduled for completion in 2021. But don't worry, the beloved historic buildings and local traditions are still there. In fact, walking among the historic adobe neighborhoods, and even around the tourist-filled plaza (p468), there's no denying that 400-year-old Santa Fe has a timeless, earthy soul. Known as 'the city different,' it seamlessly blends historical and contem-

porary styles and casts a spell that's hard to resist: it's the second-oldest city in the US, the oldest state capital, and throws the **oldest annual party** (**📞**505-913-1517; [www.santafe-fiesta.org](http://www.santafe-fiesta.org); **🕒**early Sep). The city is also considered the third-largest art market in the nation, and you'll find gourmet restaurants, world-class museums, opera, spas and more.

At 7000ft above sea level, Santa Fe is the highest state capital in the US, and a fantastic base for hiking, mountain biking, backpacking and skiing. The plaza area has the highest concentration of sights but it's worth a trip to Museum Hill, where you'll find the fantastic **Museum of International Folk Art** (**📞**505-476-1200; [www.internationalfolkart.org](http://www.internationalfolkart.org); 706 Camino Lejo; adult/child \$12/free; **🕒**10am–5pm, closed Mon–Nov–Apr; **P**) and the excellent **Museum of Indian Arts & Culture** (**📞**505-476-1269; [www.indianartsandculture.org](http://www.indianartsandculture.org); 710 Camino Lejo; adult/child \$12/free; **🕒**10am–5pm, closed Mon–Sep–May; **P**), among others.

**🔨🛠️** p61, p447

**The Drive** **➤** For this 28-mile leg, take Hwy 84/285 north, then exit right onto Hwy 503 towards Nambé. Turn left onto Juan Medina Rd, toward the Santuario de Chimayó.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 2 Chimayó

Tucked into this little village is the so-called 'Lourdes of America,' **El Santuario de Chimayó** (**📞**505-351-4360; [www.holy-chimayo.us](http://www.holy-chimayo.us); 15 Santuario Dr; **🕒**9am–5pm; **P**), one of the most important cultural sites in New Mexico. In 1816, this two-towered adobe chapel was built over a spot of earth said to have miraculous healing properties. Even today, the faithful come to rub the *tierra bendita* (holy dirt) from a small pit inside the church on whatever hurts; some mix it with water and drink it. The baked-mud walls are lined with crutches left behind by those healed by the dirt. During Holy Week, about 30,000 pilgrims walk to Chimayó from Santa Fe, Albuquerque and beyond in the largest Catholic pilgrimage in the US. The artwork in the *santuario* is worth a trip on its own.

Chimayó also has a centuries-old tradition of producing some of the finest weavings in the area and there are a handful of family-run galleries. Irvin Trujillo, a seventh-generation weaver whose carpets can be seen at the Smithsonian in Washington DC, works out of his gallery **Centinela Traditional Arts** (**📞**505-351-2180;

**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**

### 31 San Juan Skyway & Million Dollar Highway

The landscape becomes the art after leaving Española on US 84 north to US 160 east to Mesa Verde.

### 1 Route 66

From Santa Fe drive south on I-25 to Albuquerque for green chili specialties on Route 66.



## LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: LOW ROAD FESTIVALS

Try to catch – or avoid, if you hate crowds – some of the highlights from around the year on the High and Low Roads. Check websites for exact dates each year:

**Easter** (Chimayo) – March/April

**Taos Pueblo Pow-Wow** ([www.taos.org/events](http://www.taos.org/events)) – July

**International Folk Art Market** [www.folkartmarket.org](http://www.folkartmarket.org); Santa Fe) – July

**Spanish Market** ([www.spanishcolonial.org](http://www.spanishcolonial.org); Santa Fe) – July

**Santa Fe Indian Market** ([www.swaia.org](http://www.swaia.org)) – August

**Santa Fe Fiesta** ([www.santafe Fiesta.org](http://www.santafe Fiesta.org)) – September

**High Road Art Tour** ([www.highroadnewmexico.com](http://www.highroadnewmexico.com); Hwy 76 to Peñasco) – September

**Dixon Studio Tour** ([www.dixonarts.org](http://www.dixonarts.org)) – November

**Christmas on Canyon Rd** (Santa Fe) – December

[chimayoweavers.com](http://chimayoweavers.com); 946 Hwy 76; ☎9am-6pm Mon-Sat, 10am-5pm Sun). Naturally dyed blankets, vests and pillows are sold, and you can watch the artists weaving on handlooms. Just up the road, the Oviedo family has been carving native woods since 1739. Today the **Oviedo Gallery** (☎505-351-2280; [www.oviedoart.us](http://www.oviedoart.us); Hwy 76; ☎10am-6pm), housed in the centuries-old family farm, also sells carvings and a wide range of bronze sculptures made in the on-site foundry.

🍴🏠 p447

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 76 north for a few miles, and take the right-side turnoff to Córdoba.

The Sabinita López Ortiz shop will be on your right, not very far down the road.

### 3 Córdoba

Down in the Rio Quemado Valley, this little town is best known for its unpainted, austere *santos* (saints) carvings created by local masters such as George López José Dolores López and Sabinita López Ortiz – all members of the same artistic family. Stop and see their work at the **Sabinita López Ortiz shop** (☎505-351-4572; County Rd 1317; ☎hours vary) – one of a few galleries in town. Cash or check only for this one.

**The Drive** » Hop back on Hwy 76 north, and climb higher into the Sangre de Cristo Mountains, for about 4 miles.

### 4 Truchas

Rural New Mexico at its most sincere is showcased in Truchas, originally established by the Spaniards in the 18th century. Robert Redford's *The Milagro Beanfield War* was filmed here (but don't bother with the movie – the book it's based on, by John Nichols, is waaaaay better). Narrow roads, many unpaved, wind between century-old adobes. Fields of grass and alfalfa spread toward the sheer walls and plunging ridges that define the western flank of the Truchas Peaks. Between the run-down homes are some wonderful art galleries, which double as workshops for local weavers, painters, sculptors and other artists.

**The Drive** » Continue north on Hwy 76 for around 8 miles, transecting the little valleys of Ojo Sarco and Cañada de los Alamos.

### 5 Las Trampas

Completed in 1780 and constantly defended against Apache raids, the **Church of San José de Gracia** (☎505-351-4360; Hwy 76; ☎by appointment, call ahead) is considered one of the finest

surviving 18th-century churches in the USA and is a National Historic Landmark. Original paintings and carvings remain in excellent condition, and self-flagellation bloodstains from Los Hermanos Penitentes (a 19th-century religious order with a strong following in the northern mountains of New Mexico) are still visible. On your way out of town, look right to see the amazing irrigation aqueduct, carved from tree trunks!

If you're skipping Taos for now and returning to Santa Fe, take a fun chutes-and-ladders-style shortcut and turn left onto Hwy 75 in Las Trampas for a gorgeous drop to Dixon (p444), a nice stop for lunch or a glass of wine.

**The Drive »** Continue north on Hwy 76, through lovely Chamisal. At the T, turn right onto Hwy 75 and stay on it through Peñasco and Vadito. At Hwy 518, turn left toward Taos. At the end of the road, turn right on Paseo del Pueblo Sur/Hwy 68 and take it on into Taos – around 32 miles in total.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 6 Taos

Taos is a place undeniably dominated by the power of its landscape: 12,300ft often-snow-capped peaks rise behind town, while a sage-speckled plateau unrolls to the west

before plunging 800ft straight down into the Rio Grande Gorge. The sky can be a searing sapphire blue or an ominous parade of rumbling thunderheads. And then there are the sunsets...

The pueblo here is one of the oldest continuously inhabited communities in the US and it roots the town in a long history

with a rich cultural legacy – which also includes conquistadors, Catholicism and cowboys.

Taos remains a relaxed and eccentric place, with classic mud-brick buildings, quirky cafes and excellent restaurants. It's both rural and worldly, and a little otherworldly.

## WINTER THRILLS

One of the biggest winter draws to this part of New Mexico is the skiing and snowboarding, and **Taos Ski Valley** (☎866-968-7386; www.skitaos.org; lift ticket adult/child \$120/70; ☀9am-4pm) is the premier place to hit the slopes. There's just something about the abundant powder, wicked steeps and laid-back atmosphere that makes this mountain a wintry heaven-on-earth – if heaven has a 3274ft vertical drop, that is.

Offering some of the most difficult terrain in the US, the Taos Ski Valley is a fantastic place to zip down steep tree glades into untouched powder bowls. Seasoned skiers luck out, with just over half of the 110 trails ranked expert, but there's also an award-winning ski school, so complete beginners thrive here too. The resort has a peak elevation of 12,481ft and gets an average of 300in of snowfall annually. There is also a skier-cross obstacle course at its popular terrain park.

That said, **Ski Santa Fe** (☎505-982-4429; www.skisantafe.com; Hwy 475; lift ticket adult/13-23yr/child \$88/68/58; ☀9am-4pm Dec-Mar) is no slouch. Less than 30 minutes from the Santa Fe plaza, it boasts the same fluffy powder (though usually a little less), with an even higher base elevation (10,350ft). Briefly admire the awesome desert and mountain vistas, then fly down chutes, steep bump runs or long groomers. The resort caters to families and expert skiers alike with its varied terrain. The quality and length of the ski season can vary wildly from year to year depending on how much snow the mountain gets (you can almost always count on a good storm in late March).



## LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: NATURE CALLS

Want to see the scenery without a pane of glass in front of your face? Off the High Road, take a stroll on the **Santa Barbara Trail**, which follows a trout-filled creek through mixed forest into the Pecos Wilderness; it's pretty flat and easygoing. To reach the trailhead, take Hwy 73 from Peñasco and follow the signs.

Off the Low Road, turn onto Hwy 570 at Pilar and check out the **Orilla Verde Recreation Area** (☎575-758-8851; www.blm.gov; day-use \$3, tent sites \$5-7, RV sites \$15; 📍), where you can hang out or camp along the Rio Grande (or tube or fish in it). Hike up to the rim on Old 570, a dirt road blocked by a landslide, with expansive vistas of the Taos Plateau and the Sangre de Cristos.

Some of the best views in the state are from the top of **Lake Peak** (12,409ft), which can be reached on a day hike starting at the Santa Fe Ski Basin.

From Taos Ski Valley, you can day hike to the top of **Wheeler Peak** (13,161ft), New Mexico's highest summit (the views are pretty good up there, too). For trail maps and more information, go to the **Travel Bug** (☎505-992-0418; www.mapsofnewmexico.com; 839 Paseo de Peralta; 🕒7:30am-5:30pm Mon-Fri, from 8:30am Sat, 11am-4pm Sun; 📺) bookstore in Santa Fe or check www.taos.org.

The best thing to do is walk around the plaza area soaking in the aura of the place. But you also won't want to miss **Taos Pueblo** (☎575-758-1028; www.taospueblo.com; Taos Pueblo Rd; adult/child under 11yr \$16/free; 🕒8am-4:30pm Mon-Sat, from 8:30am Sun, closed mid-Feb-mid-Apr). Built around 1450 and continuously inhabited ever since, it's the largest existing multistoried pueblo structure in the USA and one of the best

surviving examples of traditional adobe construction. Also well worth a visit is the **Millicent Rogers Museum** (☎575-758-2462; www.millicentrogers.org; 1504 Millicent Rogers Rd; adult/child 6-16yr \$10/2; 🕒10am-5pm; 📍), filled with pottery, jewelry, baskets and textiles from the private collection of a model and oil heiress who moved to Taos in 1947 and acquired one of the best collections of Native

American and Spanish Colonial art in the USA.

🔪📖 p447

**The Drive** » On this 26-mile leg, cruise the Low Road back toward Santa Fe by taking Hwy 68 south. Just before the road drops downhill, there's a large pullout with huge views, so hop out and see what you're leaving behind. Then head down into the Rio Grande gorge. Go left on Hwy 75 to Dixon.

## 7 Dixon

This small agricultural and artistic community is spread along the gorgeous Rio Embudo valley. It's famous for its apples but plenty of other crops are grown here too, including some of the grapes used by two award-winning local wineries, **Vivac** (☎505-579-4441; www.vivacwinery.com; 2075 Hwy 68; tastings \$8; 🕒10am-6pm Mon-Sat, from 11am Sun) and **La Chiripada** (☎505-579-4437; www.lachiripada.com; Hwy 75; tastings free; 🕒10am-6pm), both of which have tasting rooms. In summer and fall, there's a farmers market on Wednesday afternoons, with food fresh from the fields.

On the first weekend in November, local artists open their homes and studios to the public in New Mexico's oldest studio tour (see www.dixonarts.org).

Our favorite art gallery is actually on Hwy





Chimayó El Santuario de Chimayó

68, in Rinconada, just north of Hwy 75: **Rift Gallery** (📞505-579-9179; www.riftgallery.com; 2249 Hwy 68, Rinconada; 🕒11am-5pm Thu-Sun May-Sep, shorter hours rest of year) features masterful ceramics and stonework.

In summer, ask at the local food co-op and some kind soul might point you to the waterfalls, up a nearby dirt road.

🍴🏠 p447

**The Drive** » Back on Hwy 68, head south along the river, through Embudo (a great lunch stop) and out of the gorge. Continue through Española, where you'll meet Hwy 84/285, which you can take back to Santa Fe. This leg is around 47 miles.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Santa Fe 1

### **Harry's Roadhouse** American \$\$

(📞505-989-4629; www.harrysroadhousesantafe.com; 96 Old Las Vegas Hwy; lunch \$10-16, dinner \$12-25; 🕒7am-9:30pm; 🍷🍷) This casual longtime favorite on the southern edge of town feels like a rambling cottage with its various rooms and patio garden – and there's also a full bar. And, seriously, *everything* here is good. Especially the desserts.

### **El Paradero** B&B \$\$

(📞505-988-1177; www.paradorsantafe.com; 220 W Manhattan Ave; r/ste from \$140/180; 📶📶📶) Each room in this 200-year-old adobe B&B, south of the river, is unique and loaded with character. Two have their own bathrooms across the hall, the rest have en suites; our favorites are rooms 6 and 12. The full breakfasts satisfy, and rates also include afternoon tea. A separate casita holds two kitchenette suites that can be combined into one.

## Chimayó 2

### **Rancho de Chimayó** New Mexican \$\$

(📞505-351-4444; www.ranchodechimayo.com; County Rd 98; mains \$13-27; 🕒11:30am-7:30pm Tue-Fri, from 8:30am Sat & Sun) Half a mile north of the Santuario, this bright, spacious garden-set restaurant serves classic New Mexican cuisine, courtesy of the Jaramillo family's famed recipes. Best of all is the basket of warm, fluffy *sopaipillas* (puffed-up pastries) that comes with each dish. The same management offers cozy B&B rooms (single/double from \$69/79) across the street.

### **Casa Escondida** B&B \$\$

(📞505-351-4805; www.casaescondida.com; 64 County Rd 100; r \$139-220; 📶📶📶) Set on 6 acres, a mile or so north of Chimayó, this unpretentious and highly recommended B&B features nine beautiful rooms, all en-suite and furnished in Southwestern style. Some have outdoor decks: all share use of a communal covered porch and a hot tub. Pet fee is \$15 per pet per night.

## Taos 6

### **Lambert's** Modern American \$\$\$

(📞575-758-1009; www.lambertsoftaos.com; 123 Bent St; mains \$23-38; 🕒11:30am-9pm; 🍷🍷🍷) Consistently hailed as the 'Best of Taos,' this charming old adobe north of the Plaza remains what it's always been: a cozy, romantic local hangout where patrons relax over sumptuous contemporary cuisine, with mains ranging from lunchtime's barbecue pork sliders to dinner dishes such as chicken mango enchiladas.

### **Historic Taos Inn** Historic Hotel \$\$\$

(📞575-758-2233; www.taosinn.com; 125 Paseo del Pueblo Norte; r from \$179; 📶📶📶) Lovely and always lively old inn, where the 45 characterful rooms have Southwest trimmings such as heavy-duty wooden furnishings and adobe fireplaces (some functioning, some for show). The famed **Adobe Bar** (🕒11am-10pm, music from 6:30pm) spills into the cozy central atrium, and features live music every night – for a quieter stay, opt for one of the detached separate wings – and there's also a good **restaurant** (📞575-758-1977; breakfast & lunch \$9-17, dinner \$17-28; 🕒11am-3pm & 5-9pm Mon-Fri, 7:30am-2:30pm & 5-9pm Sat & Sun).

## Dixon 7

### **Zuly's Cafe** Cafe \$

(📞505-579-4001; 234 Hwy 75; mains \$7-14; 🕒9am-3pm Tue-Thu, 10am-7pm Fri & Sat) This super friendly place, run by Dixon native Chalakó Chilton, serves some of the best green Chile you'll find anywhere, plus espresso coffees, burritos and salads are also on the menu.

### **Tower Guest House** Guesthouse \$

(📞505-579-4288; www.wrbo.com; Hwy 75; cottages \$95; 📶📶📶) Located on a garlic farm, this lovely cottage is close to the Rio Embudo. Sleeps three. Price does not include one-time \$40 cleaning fee. Pet fee is \$20 per stay.

# Starlight

## THEATRE

RESTAURANT & BAR

The  
Starlight  
tonight: ★  
THE WHITMORES  
♪ ♪

Starlight  
Theatre

PLEASE  
SEAT



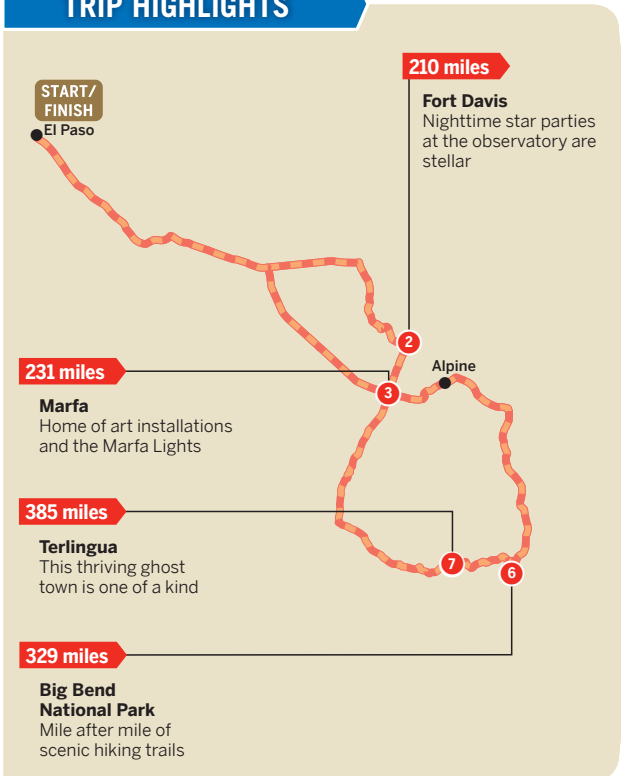
# Big Bend Scenic Loop

*Although it's known for wide-open spaces, west Texas is packed with surprising experiences that make this a supremely well-rounded drive.*



# 36

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**5-7 DAYS**  
**702 MILES / 1130KM**

**GREAT FOR...**

**BEST TIME TO GO**  
Best between February and April – before the heat sets in.

**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**  
Prada Marfa, a quirky roadside art installation.

**BEST FOR OUTDOORS**  
McDonald Observatory's nighttime star parties.

## 36

# Big Bend Scenic Loop

Getting to visit Big Bend National Park and experience endless vistas straight out of an old Western would be reason enough to make this trip. But you'll also have plenty of fun along the way, exploring quirky small towns that are definitive road-trip material. Unforgettable experiences in west Texas include minimalist art installations, nighttime astronomy parties and thriving ghost towns.

## 1 El Paso

Start your trip in El Paso, a border city that's wedged into a remote corner of west Texas. While here, take advantage of the great Mexican food you can find all over the city – it's right across the river from Mexico – and enjoy El Paso's many free museums.

Downtown, the **El Paso Museum of Art** (☎915-212-0300; www.epma.art; 1 Arts Festival Plaza; ☀9am-5pm Tue, Wed, Fri & Sat, to 9pm Thu, noon-5pm Sun; 📍) has a terrific Southwestern collection.

And don't miss the **El Paso Holocaust Museum** (☎915-351-0048; www.elpasoholocaustmuseum.org; 715 N Oregon St; ☀9am-5pm

Tue-Fri, from 1pm Sat & Sun; 📍), which hosts amazingly thoughtful and moving exhibits that are imaginatively presented for maximum impact.

To the west, you'll find several good restaurants and watering holes in the new and developing Montecillo commercial and residential district.

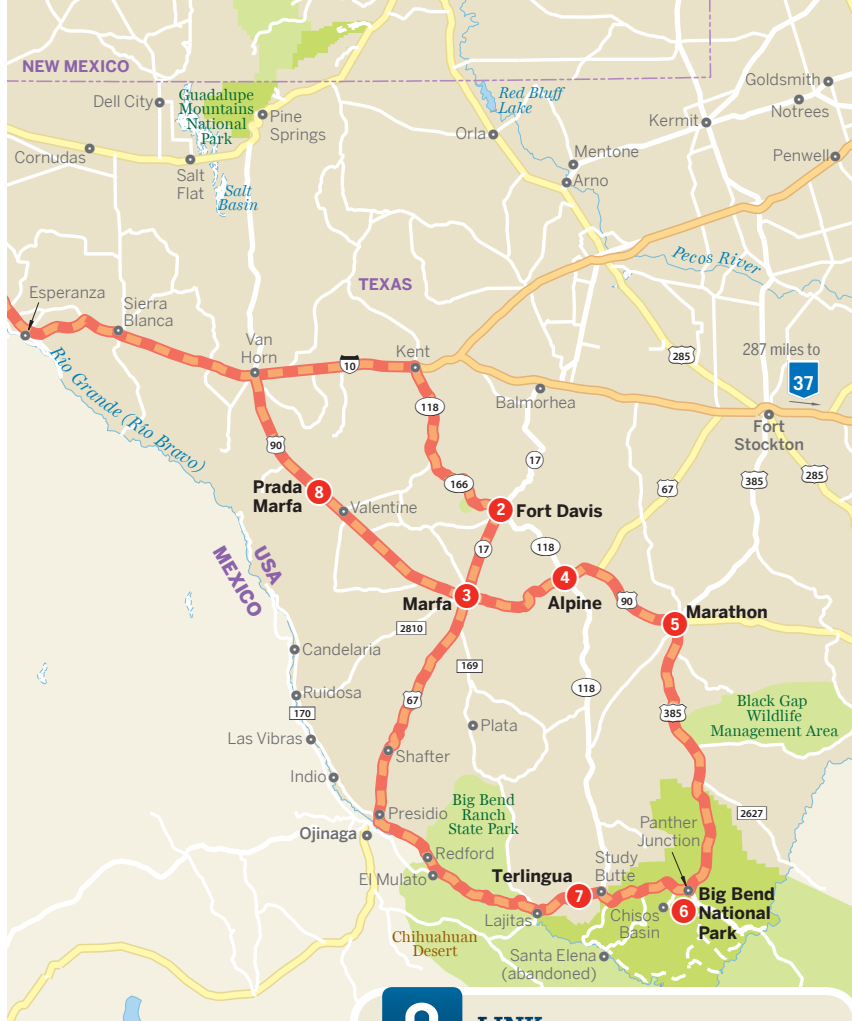
**The Drive** » Head southeast on I-10 for just over two hours, then turn south onto TX 118 towards Fort Davis. The area belongs to both the Chihuahuan Desert and the Davis Mountains, resulting in a compelling landscape where the endless horizons are suddenly interrupted by rock formations springing from the earth.



### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 2 Fort Davis

Here's why you'll want to plan on being in Fort Davis on either a Tuesday, Friday or Saturday: to go to an evening star party at **McDonald Observatory** (☎432-426-3640; www.mcdonaldobservatory.org; 3640 Dark Sky Dr; adult/child day pass \$9/8, star



party \$25/20; ☎ visitor center 10am-5:30pm; 📶. The observatory has some of the clearest and darkest skies in North America, not to mention some of the most powerful telescopes.

Besides that, nature lovers will enjoy **Davis Mountains State Park** (📞432-426-3337; www.tpwd.

**LINK YOUR TRIP**

**2 Four Corners Cruise**

Leave the Marfa Lights for super-sized wonders in the Southwest via I-10 west to I-25 north.

**37 Hill Country**

Honky-tonks and wildflowers? Yep, just take I-10 south to start in San Antonio.

texas.gov; Hwy 118; adult/child under 13yr \$6/free), and history buffs can immerse themselves at the 1854 **Fort Davis National Historic Site** (📍432-426-3224; www.nps.gov/foda; Hwy 17; adult/child under 16yr \$10/free; ☀️8am-5pm; 🐾), a well-preserved frontier military post that's impressively situated at the foot of Sleeping Lion Mountain.

🍷 p455

**The Drive** ➤ Marfa is just 20 minutes south on TX 17, a two-lane country road where tumbleweeds bounce slowly by and lazily congregate around the barbed-wire fences.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 3 Marfa

Marfa got its first taste of fame when Rock Hudson, Elizabeth Taylor and James Dean came

to town to film *Giant* (1956).

But these days, this tiny town with one stoplight draws visitors from around the world for a different reason: its art scene. Donald Judd single-handedly put Marfa on the art-world map in the 1980s when he used a bunch of abandoned military buildings to create one of the world's largest permanent installations of minimalist art at the **Chinati Foundation** (📍432-729-4362; www.chinati.org; 1 Calvary Row; adult/student Full Collection Tour \$25/10, Selections Tour \$20/10, Outdoor Walking Tour \$15/10; 🕒by reservation 10am-5pm Wed-Sun).

Art galleries are sprinkled around town, exploring everything from photography to sculpture



PRADA MARFA EST OCT 1, 2005. COMMISSIONER/PRODUCES ART PRODUCTION (L)WD & BALLEW/MARFA, JIMMANUQUIN/SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## MARFA LIGHTS VIEWING AREA

Flickering beneath the Chinati Mountains, the Marfa Lights have been capturing travelers' imaginations for over a century. The first account of mysterious lights appearing and disappearing on the horizon came from a cowboy in 1883, who thought they were Apache signal fires. Numerous studies have attempted to explain the apparition, but the only thing scientists agree on is that they have no idea what causes it.

The Marfa Lights Viewing Area, on the south side of the highway 9 miles east of Marfa, holds benches, binoculars and restrooms, plus a placard explaining the lights are 'an unusual phenomenon similar to a miracle.' From the platform, look south to find the red blinking light (that one's real). Just to the right, just maybe, you'll see the Marfa Lights doing their ghostly thing.

to modern art. **Ballroom Marfa** (📍432-729-3600; www.ballroommarfa.org; 108 E San Antonio St; suggested donation \$5; 🕒10am-6pm Wed-Sat, to 3pm Sun) is a great gallery to catch the vibe. Try not to visit on a Monday or Tuesday, when many businesses are closed.

🍷 p455

**The Drive** ➤ Alpine is about 30 minutes east of Marfa on Hwy 90/67.

### 4 Alpine

The biggest little town in the area, Alpine is the county seat, a college





Prada Marfa Installation created by artists Elmgreen & Dragset

town (Sul Ross University is here) and the best place to stock up on whatever you need before you head down into the Chihuahuan Desert.

Stop by the **Museum of the Big Bend** (📞432-837-8143; [www.museumofthebig-bend.com](http://www.museumofthebig-bend.com); 400 N Harrison St, Entrance 4, Sul Ross State University; ☀️9am-5pm Tue-Sat, from 1pm Sun; 📍) to brush up on the history of the Big Bend region. But don't expect it to be dry and dusty. The multimedia exhibits are big and eye-catching, and display-reading is kept to a minimum. Most impressive? The enormous

replica wing bone of the Texas pterosaur found in Big Bend – the largest flying creature ever found, with an estimated wing span of almost 40ft.

🔪🛏️ p455

**The Drive** » Keep heading east. In 15 miles, look south for the guerilla art installation Target Marathon, a fun nod to Prada Marfa. In another 15 miles you'll reach the seriously small town of Marathon. The views aren't much during this stretch of the drive, but Big Bend will make up for all that.

---

## 5 Marathon

This tiny railroad town has two claims to fame.

It's the closest town to Big Bend's north entrance – providing a last chance to fill up your car and your stomach – and it's got the **Gage Hotel** (📞432-386-4205; [www.gage-hotel.com](http://www.gage-hotel.com); 102 NW 1st St/Hwy 90; r \$175-280; 🍷@📶🚰), a true Texas treasure that's worth a peek even if you can't manage an overnight stay.

**The Drive** » Heading south on US 385, it's 40 miles to the northern edge of Big Bend, and 40 more to reach the Chisos Basin, the heart of the park. For most of the way, the flat road affords miles and miles of views.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**6 Big Bend National Park**

At 1252 sq miles, this national park is almost the size of Rhode Island. Some people duck in for an afternoon, hike a quick trail and leave, but we recommend staying at least two nights to hit the highlights. A park entrance pass costs \$30 per vehicle, and it's valid for seven days.

Seventeen miles south of the Persimmon Gap Visitor Center, pull over for the new **Fossil Discovery Exhibit** ([www.nps.gov/bibe](http://www.nps.gov/bibe)), which spotlights the dinosaurs and other creatures that inhabited this region beginning 130 million years ago.

With more than 200 miles of trails to explore, it's no wonder hiking is one of the most popular activities, with many of the best hikes leaving from the Chisos Basin. Hit the short, paved **Window View Trail** at sunset, then hike the 4.4-mile **Window Trail** the next morning before it gets too hot. Spend the after-

noon hiking the shady 4.8-mile **Lost Mine Trail**, or take a scenic drive to see the eerily abandoned **Sam Nail Ranch** or the scenic **Santa Elena Canyon**.

 p455

**The Drive** » From the west park entrance, turn left after 3 miles then follow signs for Terlingua Ghost Town, just past Terlingua proper. It's about a 45-minute drive from the middle of the park.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**7 Terlingua**

Quirky Terlingua is a unique combination: it's both a ghost town and a social hub. When the local cinnabar mines closed down in the 1940s, the town dried up and blew away like a tumbleweed, leaving buildings that fell into ruins.

But the area has slowly repopulated, businesses have been built on top of the ruins, and locals gather here for two daily rituals. In the late afternoon, everyone drinks beer on the porch of **Terlingua Trading Company** (☎432-371-2234; [www.facebook.com/](http://www.facebook.com/)

terlinguatradingcompany; 100 Ivey Rd, Terlingua Ghost Town; ☀10am-8pm). And after the sun goes down, the party moves next door to Starlight Theater (p455), where there's live music most nights.

 p455

**The Drive** » Continue west on Rte 170, also known as the River Road, for a gorgeous drive along the Rio Grande through Big Bend Ranch State Park. In 60 miles or so you'll reach Presidio. Head north on US 67 to return to Marfa, then cut west on US 90.

**8 Prada Marfa**

So you're driving along a two-lane highway out in the middle of nowhere, when suddenly a small building appears in the distance like a mirage. You glance over and see... a Prada store? Known as the 'Prada Marfa' (although it's really closer to Valentine) this art installation set against the backdrop of dusty west Texas is a tongue-in-cheek commentary on consumerism.





**The Drive** » Take US 90 back to I-10 and head west back to El Paso.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Fort Davis 2

### Indian Lodge

Inn \$\$

(📞)lodge 432-426-3254, reservations 512-389-8982; [www.tpwd.texas.gov](http://www.tpwd.texas.gov); Hwy 118, Davis Mountains State Park; r \$105-150, ste \$170;     Located just inside Davis Mountains State Park (p451), this historic 39-room inn is actually a state park in its own right. Built by the Civilian Conservation Corps in the 1930s, its 18in-thick adobe walls, hand-carved cedar furniture and pine-slatted ceilings give it the look of a Southwestern pueblo – albeit one with a swimming pool and gift shop. Reserve early.

ranch house turns on the upscale charm – at least in the front dining room, where serious diners go. Step back into the lively bar area or the shady patio for a completely different vibe.

### Holland Hotel

Historic Hotel \$\$\$

(📞)432-837-2800; [www.thehollandhotel.com](http://www.thehollandhotel.com); 209 W Holland Ave; s \$75, d \$135-185, ste \$155-250;     This beautiful 1928 Spanish Colonial building has elegant rooms with carved wood furniture, Western-style artwork and sleek bathrooms. The lobby, with its leather chairs and wood-beamed ceiling, is a classy place to unwind, with the good **Century restaurant** attached.

## Marfa 3

### Cochineal

American \$\$\$

(📞)432-729-3300; [www.cochinealmarfa.com](http://www.cochinealmarfa.com); 107 W San Antonio St; small plates \$10-18, mains \$18-28; ☺5-10pm Thu-Mon;   Foodies flock to this stylish but minimalist restaurant (with outdoor courtyard) for a changing menu that showcases high-quality organic ingredients. For the full experience, share a few small plates – such as brisket tacos or oyster-mushroom risotto – in lieu of a full dinner. Reservations are recommended.

## Big Bend National Park 6




### Chisos Basin Campground

Campground \$

(📞)877-444-6777; [www.nps.gov/bibe](http://www.nps.gov/bibe); tent & RV sites \$16) The most central of the main campgrounds – right near the **Chisos Mountains Lodge Restaurant** ([www.chisosmountainslodge.com](http://www.chisosmountainslodge.com); lunch \$8-13, dinner \$10-22; ☺7-10am, 11am-4pm & 5-9pm), the **Basin store** (📞)432-477-2291; ☺7am-9pm), and several popular trails – this 60-site place has stone shelters and picnic tables, with bathroom facilities nearby. Most sites are first-come, first-served, but from November 15 through May, 26 can be reserved at [www.recreation.gov](http://www.recreation.gov).

### El Cosmico


Campground \$

(📞)432-729-1950; [www.elcosmico.com](http://www.elcosmico.com); 802 S Highland Ave; tent sites per person \$20, safari tents \$95, tipis & yurts \$165, trailers \$165-210;    Marfa's 'glampground' has to be one of the funkiest choices in all Texas; you can sleep in a stylishly converted travel trailer, tipi, safari tent or even a yurt. It's not for everyone: the grounds are dry and dusty, you might have to shower outdoors, and there's no air-conditioning (luckily, it's cool at night).

## Terlingua 7

### Starlight Theatre


American \$\$\$

(📞)432-371-3400; [www.thestarlighttheatre.com](http://www.thestarlighttheatre.com); 631 Ivey Rd, Terlingua Ghost Town; mains \$17-30; ☺5pm-midnight Sun-Fri, to 1am Sat;  You might expect a ghost town to be dead at night, but the Starlight Theatre keeps things lively. A movie theater that fell into roofless disrepair (hence the 'starlight') before becoming a restaurant, its menu – divided into 'Previews' (appetizers) and 'Feature Presentations' (mains) – centers on steaks and wild game. Live music starts at 6pm, most nights in spring and fall.

## Alpine 4

### Reata

Steak \$\$

(📞)432-837-9232; [www.reata.net](http://www.reata.net); 203 N 5th St; lunch \$10-15, dinner \$13-40; ☺11:30am-2pm & 5-8pm Mon-Sat;  Named after the ranch in the 1956 movie *Giant*, this yellow, tin-roofed







# Hill Country

*Rolling hills are blanketed with wildflowers and dotted with vineyards. Locals enjoy an easy way of life, with dance halls, lazy rivers and homespun art adding to the fun.*

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

**100 miles**

### Luckenbach

Find out why it was immortalized in song

**114 miles**

### LBJ Ranch

A scenic, peaceful ranch with a fascinating history

Fredericksburg

6

5

Kerrville

**START/  
FINISH**

San Antonio

10

**196 miles**

### Gruene

Shop for antiques and visit a cavernous old dance hall

**2-5 DAYS**  
**229 MILES / 369KM**

## GREAT FOR...



## BEST TIME TO GO

In March and April for wildflower season.

## ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Bluebonnets – pose your kids or yourself in a field full of wildflowers.

## BEST FOR CULTURE

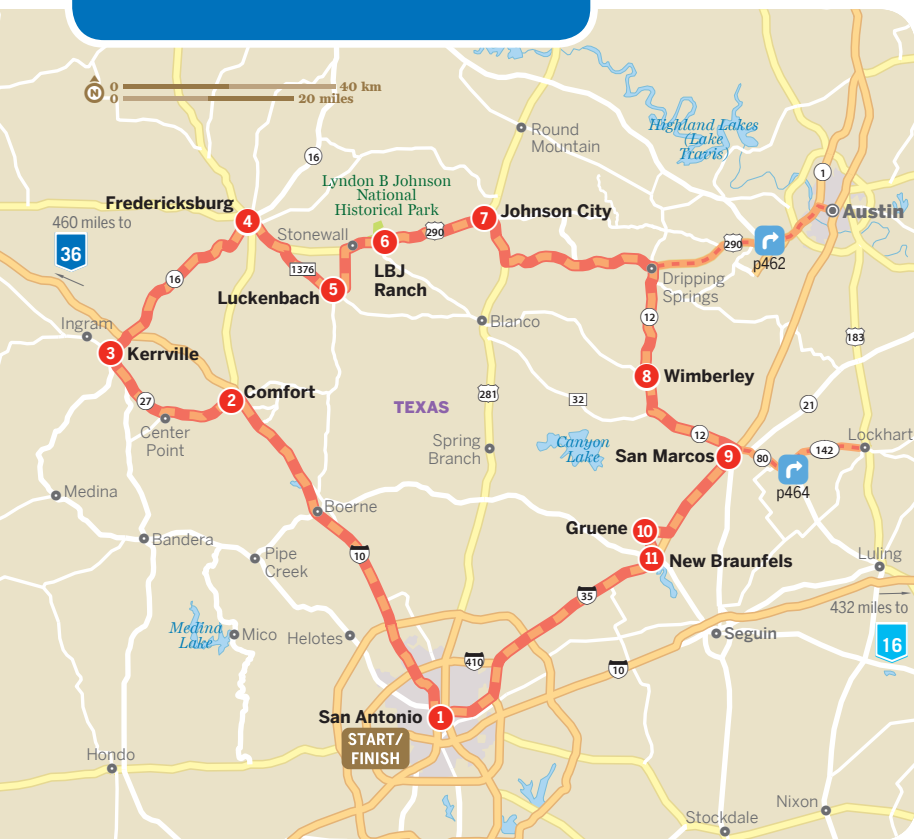
Two-stepping at Texas' oldest dance hall in Gruene.

# 37 Hill Country

In March and early April especially, when wildflowers are blooming, this is one of the prettiest drives in all of Texas – perfect for a day trip or a meandering, low-stress vacation. En route, you can rummage through antique stores, listen to live music, dig in to a plate of barbecue, and learn about the US president who called the Hill Country home.

## 1 San Antonio

While sprawling San Antonio isn't part of the Hill Country, it's a great launching point for your trip. Don't miss the lovely, European-style River Walk, a paved canal that winds its way through downtown and is lined with colorful cafes, hotel gardens and stone footbridges. It stretches north to the museum district and south to the missions, adding pretty mileage for walking and cycling. For the best overview, hop on a **Rio**



**San Antonio** (📞210-227-4746; [www.goriocruises.com](http://www.goriocruises.com); 706 River Walk; tour \$13.50, river taxi 24hr pass \$19.50; 🕒9am-10pm) **cruise**.

Whatever you do, pay your respects at the **Alamo** (📞210-225-1391; [www.thealamo.org](http://www.thealamo.org); 300 Alamo Plaza; 🕒by reservation 9am-5:30pm Sep-May, to 9pm Jun-Aug), the beloved historic site where revolutionaries fought for Texas' independence from Mexico.

**The Drive** ➤ Ready to get out of town? Head 50 miles northwest on I-10 to reach Comfort, less than an hour's drive from downtown San Antonio. When the wildflowers are blooming, detouring north on Waring-Welfare Rd then back on TX 473 makes a nice scenic drive.

## 2 Comfort

Somehow, remarkably, under the tourist radar, the 19th-century German

settlement of Comfort is perhaps the Hill Country's most idyllic town. The rough-hewn limestone homes in its beautifully restored historic center, focused around High and 8th Sts, date from the late 1800s.

Shopping for antiques is the number-one activity here, but you'll also find a few good restaurants, a couple of wineries, and, as the town's name suggests, an easy way of life. Start at the **Comfort Antique Mall** (📞830-995-4678; [www.visitcomfortantiquemall.com](http://www.visitcomfortantiquemall.com); 734 High St; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Fri & Sun, to 6pm Sat), where you can pick up a map of antique stores, or discover your options by checking out the Chamber of Commerce website ([www.comfortchamber.com](http://www.comfortchamber.com)).

🏠 p465

**The Drive** ➤ The interstate is a straight shot for the 18-mile drive northwest to Kerrville, but we prefer TX 27, a back road through serene farmland.

## 3 Kerrville

The Hill Country can feel a bit fussy at times, but not Kerrville. What it lacks in historic charm, it makes up for in size, offering plenty of services for travelers, as well as easy access to kayaking, canoeing and swimming on the Guadalupe River. Stretch your legs on the new **River Trail** ([www.kerrvilletx.gov](http://www.kerrvilletx.gov);

[www.kerrvilletx.gov](http://www.kerrvilletx.gov); 🌅dawn-dusk; 🐾), which runs alongside the Guadalupe River for several miles. The best place to hop in the water is **Kerrville-Schreiner Park** (📞830-257-7300; [www.kerrvilletx.gov](http://www.kerrvilletx.gov); 2385 Bandera Hwy; adult/child 3-12yr/senior \$6/2/2; 🕒office 8am-5pm, day use to 10pm).

Check out an eye-catching collection of cowboy art at the **Museum of Western Art** (📞830-896-2553; [www.museumofwesternart.com](http://www.museumofwesternart.com); 1550 Bandera Hwy; adult/student/child under 9yr \$7/5/free; 🕒10am-4pm Tue-Sat). The building itself is beautiful, with hand-made mesquite parquet floors and unique vaulted domes overhead.

🔧 p465

**The Drive** ➤ Take TX 16 northeast of town for half an hour (25 miles) to get to Fredericksburg.

## 4 Fredericksburg

The unofficial capital of the Hill Country, Fredericksburg is a 19th-century German settlement that packs a lot of charm into a relatively small area. Its street signs proclaim 'Willkommen,' and you'll be welcome indeed along its main street, lined with historic buildings that house German restaurants, beer gardens, antique stores and wine-tasting rooms. Admiral Chester Nimitz, Commander of the US



### LINK YOUR TRIP

16

#### Cajun Country

For po'boys and crawfish, take I-10 east to Lafayette then head south on US 90 with a left to Thibodaux.

36

#### Big Bend Scenic Loop

West Texas? Breathtaking, quirky, and big. Head northwest on I-10 to El Paso.

Pacific Fleet during WWII, grew up here, and the town now holds the only US museum devoted to the conflict, the fascinating, multi-part **National Museum of the Pacific War** (☎830-997-8600; [www.pacificwarmuseum.org](http://www.pacificwarmuseum.org); 340 E Main St; adult/child \$18/8; 🕒 by reservation 9am-5pm Wed-Sun).

Many of the shops are typical tourist-town offerings, but there are enough interesting stores to make it fun to wander, while Fredericksburg also makes a great base for checking out the local peach orchards and vineyards. A few miles east, **Wildseed Farms** (☎830-990-1393; [www.wildseedfarms.com](http://www.wildseedfarms.com); 100 Legacy Dr; 🕒 9:30am-6pm) holds cultivated fields of wildflowers, as well as its own winery, and sells seeds along with wildflower-related gifts.

📍 p465

**The Drive** 🗨 Five miles southeast of Fredericksburg on US 290, turn right, and follow

Ranch Rd 1376 for another 4.5 miles. Luckenbach only holds a handful of buildings, so don't panic that you've missed it.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Luckenbach

It's hard to imagine a more laid-back place than little Luckenbach, a beguiling mix of genuine Wild West village and themed outlaw-music enclave. All visitors leave their vehicles at the edge of town; there's paid admission for larger events, but normally you can simply stroll in.

The original 1849 trading post, now the **Luckenbach General Store** (☎830-997-3224; [www.luckenbachtexas.com](http://www.luckenbachtexas.com); 412 Luckenbach Town Loop; 🕒 9am-11pm Sun-Thu, to midnight Fri, to 1am Sat), serves as the local post office, saloon and community center; there's usually live music out on the lawns (no cover) or in the Dance Hall nearby (schedules are posted on [www.luckenbachtexas.com](http://www.luckenbachtexas.com)).



© PHOTOFEST/ALAMY

com). Pick up some barbecue or bratwurst from the 'Feed Lot,' settle down at one of the plentiful picnic tables beneath the trees, and bask in the small-town atmosphere.

**The Drive** 🗨 Take Luckenbach Rd 4.5 miles back north to US 290. The LBJ Ranch is now just 7 miles east, entered right off the highway.

## SCENIC DRIVE: WILDFLOWER TRAILS

You know spring has arrived in Texas when you see cars pulling up roadside and families climbing out to take the requisite picture of their kids surrounded by bluebonnets, Texas' state flower. From March to April in Hill Country, Indian paintbrushes, wine-cups and bluebonnets are at their peak.

Taking Rte 16 and FM 1323, north from Fredericksburg and east to Willow City, is usually a good route.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 6 LBJ Ranch

You don't have to be a history buff to appreciate the **LBJ Ranch** (☎national park visitor center 830-868-7128, state park visitor center 830-644-2252; [www.nps.gov](http://www.nps.gov)).





**Luckenbach General Store** An original 1849 trading post

gov/lyjo; Hwy 290, Stonewall; ☀9am-5pm, last admission 4pm), the family home of the 36th president of the United States. This beautiful piece of Texas land is where Lyndon B. Johnson was born, lived and died.

The park includes the Johnson birthplace, the one-room schoolhouse where he briefly attended school and a neighboring farm that now serves as a living history museum. The centerpiece of the park is the ranch house where LBJ and Lady Bird lived and where he spent so much time during his presidency that it became

known as the ‘Texas White House.’

You can also see the Johnson family cemetery, where LBJ and Lady Bird are both buried under sprawling oak trees.

Stop by the state-run visitor center at the entrance to get your free park permit and a map.

**The Drive** » LBJ’s childhood home is just 15 minutes (14 miles) east on US 290.

## 7 Johnson City

You might assume Johnson City was named after President Johnson, but the bragging rights go to James Polk Johnson, a

town settler back in the late 1800s. The fact that James Johnson’s nephew went on to become president of the United States was just pure luck.

Here you’ll find **Lyndon Johnson’s Boyhood Home** (☎830-868-7128; www.nps.gov/lyjo; 200 E Elm St; ☀tours hourly 10am-4pm), which Johnson himself had restored for personal posterity. Park rangers from the **visitor center** (☎830-868-7128; www.nps.gov/lyjo; 100 E Ladybird Lane, cnr E Ladybird Lane & Ave G; ☀9am-5pm) – where you can also find local information and exhibits on the president and first

lady – offer free guided tours that meet on the front porch. On the surface, it's just an old Texas house, but it's fascinating when you think about the boy who grew up there.

**The Drive** » Follow US 290 6 miles south, and then another 19 miles east, to reach Dripping Springs. Turn south there, on Ranch Road 12, to reach Wimberley after a total 45-minute drive of 39 miles.

## 8 Wimberley

A popular weekend escape for Austinites, this artists' community gets absolutely bonkers during summer weekends – and especially on the first Saturday of each month from March to December, when local art galleries, shops and craftspeople set up booths for **Wimberley Market Days** ([www.shopmarketdays.com](http://www.shopmarketdays.com)), a

bustling collection of live music, food and around 500 vendors at Lion's Field on RR 2325. Keep an eye out, too, for the 50 painted cowboy boots scattered around town ([www.bootifulwimberley.com](http://www.bootifulwimberley.com)).

For superb scenic views of the surrounding limestone hills, take a drive along FM 32, otherwise known as the **Devil's Backbone**. From Wimberley, head south on RR 12 to FM 32, then turn right toward Canyon Lake. The road gets steeper, then winds out onto a craggy ridge – the 'backbone' – with a 360-degree vista.

Afterwards, cool off at Wimberley's famous **Blue Hole** (☎512-660-9111; [www.cityofwimberley.com](http://www.cityofwimberley.com); 100 Blue Hole Lane; adult/child 4-12yr/under 4 \$10/6/free; 🕒park 8am-dusk, swimming

area by reservation 9am-1pm & 2-6pm Sat & Sun May & Sep, daily Jun-Aug), one of the Hill Country's best-loved swimming holes, in the calm, shady and crystal-clear waters of Cypress Creek.

🍴 p465

**The Drive** » Keep going south on Ranch Road 12; San Marcos is about 20 minutes southeast, through 15 more miles of (mostly) undeveloped countryside.

## 9 San Marcos

Around central Texas, 'San Marcos' is practically synonymous with 'outlet malls.' Bargain shoppers can make a full day of it at two side-by-side shopping extravaganzas. It's not exactly in keeping with the spirit of the Hill Country, but it's a popular enough activity that we had to point it out.

The fashion-oriented **San Marcos Premium Outlets** (☎512-396-2200; [www.premiumoutlets.com](http://www.premiumoutlets.com); 3939 S I-35, exit 200; 🕒11am-7pm Sun-Thu, to 8pm Fri & Sat) is enormous – and enormously popular – with 150 name-brand outlets. Across the street, **Tanger Outlets** (☎512-396-7446; [www.tangeroutlet.com](http://www.tangeroutlet.com); 4015 S I-35, exit 200; 🕒11am-7pm) has more modest offerings, with brands that aren't that expensive to start with, but it's still fun to hunt for deals.



## DETOUR: AUSTIN

### Start: 7 Johnson City

Since this trip is all about winding your way through the Hill Country, we didn't list Austin as a stop. After all, with its great restaurants, legendary nightlife and fine museums – not to mention the mid-March South by Southwest festival ([www.sxsw.com](http://www.sxsw.com)) – Austin warrants a whole trip to itself.

However, we'd be remiss if we didn't mention that when you get to Dripping Springs, you only have to continue another half-hour east on US 290 (24 miles) to reach the Texas state capital. To rejoin the route, return to Dripping Springs, or drive for 50 minutes (37 miles) southwest to the next stop, Wimberley.





Fredericksburg A 19th-century German settlement



## DETOUR: LOCKHART

### Start: 9 San Marcos

People travel from all over the state to dig into brisket, sausage and ribs in Lockhart, officially designated the Barbecue Capital of Texas. Lucky for you, you only have to detour 18 miles to experience the smoky goodness. You can eat very well for less than \$20 at the following places:

**Black's Barbecue** (📍512-398-2712; www.blacksbbq.com; 215 N Main St; sandwiches \$7-12, brisket per lb \$20; 🕒10am-8pm Sun-Thu, to 8:30pm Fri & Sat) A Lockhart favorite since 1932, with sausage so good Lyndon Johnson had them cater a party at the nation's capital.

**Kreuz Market** (📍512-398-2361; www.kreuzmarket.com; 619 N Colorado St; brisket per lb \$18.50; 🕒10:30am-8pm Mon-Sat, to 6pm Sun) Serving Lockhart since 1900, the barn-like Kreuz Market uses a dry rub, which means you shouldn't insult them by asking for barbecue sauce – they don't serve it, and the meat doesn't need it.

**Smitty's Market** (📍512-398-9344; www.smittysmarket.com; 208 S Commerce St; brisket per lb \$14.90; 🕒7am-6pm Mon-Fri, to 6:30pm Sat, 9am-6:30pm Sun) The blackened pit room and homely dining room are all original (they used to have knives chained to the tables). Choose from a succulent array of barbecued meats – and feel free to ask them to trim the fat off the brisket.

**The Drive** ▶▶ Shoot 12 miles southwest down I-35 to the turnoff for Canyon Lake. Gruene is just a couple miles west of the highway.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 10 Gruene

Founded in the 1840s, the endearing little village of Gruene was wiped out during the Depression a century later. All except **Gruene Hall** (📍830-606-1281; www.gruenehall.com; 1281 Gruene Rd; 🕒11am-midnight Mon-Fri, 10am-1am

Sat, to 9pm Sun), that is. This legendary 1878 dance hall never closed, making it the oldest in Texas. It now attracts a constant flow of day-trippers, meaning the nearby streets are filled with antique stores, cafes, and shops selling housewares, gifts and souvenirs. Come if you can for **Old Gruene Market Days** (www.gruene-marketdays.com), held the third weekend of the month, February through

November, and the first weekend of December.

Gruene Hall itself opens early, so you can stop by any time to toss back a longneck, two-step on the well-worn wooden dance floor or play horse-shoes out in the yard. There's only a cover on weekend nights and when big acts are playing, so at least stroll through and soak up the vibe.

🍷🍷 p465

**The Drive** ▶▶ You don't even have to get back on the interstate; New Braunfels is just 3 miles south.

### 11 New Braunfels

The historic town of New Braunfels was the first German settlement in Texas. In summer, visitors flock here to float down the Guadalupe River in an inner tube – a Texas tradition. There are plenty of outfitters in town, including **Rockin' R River Rides** (📍830-629-9999; www.rockinr.com; 1405 Gruene Rd; tube rental \$23, rafts from \$40; 🕒9am-5pm Sun-Fri, from 8am Sat). Their tube rentals include shuttle service, while for an additional fee they'll hook you up with an ice chest to keep your drinks cold and a tube to float it on.

🍷🍷 p465

**The Drive** ▶▶ From New Braunfels it's a 32-mile drive southeast back to San Antonio on I-35.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Comfort 2

### Hotel Giles

B&B \$\$

(☎830-995-3030; www.hotelgiles.com; 717 High St; r \$139-169, ste \$225-300; 🚗 📶 📶) For some true historic charm, spend the night at Hotel Giles. The limestone building dates from the late 1800s, but the rooms have all been gutted and beautifully restored. For a special treat, stay in their Inghenuett Log Cabin (\$225 per night), built in the 1820s and moved to its present location from Kentucky.

## Kerrville 3

### Francisco's

American \$\$\$

(☎830-257-2995; www.franciscoskerrville.com; 201 Earl Garrett St; mains lunch \$7.25-10, dinner \$13-38; ☺11am-3pm Mon-Sat, 5:30-9pm Thu-Sat) Colorful, bright and airy, this bistro and sidewalk cafe is housed in an old limestone building in the historic district. It's packed at lunch, and is one of the swankiest places in town for a weekend dinner.

## Fredericksburg 4

### Cotton Gin Village

Cabin \$\$

(☎830-990-8381; www.cottonginlodging.com; 2805 S Hwy 16; cabins \$199-229; 🚗 📶 📶) Rustic on the outside, posh on the inside. Oh yes, we like it here. Just south of town, this cluster of stone-and-timber cabins offers vacationers a supremely private stay away from both the crowds and their fellow guests. Cabins come with a stone wood-burning fireplace. Romantic getaway? Start packing.

## Wimberley 8

### Leaning Pear

American \$

(☎512-847-7327; www.leaningpear.com; 111 River Rd; mains lunch \$7-13, dinner \$11-24;

☺11am-9pm Tue-Sat, to 3pm Sun) Get out of the crowded downtown area for a relaxed lunch. This cafe exudes Hill Country charm like a cool glass of iced tea, with salads and sandwiches served in a restored stone house.

## Gruene 10

### Gristmill Restaurant

American \$\$

(☎830-625-0684; www.gristmillrestaurant.com; 1287 Gruene Rd; mains \$10-24; ☺11am-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat, closes 1hr later summer) Conscientious service and juicy steaks topped with lemon-butter are highlights here, where a preshow dinner (it's behind Gruene Hall (p464)) transforms into a memorably pleasant experience. Right under the water tower, the restaurant is located within the brick remnants of a long-gone gristmill. Indoor seating affords a rustic ambience, while outdoor tables get a view of the river.

### Gruene Mansion Inn

Inn \$\$\$

(☎830-629-2641; www.gruenemansioninn.com; 1275 Gruene Rd; r from \$210; 🚗 📶 📶) This cluster of buildings is practically its own village, with rooms in the mansion, a former carriage house and the old barns. Richly decorated in a style the owners call 'rustic Victorian elegance,' the rooms feature lots of wood, floral prints and pressed-tin ceiling tiles. Gruene Hall (p464) is next door. Two-night minimum.

## New Braunfels 11

### Huisache Grill & Wine Bar

American \$\$

(☎830-620-9001; www.huisache.com; 303 W San Antonio St; mains \$10-25; ☺11am-9pm) Located in a former home, this cozy, stylish eatery breaks with local tradition by not being even remotely German. An impressively lengthy wine list is one of the draws, as is the variety of choices on the menu – everything from sandwiches to seafood and steaks.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS LAS VEGAS

**Start/Finish:** Bellagio

**Distance:** 1.8 miles

**Duration:** 2 hours

This loop takes in the most dazzling sites on the Strip: the canals of Venice, the graceful Eiffel Tower, the world's tallest Ferris wheel and a three-story chandelier. Just remember, objects on the Strip are further away than they appear.

Take this walk on Trip

2

## Bellagio

For floral inspiration, pause in the lobby at the ever-swish **Bellagio** (📞702-693-7111; www.bellagio.com; 3600 S Las Vegas Blvd; 🕒24hr; 🅇; 🅈Deuce) to admire the room's showpiece: a Dale Chihuly sculpture composed of 2000 hand-blown glass flowers in vibrant colors. Just beyond the lobby, the **Bellagio Conservatory & Botanical Gardens** dazzles passersby with ostentatious floral designs that change seasonally. If you're hankering for fine art, see what's on display at the **Bellagio Gallery of Fine Art** (📞702-693-7871; adult/child under 12yr \$16/free; 🕒10am-8pm, last entry 7:30pm; 🅇), which hosts blockbuster traveling exhibits.

**The Walk** ▶ Walk north on S Las Vegas Blvd and cross W Flamingo Rd. Caesar's Palace will be just ahead on your left.

## Caesar's Palace

It's easy to get lost inside this labyrinth-like Greco-Roman **fantasyland** (📞866-227-5938; www.caesars.com/caesarspalace; 3570 S Las Vegas Blvd; 🕒24hr; 🅇; 🅈Deuce) where maps are few (and not oriented to the outside). The interior is captivating, however, with marble reproductions of classical statuary, including a 4-ton Brahma shrine near the front entrance. Towering fountains, goddess-costumed cocktail waitresses and the swanky haute couture of the Forum Shops ante up the glitz.

**The Walk** ▶ Continue north on S Las Vegas Blvd, passing the Mirage. At night, its faux-Polynesian volcano erupts. Just north, take the walkway over S Las Vegas Blvd.

## Venetian

The spectacular **Venetian** (📞702-414-1000; www.venetian.com; 3355 S Las Vegas Blvd; 🕒24hr; 🅇; 🅈Deuce) is a facsimile of a doge's palace, inspired by the splendor of Italy's most romantic city. It features roaming mimes and minstrels in period costume, hand-painted ceiling frescoes and full-scale

reproductions of the Italian port's famous landmarks. Flowing canals, vibrant piazzas and stone walkways attempt to capture the spirit of La Serenissima Repubblica. Take a **gondola ride** or stroll through the atmospheric **Grand Canal Shoppes**.

**The Walk** » It's a 0.7-mile trek to Paris, but sights along the way should keep it interesting, particularly the \$55 million LINQ shopping and entertainment district, home to the 550ft-tall High Roller, billed as the world's tallest Ferris wheel.

## Paris Las Vegas

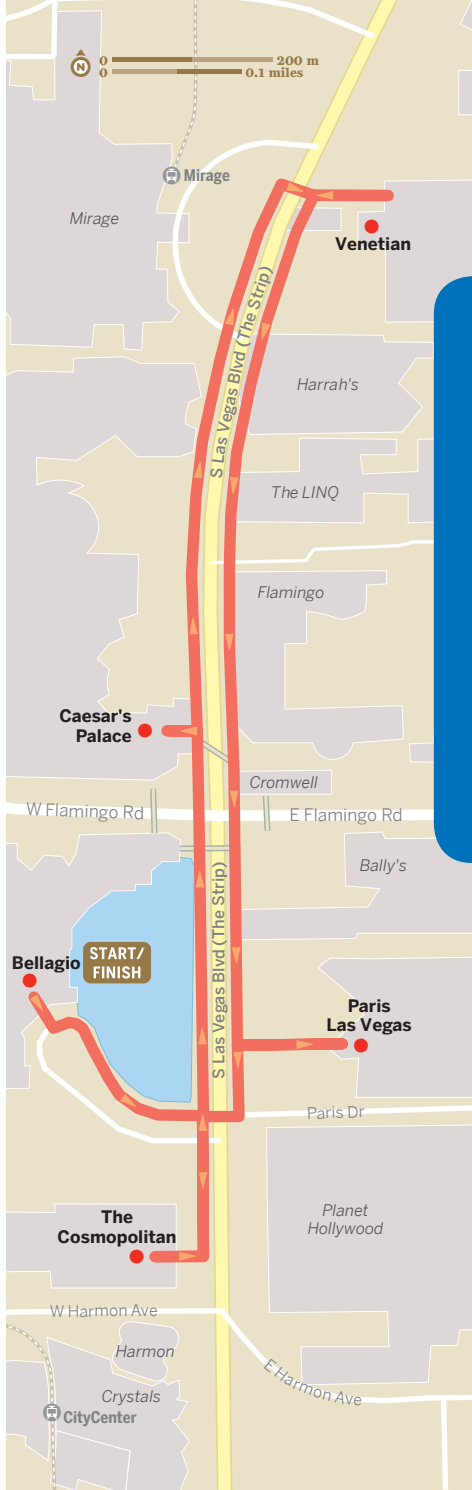
**Paris Las Vegas** (☎877-796-2096; www.caesars.com/paris-las-vegas; 3655 S Las Vegas Blvd; 🕒24hr; 🅇🅆🅇🅈; 🅆🅇🅈) strives to capture the essence of the City of Light by recreating its landmarks. Fine likenesses of the Opera, the Arc de Triomphe, the Champs-Élysées and even the Seine frame the property. The signature attraction is the **Eiffel Tower Experience** (☎888-727-4758; adult/child \$17/10, after 7pm \$22/20; 🕒10am-1am, weather permitting; 🅇🅆🅇🅈). Ascend in a glass elevator to the observation deck for panoramic views of the Strip, notably the Bellagio's dancing fountains.

**The Walk** » Walk a short distance south on S Las Vegas Blvd. Cross S Las Vegas Blvd on Paris Dr.

## Cosmopolitan

The twinkling three-story chandelier inside this sleek addition to the Strip isn't purely decorative. Nope, it's a 'step inside, sip a swanky cocktail and survey your domain' kind of place, worthy of your wildest fairy tale. A bit much? Sure! But don't take it too seriously. Like the rest of Vegas, the **Cosmopolitan** (☎702-698-7000; www.cosmopolitanlasvegas.com; 3708 S Las Vegas Blvd; 🕒24hr; 🅇🅆🅇🅈) is just having fun.

**The Walk** » From here, walk north on S Las Vegas Blvd to catch the dazzling choreographed dancing fountain show at Bellagio.





# STRETCH YOUR LEGS SANTA FE

**Start/Finish:** Santa Fe Plaza

**Distance:** 2.5 miles

**Duration:** 2 to 4 hours

The only way to see the best of Santa Fe is on foot, strolling through its old adobe soul and into its renowned museums, churches, art galleries and historic buildings.

Take this walk on Trips



## New Mexico Museum of Art

At the plaza's northwest corner, the **New Mexico Museum of Art** (☎505-476-5072; [www.nmartmuseum.org](http://www.nmartmuseum.org); 107 W Palace Ave; adult/child \$12/free; 🕒10am-5pm Tue-Sun) features collections of the Taos Society of Artists, Santa Fe Society of Artists and other legendary collectives – it's a who's who of the geniuses who put this dusty town on par with Paris and New York.

**The Walk** » Cross Lincoln Ave.

## Palace of the Governors

Built in 1610, the **Palace of the Governors** (☎505-476-5100; [www.palaceofthegovernors.org](http://www.palaceofthegovernors.org); 105 W Palace Ave; adult/child \$12/free; 🕒10am-5pm, closed Mon-Nov-Apr) is one of the oldest public buildings in the USA, but it's planning to flash some modern sensibilities after renovations are completed, probably in 2021. Many of its holdings are shown in a glossy, 96,000-sq-ft exhibition space called the **New Mexico History Museum** right next door.

**The Walk** » Outside, browse the Native American pottery and jewelry displayed beside the Palace, talking to the artisans about their work. Then cross Palace Ave.

## Shiprock

In a 2nd-floor loft at the northeast corner of the Plaza, **Shiprock** (☎505-982-8478; [www.shiprocksantafe.com](http://www.shiprocksantafe.com); 53 Old Santa Fe Trail; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Fri, from noon Sat) is run by a fifth-generation Indian Country trader and has an extraordinary collection of Navajo rugs. The vintage pieces are the real deal.

**The Walk** » Walk one block south, then turn left on E San Francisco St.

## St Francis Cathedral

Jean Baptiste Lamy was sent to Santa Fe by the pope with orders to tame the Wild Western outpost town through culture and religion. Convinced that the town needed a focal point for religious life, he began construction of **St Francis Cathedral** ([www.cbsfa.org](http://www.cbsfa.org); 131





Cathedral Pl; ☀9:30am-5pm) in 1869. Inside is a small chapel that houses the oldest Madonna statue in North America.

**The Walk** » Just south of the cathedral, turn right on Water St, to the corner with Old Santa Fe Trail.

## Loretto Chapel

Modeled on Sainte-Chapelle in Paris, **Loretto Chapel** (☎505-982-0092; www.lorettochapel.com; 207 Old Santa Fe Trail; adult/child 7-18yr \$5/3; ☀9am-5pm Mon-Sat, from 10:30am Sun) was built between 1873 and 1878 for the Sisters of Loretto, the first nuns to come to New Mexico. Today the chapel is a museum popular for **St Joseph's Miraculous Staircase** – which seems to defy the laws of physics by standing with no visible support.

**The Walk** » Walk south and turn left on E Alameda St. Turn right on Paseo de Peralta, then left onto Canyon Rd – the legendary heart of Santa Fe's gallery scene.

## Morning Star Gallery

Of all the Canyon Rd shops dealing in Native American antiques,

**Morning Star Gallery** (☎505-982-8187; www.morningstargallery.com; 513 Canyon Rd; ☀9am-5pm Mon-Sat) remains the best: weaving, jewelry, beadwork, kachina (Hopi spirit) dolls and even original ledger drawings are just some of the stars at this gallery, which specializes in pre-WWII Plains Indian ephemera. Some artifacts here are finer than those in most museums.

**The Walk** » Meander on along Canyon Rd, stopping into whichever galleries catch your eye.

## Teahouse

Prepare for a dilemma – at the **Teahouse** (☎505-992-0972; www.teahousesantafe.com; 821 Canyon Rd; ☀9am-7pm; 📶), you'll be confronted with a list of more than 160 types of tea. There's coffee too, and a great food menu. And freshly baked desserts. It's a perfect last stop on Canyon Rd.

**The Walk** » Turn left on Palace Ave and walk it back to the plaza.





# California

## **ONLY CALIFORNIA GIVES GREAT AMERICAN ROAD TRIPS A HOLLYWOOD ENDING.**

Ever since the days of Spanish conquistadors and gold-rush pioneers, the eternal quest for fortune and fame has led to California's golden shores. But even gold will seem overrated once you've seen the platinum glint of the Pacific, and no movie star will ever be as big as California's giant sequoias.

Hang tight around curves that hug the coastline on legendary Hwy 1. Follow country lanes to Napa and Sonoma Valley vineyards. Take a head-spinning trip on Sierra Nevada byways past jagged peaks and glacial lakes. There's no such thing as a wrong turn here. In California, dreaming comes with the territory.







*Classic Trip*  
38

### California's Greatest Hits & Las Vegas 12–15 Days

This epic trip from the Golden State to Nevada's Las Vegas covers all the highlights.

*Classic Trip*  
39

### Pacific Coast Highways 7–10 Days

The ultimate coastal road trip takes in beaches, redwood forests and more.

*Classic Trip*  
40

### Yosemite, Sequoia & Kings Canyon National Parks 5–7 Days

Be awed by Sierra Nevada peaks, wildflower meadows, sequoias and waterfalls.

*Classic Trip*  
41

### Disneyland & Orange County Beaches 2–4 Days

Meet Mickey Mouse, then surf the sun-bronzed 'OC' coast.

42

### Palm Springs & Joshua Tree Oases 2–3 Days

Where palm trees shade hot springs and watering holes for wildlife.

43

### Eastern Sierra Scenic Byway 3–5 Days

A rugged wilderness gateway to hot springs, hikes and ghost towns.

44

### Bay Area Culinary Tour 2–3 Days

Stuff your face with local oysters, cheeses, breads and sparkling meads.

*Classic Trip*  
45

### Napa Valley 2–3 Days

America's most famous wine region pours an epic glass of cabernet sauvignon.



**DON'T  
MISS**

### Kings Canyon Scenic Byway

Wind down into the USA's deepest river canyon carved by glaciers to Road's End in Cedar Grove. 40

### Point Arena

Ascend 145 corkscrew steps inside the tallest lighthouse in California that you can still climb all the way to the top. 39

### Alabama Hills

Where famous Western movies and TV shows were filmed outside of Lone Pine, just below Mt Whitney. 43

### Seal Beach

Slow way down for this old-fashioned beach town, squeezed between LA and the OC, where you can learn to surf by the weather-beaten wooden pier. 41

### Point Reyes Station

Galleries and organic dairies share this hamlet that's the gateway to a windswept national seashore. 44



# Classic Trip

## California's Greatest Hits & Las Vegas

*This epic road trip hits the all-time greats of the Golden State plus a slew of fascinating spots along the way, ultimately stopping in glitzy Las Vegas, Nevada.*



# 38

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**12-15 DAYS**  
**1600 MILES /**  
**2575KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

June to September for sunny days and snow-free mountain roads.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Waterfalls and iconic peaks from Tunnel View in Yosemite Valley.

### BEST FOR FOOD & DRINK

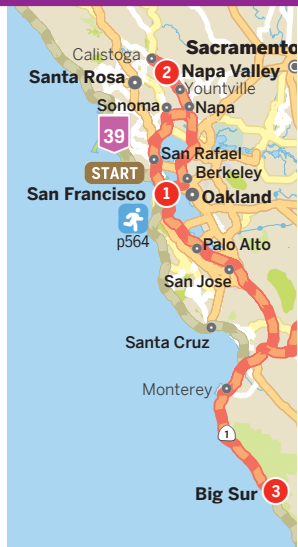
Napa Valley wineries and star chefs' tables.

# Classic Trip

## 38

## California's Greatest Hits & Las Vegas

California is big, so seeing its most famous places all in one trip could mean resigning yourself to driving boring multilane freeways for hours on end. But forget that. Instead, this super-sized drive connects the dots on scenic state highways and local back roads, with a minimum of mind-numbing empty miles between San Francisco, Yosemite National Park, Los Angeles and Las Vegas.



### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

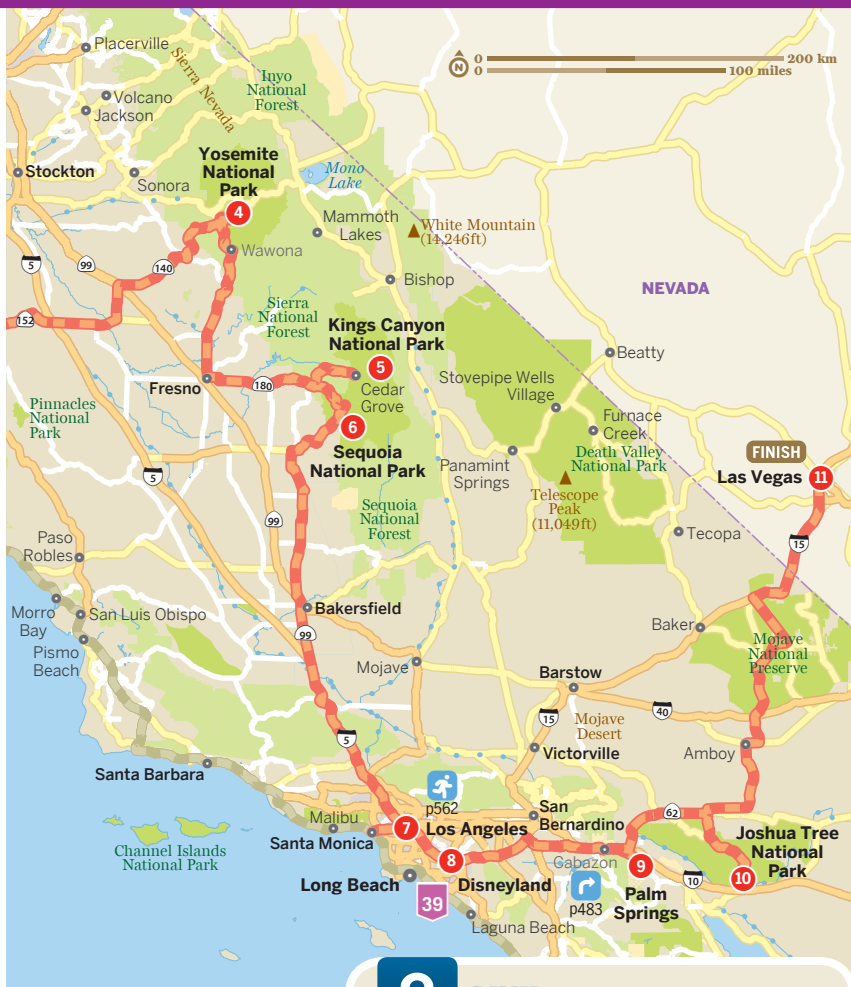
#### 1 San Francisco

In two action-packed days, explore **Golden Gate Park** (<https://goldengatepark.com>; btwn Stanyan St & Great Hwy; 📍🚶🚲🚗 5, 7, 18, 21, 28, 29, 33, 44, 🚇N), spy on sea lions lolling around **Pier 39** (📞415-623-4734; [www.pier39.com](http://www.pier39.com); cnr Beach St & the Embarcadero; 🕒24hr; 📍🚶🚲🚗47, 🚇Powell-Mason, 🚇M, E, F) at Fisherman's Wharf and saunter (p170) through the streets of busy **Chinatown** to the Italian sidewalk cafes of **North Beach**. Feast on an overstuffed burrito in the **Mission District** after wandering its mural-splashed alleys. Queue up

at Powell and Market Sts for a ride on a bell-clanging cable car (fare \$8) and then cruise to the infamous prison island of **Alcatraz** (📞Alcatraz Cruises 415-981-7625; [www.alcatrazcruises.com](http://www.alcatrazcruises.com); tours adult/child 5-11yr day \$39.90/24.40, night \$47.30/28, behind the scenes \$92.30, over 12yr only; 🕒call center 8am-7pm, ferries depart Pier 33 half-hourly 8:45am-3:50pm, night tours 5:55pm & 6:30pm; 📍🚶🚲) out in the bay. Book Alcatraz tickets online at least two weeks ahead. At the foot of Market St, indulge your inner epicurean at the food stalls of the **Ferry Building** (📞415-983-8000; [www.ferrybuildingmarketplace.com](http://www.ferrybuildingmarketplace.com); cnr Market St & the Embarcadero; 🕒10am-

7pm Mon-Fri, 8am-6pm Sat, 11am-5pm Sun; 📍🚶🚲2, 6, 9, 14, 21, 31, 🚇Embarcadero, 🚇Embarcadero), and stop by its **farmers market** (📞415-291-3276; [www.cuesa.org](http://www.cuesa.org); street food \$3-12; 🕒10am-2pm Tue & Thu, from 8am Sat; 📍🚶🚲) year-round to wallow in the bounty of California-grown produce and gourmet





prepared foods. Inside the historic **Castro Theatre** (☎415-621-6120; [www.castrotheatre.com](http://www.castrotheatre.com); 429 Castro St; adult/child, senior & matinee \$13/10; 🕒22, 33, 🗺M-F, K, L, M), the crowd goes wild when the great organ rises from the floor and pumps out show tunes until the movie starts,

and the sumptuous chandelier complements a repertory of silver-screen classics.

## **S** LINK YOUR TRIP

### **39** Pacific Coast Highways

California's most famous driving route hugs the

Pacific Ocean from Mexico to Oregon. Join up in San Francisco, Big Sur or LA.

🗺🗺 p486, p501, p549

# Classic Trip

**The Drive** » Without traffic jams, it's an hour's drive from San Francisco to Napa, the nexus of Wine Country. Take Hwy 101 north over the soaring Golden Gate Bridge, stopping at the Vista Point on the far side of the bridge, and into Marin County. Zigzag northeast on Hwys 37, 121, 12 and 29 to reach downtown Napa.

## 2 Napa Valley

The Napa Valley is famous for regal cabernet sauvignon, chateau-like wineries and fabulous food. The city of Napa anchors the valley, but the real work happens up-valley. Scenic towns along Hwy 29 include St Helena, Yountville and Calistoga – the last more famous for its natural hot-springs water than its wine.

Start by the river in downtown Napa, where the **Oxbow Public Market**

(☎707-226-6529; www.oxbowpublicmarket.com; 610 & 644 1st St; items from \$3; ☎7:30am-9:30pm; 📶📶) showcases all things culinary – produce stalls, kitchen shops, and everywhere something to taste – with emphasis on seasonal eating and sustainability. Come hungry.

A dozen miles north of Napa, tour buses flock to the corporate-owned winery **Robert Mondavi** (☎707-226-1395; www.

robertmondaviwinery.com; 7801 Hwy 29, Oakville; tasting/tour from \$25/30; ☎10am-5pm; 📶📶); if you know nothing about wine and can cope with crowds, the worthwhile tours provide excellent insight into winemaking. Driving back down-valley, follow the bucolic Silverado Trail, which passes several other landmark, over-the-top wineries, including **Robert Sinskey Vineyards** (☎707-944-9090; www.robertsinskey.com; 6320 Silverado Trail; bar tastings \$40, seated food & wine pairings \$70-175; ☎10am-4:30pm; 📶), where a dramatic hilltop tasting room resembles a small cathedral.

**The Drive** » From Napa, it's a four-hour drive of nearly 200 miles to the dramatic Big Sur coast. Head south over the Carquinez Bridge to Berkeley, then sail over the Bay Bridge into San Francisco, taking Hwy 101 south toward Silicon Valley. Detour on Hwy 17 over the mountains to Santa Cruz, then join Hwy 1 south past Monterey and Carmel-by-the-Sea.

## 3 Big Sur

Highway 1 along Big Sur coast may be the most famous stretch of highway in the entire state. The road twists and turns a thousand feet above the vast blue Pacific, hugging the skirts of mile-high sea cliffs, above which California condors fly.

In the 1950s and '60s, Big Sur – so named by Spanish settlers who referred to the wilder-

ness as *el país grande del sur* (the big country to the south) – became a bohemian retreat for artists and writers, including Henry Miller and the Beat Generation. Today it attracts new-age mystics, hippies and city slickers seeking to unplug on this emerald-green edge of the continent.

All along Hwy 1 in Big Sur's **state parks** (www.parks.ca.gov; parking fee \$10, valid for same-day admission to all other parks), you'll find hiking trails through forests of redwoods (incidentally, the tallest trees on earth) and to magical waterfalls – don't miss McWay Falls, which picturesquely tumbles onto an ocean beach.

📶📶 p486, p184

**The Drive** » It's about a five-hour, 220-mile trip from Big Sur to Yosemite Valley. Backtrack north on coastal Hwy 1 past Monterey, then veer inland through California's agricultural valleys, taking Hwy 152 east past San Luis Reservoir and crossing I-5, then continuing east toward Hwy 99. Outside Merced, join Hwy 140 – an all-weather highway normally open year-round – to Yosemite National Park.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 4 Yosemite National Park

With wild rock formations, astonishing waterfalls, vast swaths of granite and humbling Sierra Nevada peaks, **Yosemite National Park**

(☎209-372-0200; www.nps.gov/yose; 9035 Village Dr; ☀9am-5pm) is no less than perfect. On your way in, stop at **Tunnel View** to drink in views of the Yosemite Valley, with iconic Half Dome and plunging Bridalveil Fall in the distance. Go deeper into the valley to see triple-decker **Yosemite Falls** up close, or to hike the **Mist Trail**, which climbs a rocky staircase beside mighty **Vernal and Nevada Falls**. Drive up to **Glacier Point** to catch a brilliant sunset.

The next day, detour along high-elevation Tioga Rd (closed in winter and spring) to wildflower-strewn **Tuolumne Meadows**, encircled by skyscraping peaks and granite domes. Picnic beside sparkling **Tenaya Lake** and pull over at roadside **Olmsted Point** for panoramic views over the rooftop of the Sierra Nevada. Then backtrack down to the valley and take Hwy 41 south, exiting the park near the **Mariposa Grove** (☀8am-8pm summer, hours vary rest of year) of giant sequoia trees.

**The Drive** » It's a straight shot south on Hwy 41 from Yosemite's south entrance to Fresno, then head east on Hwy 180, which eventually winds uphill and gains over 6000ft in elevation to enter Kings Canyon National Park. The 120-mile trip to Grant Grove Village takes about 2½ hours, without traffic.

## 5 Kings Canyon National Park

From giant sequoia crowns down into one of the USA's deepest canyons, the twisting scenic drive in **Kings Canyon National Park** (☎559-565-3341; www.nps.gov/seki; 7-day entry per car \$35; 🅓 🅑) is an eye-popping, jaw-dropping revelation.

At the northern end of the Generals Hwy, take a walk in **General Grant Grove** (N Grove Trail; 🅓 🅑), encompassing the world's second-largest living tree, then wash off all that sweat with a dip down the road at **Hume Lake**. Get back on the **Kings**

## Canyon Scenic Byway

(Hwy 180; closed in winter and spring), which makes a precipitous descent, and make sure you pull over to survey the canyon depths and lofty Sierra Nevada peaks from **Junction View**.

At the bottom of the canyon, cruise past Cedar Grove Village. Admire striking canyon views from verdant **Zumwalt Meadow**, a wildlife-watching hot spot with a boardwalk nature trail. At truthfully named **Road's End** (☀usually 7am-3:30pm late May-late Sep), cool off by the sandy Kings River beach or make an 8-mile round-trip hike to **Mist**



### LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: HIKING HALF DOME

Just hold on, don't forget to breathe and – whatever you do – don't look down. A pinnacle so popular that hikers need a permit to scale it, Half Dome lives on as Yosemite Valley's must-reach-it obsession for millions. It's a day hike longer than an average work day, an elevation gain equivalent to almost 480 flights of stairs, and a final stretch of near-vertical steps that melts even the strongest legs and arms to masses of quivering jelly.

Reaching the top can only be done when the fixed cables are up, usually from late May until mid-October. To stem lengthy lines (and increasingly dangerous conditions) on the vertiginous cables, the park now requires that all day and overnight backpackers obtain an advance permit. Half Dome permits go on sale by a preseason lottery in March, with a limited number available via another daily lottery two days in advance during the hiking season. Permit regulations and prices are subject to change; check the park website ([www.nps.gov/yose/planyourvisit/hdpermits.htm](http://www.nps.gov/yose/planyourvisit/hdpermits.htm)) for current details.

# Classic Trip



SEAN PAVONE / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



PUNG / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

AMY C BALFOUR,  
WRITER

This jam-packed journey sweeps in the best of California – beaches, mountains, deserts, wineries, big trees and even bigger cities. It even includes the glitzy charms of Las Vegas, a casino-loving city a short hop away in Nevada and a favorite weekend getaway for Californians. The Sierra Nevada mountains are best visited in summer; spring brings wildflower blooms to the deserts.

Above: Hollywood Boulevard, Los Angeles  
Left: Tuolumne Meadow, Yosemite National Park  
Right: Giant sequoia trees in Sequoia National Park





AN GOOD IMAGES / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

**Falls**, which roars in late spring and early summer.

**The Drive** » It's only a 60-mile drive from Cedar Grove to the Giant Forest in Sequoia National Park, but it can take nearly two hours, thanks to hairpin turns and gawking drivers. Backtrack along the Kings Canyon Scenic Byway (Hwy 180) to Grant Grove, then wind south on the Generals Hwy through the sun-dappled forests of the Giant Sequoia National Monument.

---

## 6 Sequoia National Park

Big trees, deep caves and high granite domes are all on the agenda for this day-long tour of Sequoia National Park. Arriving in the Giant Forest, let yourself be dwarfed by the majestic **General Sherman Tree**. Learn more about giant sequoias at the **Giant Forest Museum** (☎559-565-3341; www.nps.gov/seki; 47050 Generals Hwy; ☀9am-4:30pm winter, to 6pm summer; **P**). Snap a photo of your car driving through the **Tunnel Log**, or better yet, leave your car behind and hop on the park shuttle for a wildflower walk around **Crescent Meadow** and to climb the puff-and-pant stairway up **Moro Rock**, granting bird's-eye canyon and peak views.

Picnic by the river at the Lodgepole Market Center, then get back in the car and make your way to the chilly underground wonderland of **Crystal Cave**

## Classic Trip

(www.recreation.gov; Crystal Cave Rd, off Generals Hwy; tours adult/child/youth from \$16/5/8; ☀late May-late Sep; **P**), where you can marvel at delicate marble formations while easing through eerie passages. You must book tour tickets online in advance. Before sunset, take the dizzyingly steep drive down the Generals Hwy into the **Foothills** area, stopping at riverside swimming holes.

**The Drive** » After a few days in the wilderness, get ready to zoom down to California's biggest city. The fastest route to Los Angeles takes at least 3½ hours to cover 200 miles. Follow Hwy 198 west of Three Rivers to Hwy 65 south through the valley. In Bakersfield, join Hwy 99 south to I-5, which streams south toward LA.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 7 Los Angeles

Make a pilgrimage to **Hollywood**, with its pink-

starred sidewalks, blingy nightclubs and restored movie palaces. Long ago, the TV and movie biz (locally just call it 'the Industry') decamped over the hills to the San Fernando Valley. Peek behind the scenes on a **Warner Bros Studio Tour** (☎818-972-8687; www.wbstudiotour.com; 3400 Warner Blvd, Burbank; tours adult/child 8-12yr from \$69/59; ☀8:30am-3:30pm year-round, extended hours Jun-Aug; ☎155, 222, 501 stop about 400yd from tour center), or get a thrill along with screaming tweens at **Universal Studios Hollywood** (☎800-864-8377; www.universalstudioshollywood.com; 100 Universal City Plaza, Universal City; 1-/2-day from \$109/149, child under 3yr free; ☀daily, hours vary; **P** **♿**; **M**B Line to Universal City).

**Downtown LA** (p356) is a historical, multilayered and fascinating city within a city, known for its landmark architecture. Wander through the old town of **El Pueblo** (☎213-485-6855; www.elpueblo.lacity.org; Olvera St; ☀tours 10am, 11am & noon Tue-Sat; **♿**; **M**B/D/L Lines

to Union Station), then be awed by the museum of art **Broad** (☎213-232-6200; www.thebroad.org; 221 S Grand Ave; ☀11am-5pm Tue & Wed, 11am-8pm Thu & Fri, 10am-8pm Sat, 10am-6pm Sun; **P** **♿**; **M**B/D Lines to Civic Center/Grand Park), which is free but requires reservation, before partying at the entertainment complex **LA Live** (☎213-763-5483; www.lalive.com; 800 W Olympic Blvd; **P** **♿**; **M**A/E Lines to Pico) and worshipping at the star-spangled altar of the **Grammy Museum** (☎213-765-6800; www.grammymuseum.org; 800 W Olympic Blvd; adult/child \$15/13; ☀10:30am-6:30pm Sun, Mon, Wed & Thu, 10am-8pm Fri & Sat; **P** **♿**; **M**A/E Lines to Pico).

Hitting LA's sunny beaches is also a must-do – and pretty darn fun. In laid-back **Santa Monica** and hipper **Venice**, you can mix with the surf rats, skate punks, muscled bodybuilders, yogis and street performers along a stretch of sublime coastline cradling the city.

**🍷🍷** p486

**The Drive** » It's a tedious 25-mile trip south on I-5 between Downtown LA and Anaheim. The drive can take well over an hour, especially in rush-hour traffic. As you approach Anaheim, follow the freeway signs and take exit 110b for Disneyland Dr.

#### 8 Disneyland

When Walt Disney opened Disneyland on July 17, 1955, he declared it the



### TOP TIP: SAFE DRIVING IN ALL WEATHER

If you plan on driving this route in winter, be prepared for snow in the Sierra Nevada; carry tire chains in your car. During summer, the deserts can be dangerously hot; avoid overheating your car by not running the air-conditioning and by traveling in the cooler morning and late-afternoon hours.

'Happiest Place on Earth.' More than 65 years later, it's hard to argue with the ear-to-ear grins on the faces of kiddos, grandparents, honeymooners and everyone else here in Anaheim.

If you've only got one day to spend at **Disneyland** (☎714-781-4636; www.disneyland.com; 1313 Harbor Blvd; 1-day pass adult \$104-149, child 3-9yr \$96-141, 2-day pass adult/child 3-9yr \$225/210; ☀open daily, seasonal hours vary), buy tickets online in advance and arrive early.

Stroll **Main Street USA** toward Sleeping Beauty Castle. Enter **Tomorrowland** to ride Space Mountain. In **Fantasyland** don't miss the classic 'It's a Small World' ride or racing downhill on the Matterhorn Bobsleds. Grab a FASTPASS for the **Indiana Jones Adventure** or the **Pirates of the Caribbean** before lunching in **New Orleans Square**. Plummet down Splash Mountain, then visit the Haunted Mansion before the **Fantasmic!** show and fireworks begin. In the new **Galaxy's Edge** area, which celebrates the best of the *Star Wars* movie franchise, the thrilling Millennium Falcon: Smugglers Run hurtles you into hyperspace.

**The Drive** » A few different routes from Anaheim to Palm Springs all eventually funnel onto I-10 eastbound from Los Angeles. It's a trip of almost 100 miles, which should take less than three hours without traffic jams. Watch



## DETOUR: WORLD'S BIGGEST DINOSAURS

### Start: 9 Palm Springs

West of Palm Springs, you may do a double take when you see the **World's Biggest Dinosaurs** (☎951-922-8700; www.cabazondinosaurs.com; 50770 Seminole Dr, Cabazon; adult/child \$13/11; ☀9am-6pm Mon-Fri, to 7pm Sat & Sun; [P] [♿]). Claude K Bell, a sculptor for Knott's Berry Farm, spent over a decade crafting these concrete behemoths, now owned by Christian creationists who contend that God created the original dinosaurs in one day, along with the other animals, as part of his 'intelligent design.' In the gift shop you'll find the sort of dino-swag you might find at science museums.

for the towering wind turbines on the hillsides as you shoot through San Geronio Pass. Take Hwy 111 south to downtown Palm Springs.

### 9 Palm Springs

In the 1950s and '60s, Palm Springs was the swinging getaway of Sinatra, Elvis and dozens of other stars. Now a new generation has fallen for the city's mid-century modern charms: steel-and-glass bungalows designed by famous architects, boutique hotels with vintage decor and kidney-shaped pools, and hip bars serving perfect martinis.

North of downtown 'PS,' ride the revolving **Palm Springs Aerial Tramway** (☎760-325-1391; www.pstramway.com; 1 Tram Way; adult/child \$27/17, parking \$8; ☀1st tram up 10am Mon-Fri, 8am Sat & Sun, last tram up 8pm, last tram down 9:45pm

daily, varies seasonally; [P] [♿]), which climbs 6000ft vertically in under 15 minutes. It's 30°F to 40°F (up to 22°C) cooler as you step out into pine forest at the top, so bring warm clothing – the ride up from the desert floor is said to be the equivalent (in temperature) of driving from Mexico to Canada.

Down-valley in Rancho Mirage, **Sunnylands** (☎760-202-2222; www.sunnylands.org; 37977 Bob Hope Dr; visitor center & gardens free; ☀house tours Wed-Sun, birding tours 8:45am Thu & Sat, visitor center & gardens 8:30am-4pm Wed-Sun mid-Sep-early Jun; [P]) was the glamorous modern estate of the Annenberg family. Explore the magnificent desert gardens or book ahead for tours of the stunning house with its art collection.

☞ [P] [♿] p487, p531

## Classic Trip

**The Drive** » North of Palm Springs, take I-10 west to Hwy 62, which winds northeast to the high desert around Joshua Tree. The 35-mile trip goes by quickly; it should take you less than an hour to reach the park's west entrance. Fuel up first in the town of Joshua Tree – there's no gas, food or water inside the park.

### 10 Joshua Tree National Park

Taking a page from a Dr Seuss book, whimsical-looking Joshua trees (actually tree-sized yuccas) symbolize this **national park** (☎760-367-5500; www.nps.gov/jotr; 7-day pass per car \$30; [P] [♿]) at the convergence of the Colorado and Mojave Deserts. Allegedly, it was Mormon settlers who named the trees because the branches stretching toward heaven reminded them of the biblical prophet pointing the way to the promised land.

Rock climbers know 'JTree' as the best place to climb in California, but kids and the young at heart also welcome the chance to scramble up, down and around the giant boulders. Hikers seek hidden, shady, desert-fan-palm oases fed by natural springs and small streams. Book ahead for fascinating guided tours

of **Keys Ranch** (☎reservations 877-444-6777; www.nps.gov/jotr; tours adult/child 6-11yr \$10/5, plus park admission; ☎tours Oct-May; [♿]), built by a 20th-century desert homesteader.

Scenic drives worth taking inside the park include the side road to panoramic **Keys View** and the **Pinto Basin Rd**, which winds down to Cottonwood Spring, letting you watch nature transition from the high Mojave Desert to the low Colorado Desert. A bird's-eye view of the park is your reward at the end of the steep **Ryan Mountain Trail**, which is 3 miles round-trip.

🍴🏠 p487, p347

**The Drive** » It's a gloriously scenic back-road adventure to Las Vegas, three hours and nearly 200 miles away. From Twentynine Palms, Amboy Rd barrels east then north, opening up desert panoramas. At Amboy, head east on Route 66 and north on Kelbaker Rd across I-40 into the Mojave National Preserve. North of the preserve, join I-15 northbound to Las Vegas.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 11 Las Vegas, Nevada

Vegas is the ultimate escape. It's the only place in the world where you can spend the night partying in ancient Rome, wake up in Egypt, brunch under the Eiffel Tower, watch an erupting volcano at sunset and get married

in a pink Cadillac at midnight.

Double down with the high rollers, pick up some tacky souvenirs and sip a neon 3ft-high margarita as you stroll along the **Strip**. Traipse through mini versions of New York, Paris and Venice before riding the **High Roller** (☎702-322-0593; www.caesars.com/linq/high-roller; 3545 S Las Vegas Blvd,

ROMAN SLAVIK / GETTY IMAGES ©







Joshua Tree National Park

LINQ Promenade; adult/child \$25/10, after 5pm \$37/20; ☀️11:30am-2am; 📞📱; 🚗Deuce, 🚗Harrah's/Linq), the world's tallest Ferris wheel (for now). After dark, go glam at ultra-modern casino resorts Cosmopolitan and Wynn.

Do you like old-school casinos, vintage neon signs and dive bars more than celebrity chefs and clubbing? No problem.

Head downtown to historic 'Glitter Gulch' along the **Fremont Street Experience** (📞702-678-5600; www.vegasexperience.com; Fremont St Mall; ☀️24hr, shows hourly dusk-midnight or 1am; 📞📱; 🚗Deuce, SDX), a pedestrian-only zone with the **Slotzilla zip-line canopy** (📞844-947-8342; www.vegasexperience.com/slotzilla-zip-line; lower/up-per line \$29/49; ☀️1pm-1am

Sun-Thu, to 2am Fri & Sat: 📞📱), near the **Mob Museum** (📞702-229-2734; www.themobmuseum.org; 300 Stewart Ave; adult/student/under 10yr \$30/17/free; ☀️9am-9pm; 📞; 🚗Deuce). Afterward, mingle with locals at hip hangouts in the **Fremont East** entertainment district.


📍📞 p487

## Eating & Sleeping

### San Francisco 1

#### La Taqueria

Mexican \$

(415-285-7117; [www.facebook.com/lataqs](http://www.facebook.com/lataqs); 2889 Mission St; burritos \$3-11; ☺11am-8:45pm Mon-Sat, to 7:45pm Sun; 📍📞📺📺12, 14, 48, 49, 📍24th St Mission) SF's definitive burrito has no saffron rice, spinach tortilla or mango salsa – just perfectly grilled meats, slow-cooked beans and tomatillo or mesquite salsa in a flour tortilla. You'll pay extra to skip the beans at James Beard Award-winning La Taqueria, because they add more meat. For total burrito bliss, add spicy pickles and *crema* (sour cream). Worth the wait.

#### City View

Dim Sum \$

(415-398-2838; [www.cityviewdimsum.com](http://www.cityviewdimsum.com); 662 Commercial St; dishes \$3-8; ☺11am-2:30pm Mon-Fri, from 10am Sat & Sun; 📍📞📺📺1, 8, 10, 12, 30, 45, 📍California) Take a seat in the sunny dining room and make way for carts loaded with delicate shrimp and leek dumplings, garlicky Chinese broccoli, tangy spareribs, coconut-dusted custard tarts and other tantalizing traditional dim sum. Arrive before the midday lunch rush to nab prime seating near the kitchen for first dibs on passing carts.

#### Hotel del Sol

Motel \$

(415-921-5520; [www.jdvhotels.com](http://www.jdvhotels.com); 3100 Webster St; d \$99-210; 📍📞📺📺📺📺22, 28, 30, 43) Cartoons come to life in this 1950s motor lodge redone in eye-popping beach-ball colors, with a palm-lined courtyard and heated outdoor pool – a rare treat in San Francisco. Kids aren't an afterthought but are honored guests treated to afternoon cookies, board games, a movie library and hammocks. The quiet Marina District location is near restaurants, parks and Fort Mason; parking costs \$30 per night.

#### Hotel Bohème

Boutique Hotel \$\$


(415-433-9111; [www.hotelboheme.com](http://www.hotelboheme.com); 444 Columbus Ave; d \$185-295; 📍📞📺📺📺📺10, 12, 30, 41, 45, 📍T) Eclectic, historic and

unabashedly romantic, this quintessential North Beach boutique hotel has jazz-era color schemes, wrought-iron beds, paper-umbrella lamps, Beat poetry and original artwork. The vintage rooms are smallish with teensy bathrooms, some face noisy Columbus Ave (quieter rooms are in the back) and there's no elevator – but novels practically write themselves here, with City Lights and legendary bars as handy inspiration.

### Big Sur 3

#### Big Sur Roadhouse

Californian \$

(831-667-2370; [www.glenoaksbigsur.com/big-sur-roadhouse](http://www.glenoaksbigsur.com/big-sur-roadhouse); 47080 Hwy 1; snacks & mains \$8-16; ☺8am-2:30pm; 📍📞📺) This modern roadhouse glows with color-splashed artwork and an outdoor fire pit. At riverside tables, tuck into upscale bar food such as spicy wings, pork sliders and gourmet burgers, with craft beer on tap. It's also a top spot for coffee and cake.

#### Ripplewood Resort


Cabin \$\$

(831-667-2242; [www.ripplewoodresort.com](http://www.ripplewoodresort.com); 47047 Hwy 1; cabins \$110-275; 📍📞📺) North of Pfeiffer Big Sur State Park, Ripplewood supports fiscal equality by charging the same rates year-round. Most of the throwback Americana-style cabins have kitchens and sometimes even wood-burning fireplaces. Quiet riverside cabins are surrounded by redwoods, but roadside cabins can be noisy. There's a small general store and a popular cafe which serves breakfast and lunch (8am to 2pm). Wi-fi is available in the cafe only.

### Los Angeles 7

#### Connie & Ted's

Seafood \$\$\$

(323-848-2722; [www.connieandteds.com](http://www.connieandteds.com); 8171 Santa Monica Blvd, West Hollywood; mains \$15-46; ☺4-10pm Mon & Tue, 11:30am-10pm Wed & Thu, 11:30am-11pm Fri, 10am-11pm Sat,







# Classic Trip

## Pacific Coast Highways

*Our top pick for classic California dreamin' snakes along the Pacific coast for more than 1000 miles. Uncover beaches, seafood shacks and piers for catching sunsets over boundless ocean horizons.*



# 39

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**7-10 DAYS**  
**1030 MILES /**  
**1660KM**


### GREAT FOR...




### BEST TIME TO GO

Year-round, but July to October for the sunniest skies.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

 Golden Gate Bridge over San Francisco Bay.

### BEST TWO DAYS

 Santa Barbara north to Monterey via Big Sur.

# Classic Trip

## 39

## Pacific Coast Highways

Escape from California's tangled, traffic-jammed freeways for a breezy cruise in the slow lane. Once you get rolling, you'll never want to leave those ocean views behind. Officially, only the short, sun-loving stretch of Hwy 1 through Orange and Los Angeles Counties can legally call itself Pacific Coast Highway (PCH). But never mind those technicalities, because equally bewitching ribbons of Hwy 1 and Hwy 101 await all along this route.

### 1 San Diego

At the bottom of the state map, the pretty peninsular beach town of **Coronado** is connected to the San Diego mainland via the white-sand beaches of the **Silver Strand**. If you've seen Marilyn Monroe cavort in *Some Like It Hot*, you'll recognize the dapper **Hotel del Coronado** (☎619-435-6611, tours 619-522-8100; www.hoteldel.com; 1500 Orange Ave; tours \$40; ☺tours 10am daily plus 2pm Sat & Sun; 🅓), which has hosted US presidents, celebrities and royalty, including the Prince of Wales who gave up his throne to marry a Coronado divorcée.

Wander the turreted palace's labyrinthine corridors, then quaff tropical cocktails at ocean-view Babcock & Story Bar.

Hold tight driving over the 2.1-mile-long **San Diego-Coronado Bridge**. Detour inland to **Balboa Park**. Head west, then south to Point Loma's **Cabrillo National Monument** (☎619-557-5450; www.nps.gov/cabr; 1800 Cabrillo Memorial Dr; per car/walk-in/motorcycle \$20/10/15; ☺9am-5pm, tide pools to 4:30pm, bayside trail to 4pm; 🅓🅑🅒) for captivating bay panoramas from the 19th-century lighthouse and monument to the West Coast's first Spanish explorers. Roll north of **Mission Beach** and the



PACIFIC OCEAN

0 100 km  
0 50 miles



old-fashioned amusement park at **Pacific Beach**, and suddenly you're in hoity-toity **La Jolla**, beyond which lie North County's beach towns.

 p500, p72

**The Drive** » It's a 70-mile trip from La Jolla north along coastal roads then I-5 into Orange County (aka the 'OC'), passing Camp Pendleton Marine Corps Base and recently shuttered – but still decommissioning – San Onofre Nuclear Generating Station. Exit at San Clemente and follow Avenida del Mar downhill to the beach.

## **2** San Clemente

In off-the-beaten-path spots such as beautiful San Clemente, sloping steeply toward the sea, the Orange County coast feels like a trip back to the beach culture of yesteryear. Home to living surfing legends and top-notch surfboard companies, this may be the last place in the OC where you can authentically live the surf lifestyle. Ride



**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**

## **41** Disneyland & Orange County Beaches

Soak up the SoCal sunshine in glam beach towns along PCH, then take the kids to Anaheim's world-famous theme parks.

## Classic Trip

your own board or swim at the city's main beach beside San Clemente Pier. A fast detour inland, the community's **Surfing Heritage & Culture Center** (☎949-388-0313; www.surfingheritage.org; 110 Calle Iglesia; suggested donation \$5; ☀11am-5pm Tue-Sun; 🅓) exhibits surfboards ridden by the greats, from Duke Kahanamoku to Kelly Slater. Head back toward the pier for the California sunset of your dreams.

**The Drive** » Slingshot north on I-5, exiting onto Hwy 1 near Dana Point. Speed by the wealthy artists colony of Laguna Beach, wild Crystal Cove State Park, Newport Beach's yacht harbor and 'Surf City USA', Huntington Beach. Turn west off Hwy 1 near Naples toward Long Beach, about 45 miles from San Clemente.

### 3 Long Beach

In Long Beach, the biggest stars are the **Queen Mary** (☎877-342-0738; www.queenmary.com; 1126 Queens Hwy; tours adult/child from \$30/20 Mon-Thu, \$40/30 Fri-Sun, \$10 daily after 6pm; ☀tours 10am-6pm or later; 🅓 🅒 🅒; 🅒 Passport line C, 🅒 AquaBus, AquaLink), a grand (and allegedly haunted) British ocean liner permanently moored here, and the

giant **Aquarium of the Pacific** (☎tickets 562-590-3100; www.aquariumofpacific.org; 100 Aquarium Way; adult/senior/child \$35/32/25; ☀9am-6pm; 🅓 🅒 🅒), a high-tech romp through an underwater world in which sharks dart and jellyfish float. Often overlooked, the **Museum of Latin American Art** (☎562-437-1689; www.molaa.org; 628 Alamitos Ave; adult/senior & student/child Wed-Sat \$10/7/free, Sun free; ☀11am-5pm Wed & Fri-Sun, 11am-9pm Thu; 🅓) shows off influential, contemporary Latinx creators from south of the border and right here in California. A mile away, vintage shoppers will be in their element on **Retro Row**, several blocks of mid-century fashion and furnishings.

**The Drive** » Wind slowly around the ruggedly scenic Palos Verdes Peninsula. Follow Hwy 1 north past the South Bay's prime-time beaches. Curving around LAX airport and Marina del Rey, Hwy 1 continues north to Venice, Santa Monica and all the way to Malibu, almost 60 miles from Long Beach.

### 4 Malibu

Leaving traffic-jammed LA behind, Hwy 1 breezes northwest of Santa Monica to Malibu. You'll feel like a movie star walking around on the public beaches, fronting gated compounds owned by Hollywood celebs. One mansion you can

actually explore inside – for free – is the **Getty Villa** (☎310-430-7300; www.getty.edu; 17985 Pacific Coast Hwy, Pacific Palisades; ☀10am-5pm Wed-Mon; 🅓 🅒 🅒; 🅒 Metro Line 534 to Coastline Dr), a hilltop showcase of Greek, Roman and Etruscan antiquities and manicured gardens. Next to Malibu Lagoon State Beach, west of the surfers by Malibu Pier, **Adamson House** (☎310-456-8432; www.adamsonhouse.org; 23200 Pacific Coast Hwy; adult/child \$7/2; ☀tours 11am-3pm Wed-Sat, last tour 2pm; 🅓; 🅒 Metro Line 534) is a Spanish-Moorish villa lavishly decorated with locally made hand-painted tiles. Motoring further west along the coast, where the Santa Monica Mountains plunge into the sea, take time out for a frolic on Malibu's mega-popular beaches such as sandy Point Dume, Zuma or Leo Carrillo.

🍴 p500

**The Drive** » Hwy 1 crosses into Ventura County, winding alongside the ocean and windy Point Mugu. In Oxnard join Hwy 101 northbound. Motor past Ventura, a jumping-off point for boat trips to Channel Islands National Park, to Santa Barbara, just over 90 miles from Malibu Pier.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 5 Santa Barbara

Seaside Santa Barbara has almost perfect weather and a string of



idyllic beaches, where surfers, kite flyers and dog walkers mingle. Admire the city's iconic Spanish Colonial Revival-style architecture along **State St** downtown or from the **county courthouse** (☎805-962-6464; www.sbcourthouse.org; 1100 Anacapa St; ☎8am-5pm Mon-Fri, 10am-5pm Sat & Sun), its tower rising above the red-tiled rooftops. Gaze south toward the busy harborfront and **Stearns Wharf** (www.stearnswharf.org; ☎8am-10pm; 🅓 🅑) or north to the historic Spanish **Mission Santa Barbara** (☎805-682-4713; www.santabarbaramission.org; 2201 Laguna St; adult/child 5-17yr \$12/7; ☎9am-4:15pm Sep-Jun, to 5:15pm Jul & Aug; 🅓). Santa Barbara's balmy climate is also perfect for growing grapes – its **wine country**, made famous by the 2004 movie *Sideways*, is a 45-minute drive northwest along Hwy 154. Hit wine-tasting rooms in **Los Olivos**, then take Foxen Canyon Rd north past more wineries to rejoin Hwy 101.

🍷 🏠 p500

**The Drive** » Keep following fast Hwy 101 northbound or detour west onto slow Hwy 1, which squiggles along the coastline past Guadalupe, gateway to North America's largest sand dunes. Both highways meet up again in Pismo Beach, 100 miles northwest of Santa Barbara.



## DETOUR: CHANNEL ISLANDS NATIONAL PARK

### Start: **4** Malibu

Imagine hiking, kayaking, scuba diving, camping and whale-watching, and doing it all amid a raw, end-of-the-world landscape. Rich in unique flora and fauna, tide pools and kelp forests, the islands of this national park are home to nearly 150 plant and animal species found nowhere else in the world, earning them the nickname 'California's Galápagos.' Anacapa and Santa Cruz, the most popular islands, are within an hour's boat ride of Ventura Harbor, off Hwy 101 almost 40 miles northwest of Malibu on the way to Santa Barbara. Reservations are essential for weekends, holidays and summer trips. Before you shove off from the mainland, stop by the park's **visitor center** (Robert J Lagomarsino Visitor Center; ☎805-658-5730; www.nps.gov/chis; 1901 Spinnaker Dr, Ventura; ☎8:30am-5pm; 🅓) for educational natural history exhibits, a free 25-minute nature film and family-friendly activities.

### **6** Pismo Beach

A classic California beach town, Pismo Beach has a long, lazy stretch of sand for swimming, surfing and strolling onto the pier at sunset. After digging into bowls of clam chowder and baskets of fried seafood at surf-casual cafes, check out the retro family fun at the bowling alley, billiards halls and bars uphill from the beach, or dash 10 miles up Hwy 101 to San Luis Obispo's vintage **Sunset Drive-In** (☎805-544-4475; www.facebook.com/sunsetdrivein; 255 Elks Lane; adult/child 5-11yr \$10/4; 🅓), where you can put your feet up on the dash and munch on bottomless bags of popcorn while watching

Hollywood blockbuster double-features.

🍷 p500, p209

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 101 north past San Luis Obispo, exiting onto Hwy 1 west to landmark Morro Rock in Morro Bay. North of Cayucos, Hwy 1 rolls through bucolic pasture lands, only swinging back to the coast at Cambria. Ten miles further north stands Hearst Castle, about 60 miles from Pismo Beach.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### **7** Hearst Castle

**Hilltop Hearst Castle**  
(☎reservations 800-444-4445; www.hearstcastle.org; 750 Hearst Castle Rd; tours adult/child 5-12yr from \$25/12; ☎from 9am, last tour departs 4pm; 🅓 🅑) is California's most famous monument to wealth and ambition. William Randolph Hearst,

# Classic Trip



BILL PERBYR / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



FRANK FELL MEDIA / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

AMY C BALFOUR,  
WRITER

Rock-'em-sock-'em scenery never stops on this coastal adventure, from the gorgeous sun-kissed beaches of Southern California to soaring coastal redwoods in foggy Northern California. My travels on this route have ranged from joyous romps to reflective sojourns – and the landscape has somehow matched my mood every time. Laguna Beach, Malibu, Big Sur, north of Santa Cruz, and Jenner to Mendocino and Westport are reliable crowd-pleasers.

Above: Santa Barbara  
Left: Promenade at Santa Cruz beach  
Right: Hearst Castle in San Simeon





SERGEY ODENKO / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

the early-20th-century newspaper magnate, entertained Hollywood stars and royalty at this fantasy estate furnished with European antiques, accented by shimmering pools and surrounded by flowering gardens. Try to make tour reservations in advance, especially for living-history evening programs during the Christmas holiday season and in spring.

About 4.5 miles further north along Hwy 1, park at the signposted vista point and amble the boardwalk to view the **elephant seal colony** that breeds, molts, sleeps, plays and fights on the beach. Seals haul out year-round, but the winter birthing and mating season peaks on Valentine's Day. Nearby, **Piedras Blancas Light Station** (☎805-927-7361; [www.piedrasblancas.org](http://www.piedrasblancas.org); Hwy 1, San Simeon; tours adult/child 6-17yr \$10/5; 🕒 tours 9:45am Mon, Tue & Thu-Sat mid-Jun-Aug, 9:45am Tue, Thu & Sat Sep-mid-Jun) is an outstandingly scenic spot.

✂ p500

**The Drive** » Fill your car's gas tank before plunging north into the redwood forests of the remote Big Sur coast, where precipitous cliffs dominate the seascape, and tourist services are few and far between. Hwy 1 keeps curving north to the Monterey Peninsula, approximately a three-hour, 95-mile trip from Hearst Castle.



# Classic Trip

## 8 Monterey

As Big Sur loosens its condor's talons on the coastal highway, Hwy 1 rolls gently downhill toward Monterey Bay. The fishing community of Monterey is the heart of Nobel Prize-winning writer John Steinbeck's country, and although **Cannery Row** today is touristy claptrap, it's worth strolling down to step inside the mesmerizing **Monterey Bay Aquarium** (📞info 831-648-4800, tickets 866-963-9645; www.montereybayaquarium.org; 886 Cannery Row; adult/child 3-12yr/13-17yr \$50/30/40, tours \$15; 🕒9:30am-6pm May-Aug, 10am-5pm Sep-Apr; 🚻), inhabiting a converted sardine cannery on the shores of a national marine sanctuary. All kinds of aquatic denizens swim in the giant tanks, from sea stars to pot-bellied seahorses and comical sea otters.

🍴🚶 p501

**The Drive** ▶ It's a relatively quick 45-mile trip north to Santa Cruz. Hwy 1 traces the crescent shoreline of Monterey Bay, passing Elkhorn Slough wildlife refuge near Moss Landing boat harbor, Watsonville's strawberry and artichoke farms, and a string of tiny beach towns in Santa Cruz County.

## 9 Santa Cruz

Here, the flower power of the 1960s lives on, and bumper stickers on surfboard-laden woodies shout 'Keep Santa Cruz weird.' Next to the ocean, **Santa Cruz Beach Boardwalk** (📞831-423-5590; www.beachboardwalk.com; 400 Beach St; boardwalk free, per ride \$4-7, all-day pass \$40-50; 🕒daily late May-Aug, most weekends Sep-Apr, weather permitting; 🅇🚻) has a glorious old-school Americana vibe and a 1911 Looff carousel. Its fun-for-all atmosphere is punctuated by squeals from nervous nellys on the stomach-turning Giant Dipper, a 1920s wooden roller coaster that's a national historic landmark, as seen in the vampire cult-classic movie *The Lost Boys*.

Visit Santa Cruz's **Museum of Art & History** (MAH; 📞831-429-1964; www.santacruzmah.org; McPherson Center, 705 Front St; adult/child 12-17yr \$10/8, 1st Fri of each month free; 🕒10am-6pm Sun-Thu, to 8pm Fri, to 3pm Sat; 🅇🚻) for regular special exhibitions and excellent permanent displays on the city's history and culture. Interesting one-off exhibitions have included the history of both skateboarding and tattooing in the city. Adjacent, there's good eating and drinking at **Abbott Square Market** (www.abbottsquaremarket.com; 725 Front Street; mains \$8-15; 🕒7am-10pm Sun-Thu, to midnight Fri-Sat; 🍴🚻).

🍴🚶 p501

**The Drive** ▶ It's a blissful 75-mile coastal run from Santa Cruz up to San Francisco past Pescadero, Half Moon Bay and Pacifica, where Hwy 1 passes through the tunnels at Devil's Slide. Merge with heavy freeway traffic in Daly City, staying on Hwy 1 north through the city into Golden Gate Park.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 10 San Francisco

Gridlock may shock your system after hundreds of lazy miles of wide-open, rolling coast. But don't despair. Hwy 1 runs straight through the city's biggest, most breathable greenspace: **Golden Gate Park** (https://goldengatepark.com; btwn Stanyan St & Great Hwy; 🅇🚻; 🕒5, 7, 18, 21, 28, 29, 33, 44, 🅇N). You could easily spend all day in the

## TROUBLE-FREE ROAD-TRIPPING

In coastal areas, thick fog may impede driving – slow down, and if it's too soupy, get off the road. Along coastal cliffs, watch out for falling rocks and mudslides that could damage or disable your car if struck. For current highway conditions, including road closures (which aren't uncommon during the rainy winter season) and construction updates, call 📞800-427-7623 or visit www.dot.ca.gov.



conservatory of flowers, arboretum and botanic gardens, or perusing the **California Academy of Sciences** (📍415-379-8000; www.calacademy.org; 55 Music Concourse Dr; adult/student/child \$36.50/31.25/28; 🕒9:30am-5pm Mon-Sat, from 11am Sun; 📄📱📺5, 6, 7, 21, 31, 33, 44, 📅M) and the **fine arts de Young Museum** (📍415-750-3600; http://deyoung.famsf.org; 50 Hagiwara Tea Garden Dr; adult/child \$15/free, 1st Tue of month free, \$2 discount with Bay Area public transit ticket; 🕒9:30am-5:15pm Tue-Sun; 📄📱5, 7, 44, 📅M). Then follow Hwy 1 north over the **Golden Gate Bridge** (📍toll

information 877-229-8655; www.goldengatebridge.org/visitors; Hwy 101; northbound free, southbound \$5-8; 📄28, all Golden Gate Transit buses). Guarding the entry to San Francisco Bay, this iconic bridge is named after the strait it spans, not for its 'International Orange' paint job. Park in the lots on the bridge's south or north side, then traipse out onto the pedestrian walkway for a photo.

📍📱 p486, p501, p549

**The Drive** » Past Sausalito, leave Hwy 101 in Marin City for slow-moving, twisted Hwy 1 along the Marin County coast, passing nearby Point Reyes. Over the next 100 miles from Bodega Bay to Mendocino, revel in a remarkably uninterrupted stretch of coastal highway. More than halfway along, watch for the lighthouse road turnoff north of Point Arena town.



## DETOUR: POINT REYES

**Start:** 10 San Francisco

A rough-hewn beauty, **Point Reyes National Seashore** (📍415-654-5100; www.nps.gov/pore; 📄) lures marine mammals and birds, as well as scores of shipwrecks. It was here that Sir Francis Drake repaired his ship the *Golden Hind* in 1579 and, while he was at it, claimed the indigenous land for England. Follow Sir Francis Drake Blvd to the point's edge-of-the-world **lighthouse** (📍415-669-1534; www.nps.gov/pore/planyourvisit/lighthouse.htm; 🕒10am-4:30pm Fri-Mon, first gallery 2:30-4pm Fri-Mon, weather permitting; 📄), whipped by ferocious winds, where you can observe migrating whales in winter. The lighthouse, which reopened in 2019 after a multi-million-dollar renovation, sits below the headlands and is reached via 300 descending steps. You'll find it about 20 miles west of Point Reyes Station off Hwy 1 along Marin County's coast.

## 11 Around Point Arena

The fishing fleets of Bodega Bay and the seal colony at Jenner's harbor are the last things you'll see before Hwy 1 dives into California's great rural northlands. The road twists and turns past the Sonoma Coast's state parks packed with hiking trails, sand dunes and beaches, as well as underwater marine reserves, rhododendron groves and a 19th-century Russian fur-trading fort. At **Sea Ranch**, don't let exclusive-looking vacation homes prevent you from following public-access trailhead signs and staircases down to empty beaches and across ocean bluffs. Further north,

guarding an unbelievably windy point since 1908, **Point Arena Lighthouse** (📍707-882-2809; www.pointarenalighthouse.com; 45500 Lighthouse Rd; adult/child \$8/1; 🕒10am-3:30pm mid-Sep-mid-May, to 4:30pm mid-May-mid-Sep) is the only lighthouse in California you can actually climb to the top. Check in at the museum, then ascend the 115ft tower to inspect the Fresnel lens, and panoramas of the sea and the jagged San Andreas Fault below.

📍 p501

**The Drive** » It's an hour-long, 35-mile drive north along Hwy 1 from the Point Arena Lighthouse turnoff to Mendocino, crossing the Navarro, Little and Big Rivers. Feel free to stop and stretch at wind-tossed state beaches, parklands crisscrossed by hiking

## Classic Trip

trails and tiny coastal towns along the way.

### 12 Mendocino & Fort Bragg

Looking more like Cape Cod than California, the quaint maritime town of **Mendocino** has white picket fences surrounding New England-style cottages with blooming gardens and redwood-built water towers. This yesteryear timber town and shipping port with dramatic headlands jutting into the Pacific was ‘discovered’ by artists and bohemians in the 1950s and has served as a scenic backdrop in more than 50 movies. Once you’ve browsed the cute shops and art galleries selling everything from driftwood carvings to homemade fruit jams – the town is nicknamed ‘Spendocino’ – escape north to workaday **Fort Bragg**, with its simple fishing harbor and brewpub. Stop first for a short hike on the ecological staircase and pygmy forest trail at oceanfront **Jug Handle State Natural Reserve** (☎707-937-5804; www.parks.ca.gov; Hwy 1, Caspar; ☀ sunrise-sunset).

**The Drive** » About 25 miles north of Mendocino, Westport is the last hamlet along this

rugged stretch of Hwy 1. After 28 miles, rejoin Hwy 101 northbound at Leggett for another 90 miles to Eureka, detouring along the Avenue of the Giants and, if you have more time to spare, to the Lost Coast.

### 13 Eureka

Highway 101 trundles alongside **Humboldt Bay National Wildlife Refuge** (☎707-733-5406; www.fws.gov/refuge/humboldt\_bay; 1020 Ranch Rd, Loleta; ☀ 8am-5pm), a major stopover for migratory birds on the Pacific Flyway. Next comes the sleepy railroad town of Eureka. As you wander downtown, check out the ornate **Carson Mansion** (www.ingomar.org; 143 M St, Ingomar Club), built in the 1880s by a timber baron and adorned with dizzying Victorian turrets, towers, gables and gingerbread details. **Blue Ox Millworks & Historic Park** (☎707-444-3437; www.blueoxmill.com; 1X St; adult/child 6-12yr \$12/7; ☀ 9am-5pm Mon-Fri year-round, plus 9am-4pm Sat Apr-Nov; ♿) still creates Victorian detailing by hand using traditional carpentry and 19th-century equipment. Back by Eureka’s harborfront, climb aboard the blue-and-white 1910 **Madaket** (Madaket Cruises; ☎707-445-1910; www.humboldt-bay-maritimemuseum.com; 1st St; narrated cruises adult/child \$22/18; ☀ 1pm, 2:30pm & 4pm Wed-Sat, 1pm & 2:30pm Sun-Tue mid-May-mid-Oct), docked at the foot of C St. Sunset cocktail cruises are served

PHOTOGRAPHY/UTTERSTOCK ©



from California’s smallest licensed bar.

🍷🍺 p501, p153

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 101 north past the Rastafarian-hippie college town of Arcata and turnoffs for Trinidad State Beach and Patrick’s Point State Park. Hwy 101 drops out of the trees beside marshy Humboldt Lagoons State Park, rolling north toward Orick, just over 40 miles from Eureka.



Redwood National Park

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**14 Redwood National & State Parks**

At last, you'll reach **Redwood National Park** (☎707-464-6101, 707-465-7335; [www.nps.gov/redw](http://www.nps.gov/redw); Hwy 101). Get oriented to the tallest trees on earth at the coastal **Thomas H Kuchel Visitor Center** (☎707-465-7765; [\[nps.gov/redw\]\(http://nps.gov/redw\); Hwy 101; ☎9am-5pm Apr-Oct, to 4pm Nov-Mar\), just south of the tiny town of Orick. Then commune with the coastal giants on their own mossy turf inside \*\*Lady Bird Johnson Grove\*\* or the majestic \*\*Tall Trees Grove\*\* \(free drive-and-hike permit required\). For more untouched redwood forests, wind along the 10-mile \*\*Newton B Drury\*\*](http://www.</a></p></div><div data-bbox=)





**Scenic Parkway in Prairie Creek Redwoods State Park** (☎707-488-2039; [www.parks.ca.gov](http://www.parks.ca.gov); Prairie Creek Rd; ☎9am-5pm Apr-Oct, to 4pm Nov-Mar), passing grassy meadows where Roosevelt elk roam. Then follow Hwy 101 all the way north to **Crescent City**, the last pit stop before the Oregon border.

## Eating & Sleeping

### San Diego 1

#### Pearl Hotel





Boutique Hotel \$\$

(📞)619-226-6100; www.thepearlsd.com; 1410 Rosecrans St, Point Loma; r \$169-290;     This 1959 gem was showing its age, which is why the new owners have given it a big-bucks face-lift while preserving its mid-century-modern bone structure. New rooms are tasteful and modern with light tones, hardwoods and beachy design touches. Abodes wrap around a heated peanut-size swimming pool where guests and locals mingle during 'dive-in movies' on Wednesday nights. The restaurant has a big local following too, as much for its modern American cuisine as its potent cocktails. On-site parking is very limited.

Chase away the seagulls as you chow down on garlic-baked clams, crab cakes and coconut-fried shrimp at wooden picnic tables outside. Awesome lobster bisque, ocean views and the same location for almost 40 years.

#### El Capitan Canyon



Cabin, Campground \$\$\$

(📞)reservations 866-352-2729; www.elcapitancanyon.com; 11560 Calle Real; safari tents \$180, yurts \$235, cabins \$255-795;     Inland from El Capitán State Beach, this 'glamping' resort is for those who hate to wake up with dirt under their nails. No cars are allowed up-canyon during peak season, making this woody resort more peaceful. Safari tents are rustic and share bathrooms, while creek-side cabins are more deluxe, some with kitchenette; all have an outdoor fire pit.

### Malibu 4

#### Neptune's Net


Seafood \$\$

(📞)310-457-3095; www.neptunesnet.com; 42505 Pacific Coast Hwy; mains \$10.50-21; 🕒10:30am-8pm Mon-Thu, 10:30am-9pm Fri, 10am-8pm Sat & Sun Apr-Oct; 10:30am-7pm Mon-Thu, 10:30am-9pm Fri, 10am-7pm Sat & Sun Nov-Mar;   Not far past the Malibu line in Ventura County, the 1950s vintage Neptune's Net is part restaurant, part biker bar. Whether you arrive by rad chopper or Range Rover, everyone can enjoy the beer-and-seafood (fried, grilled etc) hospitality on inviting wooden porches.

### Pismo Beach 6

#### Cracked Crab



Seafood \$\$

(📞)805-773-2722; www.crackedcrab.com; 751 Price St; mains \$16-61; 🕒11am-9pm Sun-Thu, 11am-10pm Fri & Sat;  Fresh seafood and regional wines are staples at this super-casual family-owned grill. When the famous Big Bucket – a messy bonanza of crab, clams, shrimp and mussels accompanied by Cajun sausage, red potatoes and cob corn – gets dumped on your butcher-paper-covered table, make sure you're wearing one of those silly-looking plastic bibs. No reservations, but the wait is worth it.

### Santa Barbara 5

#### Santa Barbara Shellfish Company

Seafood \$\$

(📞)805-966-6676; www.shellfishco.com; 230 Stearns Wharf; dishes \$4-24; 🕒11am-9pm;   'From sea to skillet to plate' sums up this end-of-the-wharf seafood shack that's more of a buzzing counter joint than a sit-down restaurant.

### Hearst Castle 7

#### Truck at Sebastian's

Food Truck \$

(📞)805-927-3307; 442 SLO-San Simeon Rd; snacks \$9-15; 🕒11am-5pm) Now operating as a food truck adjoined to the Hearst Ranch Winery's spacious new tasting room. Try the pork tacos or Cubano sandwich.







# Classic Trip

## Yosemite, Sequoia & Kings Canyon National Parks

*Drive up into the lofty Sierra Nevada, where glacial valleys and ancient forests overflow the windshield scenery. Go climb a rock, pitch a tent or photograph wildflowers and wildlife.*



# 40

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

50 miles

#### Tunnel View

Iconic view of the valley from this spectacular perch

55 miles

#### Yosemite Valley

Where waterfalls tumble over giant granite cliffs

START

Tuolumne Meadows

Wawona ● Glacier Point

320 miles

#### Cedar Grove

Drop into one of the USA's deepest canyons

Fresno ●

Grant Grove ●

8

9

FINISH

Mineral King Valley

#### Giant Forest

Circumambulate the world's biggest trees

390 miles

5-7 DAYS

450 MILES / 725KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

April and May for waterfalls; June to September for full access.



ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Yosemite Valley from panoramic Tunnel View.



BEST SCENIC DRIVE

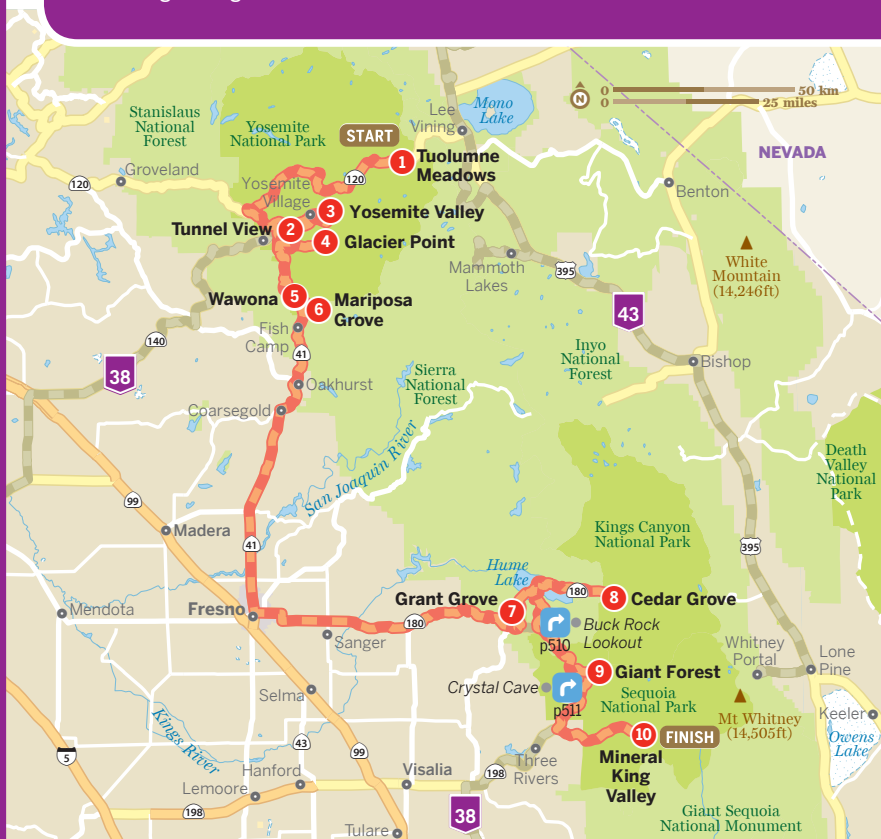
Kings Canyon Scenic Byway to Cedar Grove.

# Classic Trip

## 40

## Yosemite, Sequoia & Kings Canyon National Parks

Glacier-carved valleys resting below dramatic peaks make Yosemite an all-ages playground. Here you can witness earth-shaking waterfalls, clamber up granite domes and camp out by high-country meadows where wildflowers bloom in summer. Home to the USA's deepest canyon and the biggest tree on the planet, Sequoia and Kings Canyon National Parks justify detouring further south into the Sierra Nevada, which conservationist John Muir called 'The Range of Light.'





## 1 Tuolumne Meadows

Tuolumne Meadows makes for an impressive introduction to the Yosemite area. These are the Sierra Nevada's largest subalpine meadows, with fields of wildflowers, bubbling streams, ragged granite peaks and cooler temperatures at an elevation of 8600ft. Hikers can find a paradise of trails to tackle, or unpack a picnic basket by the stream-fed meadows.

Note that the route crossing the Sierra and passing by the meadows, **Tioga Rd** (a 19th-century wagon road and Native American trading route), is completely closed by snow in winter. It usually

reopens in May or June and remains passable until October or November.

Nine miles west of the meadows, a sandy half-moon beach wraps around **Tenaya Lake**, tempting you to brave some of the park's coldest swimming. Sunbathers lie upon rocks that rim the lake's northern shore. A few minutes further west, stop at **Olmsted Point**. Overlooking a lunar-type landscape of glaciated granite, you can gaze deeply down Tenaya Canyon to Half Dome's backside.

 p512

**The Drive** » From Tuolumne Meadows it's 50 miles to Yosemite Valley, following Tioga Rd (Hwy 120), turning south onto Big Oak Flat Rd, then east onto El Portal Rd. There's one must-do stop before entering the valley proper, Tunnel View, so follow Wawona Rd west for a few miles where it forks with Southside Dr. You'll know you've arrived when you see all the other parked cars.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 2 Tunnel View

For your first, spectacular look into Yosemite Valley, pull over at Tunnel View, a vista that has inspired painters, poets, naturalists and adventurers for centuries. On the right, Bridalveil Fall swells with snowmelt in late spring, but by late summer it's a mere whisper, often lifted and blown aloft by the wind.

Spread below you are the pine forests and meadows of the valley floor, with the sheer face of El Capitan rising on the left and, in the distance straight ahead, iconic granite Half Dome.

**The Drive** » Merge carefully back onto eastbound Wawona Rd, which continues downhill into Yosemite Valley, full of confusingly intersecting one-way roads. Drive east along the Merced River on Southside Dr past the Bridalveil Fall turnout. Almost 6 miles from Tunnel View, turn left and drive across Sentinel Bridge to Yosemite Village's day-use parking lots. Ride free shuttle buses that circle the valley.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 3 Yosemite Valley

From the bottom looking up, this dramatic valley cut by the meandering Merced River is song-inspiring, and not just for birds: rippling meadow grasses; tall pines; cool, impassive pools reflecting granite monoliths; and cascading, glacier-cold white-water ribbons.

At busy Yosemite Village, start inside the **Yosemite Valley Visitor Center** ( 209-372-0200; www.nps.gov/yose; 9035 Village Dr; ☀9am-5pm), with its thought-provoking history and nature displays and free *Spirit of Yosemite* film screenings. At the nearby **Yosemite Museum** (www.nps.gov/yose; 9037 Village Dr; ☀9am-5pm



LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP

## 38 California's Greatest Hits & Las Vegas

After a few days in the wilderness, head south to LA and then across the desert to Nevada.

## 43 Eastern Sierra Scenic Byway

From Yosemite's Tuolumne Meadows, roll over high-elevation Tioga Pass and downhill towards Mono Lake, a 20-mile trip.

## Classic Trip

summer, 10am-4pm rest of year, often closed noon-1pm), Western landscape paintings are hung beside Native American baskets and beaded clothing.

The valley's famous waterfalls are thunderous cataracts in May but mere trickles by late July. Triple-tiered **Yosemite Falls** is North America's tallest, while **Bridalveil Fall** is hardly less impressive. A strenuous, often slippery staircase beside Vernal Fall leads you,

gasping, right to the top edge of the waterfall, where rainbows pop in clouds of mist. Keep hiking up the same **Mist Trail** to the top of **Nevada Fall** for a heady 5.5-mile round-trip trek.

In midsummer you can rent a raft at Curry Village and float down the Merced River. The serene stretch between Stone-man Bridge and Sentinel Beach is gentle enough for kids. Or take the whole family to see the stuffed wildlife mounts at the hands-on **Nature Center at Happy Isles** (☎209-372-4207; artcenter@yosemiteconservancy.org; Happy Isle Loop Rd; classes

\$10-20), east of Curry Village.

 p512

**The Drive** ➤ Use Northside Dr to loop round and join Wawona Rd again. Follow Wawona Rd/Hwy 41 up out of the valley. After 9 miles, turn left onto Glacier Point Rd at the Chinquapin intersection, driving 15 more miles to Glacier Point.

### 4 Glacier Point

In just over an hour you can zip from Yosemite Valley up to head-spinning Glacier Point. Note that the final 10 miles of Glacier Point Rd is closed by snow in winter, usually from November through April or May.

## HIKING HALF DOME & AROUND YOSEMITE VALLEY

Over 800 miles of hiking trails in Yosemite National Park fit hikers of all abilities. Take an easy half-mile stroll on the valley floor or underneath giant sequoia trees, or venture out all day on a quest for viewpoints, waterfalls and lakes in the mountainous high country.

Some of the park's most popular hikes start right in Yosemite Valley, including to the top of **Half Dome** (16-mile round trip), the most famous of all. It follows a section of the John Muir Trail and is strenuous, difficult and best tackled in two days with an overnight in Little Yosemite Valley. Reaching the top can only be done in summer after park rangers have installed fixed cables; depending on snow conditions, this may occur as early as late May and the cables usually come down in mid-October. To limit the cables' notorious human logjams, the park now requires permits for day hikers, but the route is still nerve-racking because hikers must share the cables. Advance permits go on sale by preseason lottery in early spring, with a limited number available via another daily lottery two days in advance during the hiking season. Permit regulations and prices keep changing; check the park website ([www.nps.gov/yose](http://www.nps.gov/yose)) for current details.

The less ambitious or physically fit will still have a ball following the **Mist Trail** as far as Vernal Fall (2.5-mile round trip), the top of Nevada Fall (5.5-mile round trip) or idyllic Little Yosemite Valley (8-mile round trip). The **Four Mile Trail** (9-mile round trip) up to Glacier Point is a strenuous but satisfying climb to a glorious viewpoint. If you've got the kids in tow, nice and easy valley walks include to **Mirror Lake** (2-mile round trip) and viewpoints at the base of thundering **Yosemite Falls** (1-mile round trip) and lacy **Bridalveil Fall** (0.5-mile round trip).

During winter the road remains open as far as the Badger Pass Ski Area, but snow tires and tire chains may be required.

Rising over 3000ft above the valley floor, dramatic **Glacier Point** (7214ft) practically puts you at eye level with Half Dome. Glimpse what John Muir and US president Teddy Roosevelt saw when they camped here in 1903: the waterfall-strewn Yosemite Valley below and the distant peaks ringing Tuolumne Meadows. To get away from the crowds, hike a little way down the Panorama Trail, just south of the crowded main viewpoint.

On your way back from Glacier Point, take time out for a 2-mile hike up **Sentinel Dome** or out to **Taft Point** for incredible 360-degree valley views.




**The Drive** » Drive back downhill past Badger Pass Ski Area, turning left at the Chinquapin intersection and winding south through thick forest on Wawona Rd/Hwy 41. After almost 13 curvy miles you'll reach Wawona, with its lodge, visitor center, general store and gas station, all on your left.

## 5 Wawona

At Wawona, a 45-minute drive south of the valley, drop by the **Pioneer Yosemite History Center** ([www.nps.gov/yose/planyourvisit/upload/pyhc.pdf](http://www.nps.gov/yose/planyourvisit/upload/pyhc.pdf); rides adult/child \$5/4; ☎24hr,

## WINTER WONDERLANDS

When the temperature drops and the white stuff falls, there are still tons of fun outdoor activities around the Sierra Nevada's national parks. In Yosemite, strap on some skis or a snowboard and go tubing downhill off Glacier Point Rd; plod around Yosemite Valley on a ranger-led snowshoe tour; or just try to stay upright on ice skates at Curry Village. Further south in Sequoia and Kings Canyon National Parks (p509), the whole family can go snowshoeing or cross-country skiing among groves of giant sequoias. Before embarking on a winter trip to the parks, check road conditions on the official park websites or by calling ahead. Don't forget to put snow tires on your car, and always carry tire chains too.

rides 10am-2pm Wed-Sun May-Sep;  ) with its covered bridge, pioneer-era buildings and historic Wells Fargo office. In summer you can take a short, bumpy stagecoach ride and really feel like you're living in the past. Peek inside the **Wawona Visitor Center** (209-375-9531; ☎8:30am-5pm May-Oct) at the recreated studio of 19th-century artist Thomas Hill, hung with romantic Sierra Nevada landscape paintings. On summer evenings, imbibe a civilized cocktail in the lobby lounge of the Wawona Hotel (p513), where pianist Tom Bopp often plays tunes from Yosemite's bygone days.

 p513

**The Drive** » By car, follow Wawona Rd/Hwy 41 south for 4.5 miles to the park's south entrance, where you must leave your car at the new parking lot. A free shuttle will take you to Mariposa Grove.

## 6 Mariposa Grove

Wander giddily around the **Mariposa Grove** (☎8am-8pm summer, hours vary rest of year), home of the 1800-year-old Grizzly Giant and 500 other monumental sequoias that tower above your head. Nature trails wind through this popular grove, but you can only hear yourself think above the noise of vacationing crowds during the early morning or evening. Notwithstanding a cruel hack job back in 1895, the walk-through California Tunnel Tree continues to survive, so pose your family in front and snap away. If you've got the energy, make a round-trip pilgrimage on foot to the fallen Wawona Tunnel Tree in the upper grove.

**The Drive** » From Yosemite's south entrance station, it's a 115-mile, three-hour trip to Kings Canyon National Park.



© JACQUES LEVINE / SHUTTER



© GUDRINA HOCHMILTY / SHUTTERSTOCK



## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

BY MICHAEL  
GROSBERG, WRITER

When city life gets claustrophobic, the Sierra Nevada region beckons me. This drive takes you through scenery out of an Albert Bierstadt painting or a CGI version of the American West. Out of the car and into the wilderness, your thoughts become meditative as the rhythm of your walking pace and the challenge of the terrain are the only concerns.

Above: Pioneer Yosemite History Center, Wawona  
Left: Tioga Pass, Yosemite National Park  
Right: Giant sequoia in Sequoia National Park





DAVID JOHANN PHOTOGRAPHY / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

Follow Hwy 41 south 60 miles to Fresno, then slingshot east on Hwy 180 for another 50 miles, climbing out of the Central Valley back into the mountains. Keep left at the Hwy 198 intersection, staying on Hwy 180 toward Grant Grove.

## 7 Grant Grove

Through **Sequoia and Kings Canyon National Parks** (☎559-565-3341; [www.nps.gov/seki](http://www.nps.gov/seki); 7-day entry per car \$35; **P** **♿**), roads seem barely to scratch the surface of the twin parks' beauty. To see real treasures, you'll need to get out and stretch your legs. North of Big Stump entrance station in Grant Grove Village, turn left and wind downhill to **General Grant Grove** (N Grove Trail; **P** **♿**), where you'll see some of the park's landmark giant sequoia trees along a paved path. You can walk right through the Fallen Monarch, a massive, fire-hollowed trunk that's done duty as cabin, hotel, saloon and horse stable. For views of Kings Canyon and the peaks of the Great Western Divide, follow a narrow, winding side road (closed in winter; no RVs or trailers) starting behind the John Muir Lodge for over 2 miles up to **Panoramic Point** (🕒summer only).

**The Drive** » Kings Canyon National Park's main visitor areas, Grant Grove and Cedar Grove, are linked by the narrow, twisting Kings Canyon

## Classic Trip

Scenic Byway (Hwy 180), which dramatically descends into the canyon. Expect spectacular views all along this outstandingly scenic 30-mile drive. Note: Hwy 180 from the Hume Lake turnoff to Cedar Grove is closed during winter (usually mid-November through mid-April).

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 8 Cedar Grove

Serpentining past chiseled rock walls laced with waterfalls, Hwy 180 plunges down to the Kings River, where roaring white water ricochets off the granite cliffs of North America's deepest canyon, technically speaking. Pull over partway down at **Junc-**

**tion View** overlook for an eye-ful, then keep rolling down along the river to **Cedar Grove Village**. East of the village, **Zumwalt Meadow** is the place for spotting birds, mule deer and black bears. If the day is hot and your swimming gear is handy, stroll from Road's End to **Muir Rock**, a large flat-top river boulder where John Muir once gave outdoor talks that's now a popular summer swimming hole. Starting from **Road's End**, a very popular day hike climbs 4 miles each way to **Mist Falls**, which thunders in late spring.

**The Drive** » Backtrack from Road's End nearly 30 miles up Hwy 180. Turn left onto Hume Lake Rd. Curve around the lake past swimming beaches and campgrounds, turning right onto 10 Mile Rd. At Hwy 198, turn left and follow the Generals Hwy

(often closed from January to March) south for about 23 miles to the Wolverton Rd turnoff on your left.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 9 Giant Forest

We dare you to try hugging the trees in Giant Forest, a 3-sq-mile grove protecting the park's most gargantuan specimens. Park off Wolverton Rd and walk downhill to reach the world's biggest living tree, the **General Sherman Tree**, which towers 275ft into the sky. With sore arms and sticky sap fingers, you can lose the crowds on any of many forested trails nearby. The trail network stretches all the way south to Crescent Meadow, a 5-mile one-way ramble.

By car, drive 2.5 miles south along the Generals Hwy to get schooled on sequoia ecology and fire cycles at the **Giant Forest Museum** (☎559-565-3341; www.nps.gov/seki; 47050 Generals Hwy; ☀9am-4:30pm winter, to 6pm summer; 🅑). Starting outside the museum, Crescent Meadow Rd makes a 6-mile loop into the Giant Forest, passing right through **Tunnel Log**. For 360-degree views of the Great Western Divide, climb the steep quarter-mile staircase up **Moro Rock**. Note: Crescent Meadow Rd is closed to traffic by winter snow; during summer, ride the free



### DETOUR: BUCK ROCK LOOKOUT

#### Start: 8 Cedar Grove

To climb one of California's most evocative fire lookouts, drive east of the Generals Hwy on Big Meadows Rd into the Sequoia National Forest between Grant Grove and the Giant Forest. Follow the signs to staffed **Buck Rock Fire Lookout** (☎559-901-8151; www.buckrock.org; FR-13S04; ☀10am-4pm mid-May-Oct). Constructed in 1923, this active fire lookout allows panoramic views from a dollhouse-sized cab lording it over the horizon from 8500ft atop a granite rise, reached by 172 spindly stairs. It's not for anyone with vertigo. Opening hours may vary seasonally, and the lookout closes during lightning storms and fire emergencies.

shuttle buses around the loop road.

**The Drive** » Narrowing, the Generals Hwy drops for more than 15 miles into the Sierra Nevada foothills, passing Amphitheater Point and exiting the park beyond Foothills Visitor Center. Before reaching the town of Three Rivers, turn left on Mineral King Rd, a dizzyingly scenic 25-mile road (partly unpaved, no trailers or RVs allowed and closed in winter) that switchbacks up to Mineral King Valley.

---

## 10 Mineral King Valley

Navigating over 700 hair-pin turns, it's a winding 1½-hour drive up to the glacially sculpted Mineral King Valley (7500ft), a 19th-century silver-mining camp and lumber settlement, and later a mountain retreat. Trails into the high country begin at the end of Mineral King Rd, where historic private cabins dot the valley floor, flanked by massive mountains.



## DETOUR: CRYSTAL CAVE

### Start: 9 Giant Forest

Off the Generals Hwy, about 2 miles south of the Giant Forest Museum, turn right (west) onto twisting 6.5-mile-long Crystal Cave Rd for a fantastical walk inside 10,000-year-old **Crystal Cave** ([www.recreation.gov](http://www.recreation.gov); tours adult/child/youth from \$16/5/8; ☀late May-late Sep; [P]), carved by an underground river. Stalactites hang like daggers from the ceiling, and milky-white marble formations take the shape of ethereal curtains, domes, columns and shields. Bring a light jacket – it's 50°F (10°C) inside the cave. Buy tour tickets a month or more in advance online at [www.recreation.gov](http://www.recreation.gov); during October and November, tickets are only sold in person at the Giant Forest Museum and Foothills Visitor Center. Tour tickets are not available at the cave itself.

Your final destination is just over a mile past the ranger station, where the valley unfolds all of its hidden beauty, and hikes to granite peaks and alpine lakes beckon.

Note that Mineral King Rd is typically open only from late May through late October. In

summer, Mineral King's marmots like to chew on parked cars, so wrap the undercarriage of your vehicle with a tarp and rope (which can be bought, though not cheaply, at the hardware store in Three Rivers).

## Eating & Sleeping

### Tuolumne Meadows 1

#### Tioga Pass Resort **Cabin \$\$**

(www.tiogapassresort.com; Hwy 120; d \$145, cabins \$180-280; ☀️ Jun-Sep) Situated at a whopping 9550ft and only 2 miles east of Tioga Pass, this is as close to a Yosemite experience as you can get without staying in the park. Founded in 1914, this high-country resort attracts a fiercely loyal clientele to its quiet, comfortable, woody cabins (most with full kitchen) beside Lee Vining Creek. Walk-ins can sometimes snag a cancellation.

#### Tuolumne Meadows Lodge **Cabin \$\$**

(☎️ reservations 888-413-8869; www.travelyosemite.com; tent cabins \$160; ☀️ mid-Jun–mid-Sep) Set amid the magnificent high country, about 60 miles from Yosemite Valley off Tioga Rd, this option attracts hikers to its 69 canvas tent cabins with two or four beds each, a wood-burning stove and candles (no electricity); showers available. Breakfast and dinner are offered (surcharge applies; dinner reservations required). A fork of the Tuolumne River runs through the property.

### Yosemite Valley 3

#### Mountain Room **American \$\$\$**

(☎️ 209-372-1281; www.travelyosemite.com; Yosemite Valley Lodge, 9006 Yosemite Lodge Dr; mains \$22-50; ☀️ 5-9pm; 🍷 🍴) With a killer view of Yosemite Falls, the window tables at this casual yet elegant contemporary restaurant are a hot commodity. Plates of NY strip steak, roasted acorn squash and locally caught mountain trout woo diners, who are seated beside gallery-quality nature photographs. Reservations accepted only for groups larger than eight.

#### Curry Village **Cabin \$\$**

(☎️ front desk 209-372-8333, reservations 888-413-8869; www.travelyosemite.com; tent cabins from \$135, r from \$260, cabins with bath from \$209; ☀️ daily mid-Mar–late Nov, Sat & Sun early Jan–mid-Mar; 📞 🚗 🚰 🚻) Founded in 1899 as summertime Camp Curry, this 'village' has hundreds of units squished together beneath towering evergreens. The canvas cabins (heated or unheated) – basically glorified tents – are an atmospheric compromise for those who crave a few creature comforts (bed, sheets, shelving units and safe). There are 18 motel-style rooms in Stoneman House, including a loft suite that sleeps six. For more comfort, quiet and privacy, get one of the cozy wood cabins, which have vintage posters. Cabin 819, with its fireplace, sofa bed and king-size bed, is probably the most luxurious of the bunch. The village, which has an amphitheater for naturalist talks, several eating options, a small grocery, and bike and raft rental kiosks, is off Southside Dr.

#### Ahwahnee **Historic Hotel \$\$\$**

(☎️ reservations 888-413-8869; www.travelyosemite.com; 1 Ahwahnee Dr; r/ste from \$580/1400; 📞 🚗 🚰 🚻) The crème de la crème of Yosemite's lodging, this sumptuous historic property (briefly renamed the Majestic Hotel) dazzles with soaring ceilings and atmospheric lounges featuring mammoth stone fireplaces. Classic rooms have inspiring views of Glacier Point, Half Dome and Yosemite Falls. Cottages are scattered on the immaculate lawn next to the hotel. For high season and holidays, book a year ahead.

#### Yosemite Valley Lodge **Motel \$\$\$**

(☎️ 209-372-1001, reservations 888-413-8869; www.travelyosemite.com; 9006 Yosemite Lodge Dr; r from \$260; 📞 🚗 🚰 🚻) A short walk from Yosemite Falls, this low-slung complex contains a wide range of eateries, a lively bar, a big pool and other amenities. The rooms, spread out over 15 buildings, feel like they're a



cross between a motel and a lodge, with rustic wooden furniture and nature photography. Rooms have cable TV, fridge and coffeemaker, and small patios or balcony panoramas. Check-in can take a long time, and wi-fi is available but spotty and slow. Parking is free but fills up quickly for the day. Around 8pm it becomes easy to find a spot.

## Wawona 5

### Wawona Hotel **Historic Hotel \$\$\$**

(📞)reservations 888-413-8869; www.travelyosemite.com; 8308 Wawona Rd; r with/without bath from \$220/150; ☺mid-Mar–late Nov & mid-Dec–early Jan; (P) (🚰) (🚽) (🚿) This National Historic Landmark, dating from 1879, is a collection of six graceful, whitewashed New England–style buildings flanked by wide porches. The 104 rooms – with no phone or TV – have Victorian-style furniture and other period items, and about half the rooms share bathrooms, with nice robes provided for the walk there. Wi-fi is available in the annex building only. The grounds are lovely and fairly idyllic on sunny spring days, with a spacious lawn dotted with Adirondack chairs.

## Kings Canyon National Park

### John Muir Lodge **Lodge \$\$\$**

(📞)877-436-9617; www.visitsequoiakingscanyon.com; 86728 Hwy 180, Grant Grove Village; r \$250-280; (P) (🚰) (🚽) An atmospheric building hung with historical black-and-white photographs, this is a place to lay your head and still feel like you're in the forest. Wide porches have rocking chairs, and homespun rooms contain rough-hewn wooden furniture and patchwork bedspreads. On chilly nights, cozy up to the big stone fireplace with a board game.

### Hume Lake **Campground \$**

(www.fs.usda.gov; Hume Lake Rd; tent & RV sites \$27; ☺mid-May–mid-Sep; 🚰) Almost always full, yet still managing a laid-back atmosphere, this campground operated by California Land Management offers 65 relatively uncrowded, shady campsites at 5250ft. A handful come with views of the lake, which is good for swimming. It's on the northern shore and has picnic tables,

campfire rings, flush toilets and drinking water. Reservations highly recommended. Bookable online at [www.recreation.gov](http://www.recreation.gov).

## Sequoia National Park

### Lodgepole **Campground \$**

(www.nps.gov/seki; Lodgepole Rd; tent & RV sites \$22; ☺mid-Apr–late Nov; 🚰) Closest to the Giant Forest area, with more than 200 closely packed sites, this place fills quickly because of its proximity to Kaweah River swimming holes and Lodgepole Village amenities. The 16 walk-in sites are more private. Flush toilets, picnic tables, fire rings, drinking water and bear lockers are available. Reservations are possible (and strongly recommended) from late May through late September.

### Wuksachi Lodge **Lodge \$\$\$**

(📞)info 866-807-3598, reservations 888-252-5757; www.visitsequoia.com; 64740 Wuksachi Way; r \$123-340; ☺restaurant 7-10am, noon-2pm & 5:30-8pm; (P) (🚰) (🚽) Built in 1999, Wuksachi Lodge is the park's most upscale option. But don't get too excited: the wood-paneled atrium lobby has an inviting stone fireplace and forest views, but the motel-style rooms are fairly generic, with coffeemakers, mini-fridges, oak furniture and thin walls. The location near Lodgepole Village, however, is lovely, and staff members are friendly and accommodating.

### Silver City **Mountain Resort Cabin \$\$**

(📞)559-561-3223; www.silvercityresort.com; Mineral King Rd; cabins with/without bath from \$205/165, largest cabin from \$495; ☺late May–late Oct; 🚰) The only food-and-lodging option anywhere near these parts, this rustic, old-fashioned place rents everything from cute and cozy 1950s-era cabins to modern chalets sleeping up to eight. Bring your own sheets and towels for some of the cabins (or rent linens for \$45 per cabin). It's 3.5 miles west of the ranger station. Minimum two-night booking may be required. There's a Ping-Pong table, a playground and a small pond. Some cabins don't have electricity and the property's generator usually shuts off in the evenings.



# Classic Trip

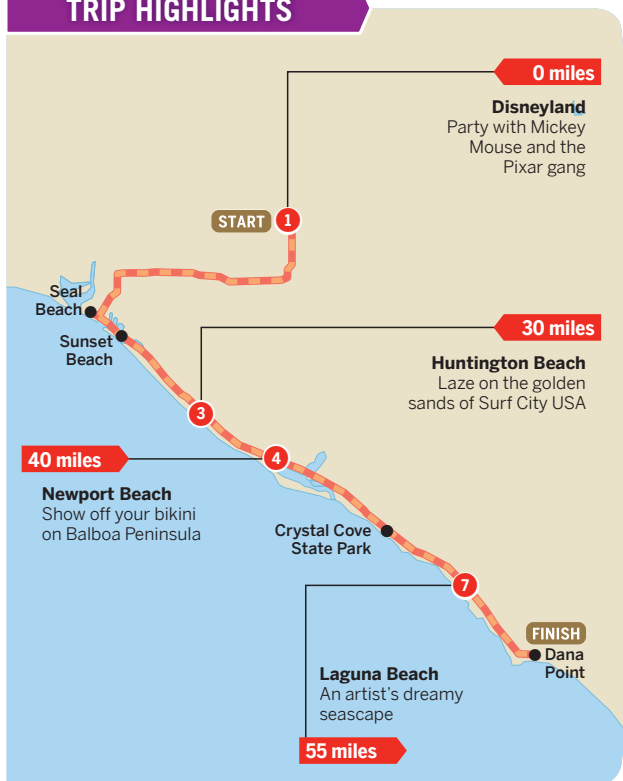
## Disneyland & Orange County Beaches

*On this fun coastal getaway, let the kids loose at the 'Happiest Place on Earth,' then strike out for surf and sand on sunny SoCal beaches.*



# 41

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**2-4 DAYS**  
**65 MILES / 105KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

June to September for summer beach season.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Surfers at Huntington Beach Pier.



### BEST FOR VIEWS

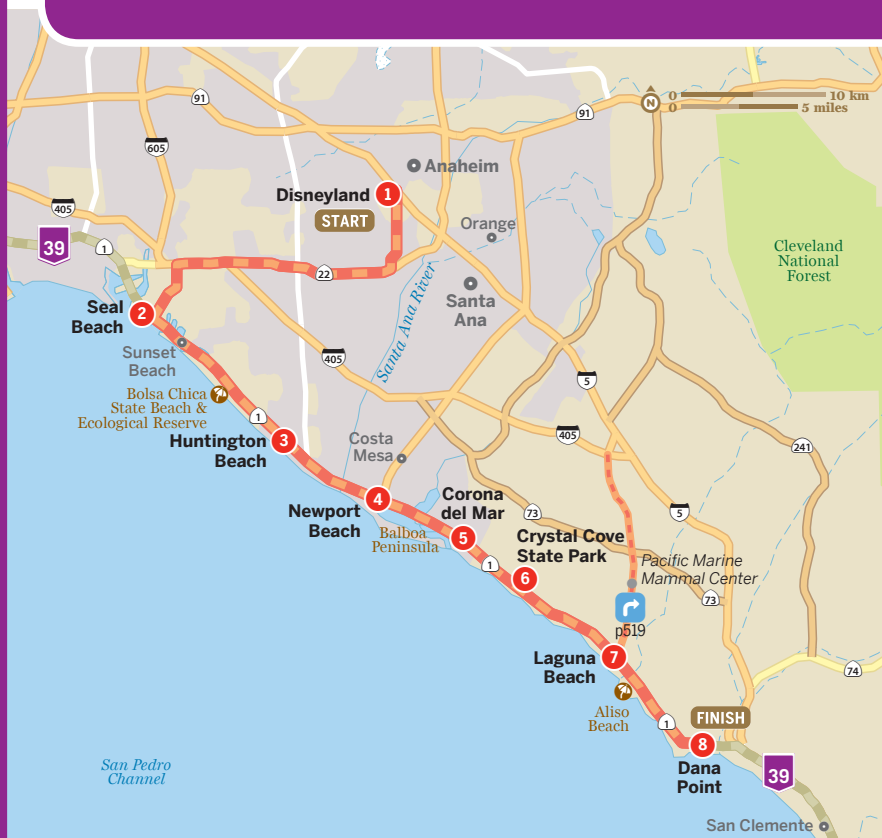
Corona del Mar's Lookout Point.

# Classic Trip

## 41

## Disneyland & Orange County Beaches

You'll find gorgeous sunsets, prime surf breaks and just-off-the-boat seafood when road-tripping down the OC's sun-kissed coastal Hwy 1. Yet it's the unexpected, serendipitous discoveries you'll remember long after you've left these blissful 42 miles of surf and sand behind. Start with a couple days at Disneyland's theme parks, and call it a wrap for the perfect SoCal family vacation.





## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

1 Disney  
Resort

The west coast's most popular attraction, **Disneyland** (714-781-4636; www.disneyland.com; 1313 Harbor Blvd; 1-day pass adult \$104-149, child 3-9yr \$96-141, 2-day pass adult/child 3-9yr \$225/210; ☺ open daily, seasonal hours vary) has welcomed untold millions since opening in 1955. From the ghostly skeletons of Pirates of the Caribbean to the screeching monkeys of the Indiana Jones Adventure, the pure adrenaline of Space Mountain to the newest 'land,' Star Wars: Galaxy's Edge, there's magical detail everywhere. After dark, watch fireworks explode over Sleeping Beauty's Castle.

Across the plaza, Disneyland's younger neighbor, **Disney California**

**Adventure** (DCA; 714-781-4565; https://disneyland.disney.go.com; 1313 Harbor Blvd, Anaheim; 1-day pass adult \$104-149, child 3-9yr \$96-141, 2-day pass adult/child 3-9yr \$225/210; P ♿), highlights the best of the Golden State and movie-dom in sections like Cars Land, Hollywoodland and Pixar Pier. Catch the *World of Color* special-effects show at night.

The adjacent, pedestrian **Downtown Disney District** is packed with souvenir shops, family restaurants, after-dark bars and entertainment venues.



**The Drive** » Follow I-5 south, then take Hwy 22 west through inland Orange County, merging onto I-405 north. After another mile or so, exit onto Seal Beach Blvd, which crawls 3 miles toward the coast. Turn right onto Hwy 1, also known as the Pacific Coast Hwy (PCH) throughout Orange County, then take a left onto Main St in Seal Beach.

## 2 Seal Beach

In the SoCal beauty pageant for pint-sized beach towns, Seal Beach takes the crown, a refreshingly unhurried alternative to the more crowded Orange County coast further south. Its stoplight-free, three-block **Main St** bustles with mom-and-pop

restaurants and indie shops that are low on 'tude and high on nostalgia. Follow barefoot surfers trotting toward the ocean where Main St ends, then walk out onto **Seal Beach Pier**. Down on the **beach**, you'll find families spread out on blankets, building sandcastles and playing in the water – all of them ignoring that hideous oil derrick offshore. The gentle waves make Seal Beach a great place to learn to surf. **M&M Surfing School** (714-846-7873; www.surfingschool.com; 802 Ocean Ave; 1hr/3hr group lesson \$80/90; ☺ lessons 8am-noon early Sep–mid-Jun and Sat & Sun all year, to 2pm Mon-Fri mid-Jun–early Sep; ♿) parks its van in the lot just north of the pier, off Ocean Ave at 8th St.

**The Drive** » Past a short bridge south along Hwy 1, drivers drop onto a mile-long spit of land known as Sunset Beach, with its biker bars and harborside kayak and stand-up paddleboarding (SUP) rental shops. Keep cruising Hwy 1 south another 6 miles past Bolsa Chica State Beach and Ecological Reserve to Huntington Beach Pier.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

3 Huntington  
Beach

In 'Surf City USA,' So-Cal's obsession with wave riding hits its frenzied peak. There's a statue of Hawaiian surfer Duke Kahanamoku at the

39 Pacific Coast  
Highways

Orange County is California's official section of the Pacific Coast Hwy (PCH), running along Hwy 1 between Seal Beach and Dana Point.

# Classic Trip

intersection of Main St and PCH, and if you look down, you'll see names of legendary surfers in the sidewalk **Surfers' Hall of Fame** ([www.hsssurf.com/shof](http://www.hsssurf.com/shof); 300 Pacific Coast Hwy); find out more about them a few blocks east at the **International Surfing Museum** (☎714-960-3483; [www.huntingtonbeachsurfingmuseum.org](http://www.huntingtonbeachsurfingmuseum.org); 411 Olive Ave; \$3; ☀noon-5pm Tue-Sun). On **Huntington Beach Pier**, you can catch up-close views of daredevils barreling through tubes, though newbie surfers should try elsewhere – locals can be territorial. In summer, the US Open of Surfing draws more than 600 world-class surfers and 500,000 spectators with a mini-village of concerts and more. Otherwise, wide, flat **Huntington City Beach** is a perfect place to snooze on the sand on a giant beach towel. Snag a fire pit just south of the pier to build an evening bonfire with friends.



  p522

**The Drive** » From the Huntington Beach Pier at the intersection of Main St, drive south on Hwy 1 alongside the ocean for another 4 miles to Newport Beach. Turn right onto W Balboa Blvd, leading onto the Balboa Peninsula, squeezed

between the ocean and Balboa Island, off Newport Harbor.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT



### 4 Newport Beach

As seen on Bravo's *Real Housewives of Orange County* and Fox' *The OC* and *Arrested Development*, in glitzy Newport Beach wealthy socialites, glamorous teens and gorgeous beaches all share the spotlight. Bikini vixens strut down the sandy beach stretching between the peninsula's twin piers, while boogie boarders brave human-eating waves at the **Wedge** and the ballet of yachts in the harbor makes you dream of being rich and famous. From the harbor, hop aboard a ferry over to old-fashioned **Balboa Island** ([www.explorebalboa.island.com](http://www.explorebalboa.island.com); ) or climb aboard the Ferris wheel at the pint-sized **Balboa Fun Zone** ([www.thebalboafunzone.com](http://www.thebalboafunzone.com); 600 E Bay Ave; Ferris wheel \$4; ☀Ferris wheel 11am-6pm Sun-Thu, to 9pm Fri, to 10pm Sat; ) , near the landmark 1906 **Balboa Pavilion** ([www.balboapavilion.com](http://www.balboapavilion.com); 400 Main St).

  p522

**The Drive** » South of Newport Beach, prime-time ocean views are just a short detour off Hwy 1. First drive south across the bridge over Newport Channel, then after 3 miles turn right onto Marguerite Ave in Corona del Mar. Once you reach the coast, take another right onto Ocean Blvd.

### 5 Corona del Mar

Savor some of SoCal's most celebrated ocean views from the bluffs of Corona del Mar, a chichi bedroom community south of Newport Channel. Several postcard beaches, rocky coves and child-friendly tide pools beckon along this idyllic stretch of coast. One of the best viewpoints is at breezy **Lookout Point** on Ocean Blvd near Heliotrope Ave. Below the rocky cliffs to the east is half-mile-long **Main Beach** (Big Corona Beach; ☎949-644-3151; [www.newportbeachca.gov](http://www.newportbeachca.gov); off E Shore Ave; ☀6am-10pm;  ) , with fire rings and volleyball courts (arrive early on weekends to get a parking spot). Stairs lead down to **Pirates Cove**, a great, waveless pocket beach for families – scenes from the classic TV show *Gilligan's Island* were shot here. Head east on Ocean Blvd to **Inspiration Point**, near the corner of Orchid Ave, for more vistas of surf, sand and sea.

**The Drive** » Follow Orchid Ave back north to Hwy 1, then turn right and drive southbound. Traffic thins out as ocean views become more wild and uncluttered by housing developments that head up into the hills on your left. It's just a couple of miles to the entrance of Crystal Cove State Park.

## 6 Crystal Cove State Park

With more than 3 miles of open beach and 2400 acres of undeveloped woodland, **Crystal Cove State Park** (☎949-494-3539; www.parks.ca.gov; 8471 N Coast Hwy; per car \$15; ☀6am-sunset; 🅇🅈) lets you almost forget that you're in a crowded metro area. It's also an underwater park where scuba enthusiasts can check out the wreck of a Navy Corsair fighter plane that went down in 1949. Or just go tide pooling, fishing, kayaking and surfing along Crystal Cove's exhilaratingly wild, windy shoreline. On the inland side of Hwy 1, miles of hiking and mountain-biking trails wait for landlubbers.

🏠🅇 p301

**The Drive** » Drive south on Hwy 1 for another 4 miles or so. As shops, restaurants, art galleries, motels and hotels start to crowd the highway once again, you've arrived in Laguna Beach. Downtown is a maze of one-way streets just east of the Laguna Canyon Rd (Hwy 133) intersection.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 7 Laguna Beach

This early 20th-century artist colony's secluded coves, romantic-looking cliffs and arts-and-crafts bungalows come as a relief after miles of suburban beige-box architec-

ture. Laguna celebrates its bohemian roots with summer arts festivals, dozens of galleries and the acclaimed **Laguna Art Museum** (☎949-494-8971; www.lagunaartmuseum.org; 307 Cliff Dr; adult/student & senior/child under 13yr \$7/5/free, 5-9pm 1st Thu of month free; ☀11am-5pm Fri-Tue, to 9pm Thu). In downtown's village, while away an afternoon browsing the chic boutiques. Along the shore, **Main Beach** is crowded with volleyball players and sunbathers. Just north atop the bluffs, **Heisler Park** winds past public art, palm trees, picnic tables and grand views of rocky shores and tide pools. Drop down to **Divers Cove**, a deep, protected inlet. Heading south, dozens of public beaches sprawl along just a few miles of coastline. Keep a sharp eye out for 'beach access' signs off Hwy 1, or

pull into locals' favorite **Aliso Beach County Park** (☎949-923-2280; www.ocparks.com; 31131 S Pacific Coast Hwy; parking per hour \$1; ☀6am-10pm; 🅇🅈).

🏠🅇 p523

**The Drive** » Keep driving south of downtown Laguna Beach on Hwy 1 (PCH) for about 3 miles to Aliso Beach County Park, then another 4 miles into the town of Dana Point. Turn right onto Green Lantern St, then left onto Cove Rd, which winds past the state beach and Ocean Institute onto Dana Point Harbor Dr.

## 8 Dana Point

Dana Point is all about family fun with whale-watching and sportfishing boats departing from its **harbor**. Designed for kids, the **Ocean Institute** (☎949-496-2274; www.oceaninstitute.org; 24200 Dana Pt Harbor Dr; adult/child 2-12yr \$10/7.50; ☀10am-4pm



### DETOUR: PACIFIC MARINE MAMMAL CENTER

#### Start: 7 Laguna Beach

About 3 miles inland from Laguna Beach is the heart-warming **Pacific Marine Mammal Center** (☎949-494-3050; www.pacificmmc.org; 20612 Laguna Canyon Rd; donations welcome; ☀10am-4pm; 🅇🅈), dedicated to rescuing and rehabilitating injured or ill marine mammals. This nonprofit center has a small staff and many volunteers who help nurse rescued pinnipeds (mostly sea lions and seals) back to health before releasing them into the wild. Stop by and take a self-guided facility tour to learn more about these marine mammals and to visit the 'patients' out back.

# Classic Trip



ALAN BUDMAN / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



KORIF / GETTY IMAGES ©

## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

ANDREW BENDER,  
WRITER



The OC coast is a microcosm of the best of SoCal: 42 miles of gorgeous sunsets, prime surfing, just-off-the-boat seafood, secluded coves and sparkling white sands. Each town offers its own experience – surf lessons in Seal Beach, beach volleyball at Huntington Beach, boating around Newport Harbor, eclectic art in Laguna Beach, whale-spotting off Dana Point – but sometimes the best plan is no plan at all.

Above: Crystal Cove, Newport Beach  
Left: Laguna Beach  
Right: Newport Beach





DEBBIE ECHEM / SHUTTERSTOCK ©






Mon-Fri, to 3pm Sat & Sun, last entry 2:15pm; **P** **♿**) has replicas of historic tall ships, maritime-related exhibits and a floating research lab. East of the harbor, **Doheny State Beach** (**📍**949-496-6171; [www.dohenystatebeach.org](http://www.dohenystatebeach.org); 25300 Dana Point Harbor Dr; per car \$15; 🕒 park 6am-10pm, visitor center 10am-4pm Wed-Sun; **P** **♿**) offers picnic tables, volleyball courts, an oceanfront bike path and a sandy beach for swimming, surfing and tide pooling.

## Eating & Sleeping

### Disneyland Resort 1






#### Alpine Inn

Motel \$

(📞714-535-2186; www.alpineinnaheim.com; 715 W Katella Ave; r \$99-399;     ) Connoisseurs of kitsch will hug their Hummels over this 42-room, snow-covered chalet facade on an A-frame exterior and icicle-covered roofs – framed by palm trees, of course. Bordering Disney California Adventure, the inn also has Ferris-wheel views. It's c 1958, and air-con rooms are well kept and have fridges and microwaves. Grab 'n' go breakfast is served in the lobby.

#### Disney's Grand Californian Hotel & Spa

Resort \$\$\$

(📞info 714-635-2300, reservations 714-956-6425; https://disneyland.disney.go.com/grand-californian-hotel; 1600 S Disneyland Dr; r from \$586;     ) Soaring timber beams rise above the cathedral-like lobby of the six-story Grand Californian, Disney's homage to the arts-and-crafts architectural movement. Cushy rooms have triple-sheeted beds, down pillows, bathrobes and all-custom furnishings. Outside there's a faux-redwood waterslide into the pool. At night, kids wind down with bedtime stories by the lobby's giant stone hearth.

### Huntington Beach 3

#### Sugar Shack

Cafe \$

(📞714-536-0355; www.hbsugarshack.com; 213½ Main St; mains \$4-14; ☺6am-2pm Mon, Tue, Thu & Fri, to 8pm Wed, to 3pm Sat & Sun) Expect a wait at this HB institution, or get here early to see surfer dudes don their wetsuits. Breakfast is served all day on the bustling Main St patio and inside, where you can grab a spot at the counter or a two-top. Photos of surf legends plastering the walls raise this place almost to shrine status.

#### Shorebreak

Hotel

Boutique Hotel \$\$\$

(📞714-861-4470; www.shorebreakhotel.com; 500 Pacific Coast Hwy; r from \$269;     ) Stow your surfboard (lockers provided) as you head inside HB's hippest hotel, a stone's throw from the pier. The Shorebreak has 'surf ambassadors,' a wetsuit mural in the lobby, a pseudo-steampunk fitness center with climbing wall, and surfboard headboards in geometric-patterned rooms. Minibars stock temporary tattoos and surfboard wax, in case you forgot yours.

### Newport Beach 4

#### Bear Flag Fish Company

Seafood \$

(📞949-673-3474; www.bearflagfishco.com; 3421 Via Lido; mains \$11-17; ☺11am-9pm Tue-Sat, to 8pm Sun & Mon; 🍷) This is the place for generously sized, grilled and *panko*-breaded fish tacos, ahi burritos, spankin' fresh ceviche and oysters. Pick out what you want from the ice-cold display cases, then grab a picnic-table seat. About the only way this seafood could be any fresher is if you caught and hauled it off the boat yourself!

#### Bay Shores

Peninsula Hotel

Hotel \$\$\$

(📞949-675-3463; www.thebestinn.com; 1800 W Balboa Blvd; r \$175-300;   ) With a 50-plus-year history, this family-run, three-story hotel flexes some surf-themed muscle. From complimentary fresh-baked cookies and free rental movies, it's beachy, casual and customer-focused with surf-themed murals in each room. Complimentary parking, beach gear and continental breakfast buffet, best enjoyed on the 360-degree-view sun deck. Coin-op laundry available.

**Crystal Cove State Park 6****Crystal Cove  
Shake Shack****American \$**

(📞)949-464-0100; 7703 E Coast Hwy; mains \$5-9; ☀️7am-8pm; 📱) At this 1946-vintage wooden snack stand, the shakes – and the ocean views – are as good as ever. Don't fear the date shake; it's delish. They also serve snacks and simple meals (sandwiches, burgers, fries, chili etc) and a kids menu. Expect lunchtime waits during summer and on weekends.

**Crystal Cove  
Beach Cottages****Cabin \$\$**

(📞)reservations 800-444-7275; www.crystalcovealliance.org; 35 Crystal Cove, Crystal Cove State Park Historic District; dm with shared bath from \$38, cottages from \$269; 🕒check-in 4-9pm; 📱) Right on the beach, these two dozen preserved cottages (c 1930s to '50s) now host guests for a one-of-a-kind stay. Each cottage is different, sleeping between two and nine people in a variety of private or dorm-style accommodations. To snag one, book six months before your intended stay – or pray for cancellations.

**Laguna Beach 7****Orange Inn****Diner \$**

(📞)949-494-6085; www.orangeinncafe.com; 703 S Coast Hwy; mains \$7-13; ☀️5:30am-5:30pm) Birthplace of the smoothie (it's in the *Guinness World Records*), this little 1931 shop continues to pack in surfers fueling up before hitting the waves. It also serves date shakes, big omelets and breakfast burritos, homemade muffins and deli sandwiches on whole-wheat or sourdough bread.

**Laguna Beach House****Hotel \$\$\$**

(📞)949-497-6645; www.thelagunabeachhouse.com; 475 N Coast Hwy; r \$205-419; 📱 🚗 🏠 🐾) Be it good feng shui, friendly staff or proximity to the beach, this 36-room courtyard inn feels right. From the surfboards in the lobby to colorful throw pillows and clean white walls and linens, the decor is contemporary, comfy and clean. Enjoy the heated pool and fire pit.



# PALM SPRINGS



# Palm Springs & Joshua Tree Oases

*Southern California's deserts can be brutally hot, barren places – escape to Palm Springs and Joshua Tree National Park, where shady fan-palm oases and date gardens await.*



42

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

60 miles

### Keys View

Capture sunset panoramas from summit to sea

50 miles

### Hidden Valley

Cool off inside Joshua Tree National Park



0 miles

125 miles

### Palm Springs

Fabulously hip resort town with mid-century modern style

### Cottonwood Spring

Where fan-palm trees shade the desert sun

2-3 DAYS

170 MILES / 274KM

GREAT FOR...



BEST TIME TO GO

February to April for spring wildflower blooms and cooler temperatures.



ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Sunset from Keys View.



BEST FOR SOLITUDE

Hike to the Lost Palms Oasis.

## 42

# Palm Springs & Joshua Tree Oases

Just a short drive from the chic resorts of Palm Springs, the vast Mojave and Sonoran Deserts are serenely spiritual places. You may find that what at first looked like desolate sands transform on foot into perfect beauty: shady palm tree and cactus gardens, tiny wildflowers pushing up from hard-baked soil in spring, natural hot-springs pools for soaking, and uncountable stars overhead in the inky dark.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 1 Palm Springs

Hollywood celebs have always counted on Palm Springs as a quick escape from L.A. Today, this desert resort town is a showcase of retro-chic mid-century modern buildings. Stop at the **Palm Springs Visitors Center** (☎760-778-8418; [www.visitpalmsprings.com](http://www.visitpalmsprings.com); 2901 N Palm Canyon Dr; ☀9am-5pm), inside a 1965 gas station by Albert Frey, to pick up a self-guided architectural tour map.



Then drive uphill to be whisked from desert floor to alpine forest on the rotating **Palm Springs Aerial Tramway** (📞760-325-1391; www.pstramway.com; 1 Tram Way; adult/child \$27/17, parking \$8; 🕒1st tram up 10am Mon-Fri, 8am Sat & Sun, last tram up 8pm, last tram down 9:45pm daily, varies seasonally; 📍🚶) in just 15 minutes. Back down, drive south on Palm Canyon Dr to get your culture kicks at the excellent **Palm Springs Art Museum** (📞760-322-4800; www.psmuseum.org; 101 Museum Dr; adult/student/under 18yr \$14/6/free; 🕒10am-5pm Fri-Tue, noon-8pm Thu; 📍), followed by a hop between art galleries, cafes, cocktail bars, trendy restaurants and chic boutiques. Finally, head 10 miles downvalley



**LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP**

**41**

### Disneyland & Orange County Beaches

Drive 110 miles west starting on I-10 to Disney's Magic Kingdom, then cruise the OC's bodacious beach towns.

**43**

### Eastern Sierra Scenic Byway

Head northwest via I-10, I-15 and Hwy 395 for 245 miles to Lone Pine, cinematically set beneath the majestic Sierra Nevada.

for a saunter around the magnificent gardens of **Sunnylands** (📞760-202-2222; www.sunnylands.org; 37977 Bob Hope Dr, Rancho Mirage; visitor center & gardens free; 🕒house tours Wed-Sun, birding tours 8:45am Thu & Sat, visitor center & gardens 8:30am-4pm Wed-Sun mid-Sep-early Jun; 📍), the desert retreat where Walter and Leonore Anenberg once welcomed US presidents, royalty and celebs.

📍 p487, p531

**The Drive** » Drive north out of downtown Palm Springs along Indian Canyon Dr for 7 miles, passing over I-10. Turn right onto Dillon Rd, then after 2.5 miles cut a left onto Palm Dr, which heads north into central Desert Hot Springs.

## 2 Desert Hot Springs

In 1774 Spanish explorer Juan Bautista de Anza was the first European to encounter the desert Cahuilla tribe. Afterward, the Spanish name Agua Caliente came to refer to both the indigenous people and the natural hot springs that still bubble up restoratively from below the town of Desert Hot Springs (www.visitdeserthotsprings.com). You can 'take the waters' in family-friendly resorts or stylish adult-only healing hideaways like the **Two Bunch Palms Resort & Spa** (📞760-288-7801; www.twobunchpalms.com/spa;

67425 Two Bunch Palms Trail; day pass \$125, treatments from \$95; 🕒day pass valid 10am-6pm) that sits atop an actual oasis. Imitate Tim Robbins who enjoyed a mud bath here in the 1992 Robert Altman's film *The Player*, then bounce between pools and sunbathing areas or enjoy a massage all the while maintaining the code of silence (actually, whispers only).

📍 p531

**The Drive** » Head west on Pierson Blvd back to Indian Canyon Dr. Turn right and drive northwest through the dusty outskirts of Desert Hot Springs. Turn right onto Hwy 62 eastbound toward Yucca Valley; after about 4 miles, turn right onto East Dr and look for signs for Big Morongo Canyon Preserve.

## 3 Big Morongo Canyon Preserve

An oasis hidden in the high desert, **Big Morongo Canyon Preserve** (📞760-363-7190; https://parks.sbcounty.gov; 11055 East Dr, Morongo Valley; 🕒7:30am-dusk; 📍🚶) is a riparian habitat flush with cottonwood and willow trees. Attracted by the water, mule deer, bighorn sheep, coyotes and other critters pass through this wildlife corridor linking the San Gorgonio Mountains and Joshua Tree National Park. The preserve is also an internationally recognized bird-watching

hot spot; around 250 bird species have been identified here, including at least 72 that use the area as breeding grounds, such as the coral-red summer tanager and the brown-crested flycatcher. Keep an eye out (better yet, bring binoculars) as you trek along several short trails meandering through this marshy land where hummingbirds flutter and woodpeckers attack trees.

**The Drive** » Rejoin Hwy 62 eastbound which soon passes through Yucca Valley where you'll find some cool roadside antiques, vintage shops, art galleries and cafes. Continue east for another 16 miles to the town of Joshua Tree, which makes a handy base for the night. If necessary, fill up your gas tank at the intersection with Park Blvd before turning right and driving 5 miles to Joshua Tree National Park's west entrance.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 4 Hidden Valley

It's time to jump into **Joshua Tree National Park** (☎760-367-5500; www.nps.gov/jotr; 7-day pass per car \$30; 📶 🚰 🚽), a wonderland of bulbous boulders and jumbo rocks interspersed with sandy forests of Joshua trees. Related to agave plants, Joshua trees were named by Mormon settlers who thought the twisted, spiky arms resembled a prophet's arms stretching toward God. Revel in the scenery as you drive along the

winding park road for about 8 miles to Hidden Valley parking area. From here, an easy 1-mile loop trail meanders between whimsical rock clusters to a hidden valley where cattle rustlers once hid their hoard. If you enjoy history and Western lore, check with the national park office for ranger-led walking tours of nearby **Keys Ranch** (📞reservations 877-444-6777; www.nps.gov/jotr; tours adult/child 6-11yr \$10/5, plus park admission; 🕒tours Oct-May; 📶 🚰 🚽) where pioneer homesteaders tried their hand at cattle ranching, mining and desert farming here in the 19th century.

📶 p531

**The Drive** » Backtrack to Park Blvd, turn left and head south again past jumbled rock formations and fields of spiky Joshua trees. Take the well-signed right turn toward Keys View. You'll pass several trailheads and roadside interpretive exhibits over the next 5.5 miles leading up to the viewpoint.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 5 Keys View

Make sure you embark at least an hour before sunset for the drive up to Keys View (5185ft), where panoramic views look into the **Coachella Valley** and reach as far south as the shimmering Salton Sea or, on an unusually clear day, Mexico's Signal Mountain. Also looming in the distance are **Mt**

BRANDI LYON PHOTOGRAPHY / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



**San Jacinto** (10,834ft) and **Mt San Gorgonio** (11,500ft), Southern California's highest peaks that are often snow-dusted until late spring. Down below snakes a section of the **San Andreas Fault**.

📶 p531

**The Drive** » Head back downhill to Park Blvd. Turn right and wind through the park's Wonderland of Rocks (where boulders call out to scampering kids and serious rock jocks alike), passing more campgrounds. After 10 miles, veer left to stay on Park Blvd and drive north for 8 miles toward the town of Twentynine Palms onto Utah Trail.





Keys View, looking at the Coachella Valley desert

## 6 Oasis of Mara

Drop by Joshua Tree National Park's **Oasis Visitor Center** (☎760-367-5500; [www.nps.gov/jotr](http://www.nps.gov/jotr); 74485 National Park Dr, Twentynine Palms; 🕒8:30am-5pm) for its educational exhibits about Southern California's desert fan palms. These palms are often found growing along fault lines, where cracks in the earth's crust allow subterranean water to surface. Outside the visitor center, a gentle half-mile nature trail leads around the **Oasis of Mara** with the original 29 palm trees that gave

Twentynine Palms its name. They were planted by native Serranos who named the area Mara, meaning 'the place of little springs and much grass'. Ask for directions to the trailhead off Hwy 62 for the 3-mile, round-trip hike to **49 Palms Oasis**, where a sun-exposed dirt trail marches you over a ridge, then drops you into a rocky gorge, doggedly heading down past barrel cacti toward a distant speck of green.

📍 p531

**The Drive** » Drive back south on Utah Trail and re-enter the park. Follow Park Blvd south,

turning left at the first major junction onto Pinto Basin Rd for a winding 30-mile drive southeast to Cottonwood Spring.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 7 Cottonwood Spring

On your drive to Cottonwood Spring, you'll pass from the high Mojave Desert into the lower Sonoran Desert. Stop at the **Cholla Cactus Garden**, where a quarter-mile loop winds through a dense grove of 'teddy bear' cholla cactus and ocotillo plants that look like green octopus tentacles and are adorned



## DETOUR: SALTON SEA & SLAB CITY

### Start: 7 Cottonwood Spring

Driving along Hwy 111 southeast of Mecca, you soon hit a most unexpected sight: California's largest lake in the middle of its largest desert. The Salton Sea was created by accident in 1905 when spring flooding breached irrigation canals built to bring water from the Colorado River to the farmland in the Imperial Valley. As a long-time stopover along the Pacific Flyway, it's a prime birding spot. Alas, the winged creatures' survival is threatened by decreasing water levels and rising salinity from decades of agricultural runoff bloated with fertilizers.

About 10 miles east of the Salton Sea, near Niland, an even stranger sight is folk-art **Salvation Mountain** (☎760-624-8754; www.salvationmountaininc.org; 603 E Beal Rd; donations accepted; 🌅dawn-dusk; [P]), an artificial hill slathered in paint and decorated with flowers, waterfalls, birds and religious messages. It's part of **Slab City**, an off-grid community set up atop the concrete remains of a former military base. It attracts society dropouts, drifters, retirees, snowbirds and just plain kooky folk – thousands in the winter, a few hardened souls year-round. Self-dubbed 'the last free place on earth', the Slabs is more organized than first meets the eye, with individual 'neighborhoods' and even a library and a hostel. While here, also check out the wacky installations at the **East Jesus** artist colony.

with flaming scarlet flowers in spring. Turn left at the **Cottonwood Visitor Center** (www.nps.gov/jotr; Cottonwood Spring Rd; 🌅8:30am-4pm; 🚻) for a short drive east past the campground to **Cottonwood Spring** (☎760-367-5500; www.nps.gov/jotr;

[P]). Once used by the Caluilla, who left behind archaeological evidence such as mortars and clay pots, the springs became a hotbed for gold mining in the late 19th century. The now-dry springs are the start of the moderately strenuous 7.5-mile

round-trip trek out to **Lost Palms Oasis**, a fan-palm oasis blessed with solitude and scenery.

📍 p531

**The Drive** » Head south from Cottonwood Springs and drive across I-10 to pick up scenic Box Canyon Rd, which burrows a hole through the desert, twisting its way toward the Salton Sea. Take 66th Ave west to Mecca, then turn right onto Hwy 111 and drive northwest toward Indio.

### 8 Coachella Valley

The hot but fertile Coachella Valley may be world-famous for its star-studded indie music and art festival held every April in Indio, but it's also the ideal place to find the date of your dreams – the kind that grows on trees, that is. Date farms let you sample exotic-sounding varieties like halawy, deglet noor and zahidi for free. The signature taste of the valley is a rich date shake from certified-organic **Oasis Date Gardens** (☎760-398-9354; www.oasisdate.com; 59-111 Grapefruit Blvd/Hwy 111; 🌅9am-5pm; [P] 🚻) in Thermal or the 1920s pioneer **Shields Date Garden** (☎760-347-7768; www.shieldsdategarden.com; 80-225 Hwy 111; gardens \$5; 🌅9am-5pm; [P] 🚻) in Indio.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Palm Springs 1

### **Cheeky's** Californian \$

(📞760-327-7595; www.cheekysps.com; 622 N Palm Canyon Dr; mains \$9-15; ☀️8am-2pm; 🍷🍴🍷🍷) Waits can be long at this hip breakfast and lunch spot, but the farm-to-table dishes dazzle with witty inventiveness. The offerings change on a weekly basis but faves such as custardy scrambled eggs, grass-fed burger with pesto fries, and bacon flights never rotate off the list. No reservations.

### **Farm** French \$\$

(📞760-322-2724; www.farmpalmsprings.com; 6 La Plaza; breakfast & lunch mains \$7-18, dinner prix-fixe \$56; ☀️8am-2pm daily, 6-9pm Fri & Sat; 🍷🍴🍷🍷) Farm is so fantastically Provençal, you expect to see lavender fields pop up in the desert. Greet the day with fluffy crêpes or omelets, tuck into a salad or sandwich for lunch or book ahead for the three-course prix-fixe surprise dinner. It's in the heart of Palm Springs, yet secluded thanks to its country-style courtyard.

### **Ace Hotel & Swim Club** Hotel \$\$\$

(📞760-325-9900; www.acehotel.com/palmsprings; 701 E Palm Canyon Dr; d \$160-210, ste \$280-660; 🍷🍴🍷🍷) Palm Springs goes Hollywood – with all the sass, sans the attitude – at this former Howard Johnson motel turned hipster hangout. The 176 rooms (many with patio) sport a sophisticated cabin look and such mood-enhancers as a fireplace, a vintage record player or an MP3 docking station. Happening pool scene, low-key spa, and an on-site restaurant and bar to boot.

## Desert Hot Springs 2

### **El Morocco Inn & Spa** Boutique Hotel \$\$\$\$

(📞760-288-2527; http:elmoroccoinn.com; 66810 4th St; d from \$250; ☀️ check-in 8:30am-7pm or by arrangement; 🍷🍴🍷🍷) Heed the call of the casbah at this drop-dead gorgeous hideaway where the scene is set for romance.

Twelve exotically furnished rooms wrap around a pool deck where your enthusiastic hosts serve free 'Morocco-tinis' during happy hour. The on-site spa offers tempting treatments; the Moroccan Mystical Ritual includes a 'Moroccan Rain' massage that uses seven detoxifying essential oils.

## Joshua Tree

### **Crossroads Cafe** American \$

(📞760-366-5414; www.crossroadscafejtree.com; 61715 29 Palms Hwy/Hwy 62, Joshua Tree; mains \$8-17; ☀️7am-9pm; 🍷🍴🍷🍷) Before hitting the trail, rocks or road, fuel up at this JT institution with a carb-loaded breakfast, garden salad or fresh sandwiches that make both omnivores (burgers, Reuben) and vegans ('Fake Philly' with seitan) happy. Also a chill spot to unwind with a cold one at the end of the day. Kids' menu available.

### **Kate's Lazy Desert** Cabin \$\$\$

(📞845-688-7200; www.lazymeadow.com; 58380 Botkin Rd, Landers; Airstreams Mon-Thu \$175, Fri & Sat \$200; 🍷🍴🍷🍷) Owned by Kate Pierson of the band B-52s, this desert glamp-camp has a coin-sized pool (May to October) and half-a-dozen artist-designed Airstream trailers to sleep inside. Sporting names such as 'Tinkerbell,' 'Planet Air' and 'Hot Lava,' each is kitted out with matching fantasia-pop design, a double bed and a kitchenette.

## Joshua Tree

### National Park 4 5 6 7

### **Joshua Tree National Park Campgrounds** Campground

(📞877-444-6777; www.recreation.gov) Of the park's eight campgrounds, only Cottonwood and Black Rock have potable water, flush toilets and dump stations. The two also accept reservations, as do Indian Cove and Jumbo Rocks; the others are first-come, first-served. None have showers. Backcountry camping is allowed outside of day-use areas and at least 1 mile from any road or 500ft from any trailhead.







# Eastern Sierra Scenic Byway

*A straight shot north along California's arched geological backbone, Hwy 395 dazzles with high-altitude vistas, crumbling Old West ghost towns and limitless recreational distractions.*



# 43

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

**FINISH** ● Reno

● Carson City

● Bridgeport

**190 miles**

### Mono Lake

An eerie blue desert basin sprouting towers of tufa

**220 miles**

### Bodie State Historic Park

A haunting and solitary Wild West ghost town

10

9

7 6

● Bishop

**130 miles**

### Mammoth Lakes

A snow-sports resort with summertime mountain biking

**140 miles**

### Reds Meadow

Shuttle to an ancient volcanic formation and a splendid waterfall

● Lone Pine

**START**

**3–5 DAYS**

**360 MILES / 580KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

June to September for warm days and (mostly) snow-free mountain ramblings.



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

Sunrise or sunset in the Alabama Hills, framed by the snowy Sierra Nevada.



**BEST FOR OUTDOORS**

Hike tranquil mountain trails and camp in Mammoth Lakes.

## 43

## Eastern Sierra Scenic Byway

The gateway to California's largest expanse of wilderness, Hwy 395 – also called the Eastern Sierra Scenic Byway – borders towering mountain vistas, glistening blue lakes and the seemingly endless forests of the eastern Sierra Nevada mountains. A lifetime of outdoor activities beckons beyond the asphalt (parts of which get traffic clogged in summer), and desolate Old West ghost towns, unique geological formations and bubbling natural hot springs await exploration.

### 1 Lone Pine

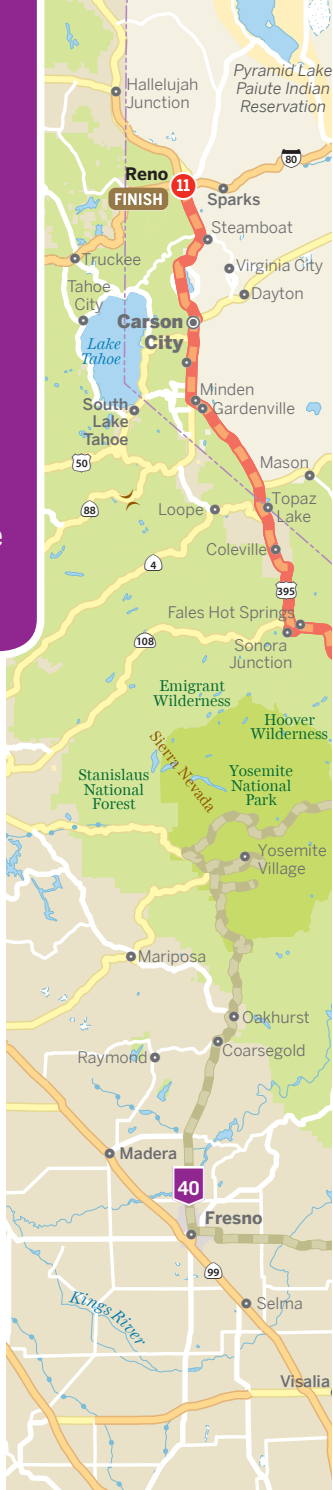
The diminutive town of Lone Pine stands as the southern gateway to the craggy jewels of the Eastern Sierra. At the southern end of town, drop by the **Museum of Western Film History** (☎760-876-9909; www.museumofwesternfilmhistory.org; 701 S Main St; adult/under 12yr \$5/free; 🕒10am-5pm Mon-Sat, to 4pm Sun; 📷📺🐾), which contains exhibits of paraphernalia from the over 450 movies shot in the area. Don't miss the occasional screenings in its theater or the tricked-out Cadillac convertible in its foyer.

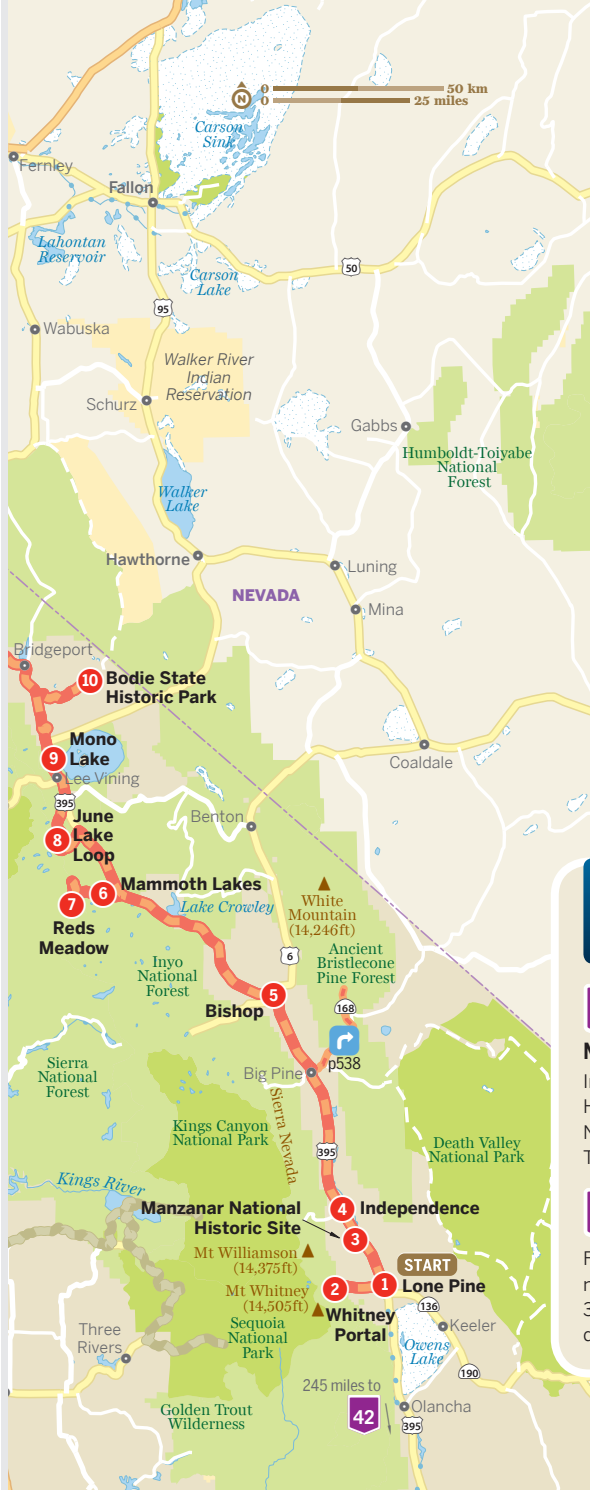
Just outside the center of town on Whitney

Portal Rd, an otherworldly orange alpenglow makes the **Alabama Hills** a must for watching a slow-motion sunset. A frequent backdrop for movie Westerns and the *Lone Ranger* TV series, the rounded earthen-colored mounds stand out against the steely gray foothills and jagged pinnacles of the Sierra range, and a number of graceful rock arches are within easy hiking distance of the roads.

🔪 p541

**The Drive** ➤ From Lone Pine, the jagged incisors of the Sierra surge skyward in all their raw and fierce glory. Continue west past the Alabama Hills and then brace yourself for the dizzying ascent to road's end – a total





of 13 miles from Hwy 395. The White Mountains soar to the east, and the dramatic Owens Valley spreads below.

## 2 Whitney Portal

At 14,505ft, the celestial granite giant of **Mt Whitney** ([www.fs.usda.gov/inyo](http://www.fs.usda.gov/inyo); Whitney Portal Rd) stands as the loftiest peak in the lower 48 and the obsession of thousands of high-country hikers every summer. Desperately coveted permits (assigned by advance lottery) are your only passport to the summit, though drop-in day trippers can swan up the mountain as far as Lone Pine Lake – about 6 miles round trip – to kick up some dust on the iconic Whitney Trail. Ravenous hikers can stop by the **Whitney Portal Store** (☎760-876-0030; [www.facebook.com/WhitneyPortalStore](http://www.facebook.com/WhitneyPortalStore);



## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 40 Yosemite, Sequoia & Kings Canyon National Parks

In Lee Vining, go west on Hwy 120 to enter Yosemite National Park via the 9945ft Tioga Pass.

### 42 Palm Springs & Joshua Tree Oases

From Lone Pine, it's a 245-mile drive southeast via Hwy 395, I-15 and I-10 to SoCal's desert playground.

☀ hours vary May–Nov) for enormous burgers and plate-size pancakes.

As you get a fix on this majestic megalith cradled by scores of smaller pinnacles, remember that the country's lowest point is only 80 miles (as the crow flies) east of here: Badwater in Death Valley.

**The Drive** » Double back to Lone Pine and drive 9 miles north on divided Hwy 395. Scrub brush and tumbleweed desert occupy the valley between the copper-colored foothills of the Sierra Nevada and the White Mountain range. Well-signed Manzanar sits along the west side of the highway.

### 3 Manzanar National Historic Site

A monument to one of the darkest chapters in US history, Manzanar unfolds across a barren and windy sweep of land cradled by snow-dipped peaks. During the height of WWII, the federal government interned more than 10,000 people of Japanese ancestry here following the attack on Pearl Harbor. Though little remains of the infamous war concentration camp, the camp's former high-school auditorium houses a superb **interpretive center** (☎760-878-2194; www.nps.gov/manz; 5001 Hwy 395; ☀9am-4:30pm; [P]). Watch the 22-minute documentary film, then explore the thought-provoking exhibits chronicling the

stories of the families that languished here yet built a vibrant community. Afterwards, take a self-guided 3.2-mile driving tour around the grounds, which include a recreated mess hall and barracks, vestiges of buildings and gardens, as well as the haunting camp cemetery.

Often mistaken for Mt Whitney, 14,375ft Mt Williamson looms above this flat, dusty plain, a lonely expanse that bursts with yellow wildflowers in spring.

**The Drive** » Continue north 6 miles on Hwy 395 to the small town of Independence. In the center of town, look for the columned Inyo County Courthouse and turn left onto W Center St. Drive six blocks through a residential area to the end of the road.

### 4 Independence

This sleepy highway town has been a county seat since 1866 and is home to the **Eastern California Museum** (☎760-878-0258; www.inyocounty.us/ecmsite; 155 N Grant St; donation requested; ☀10am-5pm; [P]). An excellent archive of Eastern Sierra history and culture, it contains one of the most complete collections of Paiute and Shoshone baskets in the country, as well as historic photographs of local rock climbers scaling Sierra peaks – including Mt Whitney – with huge



UNAKOS / SHUTTERSTOCK

packs and no harnesses. Other highlights include artifacts from Manzanar and an exhibit about the fight to keep the region's water supply from being diverted to Los Angeles.

Fans of Mary Austin (1868–1934), renowned author of *The Land of Little Rain* and vocal foe of the desertification of the Owens Valley, can follow signs leading to her former house at **253 Market St.**

**The Drive** » Depart north along Hwy 395 as civilization again recedes amid a buffer of dreamy granite mountains, midsize foothills and (for most of the year) an expanse of bright





Mountain-biking around the Mammoth Lakes

blue sky. Tufts of blackened volcanic rock occasionally appear roadside. Pass through the blink-and-you'll-miss-it town of Big Pine, and enter Bishop.

## 5 Bishop

The second-largest town in the Eastern Sierra and about a third of the way north from Lone Pine to Reno, Bishop is a major hub for hikers, cyclists, anglers and climbers. To get a taste of what draws them here, head to the Happy and Sad Boulders areas in the strikingly unique rocky **Volcanic Tablelands** not far north of town.

Where Hwy 395 swings west, continue northeast for 4.5 miles on Hwy 6 to reach the **Laws Railroad Museum & Historic Site** (☎760-873-5950; [www.lawsmuseum.org](http://www.lawsmuseum.org); Silver Canyon Rd; suggested donation \$10; 🕒10am-4pm Sep-May; 📶), a remnant of the narrow-gauge Carson and Colorado rail line that closed in 1960. Train buffs will hyperventilate over the collection of antique railcars, and kids love exploring the 1883 depot and clanging the brass bell. Dozens of historic buildings from the region have been reassembled with period

artifacts to create a time-capsule village.

🗺️ 📍 p541

**The Drive** » Back on Hwy 395, continue over 40 miles north to Hwy 203, passing Lake Crowley and the southern reaches of the Long Valley Caldera seismic hot spot. On Hwy 203 before the center of town, stop in at the Mammoth Lakes Welcome Center for excellent local and regional information.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 6 Mammoth Lakes

Splendidly situated at 8000ft, Mammoth Lakes is an active year-round outdoor-recreation town



## DETOUR: ANCIENT BRISTLECONE PINE FOREST

### Start: 4 Independence

For encounters with some of the earth's oldest living things, plan at least a half-day trip to the **Ancient Bristlecone Pine Forest** (📞760-873-2500; www.fs.usda.gov/inyo; White Mountain Rd; 🗺️trails year-round, visitor center Fri-Mon mid-May-early Nov; 🚗🚻). These gnarled, otherworldly-looking trees thrive above 10,000ft on the slopes of the seemingly inhospitable White Mountains, a parched and stark range that once stood even higher than the Sierra. One of the oldest trees – called Methuselah – is estimated to be over 4700 years old, beating even the Great Sphinx of Giza by about two centuries.

To reach the groves, take Hwy 168 east 12 miles from Big Pine to White Mountain Rd, then turn left (north) and climb the curvy road 10 miles to **Schulman Grove**, named for the scientist who first discovered the trees' biblical age in the 1950s. The entire trip takes about one hour one way from Independence. There's access to self-guided trails near the solar-powered **Schulman Grove Visitor Center** (📞760-873-2500; www.fs.usda.gov/inyo; White Mountain Rd; per person/car \$3/6; 🕒10am-5pm Jun-Aug, to 4pm Fri-Sun May-Jun). White Mountain Rd is usually closed from November to April.

buffered by alpine wilderness and punctuated by its signature 11,053ft peak, Mammoth Mountain. This ever-growing **resort complex** (📞760-934-2571, 760-934-2571, 24hr snow report 888-766-9778; www.mammothmountain.com; adult/13-17yr/5-12yr/under 5yr from \$79/65/32/free) has 3100 vertical feet – enough to whet any snow-sports appetite – and an enviably long season that may last from November to June.

When the snow finally melts, the ski and

snowboard resort does a quick costume change and becomes the massive **Mammoth Mountain Bike Park** (📞800-626-6684; www.mammothmountain.com; day pass adult/7-12yr \$45/24; 🕒9am-6pm Jun-Sep), and with a slew of mountain-bikers decked out in body armor, it could be mistaken for the set of an apocalyptic *Mad Max* sequel. With more than 80 miles of well-tended single-track trails and a crazy terrain park, it draws those who know their knobby tires.

Year-round, a vertiginous **gondola** (📞800-626-6684; www.mammothmountain.com; Minaret Rd; adult/13-18yr/5-12yr \$34/29/12; 🕒hours vary; 🚗🚻) whisks sightseers to the apex for breathless views of snow-speckled mountaintops.

🛖🚶🏠 p541

**The Drive** » Keep the car parked at Mammoth Mountain and catch the mandatory Reds Meadow shuttle bus from the Gondola Building. However, you may want to drive up 1.5 miles west and back on Hwy 203 as far as Minaret Vista to contemplate eye-popping views of the Ritter Range, the serrated Minarets and the remote reaches of Yosemite National Park.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 7 Reds Meadow

One of the most beautiful and varied landscapes near Mammoth is the Reds Meadow Valley, west of Mammoth Mountain. The most fascinating attraction in Reds Meadow is the surreal 10,000-year-old volcanic formation of **Devils Postpile National Monument** (📞760-934-2289; www.nps.gov/depo; shuttle day pass adult/child \$8/4; 🕒Jun-Oct, weather depending). The 60ft curtains of near-vertical, six-sided basalt columns formed when rivers of molten lava slowed, cooled and cracked with perplexing symmetry. This honeycomb design is best appreciated

from atop the columns, reached by a short trail. The columns are an easy half-mile hike from the **Devils Postpile Ranger Station** (☎760-934-2289; [www.nps.gov/depo](http://www.nps.gov/depo); Postpile Ranger Station Rd; ☀9am-5pm mid-Jun-Sep).

From the monument, a 2.5-mile hike passing through fire-scarred forest leads to the spectacular **Rainbow Falls**, where the San Joaquin River gushes over a 101ft basalt cliff. Chances of actually seeing a rainbow forming in the billowing mist are greatest at noon. The falls can also be reached via an easy 1.5-mile walk from the Reds Meadow shuttle stop.

**The Drive** » Back on Hwy 395, continue north to Hwy 158 and pull out the camera for the alpine lake and peak vistas of the June Lake Loop.

## 8 June Lake Loop

Under the shadow of massive Carson Peak (10,909ft), the stunning 16-mile **June Lake Loop** (Hwy 158) meanders through a picture-perfect horseshoe canyon, past the relaxed resort town of June Lake and four sparkling, fish-rich lakes: Grant, Silver, Gull and June. It's especially scenic in fall when the basin is ablaze with golden aspens. Hardy ice climbers scale its frozen waterfalls in winter.

June Lake is backed by the Ansel Adams Wilderness, which runs into Yosemite National Park. From Silver Lake, Gem and Agnew Lakes make spectacular day hikes, and boat rentals and horseback rides are available.

**The Drive** » Rejoin Hwy 395 heading north, where the rounded Mono Craters dot the dry and scrubby eastern landscape and the Mono Lake Basin unfolds into view.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 9 Mono Lake

North America's second-oldest lake is a quiet and mysterious expanse of deep blue water, whose glassy surface reflects jagged Sierra peaks,

young volcanic cones and the unearthly tufa (*too-fah*) towers that make the lake so distinctive. Protruding from the water like drip sand castles, tufas form when calcium bubbles up from subterranean springs and combines with carbonate in the alkaline lake waters.

The salinity and alkaline levels are unfortunately too high for a pleasant swim. Instead, paddle a kayak or canoe around the weathered towers of tufa, drink in wide-open views of the Mono Craters volcanic field, and discreetly spy on the water birds that live in this unique habitat.

## EASTERN SIERRA HOT SPRINGS

Nestled between the White Mountains and the Sierra Nevada near Mammoth is a tantalizing slew of natural pools with snowcapped panoramic views. When the high-altitude summer nights turn chilly and the coyotes cry, you'll never want to towel off. About 9 miles southeast of Mammoth Lakes, Benton Crossing Rd juts east off Hwy 395, accessing a delicious bounty of hot springs.

To overnight with your very own private hot-springs tub, head to the **Inn at Benton Hot Springs** (☎760-933-2287; [www.bentonhotsprings.org](http://www.bentonhotsprings.org); Hwy 120, Benton; tent & RV sites per 2 people \$60-70, B&B r \$92-225; 📍🚰🚰🚰), a small, historic resort in a 150-year-old former silver-mining town nestled in the White Mountains.

For detailed directions and maps, pick up Matt Bischoff's excellent *Touring Hot Springs California and Nevada: A Guide to the Best Hot Springs in the Far West* or see [www.mammothweb.com/recreation/hottubbing.cfm](http://www.mammothweb.com/recreation/hottubbing.cfm) for directions to a few.

The **Mono Basin Scenic Area Visitor Center** (📞760-647-3044; [www.fs.usda.gov/inyo](http://www.fs.usda.gov/inyo); 1 Visitor Center Dr; 🕒8am-5pm May-Sep, hours vary Oct-Dec, closed Jan-Apr; 🗺️), half a mile north of Lee Vining, has interpretive displays, a bookstore and a 20-minute movie about Mono Lake.

🍴 p541

**The Drive** » About 10 miles north of Lee Vining, Hwy 395 arrives at its highest point, Conway Summit (8148ft). Pull off at the vista point for awe-inspiring panoramas of Mono Lake, backed by the Mono Craters and June and Mammoth Mountains. Continue approximately 8 miles north, and go 13 miles east on Hwy 270 (closed in winter); the last 3 miles are unpaved.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

10 **Bodie State Historic Park**

For a time warp back to the gold-rush era, swing by **Bodie** (📞760-616-5040; [www.parks.ca.gov/bodie](http://www.parks.ca.gov/bodie); Hwy 270; adult/child \$8/5; 🕒9am-6pm Apr-Oct, to 4pm Nov-Mar, road often closed winter; 🗺️), one of the West's most

authentic and best-preserved ghost towns. Gold was discovered here in 1859, and the place grew from a bare-bones mining camp to a lawless boomtown of 10,000. Fights and murders occurred almost daily, fueled by liquor from 65 saloons, some of which doubled as brothels, gambling halls or opium dens.

The hills disgorged some \$35 million worth of gold and silver in the 1870s and '80s, but when production plummeted, Bodie was abandoned, and about 200 weather-beaten buildings now sit frozen in time in this cold, barren and windswept valley. Peering through dusty windows you'll see stocked stores, furnished homes, a schoolhouse with desks and books, the jail and many other buildings. The former Miners' Union Hall now houses a **museum** and **visitor center**, and rangers conduct free tours in summer.

**The Drive** » Retrace your way back to Hwy 395, where you'll soon come to the big-sky

settlement of Bridgeport. From here, it's approximately two hours to Reno along a lovely two-lane section of the highway that traces the bank of the snaking Walker River.

11 **Reno**

Nevada's second-largest city has steadily carved a non-casino niche as an all-season outdoor-recreation spot. The Truckee River bisects the heart of the mountain-ringed city, and in the heat of summer the **Truckee River Whitewater Park** (📞775-334-2270; [www.reno.gov](http://www.reno.gov); Wingfield Park) teems with urban kayakers and swimmers bobbing along on inner tubes. Two kayak courses wrap around Wingfield Park, a small river island that hosts free concerts in summertime. **Sierra Adventures** (📞775-323-8928; [www.wildsierra.com](http://www.wildsierra.com); 11 N Sierra St; kayak/inner tube per day from \$39/19) offers kayak rentals, tours and lessons.

🍴 p541



# Eating & Sleeping

## Lone Pine 1

### **Alabama Hills Cafe** Diner \$

(📞)760-876-4675; www.alabahillscfe.com; 111 W Post St; breakfast items \$9.50-14; ☀️6am-3pm Fri-Sun, to 2pm Mon-Thu; 📶📶📶) Just off the main streets, the portions are big, the bread is freshly baked and the soups are hearty. Sandwiches and fruit pies make lunch an attractive option too. You can also plan your drive through the **Alabama Hills** (Movie Flat Rd/Whitney Portal Rd; 🅇) with the help of the map on the menu and rock formations painted on the walls.

## Bishop 5

### **Erick Schat's Bakery** Bakery \$

(📞)760-873-7156; www.schatsbakery.com; 763 N Main St; sandwiches \$6-10; ☀️8:30am-3:30pm Mon-Thu, to 4pm Fri, 6am-5pm Sat & Sun; 🚶) A deservedly hyped tourist mecca filled to the rafters with racks of fresh bread, dipping oil, jams and other goodies, Schat's has been making baked goods since 1938. Some of the desserts, including the crispy cookies and bear claws, are addictive, and call for repeated trips. Also has a popular sandwich bar and outdoor tables.

### **Eastside Guesthouse & Bivy** Guesthouse \$

(📞)760-784-7077; www.eastsideguesthouse.com; 777 N Main St; dm \$25-35, r \$120-480; 📶📶) With an airy blonde-wood common area for pre- and post-hike confabs, this new guesthouse is easily Bishop's best for laid-back travelers who also want some creature comforts. The young owners have designed the property with features such as the idyllic backyard deck, barbecue spot and pond, inspired by their own world travels. Room furnishings are Ikea-like, with more upscale bathroom fixtures.

## Mammoth Lakes 6

### **Dos Alas CubanRican Cafe** Cuban \$\$

(📞)760-965-0345; Sherwin Creek Rd; sandwiches \$12, mains \$17; ☀️11:30am-2pm & 4:30-9pm Wed, Thu & Sun, to 10pm Fri & Sat; 📶) While its

setting, in a frontier-style timber building with stunning mountain views, doesn't evoke the Caribbean, this restaurant brings Cuba's flavors alive in dishes such as *escabeches* (pickled-base marinade with chicken, shrimp or vegetables) and a tasty *picadillo con arroz* (ground-beef stew). Live music from 6:30pm Wednesday.

### **Tamarack Lodge** Lodge, Cabin \$\$

(📞)760-934-2442; www.tamaracklodge.com; 163 Twin Lakes Rd; r from \$140, without bathroom from \$110, cabins \$255-425; 🅇📶📶📶) In business since 1924, this charming year-round resort on Lower Twin Lake has a cozy fireplace lodge, a bar and an excellent restaurant, and 11 rustic-style rooms and 35 cabins. The cabins range from very simple to simply deluxe, and have full kitchen, private bathroom, porch and wood-burning stove. Some can sleep up to 10. Daily resort fee around \$20.

## Mono Lake 9

### **Whoa Nellie Deli** American \$\$

(📞)760-647-1088; www.whoanelliedeli.com; Tioga Gas Mart, 22 Vista Point Rd; mains \$7.50-19; ☀️6:30am-9pm late Apr-Oct; 🚶) Years after its famed chef moved on to **Toomey's** at Mammoth Lakes, this Mobil-gas-station restaurant off Hwy 120 is still, surprisingly, a darn good place to eat. Stop in for delicious burgers, fish tacos, wild-buffalo meatloaf and other tasty morsels, and Mono Lake views from outdoor picnic tables. There are live bands some nights.

## Reno 11

### **Whitney Peak** Design Hotel \$\$

(📞)775-398-5400; www.whitneypeakhotel.com; 255 N Virginia St; r \$237-280, ste \$323; 🅇📶📶📶) What's not to love about this independent, inventive, funky, friendly, nonsmoking, non-gambling downtown hotel? Spacious guest rooms have a youthful, fun vibe celebrating the great outdoors and don't skimp on designer creature comforts. With an external climbing wall, a decent on-site restaurant and friendly, professional staff, Whitney Peak is unbeatable in Reno.



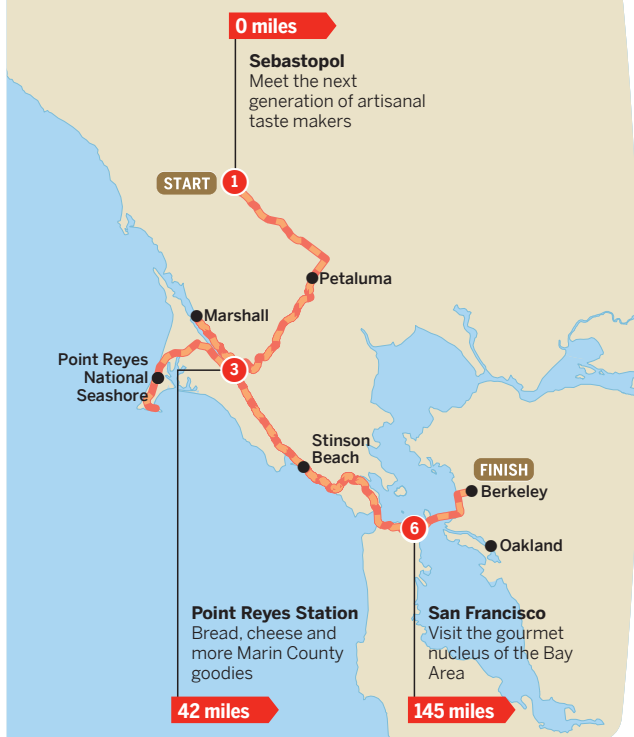
# Bay Area Culinary Tour

*Combining country and city, this drive is a deeply satisfying taste of California's good earth, ending at revolutionary chef Alice Waters' touchstone restaurant Chez Panisse.*



44

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



2-3 DAYS  
 160 MILES / 255KM

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Late summer or early fall, when farms deliver their tastiest bounty.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The lighthouse, bluffs and endless horizon at Point Reyes National Seashore.



### BEST PICNIC

Briny oysters, local bread and cheeses, and Heidrun sparkling mead at Hog Island Oyster Company.

# 44 Bay Area Culinary Tour

Making a delicious loop around the Bay Area, you'll wander through the aisles of celebrated farmers markets and drop in on artisanal food and drink producers, from Hog Island oyster farm to Cowgirl Creamery and more. A hike at Point Reyes National Seashore will work up a healthy appetite. You'll need it on this straight-from-the-source trip to foodie heaven.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 1 Sebastopol

This western Sonoma farm town was founded in the 19th century, when apples were its main cash crop. Swing by in August for the **Gravenstein Apple Fair** ([www.gravensteinapplefair.com](http://www.gravensteinapplefair.com): 500 Ragle Rd, Ragle Ranch Park; ☀️ Aug; 🏠), a lively weekend celebration of local food, wines and brews, accompanied by live music and more. In late summer and early autumn, you can pick





your own apples at orchards on the outskirts of town along Sonoma County's **Farm Trails** ([www.farmtrails.org](http://www.farmtrails.org)).

But Sebastopol is about so much more than apples these days. Just look at the **Barlow** ([☎](tel)707-824-5600; [www.thebarlow.net](http://www.thebarlow.net); cnr Sebastopol Ave & Morris St; 🕒 hours vary; **P** **♿**), a former apple processing plant that has been repurposed into a 12-acre village of food producers, artists, wine-makers, coffee roasters and spirits distillers who showcase West County's culinary and artistic diversity. Wander shed to shed, sample everything from microbrewed beer to nitrogen flash-frozen ice cream, and meet artisanal makers in their workshops.

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 116 south out of town for 8 miles to Cotati. Keep going across Hwy 101 (the speedier but more boring route to Petaluma) and turn right onto Old Redwood



## LINK YOUR TRIP

45

### Napa Valley

Cruise 26 miles east from Petaluma to Napa, the gateway to America's most famous wine region, home to several of California's best restaurants.

Hwy. After 3 miles, go left on pastoral Old Adobe Rd for 6 miles, turning left just past Petaluma Adobe State Historic Park.

## 2 Petaluma

'The world's egg basket' – as the agrarian town of Petaluma has long been known – is home to countless chicken farms that sell fresh eggs and dairy products. Across Hwy 101 and west of downtown, the **Petaluma Creamery** ([☎](tel)707-762-9038; [www.springhillcheese.com](http://www.springhillcheese.com); 711 Western Ave; items \$3-9; 🕒 8am-5pm; **♿**) has been in business for more than a century. Stop by to sample organic cheeses or for a scoop of lavender or Meyer-lemon ice cream from the small specialty foods market and cafe.

More recently, Petaluma has earned a reputation for its densely foggy and wind-whipped appellation, which wine-growers have dubbed 'the Petaluma Gap.' As wineries such as **Keller Estate** ([☎](tel)707-765-2117; [www.kellerestate.com](http://www.kellerestate.com); 5875 Lakeville Hwy, Petaluma; tour & tasting \$25-40; 🕒 tour/tastings 11:30am, 1pm, 2:30pm Fri-Mon) have become more prominent, the region's chardonnays, pinot noirs and syrahs have gained recognition for their elegance and complexity.

**The Drive** » From downtown Petaluma, take D St southwest to Red Hill Rd and follow Point Reyes–Petaluma Rd toward the coast, turning left onto Hwy 1 for Point Reyes Station. It's a relaxing 19-mile country drive; stop en route for Camembert or Brie at the Marin French Cheese factory store.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 3 Point Reyes Station

Surrounded by dairies and ranches, Point Reyes Station became a hub for artists in the 1960s. Today it offers a collection of art galleries, boutique shops and excellent food. The tour of the town's edibles begins by fighting your way through the spandex-clad crowd of weekend cyclists to grab a crusty loaf of fire-baked Brickmaiden Bread at **Bovine Bakery** ([☎](tel)415-663-9420; [www.bovinebakeryptreyes.com](http://www.bovinebakeryptreyes.com); 11315 Hwy 1; most items \$2-6; 🕒 6:30am-5pm Mon-Fri, 7am-5pm Sat, 7am-4pm Sun; **♿**). Next, step down the block to the restored barn that houses one of California's most sought-after cheesemakers, Cowgirl Creamery & Cantina (p549). In spring the must-buy is its St Pat's, a smooth, mellow round wrapped in wild nettle leaves. Otherwise, the Mt Tam (available year-round) is pretty damn good, and there's a gourmet deli

for picking up picnic supplies. Heading north out of town, **Heidrun Meadery** (📞415-663-9122; www.heidrunmeadery.com; 11925 Hwy 1; tasting \$15, incl tour \$35; 🕒11am-4pm Mon & Wed-Fri, to 5pm Sat & Sun) pours tasting sips of sparkling mead, made from aromatic small-batch honey in the style of French champagne.

🍷p549

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 1 north out of the tiny village of Point Reyes Station. Cruise for 9 miles along the east side of tranquil Tomales Bay, which flows many miles out into the Pacific. Just before the turnoff for rural Marshall–Petaluma Rd, look for the sign for bayfront Hog Island Oyster Company on your left.

#### 4 Tomales Bay

Only 10 minutes north of Point Reyes Station, you'll find the salty turn-out for the **Hog Island Oyster Company** (📞415-663-9218; www.hogislandoysters.com; 20215 Hwy 1, Marshall; dozen oysters \$14-36, picnic per person \$5; 🕒shop 9am-5pm daily, picnic area from 10:30am, cafe & bar 11am-5pm Fri-Mon). There's not much to see: just some picnic tables and BBQ grills, an outdoor cafe and a small window vending the famously silky oysters and a few other picnic provisions. While you can buy oysters to go (by the pound), for a

fee you can nab a picnic table, borrow shucking tools and take a lesson on how to crack open the oysters yourself. Lunch at the waterfront farm is unforgettable – and very popular, so reserve ahead for a picnic table or for a seat at the communal tables.

🍷p549

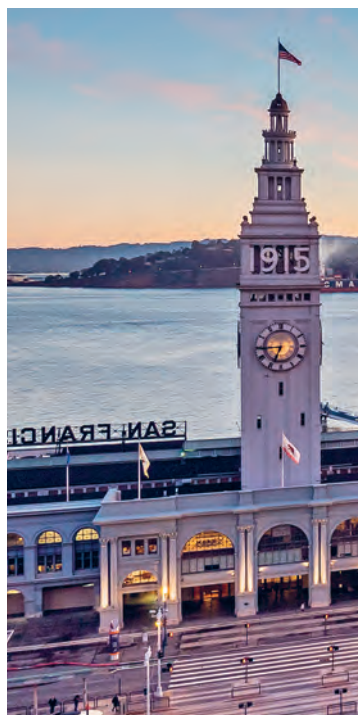
**The Drive** » Backtrack 10 miles south on Hwy 1 through Point Reyes Station. Turn right onto Sir Francis Drake Blvd, following the signs for Point Reyes National Seashore, just on the other side of Tomales Bay.

#### 5 Point Reyes National Seashore

For another perfect picnic spot, look down the coast to **Point Reyes National Seashore**

(📞415-654-5100; www.nps.gov/pore; 📍). The windswept peninsula's rough-hewn beauty lures marine mammals and migratory birds. The 110 sq miles of pristine ocean beaches also offer excellent hiking and camping opportunities. For an awe-inspiring view, follow Sir Francis Drake Blvd beside Tomales Bay all the way out toward the **Point Reyes Lighthouse** (📞415-669-1534; www.nps.gov/pore/playourvisit/lighthouse.htm; end of Sir Francis Drake Blvd; 🕒10am-4:30pm Fri-Mon, first gallery 2:30-4pm Fri-Mon, weather permitting; 📍).

MICHAEL LEF/GETTY IMAGES ©



Follow the signs and turn left before the lighthouse to find the trailhead for the 1.6-mile round-trip hike to **Chimney Rock**, where wildflowers bloom in spring.

**The Drive** » Leaving the park, trace the eucalyptus-lined curves of Hwy 1 south toward Stinson Beach and past one stunning Pacific view after another. If you don't stop, you'll be back across the Golden Gate Bridge in about an hour and a half. From the bridge, follow Hwy 101 through the city to Broadway, then go east to the waterfront piers.



San Francisco Ferry Building

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

6 San Francisco

From the center of the Golden Gate Bridge, it's possible to view the clock tower of the city's **Ferry Building** (☎415-983-8000; www.ferrybuildingmarketplace.com; cnr Market St & the Embarcadero; ☀10am-7pm Mon-Fri, 8am-6pm Sat, 11am-5pm Sun; 🚶🏻‍♀️, 🚗2, 6, 9, 14, 21, 31, 🚇Embarcadero, 🚇Embarcadero), a transit hub turned gourmet emporium, where foodies happily miss their ferries slurping Hog Island oysters and

bubbly. Star chefs are frequently spotted at the thrice-weekly **Ferry Plaza Farmers Market** (☎415-291-3276; www.cuesa.org; cnr Market St & the Embarcadero; street food \$3-12; ☀10am-2pm Tue & Thu, from 8am Sat; 🚶🏻‍♀️, 🚶🏻‍♂️, 🚗2, 6, 9, 14, 21, 31, 🚇Embarcadero, 🚇Embarcadero) that wraps around the building year-round. The largest market is on Saturday, when dozens of family farmers and artisanal food and flower vendors show up. From dry-farmed tomatoes to organic kimchi, the bounty may seem like an embarrassment of riches.

If your trip doesn't coincide with a market day, never fear: dozens of local purveyors await indoors at the **Ferry Building Marketplace**. Take a taste of McEvoy Ranch and Stonehouse olive oils, fresh-baked loaves from Acme Bread Company and Humphry Slocombe ice cream.

🚶🏻‍♀️🚗p549

**The Drive** » It's a straight shot over the San Francisco–Oakland Bay Bridge and into Berkeley via I-80 eastbound. Exit at University Ave and follow it east to Shattuck Ave, then go north of downtown Berkeley to the 'Gourmet Ghetto.'

## CHEZ PANISSE PROTÉGÉS

Operating a restaurant for 45 years, lauded chef Alice Waters has seen a whole lot of people come through the kitchen. Of her alumni in San Francisco, try Michael Tusk, who offers elegant, seasonally inspired Californian cuisine at **Quince** (☎415-775-8500; www.quincerestaurant.com; 470 Pacific Ave; 10-course tasting menu \$298, wine pairing \$275, abbreviated menu \$195; 🕒5:30-9pm Mon-Thu, 5-9:30pm Fri & Sat; 🚇3, 10) and more rustic Italian fare at **Cotogna** (☎415-775-8508; www.cotognasf.com; 490 Pacific Ave; mains \$19-38; 🕒11:30am-10:30pm Mon-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat, 5-9:30pm Sun; 🗺️; 🚇10, 12), or Gayle Pirie, who operates **Foreign Cinema** (☎415-648-7600; www.foreigncinema.com; 2534 Mission St; mains \$28-36; 🕒5:30-10pm Sun-Wed, to 11pm Thu-Sat, brunch 11am-2:30pm Sat & Sun; 🚇12, 14, 33, 48, 49, 🅒24th St Mission), a gourmet movie house in the Mission District.

More casual eateries by other Waters' protégés are found across the bay in Oakland. Tuck into grilled herby lamb and spiced king-trumpet-mushroom kebabs at Russell Moore's **The Kebabery**; and Alison Barakat serves what may be the Bay Area's best fried-chicken sandwich at **Bakesale Betty** (☎510-985-1213; 5098 Telegraph Ave; sandwiches \$10; 🕒11am-2pm Tue-Sat; 🚇AC Transit 6).

### 7 Berkeley

San Francisco might host a handful of banner dining rooms, but California's food revolution got started across the bay, in Berkeley. You may spot the inventor of California cuisine, famed chef Alice Waters, in her element and in raptures at the **North Berkeley Farmers**

**Market** (☎510-548-3333; www.ecologycenter.org; Shattuck Ave, at Rose St; 🕒3-7pm Thu; 🗺️; 🚇AC Transit 79), run by the Ecology Center. It's in the so-called 'Gourmet Ghetto' – a neighborhood that marries the progressive 1960s ideals of Berkeley with haute-dining sensibility. The neighborhood's anchor, and an appropriate final

stop, is Chez Panisse (p549), Alice Waters' influential restaurant. It's unpretentious, and every mind-altering, soul-sanctifying bite of the food is emblematic of the chef's revolutionary food principles. The kitchen is even open so diners can peek behind the scenes.

🗺️ p549



# Eating & Sleeping

## Point Reyes Station 3

### Cowgirl Creamery & Cantina Deli \$

(☎415-663-9335; www.cowgirlcreamery.com; 80 4th St; deli items \$3-12; ☀10am-5pm Wed-Sun; 📍) Perhaps the best cheeses made in Northern California, Marin, and probably beyond. The milk is local and organic, with vegetarian rennet in soft cheeses. The cheesemaking facility is in an indoor deli and marketplace in an old barn that also sells farm-fresh picnic items, organic produce and some local clothing and crafts.

## Tomales Bay 4

### Nick's Cove Californian \$\$\$

(☎415-663-1033; www.nickscove.com; 23240 Hwy 1, Marshall; mains \$16-38; ☀11am-8pm Mon-Thu (to 9pm in summer), to 9pm Fri-Sun) At this vintage 1930s roadhouse perched over Tomales Bay, trophy heads are mounted on knotty-pine walls and there's a roaring fireplace. Book a window table at sunset while you sup on impeccable seafood, wood-fired meats and local oysters – all sustainably farmed. Reservations are strongly recommended. It's about a 20-minute drive north of Point Reyes Station.

### Dancing Coyote Beach Cottages Cottage \$\$\$

(☎415-669-7200; www.dancingcoyotebeach.com; 12794 Sir Francis Drake Blvd; cottages \$200-325; 📍 🚗 📶 📺) Serene and comfortable, these four modern cottages back right onto Tomales Bay, with skylights and decks extending the views in all directions. Full kitchens contain locally sourced breakfast foods, and fireplaces are stocked with firewood for foggy nights.

## San Francisco 6

### Hog Island Oyster Company Seafood \$\$

(☎415-391-7117; www.hogislandoysters.com; 1 Ferry Bldg, cnr Market St & the Embarcadero; 6

oysters \$19-21; ☀11am-9pm; 📍2, 6, 9, 14, 21, 31, M Embarcadero, B Embarcadero) Slurp the bounty of the North Bay with East Bay views at this local, sustainable oyster bar. Get them raw, grilled with chipotle-bourbon butter, or Rockefeller (cooked with spinach, Pernod and cream). Not the cheapest oysters in town, but consistently the best, with excellent local wines – hence the waits for seating. Stop by Hog Island's farmers-market stall 8am to 2pm Saturday.

### Orchard Garden Hotel Boutique Hotel \$\$

(☎415-393-9917; www.theorchardgardenhotel.com; 466 Bush St; d \$278-389; 📍 🚗 📶 📺) San Francisco's original LEED-certified, all-green-practices hotel uses sustainably grown wood, chemical-free cleaning products and recycled fabrics in its soothingly quiet rooms. Don't think you'll be trading comfort for conscience: rooms have unexpectedly luxe touches, like high-end down pillows, Egyptian-cotton sheets and organic bath products. Toast sunsets with a cocktail on the rooftop terrace. Book directly for deals, free breakfast and parking.

## Berkeley 7

### Chez Panisse Californian \$\$\$

(☎cafe 510-548-5049, restaurant 510-548-5525; www.chezpanisse.com; 1517 Shattuck Ave; cafe dinner mains \$23-35, restaurant prix-fixe dinner \$75-125; ☀cafe 11:30am-2:45pm & 5-10:30pm Mon-Thu, 11:30am-3pm & 5-11pm Fri & Sat, restaurant seatings 5:30pm & 8pm Mon-Sat; 📍; 📍AC Transit 7) Foodies come to worship here at the church of Alice Waters, inventor of California cuisine. Panisse is located in a lovely arts-and-crafts house in Berkeley's 'Gourmet Ghetto.' Pull out all the stops with a prix-fixe meal downstairs or go less expensive and a tad less formal in the upstairs cafe. Reservations accepted one month ahead.



# Classic Trip



# 45

## Napa Valley

*California's wine-and-dine landmark has been winning global prizes for half a century – see why in sun-dappled vineyard tastings and starlit gourmet feasts. Napa keeps cooking and pouring out joy.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**2–3 DAYS**  
**90 MILES / 145KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

May for the lull before summer; September and October to experience 'the crush.'

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Three...two...one! Get ready for an eruption at Old Faithful Geyser.

### BEST FOR FOODIES

Book a star chef's restaurant table in tiny Yountville or historic St Helena.

# Classic Trip

## 45 Napa Valley

Wining and dining is a glorious way of life in Napa today – grapes have grown here since the gold rush. Right off Hwy 29, organic family wineries are daring to make wines besides classic cabernets, and indie winemakers have opened up shop on Napa's revitalized 1st St. Traveling through this lush valley, you'll notice Napa's commitment to sustainability and local character. Between feasts, you'll spot sous-chefs weeding organic kitchen gardens to seed farm-to-table menus. The signs are clear: you've arrived right on time for Napa's renaissance.





## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 1 Napa

Your first stop in Napa may be the only one you need. This is where Napa comes to unwind at laid-back downtown tasting rooms, historic music halls, and local gourmet Oxbow Public Market (p561). Napa's newly revitalized 1st St is lined with indie wine-tasting rooms and world-class, California-casual bistros.

The new **Napa Valley Vine Trail** ([www.vinetrail.org](http://www.vinetrail.org)) connecting downtown Napa to Yountville provides a welcome respite from Hwy 29 traffic, and Napa's riverbank parks help manage seasonal floods with sustainable design. Lately downtown Napa has raised its profile with the star-studded **Napa Valley Film Festival** ([www.napavalleyfilmfest.org](http://www.napavalleyfilmfest.org); passes from \$125; ☀Nov) and



## 39 Pacific Coast Highways

From Santa Rosa, head west on Hwy 12, then take 116 to the coast and point yourself north towards the quaint maritime town of Mendocino.

breakout-hit **BottleRock Music Festival** ([www.bottlerocknapavalley.com](http://www.bottlerocknapavalley.com); 575

3rd St, Napa Valley Expo; ☀end of May). Between events, Napa remains the sweet spot where wine flows and conversation meanders.



**The Drive** » From Napa, Yountville is 9 miles north on Hwy 29, a divided four-lane road surrounded by vineyards and framed by low hills.

## 2 Yountville

Planets and Michelin stars are aligned over Yountville, a tiny Western stagecoach stop that's been transformed into a global dining destination. Sounds like an urban legend – until you take a stroll down Yountville's quiet, tree-lined Washington St. Say hey to interns weeding **French Laundry Gardens** (6639 Washington St; ☀morning-sunset), chocolatiers pouring out new creations at **Kollar Chocolates** ([www.kollarchocolates.com](http://www.kollarchocolates.com); 6525 Washington St, Marketplace at the Yountville Estate; ☀10am-5:30pm; 🍴), and trainee sommeliers grabbing lunch at Tacos Garcia (p560). You've just met the talents behind Yountville's gourmet landmarks, including the legendary (but reservation-only) **French Laundry** ([707-944-2380](http://707-944-2380); [www.thomaskeller.com/tff](http://www.thomaskeller.com/tff); 6640 Washington St; prix-fixe dinner from \$350; 🍴seatings

5-9pm daily, 11am-12:30pm Fri-Sun).



**The Drive** » Go north to Oakville via 4 miles of vineyard vistas on Hwy 29, which narrows to two lanes just outside Yountville. Tracks for the Napa Valley Wine Train line the west side of the road.

## 3 Oakville

Except for the famous **Oakville Grocery** ([707-944-8802](http://707-944-8802); [www.oakvillegrocery.com](http://www.oakvillegrocery.com); 7856 Hwy 29; sandwiches \$10-14, pizzas \$15-16; ☀7am-5pm Sun-Thu, to 6pm Fri & Sat; 🍴) and its next-door **wine-history museum**, you could drive through Oakville and never know you'd missed it. But when wine aficionados look at this green valley, they see red – thanks in no small part to **Robert Mondavi** ([888-766-6328](http://888-766-6328), 707-226-1395; [www.robertmondaviwinery.com](http://www.robertmondaviwinery.com); 7801 Hwy 29, Oakville; tasting/tour from \$25/30; ☀10am-5pm; 🍴), the visionary vintner who knew back in the 1960s that Napa was capable of more than jug wine. His marketing savvy launched Napa's premium reds to cult status, including his own Opus One Meritage (Napa red blend).

**The Drive** » Pass gilded signs of name-brand mega-winereries as you continue 2 miles north on Hwy 29 to Rutherford.

## Classic Trip

### 4 Rutherford

Hard to believe it looking at these lush vineyards, but Napa Valley's most famous patch of cab country was once covered in wheat. Local farmers saw grape opportunity in this rich bottom land, and the rest is history in a bottle. Trailblazing winemaker Mike **Grgich** (📞707-963-2784; www.grgich.com; 1829 St Helena Hwy, Rutherford; tasting \$40; ☀️9:30am-4:30pm; 📍) put Napa chardonnay on the map in 1976 with his

historic win in a French wine competition, dubbed the 'Judgment of Paris.'

Exit Hwy 29 onto backroads off Rutherford Rd, and you'll find idi-

osyncratic organic winemaking flourishing in the heart of mega-brand cab country. Meandering paths wind through fruit-bearing orchards at

**Frog's Leap** (📞707-963-4704; www.frogssleap.com; 8815 Conn Creek Rd, Rutherford; tasting & tour \$35-55; 🕒 by appointment 10am-4pm; 📍 🍷 🍷) winery, where merlot and sauvignon blanc are produced in an 1884 barn.

🍴 p560

**The Drive** » St Helena is another 4 miles north on Hwy 29, though you may be slowing to a crawl before reaching downtown.

### 5 St Helena

Even people with places to go can't resist downtown St Helena, which looks like a Western movie set. Three blocks of Main St are a designated national historic site, covering 160 years of California history, including one of the oldest cinemas in America still in operation. Up the street, the 1889 Greystone Cellars château is home to the **Culinary Institute of America**.

This area was native Wappo land until it was claimed by Spain, then Mexico – more specifically, the property of Dona Maria Ygnacia Soberanes. She gave her daughter Isadora **Bale Grist Mill** (📞707-963-2236; 3369 St Helena Hwy; adult/child \$5/2; ☀️10am-4pm Sat & Sun; 📍), still grinding flour today, and prime vineyards to her daughter Caroline, who married a German winemaker named Charles Krug. Together they founded the first commercial winery in Napa in 1858.

Today if you're thirsty, you're in luck: there's more than an acre of winegrapes per resident in St Helena. So raise a toast to the women who put that wine in your glass, and their hearts



### DETOUR: ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON STATE PARK

#### Start: 6 Calistoga

Eight miles north of Calistoga via curving Hwy 29, the extinct volcanic cone of Mt St Helena marks a dramatic end to Napa Valley at **Robert Louis Stevenson State Park** (📞707-942-4575; www.parks.ca.gov; 3801 Hwy 29; ☀️ sunrise-sunset; 📍). It's a strenuous 5-mile climb to the park's 4343ft summit, but what a view – 200 miles on a clear day. For a shorter hike with views over valley vineyards, take **Table Rock Trail** (2.2 miles one-way) from the parking-area trailhead. Check conditions before setting out.

The park also includes the old **Silverado Mine** site where writer Robert Louis Stevenson and artist Fanny Osbourne honeymooned in 1880 in an abandoned bunkhouse. Broke, sick and cold, they miraculously survived – and stayed married. He became famous as the author of *Treasure Island*, *Silverado Squatters*, and *Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde*, with Fanny as his editor. Robert never recovered his health and died young.

## CALISTOGA SPAS

Bubbling with mineral hot springs, Calistoga is famous as the best place in the West to wallow in the mud. Sliding into a tub full of warm, silky, squishy volcanic mud is uniquely relaxing – prepare for deep muscle relaxation, accompanied by rather rude squelching sounds.

Calistoga mud is a blend of volcanic ash, peat and hot mineral springwater. Brochures promise glowing skin and a range of health benefits, including ‘detoxifying’, but lifted spirits and soothed muscles are reasons enough to wallow.

Mud-bath packages (\$95 to \$110) take 60 to 90 minutes. You start semi-submerged in hot mud, then soak in hot mineral water – a steam bath and blanket-wrap typically follow. A massage increases the cost (from \$140), and may not be strictly necessary once your muscles relax. Baths are usually solo, though some offer couples’ options. Variations include thin, painted-on clay-mud wraps called ‘fango’ baths, good for those uncomfortable sitting in mud. Reservations are essential.

**Indian Springs** (📞844-378-3635; www.indianspringscalistoga.com; 1712 Lincoln Ave; mud bath \$110; 🕒by appointment 8:15am-7pm) The original Calistoga resort has kept up with the times, filling modern concrete tubs with locally sourced volcanic mud and a vast outdoor pool with hot natural springwater.

**Spa Solage** (📞707-266-0825; www.aubergeresorts.com/solage; 755 Silverado Trail; treatments from \$110; 🕒by appointment 8am-8pm; ♿♿) Serene top-end spa, with paint-on mud treatments and private tubs. Hang out afterwards wrapped in blankets in zero-gravity chairs, or dip into separate-gender, clothing-optional mineral pools.

**Mount View Spa** (📞707-942-1500; www.mountviewhotel.com; 1457 Lincoln Ave; mud bath per person 25/45min single \$75/95, couple \$50/65; 🕒by appointment 8:30am-7pm) Historic spa-hotel with lighter, mineral-rich mud that’s easier to wash off; couples’ mud baths and CBD-infused baths available.

**Calistoga Spa Hot Springs** (📞707-942-6269, 866-822-5772; www.calistogaspaspa.com; 1006 Washington St; mud bath \$105; 🕒by appointment 9am-4pm Mon-Thu, to 7pm Fri-Sun; ♿) Traditional mud baths and massage at a motel complex with two huge swimming pools, where you can invite one friend to join you (surcharge \$25).

into building this charming town.

🍴🍷 p561

**The Drive** » Trees break up the vineyard views as you head 8 miles northwest on Hwy 29 to Calistoga.

-----

### 6 Calistoga

With soothing natural hot springs, bubbling volcanic mud pools and a

spurting geyser, the settlement of Nilektsonoma was renowned across Talahalusi (Napa Valley) by the Wappo people for some 8000 years. Then in 1859, legendary speculator Sam Brennan talked bankers into backing his scheme to transform Nilektsonoma into Calistoga, California’s signature spa resort. But California cowboys preferred dirt, and by 1873 Sam cut his losses in

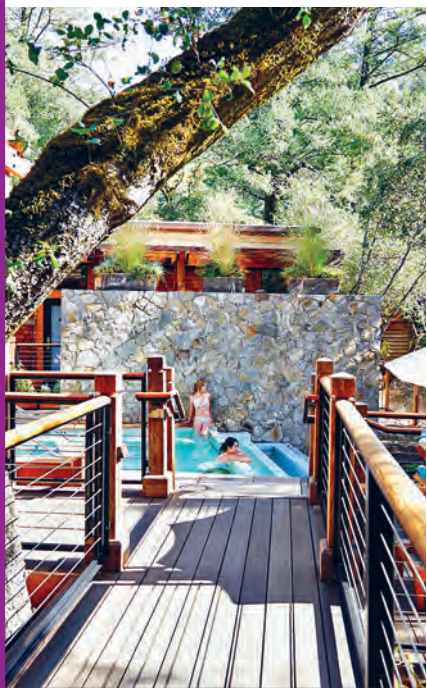
Calistoga and left town. Only a few Brannan cottages remain from his original resort.

Some 150 years later, Brannan’s dream seems to have come true. Local hills dotted with defunct silver and mercury mines are reclaimed as parkland, including **Bothe-Napa** (📞707-942-4575; www.parks.ca.gov; 3801 St Helena Hwy; parking \$8; 🕒8am-sunset; ♿) and Robert Louis Stevenson State

# Classic Trip



ANNIEBY / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



TINKETTE REED / GETTY IMAGES ©

## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

ALISON BING, WRITER



Napa Valley is America's fanciest stretch of farmland, with million-dollar steel sculptures in sun-drenched fields and marble bars in architect-designed barns. You'll recognize the scene from glossy magazines – but spend a day in Napa, and you'll also notice 150-plus years of hard work. No matter how early you rise, vineyard workers are already pruning grapes; even after fine-dining restaurants close, taqueros keep pulling *carne asada* off the grill. This calls for a toast: to vigilant firefighters, who protect this wondrous 30-mile stretch of dreams and dirt from increasingly regular wildfires.

Above: Robert Mondavi Winery  
Left: Infinity pool in Calistoga  
Right: Napa Valley Wine Train





7 SHUTTERSTOCK ©

Park (p554). Calistoga's extraordinary geology is a featured attraction at the Petrified Forest (p557) and **Old Faithful Geyser** (☎707-942-6463; www.oldfaithfulgeyser.com; 1299 Tubbs Lane, between Hwy 128 & Hwy 29; adult/child/under 4yr \$15/9/free; 🕒8:30am-7pm, shorter hours Oct-Feb; 📶🗺) and its spring water still appears on store shelves today. Meanwhile at Calistoga's hot-springs spas (p555), brochures still extoll the curative powers of mineral springs and bubbling mud baths. Have some wine at **Sam's Social Club** (☎707-942-4969; www.samssocialclub.com; 1712 Lincoln Ave; dinner mains \$17-42; 🕒7:30am-9pm Mon-Wed, to 9:30pm Thu-Sun), and go with the volcanic flow.

🍷🍷 p561

**The Drive** » Backtrack southeast on Hwy 128 and go 4 miles west on forested, curvy Petrified Forest Rd.

## 7 Petrified Forest & Safari West

Three million years ago, a volcanic eruption at Mt St Helena blew down a stand of redwoods. Their trunks gradually turned to stone, and in 1914, enterprising environmentalist Ollie Bockee preserved this land as an educational attraction. Her vision remains remarkably intact today at the **Petrified Forest**

## Classic Trip

(707)942-6667; www.petrifiedforest.org; 4100 Petrified Forest Rd; adult/6-11yr/12-18yr \$12/6/8; ☀10am-7pm May-early Sep, to 6pm Apr-late May & early Sep-Oct, to 5pm Nov-Mar; (P) (♿) (♿) Wildfires struck in 2017, but the petrified redwoods were spared and the living redwoods are recovering beautifully, as you can see along two restored half-mile trails.

Four miles west, where Petrified Forest Rd curves right onto Porter Creek, you may hear some strange sounds... yes, that was a rhino. Welcome to **Safari West** ((707)579-

2551; www.safariwest.com; 3115 Porter Creek Rd; adult/child 4-12yr from \$83/45; ☀tours 9am, 10am, 1pm, 2pm & 4pm; (P) (♿), a 400-acre wildlife preserve where endangered species roam free of predators and poachers. Meet rare wildlife on a guided two-hour safari in open-sided jeeps, plus a 30-minute hike. Your guide will point out areas scorched by wildfires; the owners heroically saved all 1000 animals. To maximize quality time among the giraffes, book a treehouse-style tent cabin (\$310 to \$400). Stays come with continental breakfast on the deck for wildlife-watching, plus optional on-site massages (\$100 per hour).

**The Drive** » Return east via Petrified Forest Rd and drive 1 mile south on Hwy 29/128, then 1 mile north on Lincoln Ave to take lovely, vineyard-lined Silverado Trail almost 30 miles southeast to downtown Napa.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 8 Silverado Trail

Bountiful Silverado Trail meanders from Calistoga to Napa, with tempting pit stops at three dozen wineries. Just outside Calistoga, **Joseph Phelps** ((800)707-5789; www.josephphelps.com; 200 Taplin Rd; ☀by appointment 10am-4pm) has been making its iconic Insignia red blend sustainably since 1974. Phelps dares you to make your own version of Insignia, blending the same six components winemaker

## NAPA VALLEY WINE

Cab is king in Napa. No varietal captures this sun-drenched valley like the fruit of the cabernet sauvignon vine, and no wine fetches a higher price. But with climate change, Napa Valley's floor is heating up, so even hardy cabernet grapes can develop highly concentrated, over-extracted flavors – resulting in fiery tannins, raisin flavors or syrupy notes. To take the edge off cabs and introduce more subtle notes, Napa winemakers are increasingly making Napa cab blends called Meritages.

Napa farmers tend to plant prestigious, pricey cabernet, so when they make an exception and grow another red grape, like merlot, it's because they believe it will be exceptional. California zinfandel grows extremely well in many of the same sunny Napa Valley blocks as cabernet – so it's a time-honored specialty at many Napa wineries. Zin blends are versatile, food-friendly, and often more affordable than Napa estate-grown zins.

Lately, more unusual varietals and blends are gracing Napa tasting-room shelves. A new crop of winemakers called 'garagistes' are buying grapes from across Northern California, and fermenting them in downtown Napa warehouse facilities. So even in the heart of Napa Valley, tasting rooms are pouring coastal chardonnay, Russian River sauvignon blanc, white picpoul from the Sierra foothills, and cool-climate Sonoma pinot noir – and crafty Napa winemakers can turn almost any grape into a rosé with the right amount of skin contact and early pressing.



## LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: GETTING AROUND NAPA VALLEY

Napa Valley is 30 miles long and 5 miles wide at its widest point (the city of Napa), 1 mile at its narrowest (Calistoga). Two roads run north–south: Hwy 29 (St Helena Hwy) and the more scenic Silverado Trail, a mile east. Drive up one, and down the other. Summer and fall weekend traffic crawls, especially on Hwy 29 between downtown Napa and St Helena around 5pm, when wineries close.

Cross-valley roads that link Silverado Trail with Hwy 29 (including Yountville, Oakville and Rutherford Cross Rds) are bucolic and get less traffic. Oakville Grade Rd and rural Trinity Rd (which leads southwest from Oakville on Hwy 29 to Hwy 12 near Glen Ellen in Sonoma Valley) are narrow, curvy and beautiful – but treacherous in rainstorms. Mt Veeder Rd leads through pristine countryside west of Yountville.

**Napa Valley Vine Trail** ([www.vinetrail.org](http://www.vinetrail.org)) aims to connect the entire valley via tree-lined bike trails; maps available online. The **Napa Valley Wine Train** (☎707-253-2111, 800-427-4124; [www.winetrain.com](http://www.winetrain.com); 1275 McKinstry St; ticket incl dining from \$160) takes you from downtown Napa to St Helena and back in a plush vintage dining car, with meal service included and optional winery stops. Trains depart from **Napa Valley Wine Train Depot** (☎800-427-4124; [www.winetrain.com](http://www.winetrain.com); 1275 McKinstry St, Napa) on McKinstry St near 1st St.

Ashley Hepworth used for the latest release – and then taste them side by side, or just lounge under California oaks with a panoramic terrace tasting.

If you reserve ahead, a memorable multicourse brunch with sparkling wine awaits on the scenic balcony at **Auberge du Soleil** (☎707-963-1211; [www.aubergedusoleil.com](http://www.aubergedusoleil.com); 180 Rutherford Hill Rd, Rutherford; d\$1325-4025; ☎☎☎☎☎). Or follow the convoy of foodies to **Robert Sinskey** (☎707-944-9090; [www.robertsinskey.com](http://www.robertsinskey.com); 6320 Silverado Trail; bar tasting \$40,

seated food & wine pairings \$70-175; ☎10am-4:30pm; ☎☎), where close collaboration with chef Maria Sinskey produces Napa's most food-friendly wines and inspired pairings. Sinskey's silky pinot noir and merlot are specifically crafted to harmonize with food. Reserve ahead to enjoy bar tastings of biodynamic, organic wines with small-bite pairings, or bountiful food and wine dining.

One of Napa's most prestigious growing areas is **Stag's Leap** district, east of Yountville. Turn

east off Silverado and follow the signs to **Quixote** (☎707-944-2659; [www.quixotewinery.com](http://www.quixotewinery.com); 6126 Silverado Trail; tasting \$45, with tour \$65; tour & barrel tasting with food pairings \$125; ☎10am-5pm), a gold-leafed onion dome sprouting from a grassy knoll. Reserve ahead to enter the only US building by outlandish Austrian eco-architect Friedensreich Hundertwasser between crayon-colored ceramic pillars – and taste acclaimed, organically farmed Stag's Leap estate cabs and petit syrah.

## Eating & Sleeping

### Napa 1

#### Oenotri

Italian \$\$

(☎707-252-1022; www.oenotri.com; 1425 1st St; brunch \$13-18, dinner mains \$19-34; ☺5:30-9pm Sun-Thu, to 10pm Fri & Sat, brunch 10am-3pm Sat & Sun; 🍴🍷) Celebrate Napa's Italian farming roots with rustic feasts sourced from chef Tyler Rodde's organic garden. Handmade pasta dishes are generous enough to share – theoretically speaking – and pizzas made with Napa Valley olive oil are wood-fired, for blistered crusts that would make Napa papas proud. Come back for brunch: eggs Benedict on just-baked focaccia and skillet pancakes with caramelized peaches. Bravo.

#### Archer

Hotel \$\$\$

(☎707-690-9800; www.archerhotel.com; 1230 1st St; d from \$330; 🅅🅆🅇🅈🅉🅊🅋🅌🅍🅎🅏🅐🅑🅒🅓🅔🅕🅖🅗🅘🅙🅚🅛🅜🅝🅞🅟🅠🅡🅢🅣🅤🅥🅦🅧🅨🅩🅪🅫🅬🅭🅮🅯🅰🅱🅲🅳🅴🅵🅶🅷🅸🅹🅺🅻🅼🅽🅾🅿🆀🆁🆂🆃🆄🆅🆆🆇🆈🆉🆊🆋🆌🆍🆎🆏🆐🆑🆒🆓🆔🆕🆖🆗🆘🆙🆚🆛🆜🆝🆞🆟🆠🆡🆢🆣🆤🆥🆦🆧🆨🆩🆪🆫🆬🆭🆮🆯🆰🆱🆲🆳🆴🆵🆶🆷🆸🆹🆺🆻🆼🆽🆾🆿🆀🆁🆂🆃🆄🆅🆆🆇🆈🆉🆊🆋🆌🆍🆎🆏🆐🆑🆒🆓🆔🆕🆖🆗🆘🆙🆚🆛🆜🆝🆞🆟🆠🆡🆢🆣🆤🆥🆦🆧🆨🆩🆪🆫🆬🆭🆮🆯🆰🆱🆲🆳🆴🆵🆶🆷🆸🆹🆺🆻🆼🆽🆾🆿) Live like a vintner who's just won double gold at the Archer, downtown Napa's most happening hotel. The vibe is barrel-room chic, all sleek wood panelling and chiseled stone – and guest-room balconies overlook city lights and vineyards beyond. Head to the rooftop to lounge poolside or fireside with a glass of Napa's finest. Spa upstairs, Charlie Palmer steakhouse downstairs: win/win.

### Yountville 2

#### Tacos Garcia

Tacos \$

(☎707-980-4896; 6764 Washington St; tacos \$4.50-10; ☺11am-8pm) Most day-trippers without reservations wait in vain for bar seating at Yountville bistros, but taco aficionados know the deal: follow your nose to Pancha's parking lot, and line up at Napa Valley's best taco truck. Go with juice-dripping *carne asada* (steak), smoky *al pastor* (spice-rubbed pork) or tender *lengua* (tongue) – or during Napa Valley marathons or harvests, double-meat burritos. Cash only.

#### Mustards Grill

Californian \$\$\$

(☎707-944-2424; www.mustardsgrill.com; 7399 St Helena Hwy; mains \$16-48; ☺11:30am-9pm Mon-Thu, to 10pm Fri, 11am-10pm Sat, to 9pm Sun; 🍴🍷) You could call chef Cindy Palcwyn's cooking California cuisine, but Californians have had another term for it here since 1983: crazy good. No caviar or truffle shavings smother dishes at her landmark roadhouse – her Dungeness crab cakes, Mongolian pork chops, slaws and scene-stealing salads showcase sustainably sourced, California-grown flavors. Leave room for legendary lemon-lime tarts with 'ridiculously tall' brown-sugar meringue.

#### Napa Valley Railway Inn

Inn \$\$

(☎707-944-2000; www.napavalleyrailwayinn.com; 6523 Washington St; d \$205-\$280;

🅅🅆🅇🅈🅉🅊🅋🅌🅍🅎🅏🅐🅑🅒🅓🅔🅕🅖🅗🅘🅙🅚🅛🅜🅝🅞🅟🅠🅡🅢🅣🅤🅥🅦🅧🅨🅩🅪🅫🅬🅭🅮🅯🅰🅱🅲🅳🅴🅵🅶🅷🅸🅹🅺🅻🅼🅽🅾🅿🆀🆁🆂🆃🆄🆅🆆🆇🆈🆉🆊🆋🆌🆍🆎🆏🆐🆑🆒🆓🆔🆕🆖🆗🆘🆙🆚🆛🆜🆝🆞🆟🆠🆡🆢🆣🆤🆥🆦🆧🆨🆩🆪🆫🆬🆭🆮🆯🆰🆱🆲🆳🆴🆵🆶🆷🆸🆹🆺🆻🆼🆽🆾🆿) Rest your tired caboose in a converted railroad car. Two trains are parked alongside a covered platform, where guests read and mingle on rocking chairs. Eight snug rail-car guest rooms are comfortable, though not soundproofed – bring earplugs, or you might be awakened by morning hot-air-balloon flights (quite cool, actually). Book the skylit caboose, and enjoy breakfast at on-site Model Bakery.

### Rutherford 4

#### La Luna Taqueria & Market


Tacos \$

(☎707-963-3211; www.lalunamarket.com; 1153 Rutherford Rd; tacos from \$2.75; ☺7am-7pm Mon-Fri, 8am-6pm Sat, to 5pm Sun; 🅅🅆🅇🅈🅉🅊🅋🅌🅍🅎🅏🅐🅑🅒🅓🅔🅕🅖🅗🅘🅙🅚🅛🅜🅝🅞🅟🅠🅡🅢🅣🅤🅥🅦🅧🅨🅩🅪🅫🅬🅭🅮🅯🅰🅱🅲🅳🅴🅵🅶🅷🅸🅹🅺🅻🅼🅽🅾🅿🆀🆁🆂🆃🆄🆅🆆🆇🆈🆉🆊🆋🆌🆍🆎🆏🆐🆑🆒🆓🆔🆕🆖🆗🆘🆙🆚🆛🆜🆝🆞🆟🆠🆡🆢🆣🆤🆥🆦🆧🆨🆩🆪🆫🆬🆭🆮🆯🆰🆱🆲🆳🆴🆵🆶🆷🆸🆹🆺🆻🆼🆽🆾🆿) 'Tacos y vinos' says the wine-fridge sign – an excellent pairing suggestion made possible by La Luna for 50 years. Complement generous super-tacos (\$4.25) with top-value Napa wines: unoaked Maldonado Farm Worker chardonnay (\$20) with crispy fish tacos, and Elouan rosé (\$18) with soulful *pollo adobado* (adobo-marinated chicken). One-stop-shop for picnics, camping supplies, and fiestas complete with piñatas.



**St Helena** 5 **Model Bakery****Bakery** \$

(📞)707-963-8192; www.themodelbakery.com; 1357 Main St; pastries \$3-10; 🕒6:30am-5pm Mon-Sat, from 7am Sun; 🍷) Baked goods are even better at Model Bakery, where Napa babies instinctively reach for fluffy cornmeal-dusted English muffins, and tiny birds hop around the threshold for crumbs of crusty spelt boules. For lunch, go with the savory galette of the day – but leave room for salted-caramel tarts or accurately named ‘chocolate rad’ cookies with top-notch coffee.

 **Gott's Roadside****American** \$

(📞)707-963-3486; www.gotts.com; 933 Main St; mains \$8-16; 🕒10am-10pm May-Sep, to 9pm Oct-Apr; 🍷) Welcome to the retro roadside burger joint you were fantasizing about mid-cab-tasting. Sprawl on the grassy lawn and feast on Niman Ranch grass-fed beef burgers oozing with Point Reyes blue cheese – or enjoy Mary's free-range fried-chicken sandwiches or massive Greenleaf Farms Cobb salads. Call ahead, order online or try **Oxbow Public Market** (📞)707-226-6529; www.oxbowpublicmarket.com; 610 & 644 1st St; items from \$3; 🕒7:30am-9:30pm; 🍷) 🍷).


 **Charter Oak****Californian** \$\$

(📞)707-302-6996; www.thecharteroak.com; 1050 Charter Oak Ave; mains \$20-30; 🕒5-8:30pm Mon-Thu, from 11:30am Fri-Sun; 🍷) 🍷) 🍷) The dining-room fireplace isn't just for looks at Charter Oak: sensational dishes emerge from the blazing hearth and arrive tableside still bubbling in enamel cookware. Each dish showcases a signature seasonal ingredient or two, often from Charter Oak's farm – black cod sizzles like gossip atop vineyard-cover-crop mustard greens, and slow-smoked short ribs slide drunkenly off the bone into cabernet-grape saba.

 **El Bonita****Motel** \$

(📞)800-541-3284, 707-963-3216; www.elbonita.com; 195 Main St; d \$145-215; 🍷) 🍷) 🍷) 🍷) Free up funds for vintage wines by staying at this affordable vintage motel. Instagrammers pose by original


neon signs, wine-tasters nap poolside under California oaks, and cyclists recover from Sugarloaf Ridge rides in the hot tub and sauna. Rooms are spacious, cheerful and remodeled, including headboards hand-painted with California scenes. Request a quieter room in the back; two-night minimum on weekends.

**Calistoga** 6 **Buster's Southern BBQ****Barbecue** \$

(📞)707-942-5605; www.busterssouthernbbq.com; 1207 Foothill Blvd; meals \$11-22; 🕒10am-7pm; 🍷) 🍷) Make small talk with the sheriff while you wait for your tri-tip – Buster's is where all of Napa Valley bonds over barbecue, since 1965. Smoky ribs are served with beer or wine at sunny outdoor tables, with a side of live jazz and blues from 2pm to 5pm Sunday. Ya'll come back for chicken to go for dinner, y'hear?

 **Lovina****Californian** \$\$

(📞)707-942-6500; www.lovinacalistoga.com; 1107 Cedar St; lunch/brunch dishes \$10-29, dinner \$20-36; 🕒5:30pm-late Thu, 11:30am-3pm & 5:30pm-late Fri & Sat, 9:30am-3pm Sun; 🍷) 🍷) Lunch in the garden here is a dream – and nonstop inspiration for chef Leticia Martinez, who composes produce from restaurateur Jennifer Bennet's garden into California sensations like Napa wild-mushroom risotto, herb-spiked green-goddess salads, and rich *cioppino* (tomato seafood stew). For brunch, her Jalisco-style chilaquiles will ‘soak up the tannins’ (read: fix wine-tasting hangovers), while veggie-packed omelets will power you through next week.

 **Indian Springs Resort****Resort** \$\$

(📞)707-942-4913; www.indianspringscalistoga.com; 1712 Lincoln Ave; d/cottages from \$229/559; 🍷) 🍷) 🍷) 🍷) The definitive old-school Calistoga resort, Indian Springs has vintage bungalows beneath swaying palm trees strung with hammocks. A grand drive leads to the historic spa, new Sam's Social Club (p557) bar/grill, and massive mineral-hot-springs pool. Bungalows can accommodate families, but the mellow, upscale 1930s lodge is exclusively for adults. Serene new ‘view rooms’ overlook geothermal ponds and the mountains beyond.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS LOS ANGELES

**Start/Finish** Union Station

**Distance** 3.5 miles

**Duration** four to six hours

Nobody walks in LA? That's just not true in Downtown's historic core. Sample the jumbled sights, sounds and tastes of the city's Mexican, Asian and European heritage, with iconic architecture and famous TV and film locations, on this half-day ramble.

Take this walk on Trips



## Union Station

This iconic 1939 **edifice** ([www.unionstationla.com](http://www.unionstationla.com); 800 N Alameda St; ; B/D/L Lines to Union Station) was the last of the USA's grand railway stations to be built. It's a glamorous exercise in Mission Revival style with art-deco and Native American accents. The marble-floored main hall, with cathedral ceilings, original leather chairs and 3000lb chandeliers has been glimpsed in dozens of movies and hit TV shows from *Speed* to *24*.

**The Walk** Walk a block up N Alameda St, cross W Cesar E Chavez Ave and walk west a half block. Turn left down the passageway of Olvera St.

## El Pueblo de Los Angeles

Compact and colorful, this **historical monument** ( 213-485-6855; [www.elpueblo.lacity.org](http://www.elpueblo.lacity.org); Olvera St; tours 10am, 11am & noon Tue-Sat; ; B/D/L Lines to Union Station) sits near the spot where LA's first Spanish colonists plunked down in 1781. Wander through narrow Olvera St, lined with Mexican-themed stalls, and explore **LA Plaza** (La Plaza de Cultura y Artes; 213-542-6200; [www.lapca.org](http://www.lapca.org); 501 N Main St; noon-5pm Mon & Wed-Fri, 10am-5pm Sat & Sun; ), its exhibits offering snapshots of the Mexican-American experience in Los Angeles.

**The Walk** Continue southwest along Main St, crossing Hwy 101 toward LA's City Hall (1928). Turn left onto E Temple St, right onto S Los Angeles St and left onto E 1st St, entering Little Tokyo.

## Little Tokyo

Walk past ramen shops and *izakaya* (Japanese pubs serving food) to the **Japanese American National Museum** ( 213-625-0414; [www.janm.org](http://www.janm.org); 100 N Central Ave; adult/senior/child \$16/7/7, 5-8pm Thu & all day 3rd Thu of month free; 11am-5pm Tue, Wed & Fri-Sun, noon-8pm Thu; ; L Line to Little Tokyo/Arts District). Exhibits include those on WWII internment camps. Beside it lies **MOCA Geffen** ( 213-625-4390; [www.moca.org](http://www.moca.org); 152 N Central Ave; special exhibitions adult/senior & student/child under 12yr \$18/10/free, 5-8pm Thu free; daily.



check website), dedicated to the Museum of Contemporary Art's larger and more conceptual works.

**The Walk** » West of Central Ave, turn left to walk through Japanese Village Plaza. Turn right onto E 2nd St, walk five blocks uphill to S Broadway, then turn left and walk a block to W 3rd St.

## Bradbury Building

Featured in *Blade Runner*, the 1893 **Bradbury Building** ([www.laconservancy.org/locations/bradbury-building](http://www.laconservancy.org/locations/bradbury-building); 304 S Broadway; ☎ lobby 7am-6pm Mon-Fri, 9am-5pm Sat & Sun; M/B/D Lines to Pershing Sq) is one of LA's architectural treasures. Its red-brick facade conceals a glass-roofed atrium with inky filigree grillwork, birdcage elevators and yellow-brick walls that glisten gold in the afternoon light.

**The Walk** » Walk through Grand Central Market, with its artisanal food stalls. Catch the Angels

Flight cable car across the street to California Plaza, veering northwest to Grand Ave. Turn right and walk a block northeast.

## Broad Museum

Designed by Diller Scofidio + Renfro (designers of Manhattan's High Line), the **Broad** (☎ 213-232-6200; [www.thebroad.org](http://www.thebroad.org); 221 S Grand Ave; ☎ 11am-5pm Tue & Wed, 11am-8pm Thu & Fri, 10am-8pm Sat, 10am-6pm Sun; P, ♿; M/B/D Lines to Civic Center/Grand Park) houses postwar pieces by heavy hitters including Andy Warhol, Jeff Koons and Yayoi Kusama. Admission is free; advance ticket reservation recommended.

**The Walk** » Continue northeast up Grand Ave, passing Walt Disney Concert Hall. Turn right on Temple St and roll downhill past the Cathedral of Our Lady of the Angels back to City Hall, retracing your steps north through El Pueblo to Union Station.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS SAN FRANCISCO

**Start/Finish** Chinatown Gate

**Distance** 3.3 miles

**Duration** 4–5 hours

Limber up and look sharp: on this walk, you'll pass hidden architectural gems, navigate the winding alleys of Chinatown and catch shimmering views of the bay. Along the way, enjoy controversial art, savory street snacks and a flock of parrots.

Take this walk on Trips



## Chinatown Gate

The elaborate threshold of the **Dragon's Gate**, donated by Taiwan in 1970, graces the entrance to Chinatown. Beyond the gate was once a notorious red-light district – but forward-thinking businessmen reinvented the area in the 1920s, hiring architects to create a signature 'Chinatown Deco' look.

**The Walk** » Huff it uphill from Chinatown Gate, past gilded dragon lamps on Grant Ave to Old St Mary's Square. Two blocks beyond earthquake-survivor Old St Mary's Church, take a left on Clay St.

## Chinese Historical Society of America Museum

Picture what it was like to be Chinese during the gold rush, the Transcontinental Railroad construction and the Beat heyday. The intimate **Chinese Historical Society of America Museum** (CHSA; 📍415-391-1188; www.chsa.org; 965 Clay St; 🕒11am-4pm Wed-Sun; ♿; 🚗1, 8, 30, 45, 🚏California, Powell-Mason, Powell-Hyde, 🚏M/T) hosts rotating exhibits in a graceful building built in 1932 as Chinatown's YWCA by California's first licensed woman architect, Julia Morgan.

**The Walk** » Backtrack past Stockton St and turn left down Spofford Alley, where you'll overhear epic mah-jongg games in the spot where Sun Yat-sen plotted the 1911 overthrow of China's last dynasty. At Washington St, take a right. Then go left on Ross Alley.

## Golden Gate Fortune Cookie Factory

Murals on Ross Alley might look familiar to movie buffs; it's been the backdrop for flicks like *Karate Kid, Part II* and *Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom*. Stop at No 56 to get your fortune while it's hot, folded into warm cookies at the **Golden Gate Fortune Cookie Factory** (📍415-781-3956; www.goldengatefortunecookies.com; 56 Ross Alley; 🕒9am-6pm).

**The Walk** » Go right on Jackson St and left on Grant Ave. You'll pass a number of Chinese bakeries with piping hot *char siu bao* (BBQ pork buns). Take a shortcut through Jack Kerouac Alley, where the *On the Road* author's words are embedded in the sidewalk.





## City Lights Bookstore

Ever since manager Shigeoyoshi Murao and Beat poet Lawrence Ferlinghetti successfully defended their right to ‘wildly and lewdly print’ Allen Ginsberg’s magnificent *Howl and Other Poems* in 1957, **City Lights Books** (📞415-362-8193; www.citylights.com; 261 Columbus Ave; 🕒10am-midnight; ♿; 🚗10, 12, 41) has been a free-speech landmark. Perch in the Poet’s Chair upstairs overlooking Jack Kerouac Alley. When you get thirsty, join local authors for a pint at Vesuvio next door.

**The Walk** ➤ Go left on Columbus Ave. Make a slight right on Grant Ave and walk for five blocks, then take a right and head up the Greenwich St steps.

## Coit Tower

Adding an exclamation mark to SF’s landscape, **Coit Tower** (📞415-249-0995; www.sfrecpark.org; Telegraph Hill Blvd; nonresident elevator fee adult/child \$9/6, mural tour full/2nd fl only \$8/5; 🕒10am-6pm Apr-Oct, to 5pm Nov-Mar; 🚗39) is a peculiar 210ft-projectile commissioned by millionaire fire survivor Lillie Coit as a monument to San Francisco firefighters. When it

was completed in 1934, the government-funded murals lining the lobby were denounced as communist, but now they’re a national monument. To see murals inside Coit Tower’s stairwell, take a free guided tour at 11am on Wednesday or Saturday.

**The Walk** ➤ Take the Filbert Steps downhill past wild parrots and hidden cottages to Levi’s Plaza. Head right on the Embarcadero to the Ferry Building.

## Ferry Building

The historic **Ferry Building** (📞415-983-8000; www.ferrybuildingmarketplace.com; cnr Market St & the Embarcadero; 🕒10am-7pm Mon-Fri, 8am-6pm Sat, 11am-5pm Sun; ♿; 🚗2, 6, 9, 14, 21, 31, M Embarcadero, B Embarcadero) is a transit hub imaginatively transformed into a destination for local food. Bay Area artisan food producers, award-winning restaurants and a thrice-weekly **farmers market** (📞415-291-3276; www.cuesa.org; street food \$3-12; 🕒10am-2pm Tue & Thu, from 8am Sat; ♿) make this a memorable, mouthwatering stop.

**The Walk** ➤ Walk down Market St. Turn right on Bush St back to Chinatown Gate.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS SAN DIEGO

**Start/Finish:** California Quadrangle

**Distance:** 2 miles

**Duration:** one to six hours

The zoo, museums and gardens of sun-drenched Balboa Park, originally built for the 1915–16 Panama-California Exposition, make it a highlight of any San Diego stopover. Explore fantastical architecture along its curved walking paths.

Take this walk on Trip

39

## California Quadrangle

East of Cabrillo Bridge, El Prado passes under an archway into the California Quadrangle. Just north, the anthropological **Museum of Man** (📞619-239-2001; www.museumofman.org; Plaza de California, 1350 El Prado; adult/child under 5yr \$13/free; ☀️10am-5pm; ♿️) is one of the park's most ornate Spanish Colonial Revival creations, its landmark **California Tower** richly decorated with blue and yellow tiles. Inside, exhibits span Egypt, the Maya and the local indigenous Kumeyaay people.

**The Walk** » Amble east under the white colonnades along the south side of El Prado. Duck into the formally hedged Alcazar Garden on your right, then continue east toward the spritzing fountain in Plaza de Panama.

## Plaza de Panama

The exterior of the **San Diego Museum of Art** (SDMA; 📞619-232-7931; www.sdmart.org; 1450 El Prado; adult/student/child under 17yr \$15/8/free; ☀️10am-5pm Mon, Tue, Thu & Sat, 10am-8pm Fri, noon-5pm Sun) was designed in 16th-century Spanish Renaissance plateresque style. Nearby, the **Timken Museum of Art** (📞619-239-5548; www.timkenmuseum.org; 1500 El Prado; ☀️10am-4:30pm Tue-Sat, from noon Sun) has an impressive collection of artworks by European masters, while the San Diego Museum of Art exhibits Spanish masterpieces.

**The Walk** » Stroll north alongside the lily pond into the Botanical Building greenhouse. Back outside, cut east to Village Pl, then turn left and walk north past the giant Moreton Bay fig tree and the shops of the Spanish Village Art Center.

## San Diego Zoo

Since its grand opening in 1916, the **San Diego Zoo** (📞619-231-1515; www.sandiegozoo.org; 2920 Zoo Dr; adult/child 3-11yr day pass from \$58/48; 2-visit pass zoo &/or safari park \$92.80/82.80; ☀️9am-9pm mid-Jun-early Sep, to 5pm or 6pm rest of year; 📷 ♿️) has pioneered ways to house animals that mimic their natural habitat, in the process also becoming one of the country's great



botanic gardens. A guided double-decker bus tour gives you a good overview of the zoo.

**The Walk** » Retrace your steps south to El Prado, turning left and walking straight ahead to Bea Evenson Fountain. Then backtrack a short distance west to the natural history museum.

## San Diego Natural History Museum

With its giant-screen cinema and mega traveling exhibitions, **'The Nat'** (☎619-232-3821; www.sdnhm.org; 1788 El Prado; adult/child 3-17yr/under 2yr \$20/12/free; ☀10am-5pm; ♿) houses around 7.5 million specimens, including rocks, fossils, taxidermy animals and skulls, as well as an educational and eco-conscious exhibit on SoCal's water resources.

**The Walk** » Backtrack west along El Prado, passing the Casa de Balboa, which houses photography, city history and a Model Railroad Museum, on your left. Turn left at Plaza de Panama, heading south past the Japanese Friendship Garden and Spreckels Organ Pavilion.

## Pan American Plaza

Fast-food stands and ice-cream vendors set up shop on Balboa Park's central plaza. The **UN Gift Shop** (☎619-233-5044; www.ungiftshop.org; 2171 Pan American Plaza; ☀10am-4:30pm) sells globally minded crafts, jewelry and souvenirs, donating profits to worldwide children's charities. Nearby, the **House of Pacific Relations** (☎619-234-0739; www.sdhrp.org; 2191 W Pan American Rd; ☀cottages 11am-3pm 4th Tue each month; ♿) actually comprises 15 cottages, inside which you can view furnishings, artworks and museum-like displays from an Olympian mix of countries. Further south is the famous and superb **San Diego Air & Space Museum** (☎619-234-8291; www.sandiegoairandspace.org; 2001 Pan American Plaza; adult/child 3-11yr/under 2yr \$20/11/free; ☀10am-5pm, last entry 4:30pm; ♿).

**The Walk** » Make a U-turn and walk back up Pan American Rd all the way northeast to Plaza de Panama. Turn left onto El Prado and head west back to California Quadrangle, where your walk began.







# Pacific Northwest

## **WHAT'S THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST GOT THAT OTHER REGIONS DON'T? PLENTY.**

Start with hundreds of miles of coastline and throw in a stunning natural landscape: thousands of years of geological events have dramatically shaped this region, leaving behind snow-capped mountain ranges, rocky islands, hundreds of waterfalls, natural hot springs and one particularly lovely gorge.

Because almost every drive in the Pacific Northwest is a scenic one, there's no better way to see it than by road trip. You can cruise along Oregon's epic coastline, explore volcanic Crater Lake, or even travel in the footsteps of Lewis and Clark. We'll help you find all the great stops along the way, from historical sites to natural wonders to roadside attractions.

# Pacific Northwest





**Ecola State Park** Pristine forest

*Classic Trip*

46

### Cascade Drive 4–5 Days

Wild West towns, Bavarian villages and moody mountains.

47

### Olympic Peninsula Loop 4 Days

Tolkien meets *Twilight* in surreal, wet forest.

48

### On the Trail of Lewis & Clark 3–4 Days

American pioneer history etched in stone, wood and interactive state parks.

*Classic Trip*

49

### Highway 101 Oregon Coast 7 Days

Diversions include whale-watching, lighthouses and seafood.

50

### Oregon Cascades Scenic Byways 4 Days

A nonstop parade of forests, lakes, waterfalls and mountains.

51

### Crater Lake Circuit 2–3 Days

The very best route to get to Oregon's only national park.



**DON'T MISS**

### Cape Disappointment

Few leave Cape Disappointment disappointed, thanks to its spectacular, end-of-the-world setting. **48**

### Leavenworth

German theme towns rarely work in the US, but Leavenworth's alpine backdrop makes it look like the real deal. **46**

### Cape Perpetua

The best view of the coast can't be seen from the highway; drive to the top of Cape Perpetua for dizzyingly gorgeous vistas. **49**

### Ross Lake Resort

No wonder Kerouac loved this region with its cold, almost terrifying, beauty. Find this floating hotel on a wilderness lake with no road access. **46**

### Proxy Falls

Oregon has waterfalls to spare, but one of the prettiest is Proxy Falls, accessed via an easy hike. **50**







# Classic Trip



# 46

## Cascade Drive

*Rugged and inaccessible for half the year, this brawny mountain drive is etched with the kind of monumental, Alaskan-style beauty that once inspired Jack Kerouac.*

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



4-5 DAYS  
 350 MILES / 563KM

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

June to September when roads are snow-free and passable.



### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

View from the Sun Mountain Lodge.



### BEST FOR HIKING

The Maple Pass Loop Trail from Rainy Pass.

# Classic Trip

## 46 Cascade Drive

Nature defies modern engineering in the North Cascades, where high-altitude roads succumb to winter snow storms, and the names of the mountains – Mt Terror, Mt Fury, Forbidden Peak – whisper forebodingly. Less scary are the scattered settlements, small towns with eclectic distractions such as Bavarian Leavenworth and ‘Wild West’ Winthrop. Fill up the tank, put on your favorite Springsteen track and prepare for one of the rides of your life.



## 1 Everett

This drive incorporates four-fifths of the popular 'Cascade Loop.' You can complete the other fifth by taking in the second half of the trip through Whidbey Island. There's not much to detain you in Everett, the route's starting point, 30 miles north of Seattle. It's known mainly for its Boeing connections and as the genesis of countless Seattle-region traffic jams. Head directly east and don't stop until Stevens Pass.

**The Drive** » Everett marks the starting point of US 2, a 2579-mile cross-continental road that terminates in Maine. Crossing I-5, the route, which parallels the Great Northern Railway and Skykomish River for much of its journey, passes the towns of Startup, Sultan and Index, climbing toward Stevens Pass, 66 miles away. There are a number of drive-through espresso huts en route.

crosses the highway here. Tempted?

**The Drive** » From Stevens Pass the descent begins immediately with subtle changes in the vegetation; the cedars and hemlocks of the western slopes are gradually replaced by pine, larch and spruce. For 35 miles, the road threads through the steep-sided Tumwater canyon alongside the turbulent Wenatchee River. Suddenly, German-style houses start to appear against an eerily familiar alpine backdrop.

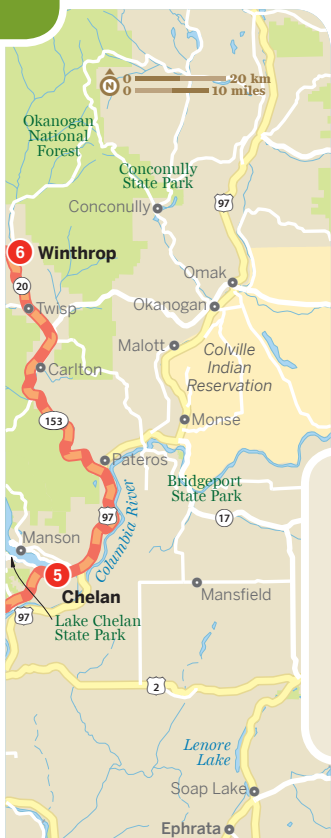
## 2 Stevens Pass

Accessible year-round thanks to its day-use **ski area** (☎206-812-4510; www.stevenspass.com; US 2, Skykomish; day pass adult/child from \$89/59), Stevens Pass was only 'discovered' by white settlers as recently as 1890. Despite its lofty vantage – at 4061ft it is over 1000ft higher than Snoqualmie Pass – it was chosen for the Great Northern railroad's cross-Cascade route, but you won't see any train tracks here. Instead, the railway burrows underneath the pass via North America's longest rail tunnel (7.8 miles). The long-distance **Pacific Crest Trail** also

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 3 Leavenworth

Blink hard and rub your eyes. This isn't some strange Germanic hallucination. This is Leavenworth, a former lumber town that underwent a Bavarian makeover in the 1960s after the re-routing of the cross-continental railway threatened to put it permanently out of business. Swapping loggers for tourists, Leavenworth today has successfully reinvented itself as a traditional *Romantische Strasse* village, right down to the beer and bratwurst. The



## LINK YOUR TRIP

### 47 Olympic Peninsula Loop

Drop down WA 20 and take the ferry over to Port Townsend to pick up the Olympic Peninsula Loop.

### 48 On the Trail of Lewis & Clark

Head southeast on Hwy 90 and Hwy 82 for 247 miles from Everett to Kennewick.

## Classic Trip

*Sound of Music*-style setting helps, as does the fact that Leavenworth serves as the main activity center for sorties into the nearby **Alpine Lakes Wilderness** (☎425-888-1421; [www.recreation.gov/permits/233273](http://www.recreation.gov/permits/233273); day-use permit free, overnight permits per day \$5) and **Wenatchee National Forest**.

A surreal stroll through the gabled alpine houses of Leavenworth's Front St with its dirndl-wearing waitstaff, wandering accordionists and European cheesemongers is one of Washington state's oddest, but most endearing, experiences. For white-water rafting trips, call by **Osprey Rafting Co** (☎509-548-6800; [www.ospreyrafting.com](http://www.ospreyrafting.com); 9342 Icicle Rd; rapids trip from \$106, 3hr float from \$60).

 p583

**The Drive** » The 22 miles between Leavenworth and Wenatchee highlight one of the most abrupt scenery changes in the state. One minute you're in quasi-Bavaria surrounded by crenellated alpine peaks, the next you're in a sprawled couldn't-be-anywhere-but-America town amid bald hills and a wide river valley. East of Leavenworth, US 2 shares the road briefly with US 97.

### 4 Wenatchee

Fruit stands start peppering the highway soon after you leave Leavenworth, paving your entry into Wenatchee, the self-proclaimed Apple Capital of the World. Something of an ugly sister after cute Leavenworth, Wenatchee's a place to go local and taste the apples from the nearby orchards before swinging north. The best fruit stands enliven US 2/97 on the way to Chelan. As an overture to your tasting experience, check out the **Washington Apple Commission Visitors Center**

([www.bestapples.com](http://www.bestapples.com); 2900 Euclid Ave; ☎9am-5pm Mon-Fri) on the way into town, where you can bone up on the relative merits of a Gala versus a Braeburn over a surprisingly interesting video.

**The Drive** » US 2/97 plies the east side of the Columbia River for 39 miles between Wenatchee and Chelan. This is one of the best places to 'shop' at impromptu seasonal fruit outlets run by enterprising local farmers who haul their freshly plucked produce from the nearby fields and orchards to sell roadside from semi-permanent stores, carts or just plain old boxes.

### 5 Chelan

Lake Chelan shelters some of the nation's cleanest water and has consequently become one of Washington's premier water recreation areas. The place is packed in summer, with speedboats, Jet Skis and power-craft battling it out for their own private slice of water. To avoid any high-speed collisions, try renting a kayak from **Lake Rider Sports** (☎509-885-4767; [www.lakeridersportschelan.com](http://www.lakeridersportschelan.com); Don Morse Memorial Park; single/double kayak rental per day \$70/90; ☎10am-4pm weekends, by appointment weekdays) and paddling up the lake to see some undiluted Cascadian nature firsthand.

There are public beaches at **Lakeside**

## KEROUAC & THE VOID

A turnout at milepost 135 on US 20 offers the drive's only roadside views of **Desolation Peak**. The peak's lookout tower was famously home to Zen-influenced Beat writer Jack Kerouac who, in 1956, spent 63 days here in splendid isolation, honing his evolving Buddhist philosophy, raging at 'the Void' of nearby Hozomeen Mountain (also visible from the turnout) and penning drafts of *Desolation Angels*. It was the last time Kerouac would enjoy such anonymity; the following year saw the publication of *On the Road*, and his propulsion to the status of literary icon.



**Park**, near the west side of Chelan town, and at **Lake Chelan State Park**, 9 miles west on S Lakeshore Rd.

If you have kids, don't think they'll let you sneak past **Slidewaters Water Park** ([www.slidewaters.com](http://www.slidewaters.com); 102 Waterslide Dr; day pass adult/child \$30/25; ☀️10am-7pm May-Sep; 🚿), located on a hill above the *Lady of the Lake* boat dock.

**The Drive** » Rejoin US 97 and follow it north through the grand coulees of the Columbia River Valley to the small town of Pateros. From here SR 153, aka the Methow Hwy, tracks the Methow River north to Twisp. At a junction with US 20 turn left, and continue on the highway into Winthrop, 61 miles from Chelan.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 6 Winthrop

Winthrop is – along with Leavenworth – one of two themed towns on this Cascade Drive. Once a struggling mining community, it avoided ghost town status in the 1960s when it was made over to look like a cowboy settlement out of the Wild West. Although on paper it sounds like a corny Hollywood gambit, the Gary Cooper touches feel surprisingly authentic. Winthrop's *High Noon* shopfronts hide a genuine frontier spirit (the road ends in winter not far beyond here), along with some fantastic



## LOCAL KNOWLEDGE: METHOW VALLEY TRAILS

The Methow's combination of powdery winter snow and abundant summer sunshine has transformed the valley into one of Washington's primary recreation areas. You can bike, hike and fish in the summer, and cross-country ski on the second-biggest snow-trail network in the US in the winter. The 125 miles of trails are maintained by a nonprofit organization, the **Methow Valley Sport Trails Association** (MVSTA; ☎️509-996-3287; [www.methowtrails.org](http://www.methowtrails.org); 309 Riverside Ave, Winthrop; ☀️8:30am-3:30pm Mon-Fri), and in the winter it provides the most comprehensive network of hut-to-hut (and hotel-to-hotel) skiing in North America.

accommodations and places to eat.

The facades of downtown Winthrop are so realistic it's easy to miss the collection of home-steadier cabins that make up the **Shafer Museum** ([www.shafermuseum.org](http://www.shafermuseum.org); 285 Castle Ave; admission by donation; ☀️10am-5pm Memorial Day-Labor Day). **But best of all is the unmissable Sun Mountain Lodge** (p583), a sporting and relaxation dreamscape 10 miles out of town overlooking the valley.

🔪🍷 p583

**The Drive** » Out of Winthrop, SR 20 enters the most bucolic and endearing stretch of the Methow Valley. Here the broad valley floor, scattered with farms, gives little hint of the jagged wilderness that lies beyond. If you thought Winthrop was small, don't blink when, in 14 miles, you reach Mazama, a small cluster of wooden buildings reminiscent of a gunslinger movie.

### 7 Mazama

The last outpost before the raw, desolate, occasionally terrifying North Cascades, Mazama's half-dozen wooden abodes sit at the western end of the Methow Valley. Fuel up on brownies at the **Mazama Store** ([www.themazamastore.com](http://www.themazamastore.com); 50 Lost River Rd; ☀️7am-6pm), a deli/espresso bar for outdoorsy locals that's a great place to pick up trail tips.

**The Drive** » You'll be working through your gears soon after Mazama as the North Cascade Mountains start to close in. This part of US 20 is unlike any other trans-Cascade road. Not only is the scenery more spectacular, but the road itself (closed November to May) is a major engineering feat. You have 22 miles to enjoy it before reaching Rainy Pass.



OLIVER MANNING / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



OKSANA PERKINS / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

BECKY OHLSEN,  
WRITER

Washington's wild coastline has its defenders, but for my money, the state's crown jewel is the Cascade Range. This trip takes you into and over some of the region's most spectacular mountain scenery, from narrow, vertiginous passes to charming little alpine towns that specialize in gearing you up for adventure. Speaking of which, you should definitely stop somewhere along this route to explore on foot, too.

Above: Leavenworth  
Left: Hot air balloons, Winthrop  
Right: Diablo Lake



COURTESY, SHUTTERSTOCK ©

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 8 Washington & Rainy Passes

Venture less than 100yd from your car at the **Washington Pass overlook** (5477ft) and you'll be rewarded with fine views of the towering Liberty Bell and its Early Winter Spires, while the highway drops below you in ribbonlike loops. By the time the highway reaches **Rainy Pass** (4875ft) a couple of miles further west, the air has chilled and you're well into the high country, a hop and a skip from the drive's highest hiking trails. The 6.2-mile **Maple Pass Loop Trail** is a favorite, climbing 2150ft to aerial views over jewel-like Lake Ann. The epic **Pacific Crest Trail** also crosses US 20 nearby, so keep an eye open for wide-eyed and bushy-bearded through-hikers popping out of the undergrowth. Perhaps the best choice if you want to shake the crowds is the excellent climb up to **Easy Pass** (7.4 miles return), hardly 'easy,' but offering spectacular views of Mt Logan and the Fisher Basin below.

**The Drive** » Surrounded by Gothic peaks, the North Cascades Scenic Hwy makes a big swing north shadowing Granite Creek and then Ruby Creek, where it swings back west and, 20 miles from Rainy Pass, enters the Ross Lake National Recreation Area near Ruby Arm.



# Classic Trip

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 9 Ross & Diablo Lakes

The odd thing about much of the landscape on this trip is that it's unnatural, born from the construction of three huge dams that still supply Seattle with a large share of its electricity. The wilderness that surrounds it, however, is the rawest you'll get outside Alaska.

**Ross Lake** (Hwy 20, Mile 134) was formed in the 1930s after the building of the eponymous dam. It stretches north 23 miles into Canada. Soon after the **Ross Lake overlook**, a path leads from the road to the dam. You'll see the Ross Lake Resort (p583) floating on the other side.

A classic photo op comes a couple of miles later at the **Diablo Lake** (ferry round trip \$20) overlook. The turquoise lake is the most popular part of the park, offering beaches, gorgeous views and a boat launch at **Colonial Creek Campground** (20 6-386-4495; www.nps.gov; Hwy 20, Mile 130; campsites from \$16), with nearby hikes to Thunder Knob (3.6 miles return) and Thunder Creek (12 miles return).

 p583

**The Drive** » From Diablo, head west alongside the sinuous Gorge Reservoir on US 20. Pass through Newhalem (where you can stop at the North Cascades Visitor Center). As the valley opens out, you'll enter Marblemount, 23 miles from Diablo Lake.

### 10 Marblemount

There's not much to the town of Marblemount, but the thought of buffalo burgers may entice you to the **Buffalo Run Restaurant** (www.buffaloruninn.com; 60084 Hwy 20; mains \$10-34; ☺11am-9pm May-Oct; ♿), the first decent restaurant for miles, as long as you don't mind being greeted by the sight of decoratively draped animal skins and a huge buffalo head on the wall.

 p583

**The Drive** » The Skagit River remains your constant companion as you motor the 8 miles from Marblemount to equally diminutive Rockport. Look out for rafters, floaters and bald eagles.

### 11 Rockport

As the valley widens further you'll touch down in Rockport, where the mirage-like appearance of an Indonesian-style Batak hut, aka **Cascadian Farms** (www.cascadian-farm.com; Hwy 20, Mile 100; milkshakes \$6; ☺10am-6pm May-Oct), begs you to stop for organic strawberries, delicious fruit shakes and lifesaving espresso,

which you can slurp down on a short self-guided tour of the farm.

Nearby, a 10-mile stretch of the Skagit River is a wintering ground for over 600 bald eagles who come here from November to early March to feast on spawning salmon. January is the best time to view them, ideally on a winter float trip with **Skagit River Guide Service** (2888-675-2448; www.skagitriverfishingguide.com), whose boats use propane heat and are equipped with comfy cushioned seats. Three-hour trips run mid-November to early February.

**The Drive** » From Rockport, head west for 37 miles on US 20 through the Cascade Mountain foothills and the ever-broadening Skagit River Valley to the small city of Burlington, which sits just east of busy I-5.

### 12 Burlington

The drive's end, known as the 'Hub City,' is not a 'sight' in itself (unless you like shopping malls), although the settlement's location in the heart of the Skagit River Valley means it acts as a hub for nearby attractions, including the tulip fields of La Conner, Chuckanut Dr (which officially ends here) and the San Juan Islands.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Leavenworth 3

### **Watershed Cafe** **Northwestern US** \$\$

(☎)509-888-0214; www.watershedpnw.com; 221 8th St; mains \$17-32; ☎5-9pm Thu-Mon) Farm to table, locally sourced – all the right buzzwords can be found at this friendly and elegant little cafe. There's a focus on local seafood, but buffalo, organic chicken and pork tenderloin are also likely to show up on the menu, which changes with the seasons.

### **Hotel Pension Anna** **Hotel** \$\$\$

(☎)509-548-6273; www.pensionanna.com; 926 Commercial St; r from \$240; ☎) The most authentic Bavarian hotel in town is also spotless and incredibly friendly. Each room is kitted out in imported Austrian decor, and the European-inspired breakfasts (included) may induce joyful yodels. A recommended room is the double with hand-painted furniture, but the spacious suite in the adjacent St Joseph's chapel is perfect for families.

## Winthrop 6

### **Old Schoolhouse Brewing** **Pub Food** \$

(www.oldschoolhousebrewery.com; 155 Riverside Ave; mains \$14-17; ☎2-8pm Mon-Thu, noon-9pm Fri-Sun) Carb-load on beer in this unusual pub that occupies a little red former schoolhouse on the main street. You can choose from an impressive range of home-brewed ales; aficionados opt for the light-bodied Black Canyon Porter or the heavier, darker Grampa Clem's Brown Ale. Classic pub-grub highlights include outlaw chili, and fish-and-chips with a Japanese twist.

### **Sun Mountain Lodge** **Lodge** \$\$\$

(☎)509-996-2211; www.sunmountainlodge.com; 604 Patterson Lake Rd; r from \$285, cabins from

\$415; ☎) Without a doubt one of the best places to stay in Washington, Sun Mountain Lodge has an incomparable natural setting, perched like an eagle's nest high above the Methow Valley, and its assorted cabins provide luxury without pretension. The 360-degree views from its highly lauded restaurant are awe-inspiring, and people travel from miles around just to enjoy breakfast here.

## Ross & Diablo Lakes 9

### **Ross Lake Resort** **Historic Hotel** \$\$\$

(☎)206-486-3751; www.rosslakeresort.com; 503 Diablo St, Rockport; cabins \$205-385; ☎mid-Jun-late Oct; ☎) The floating cabins at this secluded resort were built in the 1930s for loggers working in the valley soon to be flooded by Ross Dam. There's no road in – either hike the 2-mile trail from Hwy 20 (then call for a quick \$3 boat ride across the lake) or take the ferry from the parking area near Diablo Dam.

## Marblemount 10

### **Marblemount Diner** **Diner** \$\$

(☎)360-873-4503; 60147 Hwy 20; mains \$11-20; ☎11am-7pm Fri-Sun Apr, daily May-Oct) This friendly, seasonal diner with booths, tables and seating at the bar cranks out burgers, milkshakes and deep-fried everything. Top it off with a slice of pie à la mode.

### **Buffalo Run Inn** **Motel** \$

(☎)360-873-2103; www.buffaloruninn.com; 60117 Hwy 20; r with/without bath from \$129/69; ☎) Across the street from the restaurant of the same name, on a sharp bend on Hwy 20, the Buffalo doesn't look much from outside. But within its wooden walls is a clean and friendly motel (kitchenettes, TVs and comfy beds). Five of the 15 rooms share baths and a sitting area.



# Olympic Peninsula Loop

*Freakishly wet, fantastically green and chillingly remote, the Olympic Peninsula looks like it has been resurrected from a wilder, pre-civilized era.*



# 47

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**4 DAYS**  
**435 MILES / 700KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

June to September, when deluges are slightly less likely.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

The Hoh Rainforest to see greens you've never imagined.

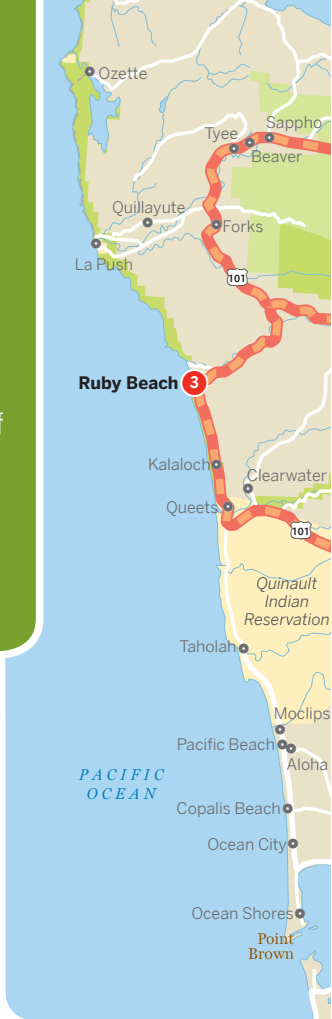
### BEST FOR WILDLIFE

Roosevelt elk at the Hoh Rainforest.

## 47

# Olympic Peninsula Loop

Imagine pine-clad beaches fused with an American Mt Olympus, with a slice of Stephenie Meyer's *Twilight* saga thrown in for good measure and you've got an approximation of what a drive around the Olympic Peninsula looks like. This is wilderness of the highest order, where thick forest collides with an end-of-the-continent coastline that hasn't changed much since Juan de Fuca sailed by in 1592. Bring hiking boots — and rain gear!



## 1 Olympia

Welcome to Olympia, city of weird contrasts, where street-side buskers belt out acoustic grunge, and stiff bureaucrats answer their ringtones on the lawns of the expansive state legislature. A quick circuit of the **Washington State Capitol** (☎360-902-8880; [www.olympiawa.gov/community/visiting-the-capitol.aspx](http://www.olympiawa.gov/community/visiting-the-capitol.aspx); 416 Sid Snyder Ave SW; 🕒7am-5:30pm Mon-Fri, 11am-4pm Sat & Sun), a huge Greco-Roman temple of a building, will give you a last taste of civilization before you depart. Then load up the car and head swiftly for the exits.

🍴 p589

**The Drive** » Your basic route is due west, initially on US 101, then (briefly) on SR 8 before joining US 12 in Elma. In Grays Harbor, enter the twin cities of Aberdeen and Hoquiam, famous for producing William Boeing and the grunge group Nirvana. Here, you swing north on US 101 (again!) to leafier climes at Lake Quinault, 88 miles from Olympia.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 2 Lake Quinault

Situated in the extreme southwest of the **Olympic National Park** ([www.nps.gov/olymp](http://www.nps.gov/olymp); 7-day access per vehicle \$30, pedestrian/cyclist \$15, 1yr unlimited entry \$55), the thickly forested Quinault River Valley is one of the park's least-crowded corners. Clustered on the

south shore of deep-blue glacial Lake Quinault is the tiny village of **Quinault**, complete with the luscious Lake Quinault Lodge (p589), a US Forest Service (USFS) office and a couple of stores.

A number of short **hiking trails** begin just below Lake Quinault Lodge; pick up a free





map from the USFS office. The shortest of these is the **Quinault Rain Forest Nature Trail**, a half-mile walk through 500-year-old Douglas firs. This brief trail adjoins the 3-mile Quinault Loop Trail, which meanders through the rainforests before circling back to the lake. The Quinault

S

### LINK YOUR TRIP

**46 Cascade Drive**

From Port Townsend, take the ferry north then follow WA 20 to Burlington.

**49 Highway 101 Oregon Coast**

Take I-5 south then head west to the coastal town of Astoria, OR.

region is renowned for its huge trees. Close to the village is a 191ft Sitka

spruce tree (supposedly over 1000 years old), and nearby are the world's

largest red cedar, Douglas fir and mountain hemlock trees.

 p589

**The Drive** » West from Lake Quinault, US 101 continues through the Quinault Indian Reservation before entering a thin strip of national park territory that protects the beaches around Kalaloch (klay-lock). This is some of the wildest coastal scenery in the US accessible by road; various pullovers allow beach forays. After a total of 40 miles you'll reach Ruby Beach.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**3 Ruby Beach**

Inhabiting a thin coastal strip that was added to the national park in 1953, Ruby Beach is accessed via a short 0.2-mile path that leads down to a large expanse of wind-swept coast embellished by polished black stones and wantonly strewn tree trunks. To the

south toward Kalaloch, other accessible beaches include unimaginatively named Beach One through to Beach Six, all of which are popular with beachcombers. At low tide, rangers give talks on tidal-pool life at **Beach Four** and on the ecosystems of the Olympic coastal strip.

 p589

**The Drive** » North of Ruby Beach, US 101 swings sharply northeast and inland, tracking the Hoh River. Turn right off US 101 onto the Hoh River Rd to explore one of the national park's most popular inner sanctums, the Hoh Rainforest. It's 14 miles from Ruby Beach to the turnoff, then 19 miles further to the Hoh visitor center.

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

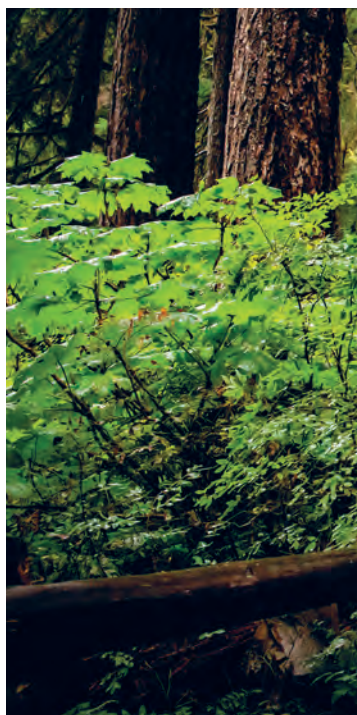
**4 Hoh Rainforest**

Count yourself lucky if you arrive on a day when it isn't raining! The most popular detour off US 101

**THE TWILIGHT ZONE**

It would have been impossible to envisage 15 years ago: diminutive Forks, a depressed lumber town full of hard-nosed loggers, reborn as a pilgrimage site for 'tweenage' girls following in the ghostly footsteps of two fictional sweethearts named Bella and Edward. The reason for this weird metamorphosis was, of course, the *Twilight* saga, a four-part book series by US author Stephenie Meyer about love and vampires on the foggy Olympic Peninsula that in just a few years shifted more than 100 million books and spawned five Hollywood movies. With Forks acting as the book's main setting, the town was catapulted to international stardom, and the cachet has yet to wear off.

BO SHATTIN (HOG) / TOPOGRAPHY / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



is the 19-mile paved road to the Hoh Valley, the densest, wettest, greenest and most intensely surreal temperate rain forest on earth. The essential hike here is the short but fascinating **Hall of Moss Trail**, an easy 0.75-mile loop through the kind of weird, ethereal scenery that even JRR Tolkien couldn't have invented. Old-man's beard drips from branches above you like corduroy fringe, while trailside licorice ferns and lettuce lichens overwhelm the massive fallen trunks of maple and Sitka spruce. Rangers lead interesting free



**Hoh Rainforest** Hiking among maple trees and Sitka spruce

guided walks here twice a day during summer and can help you spot some of the park's 5000-strong herd of **Roosevelt elk**.

**The Drive** » Rejoining US 101, motor north to the small and relatively nondescript but handy settlement of Forks. Press on through as US 101 bends north then east through a large logging area before plunging back into the national park on the shores of wondrous Lake Crescent, which is 66 miles from the Hoh Rainforest visitor center.

---

## 5 Lake Crescent

Before you've even had time to erase the horror of teenage vampires from

your mind, the scenery shifts again as the road winds along the glittering pine-scented shores of glacier-carved Lake Crescent. The lake looks best from water level, on a rental kayak, or from high above at its eastern edge on the **Storm King Mountain Trail** (named after the peak's wrathful spirit), accessible via a steep, 1.7-mile ascent that splits off the Barnes Creek Trail. For the less athletic, the **Marymere Falls Trail** is a 2-mile round trip to a 90ft cascade that drops down over a basalt cliff. Both hikes leave from a park-

ing lot north of US 101 at the **Storm King Ranger Station** (343 Barnes Point Rd; ☺May-Sep). The area is also the site of the Lake Crescent Lodge (p589), the oldest of the park's trio of celebrated lodges, which opened in 1916.

📍 p589

**The Drive** » From Lake Crescent take US 101 22 miles east to the town of Port Angeles, a gateway to Victoria, Canada, which is reachable by ferry. Starting in Race St, the 18-mile Hurricane Ridge Rd climbs up 5300ft toward extensive wildflower meadows and expansive mountain vistas often visible above the clouds.

## TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**6 Hurricane Ridge**

Up above the clouds, stormy Hurricane Ridge lives up to its name with fickle weather and biting winds made slightly more bearable by the park's best high-altitude views. Its proximity to Port Angeles is another bonus; if you're heading up here be sure to call into the museum-like **Olympic National Park Visitor Center** (📍360-565-3130; [www.nps.gov/olym](http://www.nps.gov/olym); 3002 Mt Angeles Rd; 🕒9am-6pm Jul & Aug, to 4pm Sep-Jun) first. The smaller **Hurricane Ridge Visitor Center** (📍360-565-3131; [www.nps.gov/olym/planyourvisit/visiting-hurricane-ridge.htm](http://www.nps.gov/olym/planyourvisit/visiting-hurricane-ridge.htm); 🕒9:30am-5pm daily summer, Fri-Sun winter) has a snack bar, gift shop and toilets, and is the starting point for various hikes. **Hurricane Hill Trail** (which begins at the end of the road) and the **Meadow Loop Trails** network are popular and moderately easy. The first half-mile of these trails is wheelchair accessible.

**The Drive** » Wind back down the Hurricane Ridge Rd, kiss the suburbs of Port Angeles and press east through the retirement community of Sequim (pronounced 'skwim'). Turn north on SR 20 to reach another, more attractive port, that of Port Townsend. From the ridge visitor center to Port Townsend is 65 miles.

**7 Port Townsend**

Leaving the park momentarily behind, ease back into civilization with the cultured Victorian comforts of Port Townsend, whose period charm dates from the railroad boom of the 1890s, when the town was earmarked to become the 'New York of the West.' That never happened, but you can pick up a historic walking tour map from the **visitor center** (📍360-385-2722; [www.enjoypt.com](http://www.enjoypt.com); 2409 Jefferson St; 🕒9am-5pm Mon-Fri, 10am-4pm Sat & Sun) and wander the waterfront's collection of shops, galleries and antique malls. Don't miss the gorgeously renovated **Rose Theatre** ([www.rosetheatre.com](http://www.rosetheatre.com); 235 Taylor St; tickets \$10-12), which has been showing movies

since 1908, and the fine Victorian mansions on the bluff above town, where several charming residences have been turned into B&Bs.

🏠 📍 p589

**The Drive** » From Port Townsend, head back to the junction of US 101, but this time head south passing Quilcene, Brinnon and the Dosewallips Park entrance. You get more unbroken water views here on the park's eastern side courtesy of the Hood Canal. Track the watery beauty to Hoodsport where signs point west off US 101 to Staircase, 67 miles from Port Townsend.

**8 Staircase**

It's drier on the park's eastern side and the mountains are closer. The Staircase park nexus, accessible via Hoodsport, has a ranger station, a campground and a decent trail system that follows the drainage of the North Fork Skokomish River and is flanked by some of the most rugged peaks in the Olympics. Nearby **Lake Cushman** has a campground and water sports opportunities.



# Eating & Sleeping

## Olympia 1

### Spar Cafe Bar

Pub \$\$\$

(📞360-357-6444; www.mcmenamins.com/spar-cafe; 114 4th Ave E; breakfast \$9-18, lunch & dinner mains \$10-18; ☀️7am-midnight Sun-Thu, to 1am Fri & Sat) A legendary local cafe-pub now owned by Portland's McMenamin brothers. There's a snug, a long bar counter, curtained booths and window-facing tables: take your pick. You could spend all morning here eating brunch, shooting pool and admiring the cigar collections. Beer is brewed on-site with water from the artesian well in the basement.

## Lake Crescent 5

### Lake Crescent Lodge

Lodge \$\$

(📞888-896-3818; www.olympicnationalparks.com; 416 Lake Crescent Rd; lodge r from \$139, cottage from \$245; ☀️May-Nov, limited availability winter; 🅇🅈🅉🅊) This turn-of-the-century lodge is handsomely furnished with antiques and surrounded by giant fir trees. There's a wide variety of lodging available, but the most popular (and the only ones open in winter – weekends only) are the cozy cottages. Sumptuous Northwestern-style food is served in the lodge's ecofriendly restaurant.

## Lake Quinault 2

### Lake Quinault Lodge

Historic Hotel \$\$\$

(📞360-288-2900; www.olympicnationalparks.com; 345 S Shore Rd; r \$250-450; 🅇🅈🅉🅊) Everything you could want in a historic national-park lodge and more, the suspended-in-time Quinault, built in 1926, has a massive fireplace, a manicured lawn, comfy leather sofas, a regal reception area, and a lake-view restaurant serving upscale American cuisine. Trails into primeval forest leave from just outside the door.

## Port Townsend 7

### Doc's Marina Grill

American \$\$

(📞360-344-3627; www.docsgrill.com; 141 Hudson St; mains \$13-28; ☀️11am-11pm) With a great location by Port Townsend's marina, Doc's offers something for everyone. There are burgers, sandwiches, fish-and-chips, various salads, pastas, steaks, seafood and a few vegetarian options. It's housed in a historic building that was a nurses' barracks back in the 1940s.

## Ruby Beach 3

### Kalaloch Lodge

Historic Hotel \$\$\$

(📞360-962-2271; www.thekalalochlodge.com; 157151 US 101, Kalaloch; r from \$299; 🅇🅈🅉🅊) The Kalaloch (built in 1953) makes up for a relatively unassuming facade with a spectacular setting perched on a bluff overlooking the crashing Pacific. In addition to rooms in the old lodge, there are log cabins and motel-style units. The family-friendly Creekside Restaurant offers the best breakfasts on the coast and incomparable ocean views.

### Palace Hotel

Historic Hotel \$\$

(📞360-385-0773; www.palacehotelpuget.com; 1004 Water St; r from \$150; 🅇🅈🅉🅊) Built in 1889, this beautiful Victorian building was once a brothel run by the locally notorious Madame Marie, who did business out of the 2nd-floor corner suite. It's been reincarnated as an attractive, character-filled period hotel with antique furnishings (plus all the modern amenities). Pleasant common spaces; kitchenettes available. The cheapest rooms share a bathroom. Rates are higher on festival weekends.



# On the Trail of Lewis & Clark

*Follow the Columbia River on this drive that marks the climax of American explorers Lewis and Clark's 1805 journey as they stumbled toward the Pacific and instant immortality.*



# 48

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**3–4 DAYS**  
**385 MILES / 620KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Year-round. If you don't mind frequent rain, the Columbia River valley is always open.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Indian Beach, Ecola State Park: the Oregon coast epitomized.

### BEST FOR HISTORY

The Lewis & Clark Interpretive Center in Cape Disappointment State Park.

# On the Trail of Lewis & Clark

It would take most people their combined annual leave to follow the Lewis and Clark trek in its entirety from St Louis, MO, to Cape Disappointment. Focusing on the final segment, this trip documents the mix of crippling exhaustion and building excitement that the two explorers felt as they struggled, worn out and weather-beaten, along the Columbia River on their way to completing the greatest overland trek in American history.

## 1 Tri-Cities

This trip's start point has a weighty historical significance. The arrival of Lewis and Clark and the Corps of Discovery at the confluence of the Snake and Columbia Rivers on October 16, 1805, marked a milestone achievement on their quest to map a river route to the Pacific. After a greeting by 200 Indians singing and drumming, the band camped at this spot for two days, trading clothing for dried salmon. The **Sacajawea State**





**Park Interpretive Center**  
 (☎509-545-2361; <http://parks.state.wa.us/250/sacajawea>; 2503 Sacajawea Park Rd, Pasco; suggested donation \$1; ☀10am-5pm Wed-Sun Apr-Oct; ♿), situated at the river confluence 5 miles southeast of present-day Pasco, relates the story of the expedition through the eyes of Sacajawea, the Shoshone Native American guide and interpreter the Corps had recruited in North Dakota.

**The Drive** » Head south on I-82 before switching west at the Columbia River on SR 14, aka the Lewis & Clark Hwy. Here, in

dusty sagebrush country, you'll pass a couple of minor sites – Wallula Gap, where the Corps first spotted Mt Hood, and the volcanic bluff of Hat Rock, first named by William Clark. Maryhill is 107 miles from Tri-Cities.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT**

**2 Maryhill**

Conceived by great Northwest entrepreneur and road builder Sam Hill, the **Maryhill Museum of Art** (☎509-773-3733; [www.maryhillmuseum.org](http://www.maryhillmuseum.org); 35 Maryhill Museum Dr, WA; adult/child \$12/5; ☀by reservation 10am-5pm mid-Mar–mid-Nov) occupies a mansion atop a bluff overlooking the Columbia River. Its eclectic art collection is enhanced by a small Lewis and Clark display, while its peaceful gardens are perfect for a classy picnic punctuated by exotic peacock cries. Interpretive signs point you to fine views down the Columbia Gorge to the riverside spot (now a state park) where Meriwether Lewis and William Clark camped on October 21, 1805. The park is just one of several

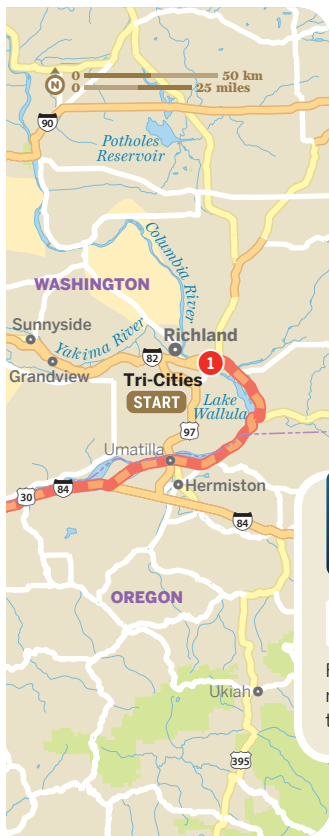
along this trip where you can pitch a tent within a few hundred yards of the Corps' original camp.

Another of Hill's creations – a life-size, unruined replica of **Stonehenge** (US Hwy 97) – lies 2 miles to the east.

**The Drive** » Continue west from Maryhill on SR 14 for 5 miles to the site of the now submerged Celilo Falls.

**3 Celilo Falls**

A vivid imagination can be as important as sunscreen when following the 'Trail.' One example of this is the turnout 5 miles west of Maryhill that overlooks what was once the Native American salmon fishing center of Celilo Falls. The explorers spent two days here in late October 1805, lowering their canoes down the crashing falls on elk-skin ropes. A century and a half later, the rising waters of the dammed Columbia drowned the falls – which were the sixth-most voluminous in the world – destroying a



**LINK YOUR TRIP**

**47 Olympic Peninsula Loop**

From Astoria, take Hwy 101 north 78 miles to Aberdeen to join up with this loop.

**49 Highway 101 Oregon Coast**

At the end of this trip, head south down the coast starting in Astoria.

centuries-old fishing site and rendering much of Clark's description of the region unrecognizable.

**The Drive** » Head west on SR 14, paralleling the mighty Columbia, for another 15 miles to Columbia Hills Historical State Park.

#### 4 Columbia Hills Historical State Park

Native American tribes like the Nez Perce, Clatsop and Walla Walla were essential to the success of the Lewis and Clark expedition, supplying them with food, horses and guides. One of the best places to view tangible traces of the region's Native American heritage is the Temani Pesh-wa (Written on Rocks) Trail at **Columbia Hills Historical State Park** (☎509-439-9032; Hwy 14, Mile 85; day-use \$10; ☀Apr-Oct), which highlights the region's

best petroglyphs. Reserve a spot in advance on the free guided tours on Friday and Saturday at 9am to view the famous but fragile pictograph of the god Tzagaglallal (She Who Watches). The park is also a popular site for rock climbers and windsurfers.

**The Drive** » Two miles west of Horsethief Lake, turn south onto US 197, which takes you across the Columbia River into the Dalles in Oregon. Two miles upriver sits the Dalles Dam, which completely submerged the once-magnificent Celilo Falls and rapids on its completion in 1957.

#### 5 The Dalles

Once the urban neighbor of the formidable Celilo Falls, The Dalles has a more mundane image these days. The local economy focuses on cherry-growing, computer technology



CHRIS ANSON / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

and outdoor recreation. Notwithstanding, the city hosts one of the best Lewis and Clark-related museums along this stretch of the Columbia, sited in the **Columbia Gorge Discovery Center** (☎541-296-8600; www.gorgediscovery.org; 5000 Discovery Dr; adult/child \$9/5; ☀9am-5pm) on the western edge of town. Displays detail the 30 tons of equipment the Corps dragged across the continent and the animals they had to kill to survive (including 190 dogs and a ferret). Kids will get a kick from dressing up in Lewis and Clark period costume.

### LEWIS & CLARK NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

The so-called **Lewis & Clark National Historical Park** (☎503-861-2471; www.nps.gov/lewi; 92343 Fort Clatsop Rd; adult/child \$10/free; ☀9am-6pm mid-Jun-Aug, to 5pm Sep-mid-Jun) combines 10 different historical sites clustered around the mouth of the Columbia River, each of which relates to important facts about the Corps of Discovery and its historic mission to map the American West. It was formed through the amalgamation of various state parks and historic sites in 2004, and is run jointly by the National Park Service and the states of Washington and Oregon. Highlights include Cape Disappointment, Fort Clatsop and the 6.5-mile **Fort to Sea trail** linking Clatsop and the ocean at Sunset Beach.



**Cannon Beach** View toward Ecola State Park

## p599

**The Drive** » You can continue west from The Dalles on either side of the Columbia (the expedition traveled straight down the middle by canoe) via SR 14 (Washington), or the slower, more scenic SR 30 (Oregon). En route to Bonneville, 46 miles away, look for views down to macabre Memaloose Island, where Native Americans would leave their dead in canoes of cedar.

### **6** Bonneville

There are two Bonneville: Bonneville, Oregon, and North Bonneville, Washington. At this stage in their trip, Lewis and Clark were flea-


infested and half-starved from a diet of dog meat and starchy, potato-like wapato roots. Fortunately, 21st-century Bonneville – which is famous for its Depression-era dam, completed in 1938 – has some tastier culinary offerings to contemplate.

**The Drive** » Just west of North Bonneville on SR 14 lies Beacon Rock State Park.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### **7** Beacon Rock State Park

On November 2, 1805, a day after passing modern Bonneville, Clark wrote about a remarkable 848ft-

tall monolith he called Beaten Rock, changing the name to Beacon Rock on his return. Just over a century later, Henry Biddle bought the rock for the bargain price of \$1 (!) and you can still hike his snaking 1-mile trail to the top of the former lava plug in **Beacon Rock State Park** ( 509-427-8265; [www.parks.state.wa.us/474/Beacon-Rock](http://www.parks.state.wa.us/474/Beacon-Rock); Hwy 14, Mile 35; day-use \$10). As you enjoy the wonderful views, ponder the fact that you have effectively climbed up the *inside* of an ancient volcano. For the Corps, the rock brought a momentous

**DETOUR:  
LONG BEACH  
DISCOVERY TRAIL****Start:** **10** **Cape Disappointment**

Soon after arriving in 'Station Camp,' the indefatigable Clark, determined to find a better winter bivouac, set out with several companions to continue the hike west along a broad sandy peninsula. They came to a halt near present-day 26th St in Long Beach, where Clark dipped his toe in the Pacific and carved his name on a cedar tree for posterity. The route of this historic three-day trudge has been re-created in the Long Beach Discovery Trail, a footpath that runs from the small town of Ilwaco, adjacent to Cape Disappointment, to Clark's 26th St turnaround. Officially inaugurated in September 2009, the trail has incorporated some dramatic life-size sculptures along its 8.2-mile length. One depicts a giant gray whale skeleton, another recalls Clark's recorded sighting of a washed-up sea sturgeon, while a third re-creates in bronze the original cedar tree (long since uprooted by a Pacific storm).

discovery, for it was here that the excited duo first noticed the tide, proving at last that they were finally nearing their goal of crossing the American continent.

**The Drive** » Your next stop along SR 14 should be the Cape Horn overview, with its fantastic views of the flood-carved gorge and its impressive cascades. From here, it's a straight shot on I-5 to Kelso and then over the Lewis and Clark Bridge to parallel the Columbia River westward on SR 4. Skamokawa is 103 miles from the state park.

**8** **Skamokawa**

For most of their trip down the Columbia River, Lewis and Clark traveled not on foot

but by canoe. There's nowhere better to paddle in the Corps' canoe wake than at **Pillar Rock**, where Clark wrote of his joy at finally being able to camp in view of the ocean. **Columbia River Kayaking** (☎360-747-1044; www.columbiariverkayaking.com; 957 Steamboat Slough Rd, Skamokawa; half-day tours from \$59; ☀noon-4pm Fri-Sun) in the town of Skamokawa offers one- and two-day kayak tours to this site, as well as Grays Bay.

**The Drive** » Continue on SR 4 northwest out of Skamokawa. In Naselle, go southwest on SR 401. From Skamokawa to Dismal Nitch is 35 miles, along the north bank of the Columbia River.

**9** **Station Camp & Dismal Nitch**

Just east of the Astoria-Megler Bridge on the north bank of the Columbia River, a turnout marks Dismal Nitch, where the drenched duo were stuck in a pounding week-long storm that Clark described as the most disagreeable time he had ever experienced. The Corps finally managed to make camp at Station Camp, 3 miles further west, now an innocuous highway pullout, where they stayed for 10 days while the two leaders, no doubt sick of each other by now, separately explored the headlands around Cape Disappointment.

**The Drive** » You're nearly there! Contain your excitement as you breeze the last few miles west along US 101 to Ilwaco and the inappropriately named Cape Disappointment.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT****10** **Cape Disappointment**

Disappointment is probably the last thing you're likely to be feeling as you pull into blustery clifftop **Cape Disappointment State Park** (☎360-642-3078; www.parks.state.wa.us/486/cape-disappointment; Hwy 100; day-use \$10; ☀dawn-dusk). Find time to make the short ascent of Mackenzie Hill in Clark's footsteps and catch your





**Beacon Rock State Park** The remarkable 848ft-tall monolith in this state park is a former lava plug

first true sight of the Pacific. You can almost hear his protracted sigh of relief more than two centuries later.

Located on a high bluff inside the park not far from the Washington town of Ilwaco, the sequentially laid-out **Lewis & Clark Interpretive Center** ([www.parks.state.wa.us/187/cape-disappointment](http://www.parks.state.wa.us/187/cape-disappointment); Hwy 100; adult/

child \$5/2.50; ☀️10am-5pm Wed-Sun Oct-Mar, daily Apr-Sep) faithfully recounts the Corps of Discovery's cross-continental journey using a level of detail the journal-writing explorers would have been proud of. Information includes everything from how to use an octant to what kind of underpants Lewis wore! A succinct 20-minute film backs up

the permanent exhibits. Phone ahead and you can also tour the impressive end-of-continent **North Head Lighthouse** (☎️360-642-3029; [www.north-headlighthouse.com](http://www.north-headlighthouse.com); tours \$2.50; ☀️10am-5pm May-Sep) nearby.

**The Drive** » From Ilwaco, take US 101 back east to the 4.1-mile-long Astoria-Megler Bridge, the longest continuous truss bridge in the US. On the

other side, 18 miles from Cape Disappointment, lies Astoria in Oregon, the oldest US-founded settlement west of the Mississippi.

## 11 Astoria

After voting on what to do next – a decision often described as the first truly democratic ballot in US history, since everyone in the party had a say – the Corps elected to make their winter bivouac across the Columbia River in present-day Oregon. A replica of the original **Fort Clatsop** (adult/child \$10/free; ☀9am-6pm Jun-Aug, to 5pm Sep-May), where the Corps spent a miserable winter in 1805–06, lies 5 miles south of Astoria. Also on site are trails, a visitor center and buckskin-clad rangers who wander the camp between mid-June

and Labor Day sewing moccasins (the Corps stockpiled an impressive 340 pairs for their return trip), tanning leather and firing their muskets.

 p599

**The Drive** » From Fort Clatsop, take US 101, aka the Oregon Coast Hwy, south through the town of Seaside to Cannon Beach, 25 miles from Astoria.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 12 Cannon Beach

Mission accomplished – or was it? Curiosity (and hunger) got the better of the Corps in early 1806 when news of a huge beached whale lured Clark and Sacagawea from a salt factory they had set up near the present-day town of Seaside down through what is now Ecola State Park to Cannon Beach.

## Ecola State Park

(☎503-812-0650; www.oregonstateparks.org; day use \$5) is the Oregon you may have already visited in your dreams: sea stacks, crashing surf, hidden beaches and gorgeous pristine forest. Crisscrossed by paths, it lies 1.5 miles north of Cannon Beach, the high-end ‘antiresort’ resort so beloved by Portlanders.

Clark found the whale near **Haystack Rock** () , a 295ft sea stack that’s the most spectacular landmark on the Oregon coast and accessible from the beach. After bartering with the Tillamook tribe, he staggered away with 300lb of whale blubber – a feast for the half-starved Corps of Discovery.

 p599, p612

# Eating & Sleeping

## The Dalles 5

### Cousins' Restaurant & Saloon American \$\$

(☎541-298-2771; www.cousinsrestaurants.com; 2114 W 6th St; mains \$8-26; ☺6am-9pm; ♿) 'Hello cousin!' might be the first thing you hear after coming through the mooing and baaing sounds the front doors make. Specializing in home-style comfort food like meatloaf, chicken pot pie and turkey with dressing, this old-fashioned place offers plenty of other good food, with large portions and friendly service. Great for breakfast.

### Celilo Inn Motel \$\$

(☎541-769-0001; www.celiloinn.com; 3550 E 2nd St; d \$95-159; ♿♿♿♿♿) The beautifully remodeled Celilo Inn was once an old motel, but is now a slick and trendy stay with gorgeous contemporary rooms, many offering views of The Dalles' bridge and dam (worth it at only \$10 to \$20 more). Luxurious touches include flat-screen TVs and a cool pool for those guaranteed hot summer days. Discount on weekdays.

## Astoria 11

### Astoria Coffeeshop & Bistro American \$\$

(☎503-325-1787; www.astoriacoffeeshop.com; 243 11th St; breakfast & lunch mains \$6-18, dinner mains \$15-32; ☺7am-9pm Sun, to 10pm Mon-Thu, to 11pm Fri & Sat) Small, popular cafe with attached bistro offering an eclectic menu – things like coconut chicken red curry, chili-relleno burger, fish tacos and build-your-own mac 'n' cheese. Everything is made in-house, even the ketchup. There's sidewalk seating and excellent cocktails. Expect a wait at dinner and Sunday brunch. Excellent and changing \$5 breakfast and lunch specials available daily.

### Fort George Brewery Pub Food \$

(☎503-325-7468; www.fortgeorgebrewery.com; 1483 Duane St; mains \$7-17, pizzas \$14-26;

☺11am-11pm, from noon Sun) Fort George has established itself as one of the state's best and most reliable craft brewers. Its atmospheric brewery-restaurant is in a historic building that was the original settlement site of Astoria. Apart from the excellent beer, you can get gourmet burgers, housemade sausages, salads and, upstairs, wood-fired pizza. Head to the Lovell Taproom for views over the production line.

### Commodore Hotel Boutique Hotel \$\$\$

(☎503-325-4747; www.commodoreastoria.com; 258 14th St; d with/without bath from \$164/99; ♿♿♿) Hip travelers should make a beeline for this stylish hotel, which offers attractive but small, minimalist rooms. Choose a room with bathroom or go Euro style (sink in room, bathroom down the hall; 'deluxe' rooms have better views). There's a lounge-style lobby with cafe, free samples of local microbrews from 5pm to 7pm, an impressive movie library and record players to borrow.

## Cannon Beach 12

### The Waves Inn \$\$

(☎800-822-2468, 503-436-2205; www.thewavescannonbeach.com; 188 W 2nd St; d \$149-349; ♿♿) Furnishings are elegant and the rooms comfortable and bright, and some come with kitchens, two bedrooms and decks overlooking the beach. Also on offer are suites, a two-bedroom townhouse and a three-bedroom beach house next door at the Argonauta Inn, which is run by the same management and shares the same website and prices. Three-night minimum July and August.

### Ocean Lodge Hotel \$\$\$

(☎888-777-4047, 503-436-2241; www.theoceanlodge.com; 2864 S Pacific St; d \$229-369; ♿♿♿♿) This gorgeous place has some of Cannon Beach's most luxurious rooms, most with ocean view and all with fireplace and kitchenette. A complimentary continental breakfast, an 800-DVD library and pleasant sitting areas are available to guests. Located on the beach at the southern end of town.





# Classic Trip

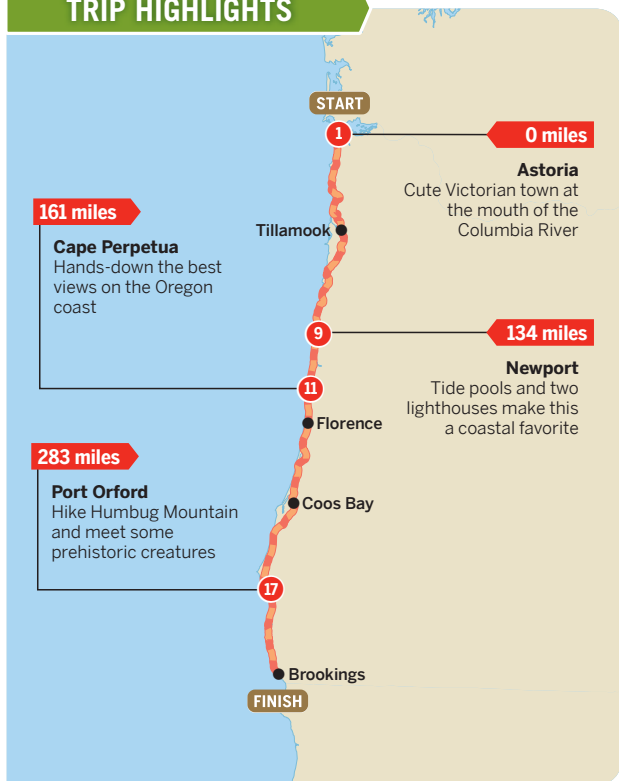
## Highway 101 Oregon Coast

*Routes like Highway 101 are the reason road trips were invented. It meanders the length of the Oregon coast past sandy beaches, colorful tide pools and nearly a dozen lighthouses.*



# 49

### TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**7 DAYS**  
**340 MILES / 547KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

July to October, when the weather is more cooperative.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

Silhouette of Haystack Rock in Cannon Beach.

### BEST HIKING

Cape Perpetua offers several breathtaking hikes.

# Classic Trip

## 49

## Highway 101 Oregon Coast

Scenic, two-lane Highway 101 follows hundreds of miles of shoreline punctuated with charming seaside towns, exhilarating hikes, and ocean views that remind you you're on the edge of the continent. On this trip, it's not about getting from point A to point B. Instead, the route itself is the destination. And everyone from nature lovers to gourmands to families can find their dream vacation along this exceptional coastal route.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 1 Astoria

We begin our coastal trek in the northwestern corner of the state, where the Columbia River meets the Pacific Ocean. Ever so slightly inland, Astoria doesn't rely on beach proximity for its character. It has a rich history, including being a stop on the Lewis and Clark trail. Because of its location, it also has a unique maritime history, which you can explore at the **Columbia River Maritime Museum** (☎503-325-2323; [www.crrmm.org](http://www.crrmm.org); 1792 Marine Dr.; adult/child \$14/5; ☎9:30am-5pm; ♿).

Astoria has been the location of several Holly-

wood movies, making it a virtual Hollywood by the sea: it's best known as the setting for cult hit *The Goonies*. Fans can peek at the **Historic Clatsop County Jail**. (Oregon Film Museum; [www.oregonfilmuseum.com](http://www.oregonfilmuseum.com); 732 Duane St.; adult/child \$6/2; ☎11am-4pm Oct-Apr, from 10am May-Sep; ♿).

🍷🍴 p612

**The Drive** » Head south on Highway 101 for 14.5 miles to Gearhart.

#### 2 Gearhart

Check your tide table and head to the beach; Gearhart is famous for its razor clamming at low tide. All you need are boots, a shovel or a clam

gun, a cut-resistant glove, a license (available in Gearhart) and a bucket for your catch. Watch your fingers – the name razor clam is well earned. Boiling up a batch will likely result in the most memorable meal of your trip. For information on where, when and how to clam, visit the Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife's online guide ([www.myodfw.com/crabbing-clamming](http://www.myodfw.com/crabbing-clamming)).

**The Drive** » Don't get too comfortable yet: Seaside is just 2.4 miles further down the coast.

#### 3 Seaside

Oregon's biggest and busiest resort town delivers exactly what you'd expect



from a town called Seaside, which is wholesome, Coney Island–esque fun. The 2-mile boardwalk – known as ‘the Prom’ – is a kaleidoscope of seaside kitsch, with surrey rentals, video arcades, fudge, elephant ears, caramel apples, saltwater taffy and more. It’s also where you’ll find the **Seaside Aquarium** (☎503-738-6211; www.seasideaquarium.com; 200 N Promenade; adult/child \$9/4.50; ☀9am-7pm, closes earlier in winter; ♿). Open since 1937, the privately owned aquarium isn’t much more than a few fish tanks, a touch pool and a small indoor seal tank where you can feed the splashy critters, but it’s a fun stop for inquisitive kids.

🍴 p612

**The Drive** » Leave the beach behind for a bit as you veer inland for the 8.8-mile drive to Cannon Beach.



### 48 On the Trail of Lewis & Clark

Do the Hwy 101 trip backwards and you can pick up the trail of Lewis and Clark in Astoria.


### 51 Crater Lake Circuit

Continue south to Crescent City then take US-199 northeast to Grant’s Pass.

## Classic Trip

### 4 Cannon Beach

Charming Cannon Beach is one of the most popular beach resorts on the Oregon coast. The wide sandy beach stretches for miles, and you'll find great photo opportunities and tide-pooling possibilities at glorious **Haystack Rock**, the third-tallest sea stack in the world. (What's a sea stack, you might ask? It's a vertical rock formation – in this case, one that's shaped like a haystack.) For the area's best coastal hiking, head immediately north of town to Ecola State Park (p598), where you can hike to secluded beaches.

 p599, p612

**The Drive** » Follow the coast 14.4 miles through Oswald West State Park to reach your next stop.

### 5 Manzanita

One of the more laid-back beach resorts on Oregon's coast is the hamlet of Manzanita – much smaller and far less hyped than Cannon Beach. You can relax on the white-sand beaches, or, if you're feeling more ambitious, hike on nearby **Neahkahnie Mountain**, where high cliffs rise dramatically above the Pacific's pounding waves. It's a 3.8-mile climb to the top, but the views are worth it: on a clear day, you can see 50 miles out to sea.

**The Drive** » Drive 27 miles from Manzanita along Nehalem and Tillamook Bays to reach inland Tillamook.

### 6 Tillamook

Not all coastal towns are built on seafood and sand. Tillamook has an entirely different claim to fame: cheese. Thousands stop annually at the **Tillamook Cheese Factory** (☎503-815-1300; www.tillamook.com; 4175 N US 101; 🕒 by reservation 9am-6pm

Mon-Fri, to 8pm Sat & Sun) for free samples. You might choose to skip the dairy altogether and head to the two interesting museums: the **Pioneer Museum** (☎503-842-4553; www.tcpm.org; 2106 2nd St; adult/child \$5/2; 🕒 10am-4pm Tue-Sun) has antique toys, a great taxidermy room (check out the polar bear) and a basement full of pioneer artifacts; and just south of town, the **Tillamook Naval Air Museum** (☎503-842-1130; www.tillamookair.com; 6030 Hangar Rd; adult/child \$10.50/7.25; 🕒 11am-6pm, closed Mon & Tue in winter) has a large collection of fighter planes and a 7-acre blimp hangar.

**The Drive** » South of Tillamook, Highway 101 follows the Nestucca River through pastureland and logged-off mountains 44 miles to Lincoln City.

### 7 Lincoln City

The sprawling modern beach resort of Lincoln City serves as the region's principal commercial center. In addition to gas and groceries, the town does offer a unique enticement to stop: from mid-October to late May, volunteers from the Visitor and Convention Bureau hide brightly colored glass floats – which have been hand-blown by local artisans – along the beaches, making a memorable souvenir


## THREE CAPES LOOP

South of the town of Tillamook, Highway 101 veers inland from the coast. An exhilarating alternative route is the slow, winding and sometimes bumpy Three Capes Loop, which hugs the shoreline for 30 miles and offers the chance to go clamming. En route you'll traverse Cape Meares, Cape Lookout and Cape Kiwanda – three stunning headlands that you'd otherwise miss entirely.




for the resourceful and diligent vacationer.

 p612

**The Drive**  It's back to the coast for the 12-mile drive south to Depoe Bay.


## 8 Depoe Bay

Though edged by modern timeshare condominiums, Depoe Bay still retains some original coastal charm. It lays claim to having the 'world's smallest navigable harbor' and being the 'world's whale-watching capital' – pretty big talk for such a pint-sized town. Whale-watching and charter fishing are the main attractions in the area, though 5 miles south of town there is the **Devil's Punchbowl**, an impressive collapsed sea cave that churns with waves and offers good tide pools nearby.

**The Drive**  Another 12.8 miles brings you to the lively tourist city of Newport.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 9 Newport

Don your marine-biologist cap and head to **Yaquina Head Outstanding Natural Area** ( 541-574-3100; www.blm.gov/learn/interpretive-centers/yaquina; 750 NW Lighthouse Dr; vehicle fee \$7; ☀8am-sunset, interpretive center 10am-6pm), a giant spit of land that protrudes


## YAQUINA HEAD LIGHTHOUSE

If Yaquina Head Lighthouse in Newport seems a little creepier than a lighthouse ought, that's because it featured in the 2002 horror film starring Naomi Watts, *The Ring*. Built in 1873, it was originally called Cape Foulweather Lighthouse, but in the movie it was known as the Moesko Island Lighthouse. The lighthouse was also in the 1977 masterpiece *Nancy Drew: Pirate's Cove*.

nearly a mile into the ocean. This headland is home to some of the best touch pools on the Oregon coast. You'll also get a good look at the tallest lighthouse in Oregon, **Yaquina Head Lighthouse** (not to be confused with **Yaquina Bay Lighthouse**, 3 miles south).

Also worth a stop: the cutting-edge **Oregon Coast Aquarium** ( 541-867-3474; www.aquarium.org; 2820 SE Ferry Slip Rd; adult/3-12yr/13-17yr \$25/15/20; ☀by reservation 10am-6pm Jun-Aug, to 5pm Sep-May; ). The seals and sea otters are cute as can be, and the jellyfish room is a near-psychedelic experience. But what really knocks this place off the charts is the deep-sea exhibit that lets you walk along a Plexiglas tunnel through sharks, rays and other fish.


  p612

**The Drive**  It's 24 miles to Yachats along the edge of the Siuslaw National Forest.

## 10 Yachats

One of the Oregon coast's best-kept secrets is the friendly little town of Yachats (*ya-hots*), which kicks off about 20 miles of spectacular shoreline. This entire area was once a series of volcanic intrusions, which resisted the pummeling of the Pacific long enough to rise as ocean-side peaks and promontories. Acres of tide pools are home to starfish, sea anemones and sea lions. Definitely stop in at the delicious Yachats Brewing & Farm-store (p613) for a bite to eat and some local flavor.

  p613

**The Drive**  Just 3 miles down the coast the dramatic Cape Perpetua begins.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 11 Cape Perpetua

Whatever you do, don't miss the spectacular scenery of the **Cape Perpetua Scenic Area** (www.fs.usda.gov; Hwy 101; day-use \$5), just 3 miles south of Yachats. You could

# Classic Trip



OSWATZGER / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

## WHY THIS IS A CLASSIC TRIP

CELESTE BRASH,  
WRITER

There's nowhere else on the West Coast that matches the road-tripping perfection of this curving route alongside empty beach coves and waves of evergreen forest. Pull over and find a silent patch of sandy bliss, a mountain trail to climb or trundle along admiring the views with the windows open. I love looking for whales offshore and experiencing the changes in weather, from wild and stormy to perfect sunshine.

Above: Sea Lion Caves, Florence  
Left: Oregon Dunes National Recreation Area  
Right: Cape Perpetua Overlook





CHECOURIS / SHUTTERSTOCK ©

easily spend a day or two exploring trails that take you through moss-laden, old-growth forests to rocky beaches, tide pools and blasting marine geysers.

At the very least, drive up to the **Cape Perpetua Overlook** for a colossal coastal view from 800ft above sea level – the highest point on the coast. While you're up there, check out the historic **West Shelter** observation point built by the Civilian Conservation Corps in 1933.

If you have more time to spend, stop at the **visitor center** (📞541-547-3289; [www.fs.usda.gov/siuslaw](http://www.fs.usda.gov/siuslaw); 2400 Hwy 101; vehicle fee \$5; 🕒9:30am-4:30pm Jun-Aug, 10am-4pm Sep-May) to plan your day. High points include **Devil's Churn**, where waves shoot up a 30ft inlet to explode against the narrowing sides of the channel, and the **Giant Spruce Trail**, which leads to a 500-year-old Sitka spruce with a 10ft diameter.

**The Drive** » It's 22 miles to Florence, but only 12 to the Sea Lion Caves.

## 12 Florence

Looking for a good, old-fashioned roadside attraction? North of Florence is the **Sea Lion Caves** (📞541-547-3111; [www.sealioncaves.com](http://www.sealioncaves.com); 91560 Hwy 101; adult/child \$14/8; 🕒9am-5pm; 🚗), an enormous



MATT/PHOTOGRAPHY / SHUTTERSTOCK ©



## Classic Trip

sea grotto that's home to hundreds of groaning sea lions. Open to the public since the 1930s, the cave is accessed by an elevator that descends 208ft to the sea lions' stinky lair.

Here's the deal: it can be fascinating, but you might feel a little taken when you realize the view is exactly the same as what was on the monitor up in the gift shop – and there's not even free fudge samples down there. But if money's no object, you'll enjoy watching the sea lions cavort, especially if you have kids in tow.

 p613

**The Drive** » The Oregon Dunes start just south of Florence and continue for the next 50 miles.

### 13 Oregon Dunes National Recreation Area

As you drive south, you start to notice something altogether different: sand. Lots of it. Stretching 50 miles, the **Oregon Dunes** are the largest expanse of oceanfront sand dunes in the US. Sometimes topping heights of 500ft, these mountains of sand undulate inland up to 3 miles. Hikers and birdwatchers stick to the

peaceful northern half of the dunes, and the southern half is dominated by dune buggies and dirt bikes.

At Mile 200.8, the **Oregon Dunes Overlook** is the easiest place to take a gander if you're just passing through. To learn more about trails and off-road vehicles, visit the **Oregon Dunes Visitors Center** (☎541-271-6000; www.fs.usda.gov/siuslaw; 855 Hwy 101; ⌚8am-4pm Mon-Sat Jun-Aug, Mon-Fri Sep-May). For the area's biggest dunes, the 6-mile **John Dellenbeck Trail** (at Mile 222.6) loops through a wilderness of massive sand peaks.

**The Drive** » Reedsport is about halfway into the dunes area, some 22 miles south of Florence.

### 14 Reedsport

Reedsport's location in the middle of the Oregon Dunes makes it an ideal base for exploring the region. Check out the **Umpqua Lighthouse State Park**, offering summer tours of a local 1894 **lighthouse** (☎541-271-4631; www.oregonstateparks.org; 1020 Lighthouse Rd; adult/child \$8/4; ⌚10am-5pm May-Oct, hours vary Nov-Apr). Opposite is a whale-watching platform, and a nearby nature trail rings freshwater **Lake Marie**, which is popular for swimming.

Want to see how Oregon's largest land mammal spends its free time? You can spy a herd of about 120 Roosevelt elk meandering about at the **Dean Creek Elk Viewing Area**, 3 miles east of town on Hwy 38.

**The Drive** » Enjoy the sand for another 27.5 miles, until you reach Coos Bay and the end of the dunes.

### 15 Coos Bay

The no-nonsense city of Coos Bay and its modest neighbor North Bend make up the largest urban area on the Oregon coast. Coos Bay was once the largest timber port in the world. The logs are long gone, but tourists are slowly taking their place.

In a historic art-deco building downtown, the **Coos Art Museum** (☎541-267-3901; www.coosart.org; 235 Anderson Ave; adult/child \$5/2; ⌚10am-4pm Tue-Fri, from 1pm Sat) provides a hub for the region's art culture with rotating exhibits from the museum's permanent collection.

Cape Arago Hwy leads 14 miles southwest of town to **Cape Arago State Park** (☎800-551-6949; www.oregonstateparks.org; Cape Arago Hwy), where grassy picnic grounds make for great perches over a pounding sea. The park protects some of the best tide pools on the





**Port Orford** The hamlet is located on one of the most scenic stretches of coastal highway

## Classic Trip

Oregon coast and is well worth the short detour.

**The Drive** » Highway 101 heads inland for a bit then gets back to the coast 24 miles later at Bandon.

### 16 Bandon

Optimistically touted as Bandon-by-the-Sea, this little town sits happily at the bay of the Coquille River. Its **Old Town** district has been gentrified into a picturesque harborside shopping location, offering pleasant strolling and window-shopping.

Along the beach, ledges of stone rise out of the surf to provide shelter for seals, sea lions and myriad forms of life in tide pools. One of the coast's most interesting rock formations is the much-photographed **Face Rock**, a huge monolith with some uncanny facial features that does indeed look like a woman with her head thrown back –

giving rise to a requisite Native American legend.

**The Drive** » Follow the coastline another 24 miles south to Port Orford. This part of the drive isn't much to look at, but not to worry: there's more scenery to come.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 17 Port Orford

Perched on a grassy headland, the hamlet of Port Orford is located on one of the most scenic stretches of coastal highway, and there are stellar views even from the center of town. If you're feeling ambitious, hike the 3-mile trail up **Humbog Mountain** (☎541-332-6774; [www.oregonstateparks.org](http://www.oregonstateparks.org); Hwy 101), which takes you up, up, up past streams and through prehistoric-looking landscapes to the top, where you'll be treated to dramatic views of Cape Sebastian and the Pacific.

Speaking of prehistoric scenery: your kids may scream at the sight of a Tyrannosaurus rex in front of **Prehistoric Gardens** (☎541-332-4463; [www.prehistoricgardens.com](http://www.prehistoricgardens.com); 36848 US 101; adult/child

\$12/8; ☀9am-6pm summer, 10am-5pm rest of year; ♿), 12 miles south of town. Life-size replicas of the extinct beasts are set in a lush, first-growth temperate rainforest; the huge ferns and trees set the right mood for going back in time.

✂ p613

**The Drive** » The scenery starts to pick up again, with unusual rock formations lining the 28-mile drive to Gold Beach.

### 18 Gold Beach

Passing through the tourist hub of Gold Beach, you can take a jet boat excursion up the scenic **Rogue River**. But the real treat lies 13 miles south of town, when you enter the 12-mile stretch of coastal splendor known as the **Samuel Boardman State Scenic Corridor**, featuring giant stands of Sitka spruce, natural rock bridges, tide pools and loads of hiking trails.

Along the highway are well over a dozen roadside turnouts and picnic areas, with short trails leading to secluded beaches and dramatic viewpoints. A 30-second walk from the parking area to the viewing platform at **Natural Bridge Viewpoint** (Mile 346, Hwy 101) offers a glorious photo op of rock arches – the remnants of collapsed sea caves – after which you can decide whether you want to commit to

## WHALE-WATCHING

Each year, gray whales undertake one of the longest migrations of any animal on earth, swimming from the Bering Strait and Chukchi Sea to Baja California – and back. Look for them migrating south in winter (mid-December through mid-January) and north in spring (March through June).

the hike down to **China Beach**.

 p613

**The Drive** » It's just 34 miles from Gold Beach to the California border, and 28 to Brookings.


---

## 19 Brookings

Your last stop on the Oregon coast is Brookings. With some of the warmest temperatures on the coast, Brookings is a leader in Easter lily-bulb production; in July, fields

south of town are filled with bright colors and a heavy scent. In May and June you'll also find magnificent displays of flowers at the hilly, 30-acre **Azalea Park** (541-469-1103; 640 Old County Rd).

History buffs take note: Brookings has the distinction of being the location of the only WWII aerial bombing on the US mainland. In 1942, a Japanese seaplane succeeded in bombing nearby forests with the intent to burn them,

but they failed to ignite. The Japanese pilot, Nobuo Fujita, returned to Brookings 20 years later and presented the city with a peace offering: his family's 400-year-old samurai sword, which is now displayed at the **Chetco Community Public Library** (541-469-7738; [www.chetcolibrary.org](http://www.chetcolibrary.org); 405 Alder St; ☀10am-6pm Mon, Fri & Sat, to 7pm Tue-Thu).

 p613

## Eating & Sleeping

### Astoria 1

#### **Bowpicker**

**Seafood \$**

(☎503-791-2942; www.bowpicker.com; cnr 17th & Duane Sts; dishes \$8-12; ☀11am-6pm Wed-Sun) On just about every list of great seafood shacks is this adorable place in a converted 1932 gillnet fishing boat, serving beer-battered chunks of albacore and steak fries and that's it. Some say it's the best fish-and-chips in the US.

#### **Hotel Elliott**

**Historic Hotel \$\$**

(☎503-325-2222; www.hotelelliott.com; 357 12th St; d/ste from \$230/250; ☹☎☎) Standard rooms have charming period elegance at this historic hotel. For more space, get a suite (the 'presidential' boasts two bedrooms, two baths, a grand piano and rooftop deck). There's also a rooftop terrace with great views, and a wine bar open Wednesday to Sunday.

a fine-dining experience at this small, quality restaurant on the main drag. Award-winning chef John Newman comes up with a fusion of French and Italian dishes such as marinated rack of lamb and chargrilled portabello mushrooms with spinach and Gorgonzola. Desserts are sublime; reserve ahead.

#### **Cannon Beach Hotel**

**Historic Hotel \$\$**

(☎503-436-1392; www.cannonbeachhotellodgings.com; 1116 S Hemlock St; d from \$160; ☹☎☎) If you don't need much space, check out this classy, centrally located hotel with just 10 rooms. Standard rooms are lovely, but very small; even the regular suites are tight. A good breakfast at the cafe on the premises is included. Two-night minimum in summer.

### Seaside 3

#### **Osprey**

**Breakfast \$**

(☎503-739-7054; www.facebook.com/ospreycafe; 2281 Beach Dr; mains \$10-15; ☀7:30am-3pm Thu-Mon; ☹☎) Simply a lovely place to eat, a little away from the masses of tourists, in shabby beachside-chic surrounds (fire-heated in winter). There are also a few outdoor benches. Mains range from American breakfast classics to *arepa* (corn-and-cheese cakes topped with eggs) and *nasi goreng* (Indonesian fried rice). Lunch on creative sandwiches, mac 'n' cheese, burgers and south-of-the-border treats.

### Lincoln City 7

#### **Blackfish Cafe**

**Northwestern US \$\$**

(☎541-996-1007; www.blackfishcafe.com; 2733 NW US 101; mains \$19-34; ☀11:30am-3pm & 5-9pm Wed-Mon) Blackfish Cafe specializes in cutting-edge cuisine highlighting fresh seafood and local, seasonal vegetables. Chef Rob Pounding is an accomplished master at creating his simple but delicious dishes; try his signature Northwest cioppino. Reserve in summer.

### Cannon Beach 4

#### **Newman's at 988**

**French, Italian \$\$\$**

(☎503-436-1151; www.newmansat988.com; 988 Hemlock St; mains \$29-41; ☀5:30-9pm) Expect

### Newport 9

#### **Local Ocean Seafoods**

**Seafood \$\$**

(☎541-574-7959; www.localocean.net; 213 SE Bay Blvd; mains \$17-35; ☀11am-9pm, to 8pm winter) Popular and with good reason – the food is freshly prepared and very tasty here. Most of the seafood comes straight from the docks. Try the crab po'boy sandwich, shrimp and spicy-noodle salad or pan-fried oysters. The wharf views are pretty, especially on warm days when the walls open up.



**🏠 Newport Belle****B&B \$\$\$**

(📞541-867-6290; www.newportbelle.com; 2126 SE Marine Science Dr, South Beach Marina, H Dock; d \$189-209; 🗓️Feb-Oct; 🚗🚲) For a unique stay there's no beating this stern-wheeler B&B. The five small but lovely and ship-shape rooms all have private baths and water views, while the common spaces are wonderful for relaxing. Best for couples; reservations required.

**Yachats 10****🍷 Yachats****Brewing & Farmstore****Gastropub \$\$\$**

(📞541-547-3884; www.yachatsbrewing.com; 348 US 101; mains \$16-24; 🗓️11:30am-8pm Mon-Thu, to 9pm Fri & Sat, to 7pm Sun) Order at the bar from the changing menu of eclectic mains or an excellent burger or vegetarian beet burger, and snacks like house-pickled veggies. Pair with beer (try the Salal Sour beer for local flavor) or kombucha and take a seat on the outside patio or by a warm, bright window. It doesn't get more pleasant than this.

**🏠 Heceta Head Lighthouse B&B****B&B \$\$\$**

(📞866-547-3696; www.hecetalighthouse.com; 92072 Hwy 101 S; d \$299-440; 🚗🚲) This 1894 Queen Anne B&B can't help but attract passersby. Located near the lighthouse trail, it's 13 miles south of town on US 101. Inside there are six pretty rooms, all simply furnished with period antiques, along with a classy, museum-like atmosphere. Breakfast is a seven-course gourmet sensation and reservations are definitely recommended.

**Florence 12****🍷 Waterfront Depot****Northwestern US \$\$\$**

(📞541-902-9100; www.thewaterfrontdepot.com; 1252 Bay St; mains \$15-25; 🗓️4-9pm) This cozy, atmospheric joint is one of Florence's best restaurants. Come early to snag one of the few

waterfront tables, then enjoy your jambalaya pasta or the regulars' favorite, crab-encrusted halibut. There are excellent small plates, a great wine list and spectacular desserts. Reserve ahead – it's well priced and very popular.

**Port Orford 17****🍷 Redfish****Seafood \$\$\$**

(📞541-366-2200; www.redfishportorford.com; Hawthorne Gallery, 517 Jefferson St; mains \$17-32; 🗓️11am-9pm Wed-Fri, from 10am Sat & Sun) At first glance this slick, outrageous-sea-view restaurant would seem better located in Portland's Pearl District – it's even attached to a highbrow art gallery, owned by glass artist Chris Hawthorne and family. Redfish boasts the freshest seafood in town, so take advantage; the menu changes seasonally. Weekend brunch, too.

**Gold Beach 18****🍷 Anna's by the Sea****Northwestern US \$\$\$**

(📞541-247-2100; www.annasbythesea.com; 29672 Stewart St; mains \$25-42; 🗓️5-8:30pm Wed-Sat) One of Gold Beach's best restaurants, this homey spot serves up just a few key seasonally changing mains like black rock cod with sweet onions, oven-seared breast of duck and chicken thighs in chanterelle gravy. Great wine list, but don't expect upscale: it's self-proclaimed as 'Rejecting trendy from the start.' A 20% tip is added to every bill.

**Brookings 19****🏠 Harris Beach State Park****Campground \$**

(📞541-469-2021; www.oregonstateparks.org; 1655 US 101 N; tent/RV sites from \$20/35, yurts \$51-66; 🚻) Camp above the beach at one of 150 sites here. Six yurts, showers, flush toilets and coin laundry are among the amenities. Located about a mile north of town.



# Oregon Cascades Scenic Byways

*Oregon's Central Cascades are a bonanza of natural wonder. Scenic byways pack in lush forests, thundering waterfalls, snowcapped mountains, high desert and lakes galore.*



# 50

## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS

**178 miles**

### Terwilliger Hot Springs

A series of hot pools in a gorgeous natural setting

**139 miles**

### Dee Wright Observatory

A Civilian Conservation Corps project offering spectacular views

**START/  
FINISH**

Westfir

Sisters  
Bend  
Mt Bachelor

**26 miles**

### Salt Creek Falls

Right off the road is the second-highest waterfall in Oregon

**152 miles**

### Proxy Falls

Sheer veils of water tumble over columnar basalt

**4 DAYS**

**240 MILES / 386KM**

**GREAT FOR...**



**BEST TIME TO GO**

June through September to avoid seasonal road closures.



**ESSENTIAL PHOTO**

Salt Creek Falls, the second-highest waterfall in Oregon.



**BEST HOT SPRINGS**

Terwilliger Hot Springs at Cougar Reservoir.

## 50

Oregon  
Cascades  
Scenic Byways

The region around Oregon's Central Cascades is, without a doubt, some of the most spectacular terrain in the entire state. But one scenic byway just isn't enough to see it all. Here you have our version of an Oregon sampler platter: a loop that brings together several of the best roads to create a majestic route full of the state's best features.

### 1 Westfir

Before you spend several days enjoying abundant natural wonders, start with a quick photo op of an entirely fabricated one: Oregon's longest covered bridge, the 180ft **Office Bridge**. Built in 1944, the bridge features a covered walkway to enable pedestrians to share the way with logging trucks crossing the Willamette River.

If you plan to do some exploring or mountain biking in the area, pick up a map of the





Willamette National Forest at **Middle Fork Ranger Station** (📞541-782-2283; www.fs.usda.gov; 46375 Hwy 58; 🕒8am-4:30pm Mon-Fri).

🏍️ p623

**The Drive** » Oakridge is just a few miles to the east on either Hwy 58 or Westfir–Oakridge Rd.

## 2 Oakridge

Oakridge is one of Oregon's mountain-biking hot spots. There are hundreds of miles of trails around town, ranging from short, easy loops to challenging singletrack routes. For novice riders, the **Warrior Fitness Trail** is a mostly flat 12-mile loop. The **Larison Creek Trail** is a challenging ride through old-growth forests, and

the 16-mile **Alpine Trail** is considered the 'crown jewel' of the local trails for its 7-mile downhill stretch.

**The Drive** » From Oakridge, Hwy 58 climbs steadily up the Cascade Range's densely forested western slope. Your next stop is about 10 miles east of Oakridge; park on the right just past mile marker 45.

## 3 McCredie Hot Springs

Because **McCredie Hot Springs** (📞541-782-2283; www.fs.usda.gov; Hwy 58, Oakridge; 🕒dawn-dusk) lies just off the highway, it's a very popular spot for everyone from mountain bikers fresh off the trails near Oakridge to truckers plying Hwy 58. Despite this, it's worth a stop, if only because it's the site of one of the largest – and hottest – thermal pools in Oregon. If you can hit it early in the morning or late in the evening midweek, you could have the place to yourself.

There are five pools in all: two upper pools that are often dangerously hot (as in don't-even-dip-your-foot-in hot), two warm riverside pools and one smaller, murkier, but usually perfectly heated pool, tucked back into the trees. **Salt Creek** rushes past only steps from the springs and is ideal for splashing down with icy water.

**The Drive** » Keep heading east another 12 miles and pull off the highway at the signed parking lot.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 4 Salt Creek Falls

At 286ft, this monster of a waterfall is Oregon's second-highest. After a good snowmelt, this aqueous behemoth really roars, making for one of the most spectacular sights on the trip. Walk from the parking lot to the viewpoint and there below, in a massive basalt amphitheater hidden by the towering trees, 50,000 gallons of water pour every minute over a cliff into a giant, dark, tumultuous pool. Be sure to hike the short trail downhill toward the bottom of the falls. It's lined with rhododendrons that put on a colorful show in springtime, and the views of the falls on the way down are stunning.

Salt Creek Falls is also the starting point for some excellent short hikes, including a 1.5-mile jaunt to **Diamond Creek Falls** and a 4.75-mile walk to **Vivian Lake**.

**The Drive** » Continue 19 miles along Hwy 58 until you reach the Cascade Lakes Scenic Byway (Hwy 46), which winds its way north through numerous tiny lakes and up to Mt Bachelor. This road is closed from November to May; as an alternative, follow Hwy 97 to Bend.



LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP

### 49 Highway 101 Oregon Coast

Follow 58 NW to I-5 and head north to Portland. From there, follow US 30 along the south side of the Columbia River to Astoria.

### 51 Crater Lake Circuit

Crater Lake is a must-see, and it's just south of the Cascades. Take Hwy 97 south from Bend to join this route.

## 5 Cascade Lakes

We could get all scientific and explain how lava from nearby volcanoes created the lakes around this area, or we could just tell you that Hwy 46 isn't called the Cascade Lakes Scenic Byway for nothing. The road winds past lake after beautiful lake – **Davis Lake, Crane Prairie Reservoir, Lava Lake, Elk Lake** – all worth a stop. Most have outstanding camping, trout fishing, boating and invigorating swimming ('invigorating' being a euphemism for *cold*).

We love **Sparks Lake** for its scenic beauty set against the backdrop of Mt Bachelor, and it's perfect for peaceful paddling. If you find yourself without a boat, **Wander-**

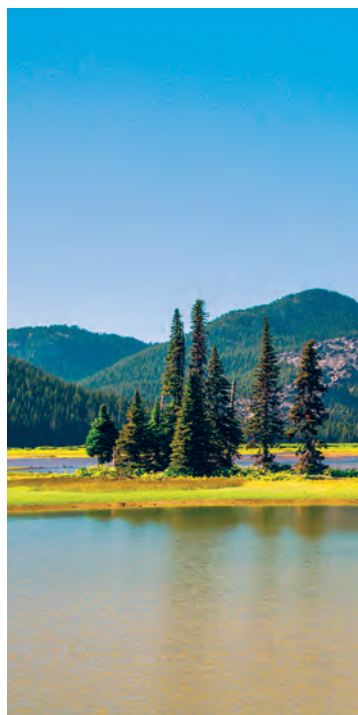
**lust Tours** (☎541-389-8359; www.wanderlusttours.com; 61535 S Hwy 97, Suite 13; day tour adult/child \$90/65; 🕒8am-5pm) can hook you up with a guided canoe or kayak tour.

📍 p623

**The Drive** » Mt Bachelor is just a few miles past Sparks Lake. If Hwy 46 is closed for the season, you can backtrack from Bend to reach Mt Bachelor.

## 6 Mt Bachelor

Glorious Mt Bachelor (9065ft) provides Oregon's best skiing. Here, Central Oregon's cold, continental air meets up with the warm, wet Pacific air. The result is tons of fairly dry snow and plenty of sunshine, and with 370in of snow a year, the season begins



MANUELA BURGOS/SHUTTERSTOCK ©



### DETOUR: WALDO LAKE

#### Start: 4 Salt Creek Falls

There's no shortage of lakes in the area, but lovely Waldo Lake stands out for its amazing clarity. Because it's at the crest of the Cascades, water doesn't flow into it from other sources; the only water that enters it is rainfall and snowfall, making it one of the purest bodies of water in the world. In fact, it's so clear that objects in the water are visible 100ft below the surface. You can swim in the summer months (it's too cold in the winter), and if you're feeling ambitious after playing 'I Spy' on the lakebed, you can hike the **Waldo Lake Trail**, a 22-mile loop that circumnavigates the lake.

To get there, head 2 miles east of Salt Creek Falls on Hwy 58, and turn left at the Waldo Lake Sno-Park; follow the signs for 8 more miles to the lake.

in November and can last until May.

At **Mount Bachelor Ski Resort** (☎800-829-2442; www.mtbachelor.com; adult/child lift tickets \$109/62, cross-country day pass \$24/15; 🕒by reservation Nov-May; 📺), rentals are available at the base of the lifts. Mt Bachelor grooms about 35 miles of cross-country trails, though the day pass cost may prompt skiers to check out the free trails at **Dutchman Flat Sno-Park**, just past the turnoff for Mt Bachelor on Hwy 46.

**The Drive** » Ready to add a little civilization to your rugged



**Sparks Lake** This lake is perfect for peaceful paddling against the dramatic backdrop of Mt Bachelor

outdoor adventure? Head east to Bend, which is just 22 miles away.

---

## 7 Bend

Sporting gear is de rigueur in a town where you can go rock climbing in the morning, hike through lava caves in the afternoon, and stand-up paddleboard yourself into the sunset. Plus, you'll probably be enjoying all that activity in great weather, as the area gets more than 250 days of sunshine each year (don't forget the sunscreen!).

Explore downtown on foot, and be sure to check out the excellent **High Desert Museum**

(☎541-382-4754; [www.highdesertmuseum.org](http://www.highdesertmuseum.org); 59800 Hwy 97; adult/child \$17/10; 🕒9am-5pm May-Oct, 10am-4pm Nov-Apr; ♿). It charts the exploration and settlement of the Pacific Northwest, but it's no slog through history. The fascinating Native American exhibit shows off several wigwams' worth of impressive artifacts, and live animal exhibits and living history are sure to be hits with the kids.

🍷🍴 p623

**The Drive** » Head 22 miles north to Sisters, then drive northwest along Hwy 242. This is part of the McKenzie Pass–Santiam Pass Scenic Byway – closed during the winter months. Your next stop is 15 miles from Sisters.

---

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

## 8 Dee Wright Observatory

Perched on a giant mound of lava rock, built entirely of lava rock, in the middle of a field of lava rock, stands the historic **Dee Wright Observatory** ([www.fs.fed.us/visit/destination/dee-wright-observatory](http://www.fs.fed.us/visit/destination/dee-wright-observatory); Hwy 242;



## DETOUR: SMITH ROCK

### Start: 7 Bend

Best known for its glorious rock climbing, **Smith Rock State Park** (☎541-548-7501; www.oregonstateparks.org; 9241 NE Crooked River Dr; day-use \$5) boasts rust-colored 800ft cliffs that tower over the pretty Crooked River, just 25 miles north of Bend. Non-climbers can enjoy miles of hiking trails, some of which involve a little rock scrambling.

☼Jun-Oct). The structure, built in 1935 by Franklin D Roosevelt's Civilian Conservation Corps, offers spectacular views in all directions. The observatory windows, called 'lava tubes,' were placed to highlight all the prominent Cascade peaks that can be seen from the summit, including Mt Washington, Mt Jefferson, North Sister, Middle Sister and a host of others.

**The Drive** » Head west on Hwy 242 for 13 miles to mile marker 64 and look for the well-signed Proxy Falls trailhead.

#### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

### 9 Proxy Falls

With all the waterfalls around the Central Cascades – hundreds of them in Oregon alone – it's easy to feel like 'You've seen one, you've seen 'em all.' Not so fast. Grab your camera and see if you're not at least a little impressed by photogenic Proxy Falls. If there were a beauty

contest for waterfalls, Proxy would certainly be in the running, scattering into sheer veils down a mossy wall of columnar basalt. It's not even like the falls make you work for it: it's an easy 1.3-mile loop from the parking area. If you want to save the best for last, take the path in the opposite direction from what the sign suggests, so you hit Upper Proxy Falls first and you can build up to the even better Lower Proxy Falls.

**The Drive** » Nine miles from the falls, turn right on Hwy 126 (McKenzie Hwy); Belknap is just 1.4 miles away.

### 10 Belknap Hot Springs

Although nudity is the norm at most hot springs, Belknap is the sort of hot spring resort you can take your grandmother to and neither of you will feel out of place. Two giant swimming pools filled with 103°F

(40°C) mineral water provide optimum soaking conditions in a family environment. The McKenzie River rushes by below, trees tower over everything, and everyone has a good time. An excellent alternative to camping, the resort has rooms for nearly all budgets.

p623

**The Drive** » Head southwest on Hwy 126 for 6 miles to reach your next stop.

### 11 McKenzie Bridge

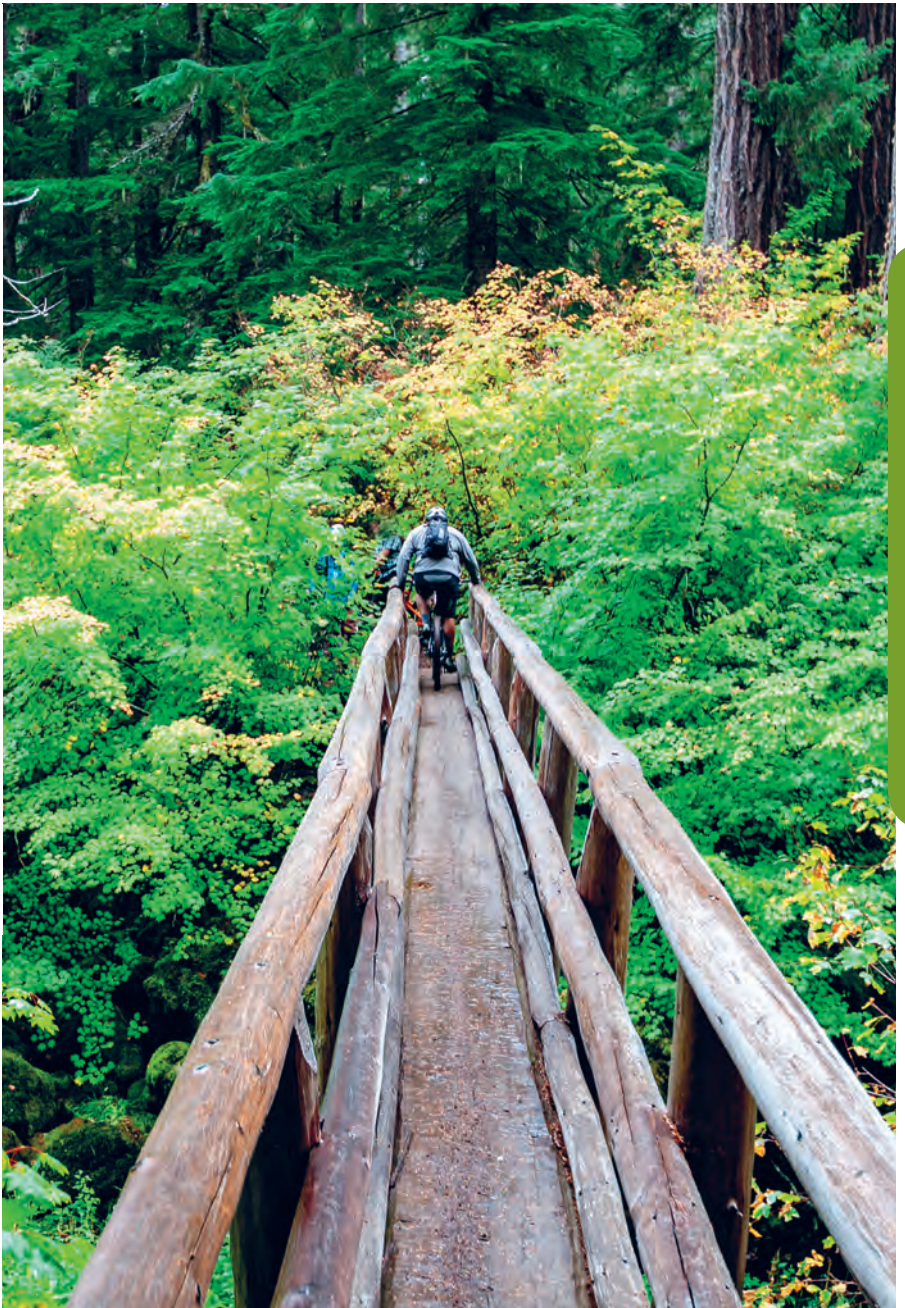
Although from the road it looks like there is nothing but trees, there's actually plenty to do around here, including fishing on the McKenzie River and hiking on the nearby **McKenzie River National Recreation Trail**. To learn more about all your recreational options, stop at the **McKenzie Ranger Station** (☎541-822-3381; www.fs.fed.us/r6/willamette; 57600 McKenzie Hwy; ☼8am-4:30pm Mon-Sat in summer), about 2 miles east of town.

The rangers are fonts of information, plus you can find everything you ever wanted to know about the McKenzie River trail, including maps and books.

p623

**The Drive** » About 6 miles west of McKenzie Bridge, turn left on Hwy 19 (aka Aufderheide





**McKenzie Bridge** Hiking on the McKenzie River National Recreation Trail

## VOLCANO SIGHTS IN THE CASCADES

The Cascades are a region of immense volcanic importance. Lava fields can be seen from McKenzie Pass and along Hwy 46, and road cuts expose gray ash flows. Stratovolcanoes such as South Sister and Mt Bachelor, and shield volcanoes like Mt Washington, tower over the landscape. Although it's not instantly obvious when you drive to the center of **Newberry National Volcanic Monument** (13 miles south of Bend), you're actually inside the caldera of a 500-sq-mile volcano. What could be stranger than that? It's still active.

Memorial Drive) just past Rainbow. After almost 8 miles, you'll come to the parking lot from which you'll take a 0.25-mile trail through old-growth forest.

### TRIP HIGHLIGHT

#### 12 Terwilliger Hot Springs

In a picturesque canyon in the Willamette National Forest is one

of the state's most stunning **hot springs** (Cougar Hot Springs; 2-hour soak \$7; ☀️ dawn-dusk). From a fern-shrouded hole, scorching water spills into a pool that maintains a steady minimum temperature of 108°F (42°C). The water then cascades into three successive pools, each one cooler than the one above it. Sitting there staring up at the trees is an utterly sublime experience. After hiking back to the car, you can even jump into Cougar Reservoir from the rocky shore below the parking lot.

**The Drive** » From Terwilliger Hot Springs, take Aufderheide/Hwy 19 south 41 miles to return to Westfir.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Westfir 1

### Westfir Lodge

Lodge \$

(☎541-246-9007; www.westfir lodge.com; 47365 1st St; d \$119-219; 🚗 🍷 📶) A stone's throw from Oregon's longest covered bridge is this spacious B&B lodge with eight homey guest rooms. Some rooms share bathrooms down the hall. Check out the central vault, left over from when this building used to be a lumber company office.

## Cascade Lakes 5

### Cultus Lake Resort

Cabin \$\$

(☎541-408-1560; www.cultuslakeresort.com; Hwy 46; cabins \$89-189; 🚗 🍷 📶) This pleasant lakeside resort offers several homey cabins with a two-night minimum; from July 4 to Labor Day they rent by the week only. There's a restaurant (closed Monday) and marina, too. New owners are still finding their feet but have their heart in the business.

### Sparks Lake

#### Campground

Campground

(Hwy 46; campsites free; 🚗 🍷 Jul-Sep) One of the most scenically situated campgrounds on the Cascade Lakes Scenic Byway, with views of Mt Bachelor and meadows. Pit toilets available; no water. First-come, first-served.

## Bend 7

### Blacksmith

American \$\$\$

(☎541-318-0588; www.bendblacksmith.com; 211 NW Greenwood Ave; mains \$16-44; 🚗 🍷 4-10pm Mon-Thu, to midnight Fri & Sat, to 9pm Sun) This upscale restaurant offers cowboy comfort food with a twist, such as cider-brined pork chop with brussels sprouts, Cajun beef medallions and grilled shrimp with housemade grits. Or you can tackle the 24oz bacon-glazed Tomahawk rib-eye (\$80). Happy hour offers shrimp ceviche and three kinds of mac 'n' cheese (smoked, bacon and truffle).

### Deschutes Brewery & Public House

Cafe

(☎541-382-9242; www.deschutesbrewery.com; 1044 NW Bond St; 🚗 🍷 11:30am-10pm Sun-Thu, to midnight Fri & Sat) Bend's first microbrewery serves good, hearty food (fish-and-chips, burgers, salads) at its beautiful two-story restaurant. Noteworthy beers include Mirror Pond Pale Ale, Black Butte Porter and Obsidian Stout, as well as anything on the seasonal or pub-only menu. Deschutes' Red Chair NWP was voted 'world's best beer' in the 2012 World Beer Awards.

### McMenamins

#### Old St Francis School

Hotel \$\$

(☎541-382-5174; www.mcmenamins.com; 700 NW Bond St; r from \$189; 🚗 🍷 📶) One of McMenamins' best venues, this old schoolhouse has been remodeled into a hotel – two rooms even have side-by-side claw-foot tubs. The fabulous tiled saltwater Turkish bath alone is worth the stay. A restaurant-pub, three bars, a movie theater and artwork complete the picture.

## Belknap Hot Springs 10

### Belknap Hot

#### Springs Lodge

Resort \$\$

(☎541-822-3512; www.belknaphotsprings.com; 59296 Belknap Springs Rd; tent/RV sites \$35/40, d \$120-185, cabins \$150-600; 🚗 🍷 📶 🐾) Located 5 miles east of McKenzie Bridge, this large mountain resort has something for everyone – camping, RV sites, rustic cabins, modern lodge rooms and even mountain homes (off-site). The reason to visit or stay, however, is the spring-fed pools; nonguests pay \$8 per hour.

## McKenzie Bridge 11

### Takoda's

American \$

(☎541-822-1153; www.takodasrainbow.com; 91806 Mill Creek Rd, Rainbow; mains \$12-18; 🚗 🍷 11am-8pm) Located near the Shell station about 10 miles west of McKenzie Bridge is this popular restaurant serving up a variety of interesting sandwiches, burgers and pizza. Try the marionberry cobbler for dessert.





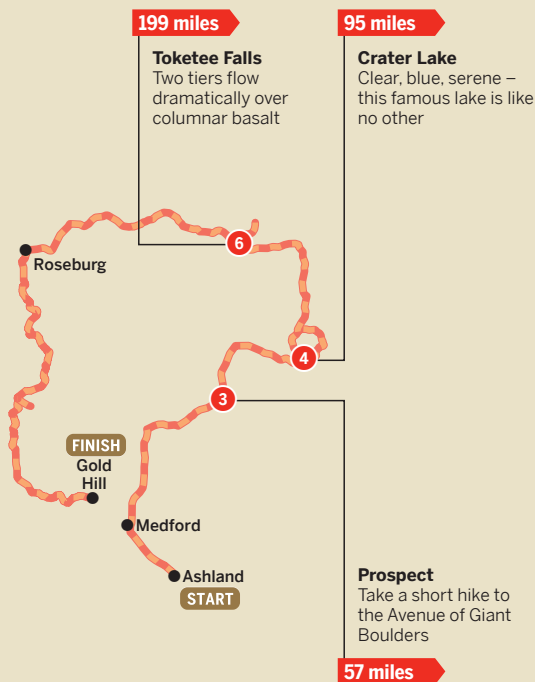


# Crater Lake Circuit

*Make it a (big) day trip or stay a week – serene Crater Lake is one of Oregon's most enticing destinations. The best route takes you on a heavily forested, waterfall-studded loop.*



## TRIP HIGHLIGHTS



**2–3 DAYS**  
**365 MILES / 587KM**

### GREAT FOR...



### BEST TIME TO GO

Late May to mid-October, when all the roads are open.

### ESSENTIAL PHOTO

No surprise here: Crater Lake.

### BEST WATERFALL

Two-tiered Tokete Falls is our favorite.

## 51

## Crater Lake Circuit

The star attraction of this trip is Crater Lake, considered by many to be the most beautiful spot in all of Oregon. The sight of the still, clear and ridiculously blue water that fills an ancient volcanic caldera is worth the trip alone, but the drive there is lined with beautiful hikes, dramatic waterfalls and natural hot springs, all right off the highway.

### 1 Ashland

A favorite base for day trips to Crater Lake, Ashland is bursting at the seams with lovely places to sleep and eat (though you'll want to book your hotel room far in advance during the busy summer months). Home of the **Oregon Shakespeare Festival** (OSF; ☎541-482-4331; [www.osfashland.org](http://www.osfashland.org); cnr Main & Pioneer Sts; tickets \$40-136; 🗓️Tue-Sun Feb-Oct), it has more culture than most towns its size, and is just far enough off the



highway to resist becoming a chain-motel mecca.

It's not just Shakespeare that makes Ashland the cultural heart of southern Oregon. If you like contemporary art, check out the **Schneider Museum of Art** (☎541-552-6245; <http://sma.sou.edu>; 555 Indiana St; suggested donation \$5; ☀10am-4pm Mon-Sat).

Ashland's historic downtown and lovely **Lithia Park** (59 Winburn Way) make it a dandy place to go for a walk before or after your journey to Crater Lake.

🍴🛏 p631

**The Drive** » Medford is 13 miles north of Ashland on I-5.

**2 Medford**

Southern Oregon's largest metropolis is where you hop off I-5 for your trek out to Crater Lake, and it can also serve as a suitable base of operations if you want a cheap, convenient place to bunk down for the night.



LINK  
YOUR  
TRIP

50

Oregon  
Cascades  
Scenic Byways

From Roseburg head north on I-5 and then southeast towards Westfir on Hwy 58.

On your way out, check out the **Table Rocks**, impressive 800ft mesas that speak of the area's volcanic past and are home to unique plant and animal species. Flowery spring is the best time for hiking to the flat tops, which were revered Native American sites. After **TouVelle State Park** ([www.oregonstateparks.org](http://www.oregonstateparks.org); Table Rock Rd; parking \$5), fork either left to reach the trailhead to Lower Table Rock (3.5-mile round-trip hike) or right for Upper Table Rock (2.5-mile round-trip hike).

🍴 p631

**The Drive** » The drive along Hwy 62 isn't much until after Shady Cove, when urban sprawl stops and forest begins. Your next stop is 45 miles northeast in Prospect.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT**

**3 Prospect**

No wonder they changed the name of Mill Creek Falls Scenic Area – that implies you're just going to see another waterfall (not that there's anything wrong with that). But the real treat at **Prospect State Scenic Viewpoint** is hiking down to the **Avenue of Giant Boulders**, where the Rogue River crashes dramatically through huge chunks of rock and a little bit of scrambling offers the most rewarding views.

Take the trail from the southernmost of two parking lots on Mill Creek Dr. Keep left to get to the boulders or right for a short hike to two viewpoints for **Mill Creek Falls** and **Barr Creek Falls**. If you've got one more falls-sighting left in you, take the short hike from the upper parking lot to the lovely **Pearsony Falls**.

**The Drive** » Follow Hwy 62 for another 28 miles to reach the Crater Lake National Park turnoff at Munson Valley Rd.

**TRIP HIGHLIGHT**

**4 Crater Lake**

This is it: the main highlight and reason for being of this entire trip is Oregon's most beautiful body of fresh water, **Crater Lake** (☎541-594-3000; [www.nps.gov/crla](http://www.nps.gov/crla); 7-day vehicle pass winter/summer \$20/30). This amazingly blue lake is filled with some of the clearest, purest water you can imagine – you can easily peer 100ft down – and sits inside a 6-mile-wide caldera, created when Mt Mazama erupted nearly 8000 years ago. Protruding from the water and adding to the drama of the landscape is **Wizard Island**, a volcanic cinder cone topped by its own mini crater called Witches Cauldron.

Get the overview with the 33-mile **Rim Drive** (☀Jun-mid-Oct), which offers over 30 viewpoints



as it winds around the edge of Crater Lake. The gloriously still waters reflect surrounding mountain peaks like a giant dark-blue mirror, making for spectacular photographs and breathtaking panoramas.

You can also camp, ski or hike in the surrounding old-growth forests. The popular and steep mile-long **Cleetwood Cove Trail**, at the northern end of the crater, provides the only water access at the cove. Alternatively, get up close on a two-hour **boat tour** (☎866-292-6720; [\[travelcraterlake.com/things-to-do/boat-tours\]\(http://travelcraterlake.com/things-to-do/boat-tours\); Cleetwood Cove boat dock; ☺late Jun-early Sep\).](http://www.</a></p>
</div>
<div data-bbox=)

🔪🏠 p631

**The Drive** » Head north on Hwy 138 for 41 miles and turn right on Rd 34.

## 5 Umpqua Hot Springs

Set on a mountainside overlooking the North Umpqua River, Umpqua is one of Oregon's most splendid hot springs, with a little bit of height-induced adrenaline

thanks to its position atop a rocky bluff.

Springs are known for soothing weary muscles, so earn your soak at Umpqua by starting with a hike – it is in a national forest, after all – where you'll be treated to lush, old-growth forest and waterfalls punctuating the landscape. Half a mile from the parking lot is the spectacularly scenic **North Umpqua Trail** ([www.fs.usda.gov](http://www.fs.usda.gov)).

**The Drive** » The turnout for Toketee Falls is right on Hwy 138, 2 miles past the Umpqua turnout.





**Crater Lake National Park** The pure waters of this lake sit inside a 6-mile-wide caldera

TRIP HIGHLIGHT

**6 Toketee Falls**

More than half a dozen waterfalls line this section of the Rogue-Umpqua Scenic Byway, but the one that truly demands a stop is the stunning, two-tiered **Toketee Falls** (USFS Rd 34). The falls' first tier drops 40ft into an upper pool behind a cliff of columnar basalt, from where the water crashes another 80ft down the rock columns into yet another gorgeous, green-blue pool below. One tiny disclaimer: although the

hike is just 0.4 miles, there's a staircase of 200 steps down to the viewpoint, so climbing back up to your car is a bit of a workout.

**The Drive** » From here, the scenery tapers back down to only moderately spectacular as you leave the Umpqua National Forest. It's just one hour to Roseburg.

**7 Roseburg**

Sprawling Roseburg lies in a valley near the confluence of the South and North Umpqua Rivers. The city is mostly a cheap, modern sleepover for travelers headed else-

where (such as Crater Lake), but it does have a cute, historic downtown area and is surrounded by award-winning wineries.

Don't miss the excellent **Douglas County Museum** (☎541-957-7007; www.umpquavalleymuseums.org; 123 Museum Dr, I-5 exit 123; adult/child \$8/2; ☀10am-5pm Tue-Sat; ♿), which displays the area's cultural and natural histories. Especially interesting are the railroad derailment photos and *History of Wine* exhibit. Kids have an interactive area and live snakes to look at.

✂ p631

**TOP TIP:  
VISITING CRATER LAKE**

Crater Lake's popular south entrance is open year-round. In winter you can only go up to the lake's rim and back down the same way; no other roads are plowed. The north entrance is only open from early June to late October, depending on snowfall.

**The Drive** » Go south on I-5 for 47 miles and take the Wolf Creek exit. Follow Old State Hwy 99 to curve back under the interstate. Golden is 3.2 miles east on Coyote Creek Rd.

**8 Golden State Heritage Site**

Not ready to return to civilization quite yet? Stop off in the ghost town of **Golden**, population zero. A former mining town that had over 100 residents in the mid-1800s, Golden was built on the banks of

Coyote Creek when gold was discovered there.

A handful of structures remain, as well as some newfangled interpretive signs that tell the tale of a curiously devout community that eschewed drinking and dancing, all giving a fascinating glimpse of what life was like back then. The weathered wooden buildings include a residence, the general store/post office, and a classic country church. Fun fact: the town was once used as a location for the long-running

American Western TV series *Gunsmoke*.

**The Drive** » Go south another 45 miles on I-5 and take exit 43. The Oregon Vortex is 4.2 miles north of the access road.

**9 Gold Hill**

Just outside the town of Gold Hill lies the **Oregon Vortex** (☎541-855-1543; [www.oregonvortex.com](http://www.oregonvortex.com); 4303 Sardine Creek L Fork Rd; public tours per adult/child \$13.75/9.75, private tours per group \$234; ☺by reservation 9am-4pm Mar-Oct, to 5pm Jun-Aug; 🚶), where the laws of physics don't seem to apply – or is it all just an optical illusion created by skewed buildings on steep hillsides? However you see it, the place is definitely bizarre: objects roll uphill, a person's height changes depending on where they stand, and brooms stand up on their own...or so it seems.

# Eating & Sleeping

## Ashland 1

### Morning Glory Cafe \$

(📞541-488-8636; 1149 Siskiyou Blvd; mains \$10-17; ☀️8am-1pm) This colorful, casual cafe is one of Ashland's best breakfast joints. Creative dishes include the Alaskan-crab omelet and vegetarian hash with roasted chilies. For lunch there's gourmet salad and sandwiches. Go early or late to avoid a long wait.

### Columbia Hotel Hotel \$\$

(📞541-482-3726; www.columbiahotel.com; 262 1/2 E Main St; d \$104-189; 📶📶📶) Awesomely located 'European-style' hotel – which means most rooms share outside bathrooms. It's a great deal for downtown Ashland, with 24 quaint vintage rooms (no TVs), a nice lobby and a historic feel.

## Medford 2

### Rogue Organic Café Cafe \$

(📞541-773-2500; www.rogueorganiccafe.com; 226 E Main St; mains \$8-12; ☀️9am-7pm Mon-Sat; 🍷) Step up to the cafeteria here and order a panini-style sandwich or burger.. There's a salad bar, along with fresh juices and fruit smoothies. The theme – in case you haven't guessed yet – is all about local, organic and gluten-free.

### Porters Dining at the Depot American \$\$

(📞541-857-1910; www.porterstrainstation.com; 147 N Front St; mains \$14-39; ☀️4-11pm Tue-Sat, to 10pm Sun & Mon) This gorgeous, arts-and-crafts-style restaurant is decked out in dark-wood booths and boasts an awesome patio next to the train tracks. Steak, seafood and pasta dishes dominate the menu, though the food won't blow you away. The attached bar stays open later.

## Crater Lake 4

### Crater Lake Lodge Dining Room Northwestern US \$\$\$

(📞541-594-2255; www.travelcraterlake.com; dinner mains \$24-43; ☀️7-10am, 11:30am-

2:30pm & 5-9pm mid-May-mid-Oct) Crater Lake's finest dining is at the lodge, where you can feast on Northwestern cuisine from a changing menu that includes dishes like bison meatloaf and elk chops with huckleberry sauce. Try for a table with a lake view (there are only a few). Dinner reservations are recommended.

### Crater Lake Lodge Lodge \$\$\$

(📞866-292-6720; www.travelcraterlake.com; r from \$197; ☀️late May-mid-Oct; 📶📶) This grand old lodge has 71 simple but comfortable rooms (no TV or telephone), but it's the common areas that are most impressive. Large stone fireplaces, rustic leather sofas and a spectacular view of Crater Lake from the patio make this place special. There's a fine dining room, too.

### Mazama Campground Campground \$

(📞866-292-6720; www.travelcraterlake.com; Mazama Village; tent/RV sites \$21/31; ☀️Jun-mid-Oct; 📶📶) Located 7 miles from the lake and open approximately mid-June through September or October (depending on the weather), this is the park's main campground. There are over 200 wooded sites, showers and a laundry; some sites are first-come, first-served.

## Roseburg 7

### McMenamins Roseburg Station Pub American \$\$\$

(📞541-672-1934; www.mcmenamins.com/roseburg-station-pub-brewery; 700 SE Sheridan St; mains \$10-18; ☀️11am-11pm Mon-Thu, to midnight Fri & Sat, to 10pm Sun) This is a beautiful, cozy pub-restaurant in subdued McMenamins style – dark-wood paneling and lots of antique chandeliers. Typical burgers, sandwiches and salads dominate the menu. It's in an old train depot; sit and order a microbrew on the sunny patio in summer, or cozy up in the little dark bar on a bleak day.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS PORTLAND

**Start/Finish:** Stumptown  
Coffee Roasters

**Distance:** 2 miles

**Duration:** 3 hours

With green spaces galore, the world's largest independent bookstore, art, handcrafted beer, a vibrant food culture and a livability rating that's off the charts, Portland is made for walking. This route takes you to the highlights of downtown.

Take this walk on Trips



## Coffee & Doughnuts

Start with coffee at **Stumptown Coffee Roasters** ([www.stumptowncoffee.com](http://www.stumptowncoffee.com); 128 SW 3rd Ave; ☎6am-7pm Mon-Fri, from 7am Sat & Sun; ☎), which has been roasting its own beans since 1999. A minute's walk away is **Voodoo Doughnut** ([www.voodoodoughnut.com](http://www.voodoodoughnut.com); 22 SW 3rd Ave; doughnuts from \$2; ☎24hr), which bakes quirky treats – go for the bacon maple bar or the 'voodoo doll' filled with raspberry jelly 'blood.'

**The Walk** » Head toward the waterfront on pedestrian-only SW Ankeny St.

## Saturday Market & Tom McCall Waterfront Park

Victorian-era architecture and the lovely **Skidmore Fountain** give the area beneath the Burnside Bridge near-European flair. Hit it on a weekend to catch the chaotic **Saturday Market** ([www.portlandsaturdaymarket.com](http://www.portlandsaturdaymarket.com); 2 SW Naito Pkwy; ☎10am-5pm Sat, 11am-4:30pm Sun Mar-Dec; ☎12, 16, 19, 20, ☎Red, Blue), an outdoor crafts fair with yummy food carts. From here you can explore the **Tom McCall Waterfront Park** (Naito Pkwy) along the Willamette River.

**The Walk** » Walk north under the Burnside Bridge through the park, then turn left on NW Couch St and right into NW 3rd Ave.

## Chinatown

The ornate **Chinatown Gates** (cnr W Burnside St & NW 4th Ave; ☎20) define the southern edge of Portland's so-called Chinatown – but you'll be lucky to find any Chinese people here at all. The main attraction is the **Lan Su Chinese Garden** ([www.lansugarden.org](http://www.lansugarden.org); 239 NW Everett St; adult/student \$13/10; ☎by reservation 10am-5pm; ☎8, 77, ☎Blue, Red), a one-block haven of tranquillity, ponds and manicured greenery.

**The Walk** » Make your way west on NW Davis St to NW 8th Ave.





## Art Galleries

Several top-notch galleries can be found on this block. They're open late the first Thursday of each month, when new exhibits open and crowds of appreciative gawpers stroll through the area.

**The Walk** >> Continue up NW Davis St to NW 11th Ave.

## Deschutes Brewery

Since walking makes you thirsty and you're in Beervana (a group is lobbying to make this Portland's official name), it's high time for a pint and/or lunch. Grab a table under the arches framing the restaurant at **Deschutes Brewery** (☎503-296-4906; www.deschutesbrewery.com; 210 NW 11th Ave; ☀11:30am-10pm, to midnight Fri & Sat).

**The Walk** >> Walk south on NW 11th Ave one block to find yourself in the Pearl District's upmarket shopping area.

## Powell's City of Books

**Powell's City of Books** (☎800-878-7323; www.powells.com; 1005 W Burnside St; ☀9am-11pm; ☎20) is, until someone proves otherwise, the world's largest independent bookstore. Find a whole, awe-inspiring city block of new and used titles.

**The Walk** >> Cross W Burnside St then turn left on SW Stark St and right on SW Broadway to SW Morrison St.

## Pioneer Courthouse Square

This brick plaza is nicknamed 'Portland's living room.' When it isn't full of hacky-sack players, sunbathers or office workers lunching, the square hosts concerts, festivals, rallies and summer Friday-night movies, **Flicks on the Bricks** (https://thesquarepdx.org/events; ☀7pm Fri Jul & Aug). Around the square is an endless array of shopping, restaurants and food carts.

**The Walk** >> Head east down SW Morrison St, turn left on SW 3rd Ave and in six blocks you'll be back at Stumptown Coffee Roasters.



# STRETCH YOUR LEGS SEATTLE

**Start/Finish:** King Street Station/  
Museum of Pop Culture

**Distance:** 2 miles

**Duration:** 3½ hours

Successive mayors have tried hard to alleviate Seattle's car chaos, and — hills and drizzly rain aside — this is now a good city for walking. Strategically placed coffee bars provide liquid fuel for urban hikers.

Take this walk on Trips



## King Street Station

King Street Station (303 S Jackson St) was designed to imitate St Mark's bell tower in Venice. Now dwarfed by loftier towers, it was the tallest structure in Seattle upon its completion in 1906. It lay neglected until the late 2000s when restoration work revealed a once-grandiose interior.

**The Walk** » From the station entrance, head quite literally around the corner onto S Jackson St.

## Zeitgeist Coffee

Start this walk the way Seattleites start each day: with a latte. You'll find chain coffee shops on every corner, but **Zeitgeist Coffee** (☎206-583-0497; www.zeitgeistcoffee.com; 171 S Jackson St, Pioneer Sq; ☎6am-7pm Mon-Fri, from 7am Sat, 8am-6pm Sun; 🚶🚲🚲 First Hill Streetcar), in a converted warehouse, is one of the better options.

**The Walk** » Go west on S Jackson St and right on 1st Ave S.

## Pioneer Square

Seattle was born in the muddy shores of Elliott Bay and reborn here post the catastrophic 1889 fire. The handsome redbrick buildings remain, built in a style known as Richardson Romanesque in the 1890s. Yesler Way was America's original 'Skid Row,' so named as they used to skid logs down the thoroughfare toward the harbor.

**The Walk** » Walk north on 1st Ave into the modern downtown core.

## Seattle Art Museum

While it may be dwarfed by scenes in places like New York and LA, Seattle has its own unique arts culture. Dive in at the **Seattle Art Museum** (SAM; ☎206-654-3210; www.seattleartmuseum.org; 1300 1st Ave, Downtown; adult/student \$25/15; ☎by reservation 10am-5pm Wed & Fri-Mon, to 9pm Thu; 🚶🚲🚲 University St), known for its contemporary exhibitions and Native American art.



**The Walk** » Continue north on 1st Ave two blocks to Pike Place Market.

## Pike Place Market

The soul of the city is encased in **Pike Place Market** (☎206-682-7453; www.pikeplacemarket.org; 85 Pike St, Pike Place; ☀9am-5pm; 🚗Westlake). Start early to spend less time dodging hordes of people. Locals love it for its fresh flowers, produce and seafood; for out-of-towners, its big neon sign is a quintessential Seattle photo op.

**The Walk** » Exit the north end of Pike Pl and you're in Belltown.

## Shorty's

An early pulpit for grunge music, Belltown, north of downtown, has gone upscale since the 1990s with new condo developments and restaurants. A relic of old Belltown is **Shorty's** (☎206-441-5449; www.shortydog.com; 2222 2nd Ave, Belltown; ☀noon-2am; 🚗13), a cross between a pinball arcade and a dive bar.

**The Walk** » Turn right on Bell St and right again on 5th Ave.

## Top Pot Hand-Forged Doughnuts

**Top Pot Hand-Forged Doughnuts** (www.toppotdoughnuts.com; 2124 5th Ave, Belltown; doughnuts from \$1.29; ☀6am-7pm Mon-Fri, from 7am Sat & Sun; 🚗13) has done for doughnuts what Champagne did for wine.

**The Walk** » Walk along 5th Ave to the intersection with Denny Way. Hang a left and you'll see the Seattle Center and Space Needle in front of you.

## Museum of Pop Culture

It's hard to miss the huge, crazily colorful building at the foot of the Space Needle. That would be the **Museum of Pop Culture** (☎206-770-2700; www.mopop.org; 325 5th Ave N, Seattle Center; adult/child \$30/19; ☀by reservation 10am-5pm Jan-late May & Sep-Dec, to 7pm late May-Aug; 🚗Seattle Center), a fun place to immerse yourself in artifacts from the world of rock and roll, sci-fi and more.

**The Walk** » To get back to the start, simply catch bus 131 (\$2.75) from Wall St and 3rd Ave, which drops you in S Jackson St near King Street Station.

# ROAD TRIP ESSENTIALS

## USA DRIVING GUIDE..... 637

Driver's License & Documents.....	637
Insurance .....	637
Renting a Vehicle.....	638
Bringing Your Own Vehicle.....	639
Maps .....	639
Road Conditions .....	640
Road Rules .....	640
Parking .....	640
Fuel .....	641
Safety .....	641

## USA TRAVEL GUIDE ..... 642

Getting There & Away.....	642
Air.....	642
Car & Motorcycle .....	642
Train.....	643
Directory A–Z .....	643
Accommodations .....	643
Electricity .....	644
Food.....	644
LGBT+ Travelers .....	645
Health .....	646
Internet Access .....	646
Money.....	646
Opening Hours.....	647
Public Holidays.....	647
Safe Travel .....	647
Telephone .....	647
Tourist Information.....	648
Travelers with Disabilities .....	648
Visas .....	649





# USA Driving Guide

*With a network of interstate highways, enthusiastic car culture and jaw-dropping scenery, the USA is an ideal road-tripping destination, even year-round in some spots.*

## DRIVER'S LICENSE & DOCUMENTS

All US drivers must carry a valid driving license from their home state, proof of vehicle insurance and their vehicle's registration papers or a copy of their vehicle-rental contract.

Foreign drivers can legally drive in the USA for 12 months using their home driver's license. An International Driving Permit (IDP) isn't required, but will have more credibility with traffic police and will simplify the car-rental process, especially if your home license isn't written in English and/or doesn't have a photo. International automobile associations issue IDPs, valid for one year, for a fee. Always carry your home license with your IDP.

To ride a motorcycle in the USA, you will need either a valid US state motorcycle license or an IDP specially endorsed for motorcycles.

The American Automobile Association (AAA) has reciprocal agreements with some international auto clubs (eg Canada's CAA and AA in the UK). Bring your membership card from home.

## INSURANCE

Don't put the key into the ignition if you don't have insurance, which is legally required.

**Liability** All drivers are required to obtain a minimum amount of liability insurance that

## Driving Fast Facts

- ➔ **Right or left?** Drive on the right.
- ➔ **Legal driving age** 16
- ➔ **Top speed limit** 80mph on some highways.
- ➔ **Best bumper sticker** 'Where the heck is Wall Drug?'
- ➔ **Best radio station** National Public Radio (NPR)

would cover the damage you might cause to other people and property in case of an accident. Liability insurance can be purchased from rental-car companies for around \$18 per day.

**Collision** For damage to the rental vehicle, a collision damage waiver (CDW) or loss damage waiver (LDW) is available from the rental company for about \$30 a day.

**Alternative sources** Your personal auto insurance may extend to rental cars, so it's worth investigating before purchasing liability or collision from the rental company. Additionally, some credit cards offer reimbursement coverage for collision damages if you rent the car with that credit card; again, check before departing. Most credit-card coverage isn't valid for rentals of more than 15 days or for exotic models, large vans or 4WD Jeeps.

## Road Trip Websites

### AUTO CLUBS

**American Automobile Association** ([www.aaa.com](http://www.aaa.com)) Roadside assistance, travel discounts, trip planning and maps for members.

**Better World Club** ([www.betterworldclub.com](http://www.betterworldclub.com)) Ecofriendly alternative to AAA.

### MAPS

**America's Byways** ([www.fhwa.dot.gov/byways](http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/byways)) Inspiring itineraries, maps and directions for scenic drives.

**Google Maps** (<http://maps.google.com>) Turn-by-turn driving directions with estimated traffic delays.

**Waze** ([www.waze.com](http://www.waze.com)) Popular, free crowdsourced traffic and navigation app.

**GasBuddy** ([www.gasbuddy.com](http://www.gasbuddy.com)) Website and app that finds the cheapest places to gas up nearby.

### ROAD CONDITIONS & CLOSURES

**US Department of Transportation** ([www.fhwa.dot.gov/trafficinfo](http://www.fhwa.dot.gov/trafficinfo)) Links to state and local road conditions, traffic and weather.

## RENTING A VEHICLE

Most rental companies require that you have a major credit card, be at least 25 years old and have a valid driver's license.

### Cars

Rental car rates generally include unlimited mileage, but expect surcharges for additional drivers and one-way rentals. Airport locations may have cheaper base rates but higher add-on fees. If you get a fly-drive package, local taxes may be extra when you pick up the car. Child and infant safety seats are legally required; reserve them (around \$14 per day) when booking your car.

Some major national companies offer 'green' fleets of hybrid or electric rental cars (eg Toyota Prius or Nissan Leafs), though you'll usually have to pay quite a bit more and reserve far in advance. Many companies rent vans with wheelchair lifts and hand-controlled vehicles at no extra cost, but you must also reserve these well in advance.

The main car-rental companies with branches nationwide:

**Alamo** ([www.alamo.com](http://www.alamo.com))

**Avis** ([www.avis.com](http://www.avis.com))

**Budget** ([www.budget.com](http://www.budget.com))

**Dollar** ([www.dollar.com](http://www.dollar.com))

**Enterprise** ([www.enterprise.com](http://www.enterprise.com))

**Hertz** ([www.hertz.com](http://www.hertz.com))

**National** ([www.nationalcar.com](http://www.nationalcar.com))

**Thrifty** ([www.thrifty.com](http://www.thrifty.com))

Other options:

**Car Rental Express** ([www.carrentalexpress.com](http://www.carrentalexpress.com)) Search for independent car-rental companies, specialty cars (eg hybrids) and companies that rent to young drivers (age 18 to 24).

**Wheelchair Getaways** ([www.accessiblevans.com](http://www.accessiblevans.com)) Rents wheelchair-accessible vans across the country.

**Zipcar** ([www.zipcar.com](http://www.zipcar.com)) Car-sharing club in dozens of cities; some foreign drivers are eligible for membership.

If you don't mind no-cancellation policies or which company you rent from, you may find better deals on car rentals through online travel discounters such as **Priceline** ([www.priceline.com](http://www.priceline.com)) and **Hotwire** ([www.hotwire.com](http://www.hotwire.com)).

### Motorcycles

Motorcycle rentals and insurance are very expensive, with steep surcharges for one-way rentals. Try these:

**Eagle Rider** ([www.eaglerider.com](http://www.eaglerider.com)) Motorcycle rentals and tours in major cities nationwide.

**Harley-Davidson** ([www.harley-davidson.com](http://www.harley-davidson.com)) Links to scores of local motorcycle shops that rent Harleys.

## RVs & Campervans

Popular with road-trippers, recreational vehicles (RVs, also called motorhomes) are cumbersome to drive and burn fuel at an alarming rate. They do solve transportation, accommodation and self-catering kitchen needs in one fell swoop. Even so, there are many places in national parks and scenic areas (eg narrow mountain roads) that they can't be driven.

Make reservations for RVs and smaller campervans as far in advance as possible. Rental costs vary by size and model; basic rates often don't include mileage, bedding or kitchen kits, vehicle prep and cleaning or additional taxes and fees. If bringing pets is allowed, a surcharge may apply.

National rental agencies:

**Cruise America** ([www.cruiseamerica.com](http://www.cruiseamerica.com))

Has 127 RV rental locations.

**El Monte RV** ([www.elmonterv.com](http://www.elmonterv.com)) RV rentals in several states.

**Jucy Rentals** ([www.jucyusa.com](http://www.jucyusa.com)) Campervan rentals in Los Angeles, San Francisco and Las Vegas.

**USA RV Rentals** ([www.usarvrentals.com](http://www.usarvrentals.com))

Rentals in major cities coast to coast.

## BRINGING YOUR OWN VEHICLE

Citizens of Canada and Mexico who are driving across the border should be sure to bring their vehicle's registration papers, proof of liability insurance valid for driving in the USA and their home driving license. An International Driving Permit (IDP) isn't required, but may be helpful. Only some rental-car companies allow their vehicles to be driven across international borders.

## MAPS

Tourist information offices and visitor centers distribute free but often very basic maps. GPS navigation can't be relied upon everywhere, notably in thick forests and remote mountain, desert and canyon areas. If you're planning on doing a lot of driving, you may want a more detailed fold-out road map or map atlas, such as those published by **Rand McNally** ([www.randmcnally.com](http://www.randmcnally.com)). Members of the American Automobile Association (AAA) and its international auto-club affiliates (bring your membership card from home) can pick up free maps at AAA branch offices nationwide.

## Driving Problem-Buster

**What should I do if my car breaks down?** Put on your hazard lights (flashers) and carefully pull over to the side of the road. Call the roadside emergency assistance number for your auto club or rental-car company. Otherwise, call information (411) for the number of the nearest towing service or auto-repair shop.

**What if I have an accident?** If you're safely able to do so, move your vehicle out of traffic and onto the road's shoulder. For minor collisions with no major property damage or bodily injuries, be sure to exchange driver's license and auto-insurance information with the other driver, then file a report with your insurance provider or notify your car-rental company as soon as possible. For major accidents, call 911 and wait for the police and emergency services to arrive.

**What should I do if I'm stopped by the police?** Don't get out of the car unless asked. Keep your hands where the officer can see them (ie on the steering wheel). Always be courteous. Most fines for traffic or parking violations can be handled by mail or online within a 30-day period.

**What happens if my car gets towed?** Call the local non-emergency police number and ask where to pick up your car. Towing and vehicle storage fees accumulate quickly, up to hundreds of dollars for just a few hours or a day, so act promptly.

## Drunk Driving

The maximum legal blood-alcohol concentration for drivers is 0.08%. Penalties for 'DUI' (driving under the influence of alcohol and/or drugs) are severe, including heavy fines, driver's license suspension, court appearances and/or jail time. Police may give roadside sobriety checks to assess if you've been drinking or using drugs. If you fail, they'll require you to take a breath, urine or blood test to determine the level of drugs and alcohol in your body. Refusing to be tested is treated the same as if you'd taken the test and failed.

## ROAD CONDITIONS

The USA's highways are not always perfect ribbons of unblemished asphalt. Common road hazards include potholes, rockfalls, flooding, fog, wandering wildlife, commuter traffic jams on weekday mornings and afternoons, and drivers distracted by technology, kids and pets or blinded by road rage.

In places where winter driving is an issue, many cars are fitted with steel-studded snow tires, while snow chains can sometimes be required in mountain areas. Driving off-road, or on dirt roads, is often forbidden by car-rental companies, and it can be very dangerous in wet weather.

Major highways, expressways and bridges in some urban areas require paying tolls. Sometimes tolls can be paid using cash (bills or coins), but occasionally an electronic toll-payment sensor is required. If you don't have one, your vehicle's license plate will likely be photographed and you'll be billed later, usually at a higher rate. Ask about this when picking up your rental vehicle to avoid surprising surcharges on your final bill after you've returned the car.

## ROAD RULES

- ➔ Drive on the right-hand side of the road.
- ➔ Talking or texting on a cell (mobile) phone while driving is illegal in most states.

- ➔ The use of seat belts is required in every state except New Hampshire, and child safety seats or seat belts for children under 18 years are required in every state.
- ➔ In some states, motorcyclists are required to wear helmets.
- ➔ High-occupancy vehicle (HOV) lanes marked with a diamond symbol are reserved for cars with multiple occupants, but sometimes only during specific signposted hours.
- ➔ On interstate highways, the speed limit is usually 70mph (though it's higher in a handful of states). Unless otherwise posted, the speed limit is generally 55mph or 65mph on state highways, 25mph to 35mph in cities and towns and as low as 15mph in school zones. It's illegal to pass a school bus when its lights are flashing.
- ➔ Unless signs prohibit it, you may turn right at a red light after first coming to a full stop – note that turning right on red is illegal in NYC.
- ➔ At four-way stop signs, cars should proceed in order of arrival; when two cars arrive simultaneously, the one on the right has the right of way. When in doubt, just politely wave the other driver ahead.
- ➔ When emergency vehicles (ie police, fire or ambulance) approach from either direction, carefully pull over to the side of the road.
- ➔ In many states, it's illegal to carry 'open containers' of alcohol in a vehicle, even if they're empty.
- ➔ Most states have strict anti-littering laws; throwing trash from a vehicle may incur a \$1000 fine.

## PARKING

Free parking is plentiful in small towns and rural areas, but scarce and often expensive in cities. Municipal parking meters and centralized pay stations usually accept coins and credit or debit cards. Parking at broken meters is often prohibited; where allowed, the posted time limit still applies.

When parking on the street, carefully read all posted regulations and restrictions (eg 30-minute maximum, no parking during scheduled street-cleaning hours) and avoid colored curbs, or you may be ticketed and towed. In many towns and cities, overnight street parking is prohibited downtown and in designated areas reserved for local residents with permits.







# USA Travel Guide

## GETTING THERE & AWAY

Every visitor entering the USA from abroad needs a passport. Visitors from most countries only require a passport valid for their intended period of stay in the USA. However, nationals of certain countries require a passport valid for at least six months longer than their intended stay. For a country-by-country list, see the latest 'Six-Month Club Update' from US Customs and Border Protection ([www.cbp.gov](http://www.cbp.gov)).

If your passport does not meet current US standards, you'll be turned back at the border. All visitors wishing to enter the USA under the Visa Waiver Program must have an e-Passport with a digital photo and an integrated RFID chip containing biometric data.

For more information on visa requirements, see 'Visas' in the Directory.

---

### AIR

Major international gateway and domestic hub airports across the USA include:

**Atlanta Hartsfield-Jackson International Airport** (ATL; [www.atl.com](http://www.atl.com))

**Boston Logan International Airport** (BOS; [www.massport.com/logan-airport](http://www.massport.com/logan-airport))

**Chicago O'Hare International Airport** (ORD; [www.flychicago.com](http://www.flychicago.com))

**Dallas/Fort Worth International Airport** (DFW; [www.dfwairport.com](http://www.dfwairport.com))

**Denver International Airport** (DEN; [www.flydenver.com](http://www.flydenver.com))

**Houston George Bush Intercontinental Airport** (IAH; [www.fly2houston.com](http://www.fly2houston.com))

**Las Vegas McCarran International Airport** (LAS; [www.mccarran.com](http://www.mccarran.com))

**Los Angeles International Airport** (LAX; [www.flylax.com](http://www.flylax.com))

**Miami International Airport** (MIA; [www.miami-airport.com](http://www.miami-airport.com))

**Newark Liberty International Airport** (EWR; [www.panynj.gov/airports](http://www.panynj.gov/airports))

**New York John F Kennedy International Airport** (JFK; [www.panynj.gov/airports](http://www.panynj.gov/airports))

**Phoenix Sky Harbor International Airport** (PHX; [www.skyharbor.com](http://www.skyharbor.com))

**San Francisco International Airport** (SFO; [www.flysfo.com](http://www.flysfo.com))

**Seattle-Tacoma International Airport** (SEA; [www.portseattle.org/Sea-Tac](http://www.portseattle.org/Sea-Tac))

**Washington Dulles International Airport** (IAD; [www.metwashairports.com](http://www.metwashairports.com)) Near Washington, DC.

If you are flying to the US, the first airport that you land in is where you must go through immigration and customs, even if you're flying to another destination. Upon arrival, all international visitors must register with the Department of Homeland Security, which involves having your fingerprints scanned and a digital photo taken.

Most midsized and larger US airports have car-rental counters staffed by major international agencies in the arrivals area near baggage claim. Courtesy shuttles usually wait curbside to transport rental-car customers to each company's on- or off-site parking lot.

Always make airport car-rental reservations in advance to ensure a car is available, as well as to lock in the lowest rental rates and minimize wait times.

---

### CAR & MOTORCYCLE

On weekends and holidays, especially during summer, traffic at the main border crossings between the USA and its neighboring countries Canada and Mexico can be heavy and waits long. Check current

border-crossing wait times online with **US Customs & Border Protection** (<https://bwt.cbp.gov>).

Be sure to bring all necessary documentation with you, including your vehicle's registration papers, proof of liability insurance and your home driver's license. Occasionally law-enforcement and customs authorities from the USA, Canada or Mexico will decide to search a car very thoroughly for contraband or undeclared dutiable items.

## TRAIN

For Canadians living near the US border, taking the train can be an economical option. It also eliminates the hassle of driving a car across the border, which some rental companies do not allow. Instead, you can just rent a car upon arrival in the USA, then return it before leaving.

The USA's national passenger railway, **Amtrak** ([www.amtrak.com](http://www.amtrak.com)), operates cross-border trains, including to and from Toronto, ON; Montréal, QC; and Vancouver, BC. Immigration and customs inspections at the US–Canada border can delay trains by an unpredictable amount of time.

Rental car pick-ups are available at some bigger Amtrak train stations in the USA, but usually only with advance bookings. Expect your choice of rental-car companies to be more limited than at airports.

## DIRECTORY A–Z

### ACCOMMODATIONS

Budget-conscious options for road-trippers include campgrounds, hostels and motels. Motels are ubiquitous on both highways and byways, while hostels are only common in cities and some popular vacation destinations. A variety of camping options exist, from free, bare-bones wilderness tent sites to full-service RV parks with wi-fi and swimming pools.

At midrange motels and hotels, expect clean, decently sized rooms with a private bathroom, cable TV, wi-fi, air-conditioning and perhaps a minibar, microwave and writing desk. If it's included, breakfast might be just fruit, pastries and coffee, or a full hot-and-cold breakfast buffet. A shared internet computer for guests to use may be available, usually in the lobby.

### Book Your Stay Online

For more accommodations reviews by Lonely Planet authors, check out <http://hotels.lonelyplanet.com>. You'll find independent reviews, as well as recommendations on the best places to stay. Best of all, you can book online.

Top-end hotels and luxury resorts offer many more amenities (eg swimming pool, fitness room, business center, restaurants and bars) and sometimes a scenic location or edgy contemporary design. Additional parking, internet and 'resort' fees may add \$10 to \$50 or more per day.

B&Bs are smaller and more homey than other accommodation types. Many are high-end romantic retreats in restored historic homes that are run by personable, independent innkeepers who serve gourmet breakfasts. European-style B&Bs also exist: these may be rooms in someone's home, with plainer furnishings, simpler breakfasts, shared bathrooms and cheaper rates. B&Bs can close out of season, and many do not allow children or pets. Reservations are essential.

### Rates & Reservations

Rates peak in high season (June to August for summer resort areas, January to February for ski destinations). Generally, mid-week rates are lower, except at business-oriented hotels in cities, where weekend rates may be cheaper.

For all but the cheapest places and the slowest seasons, reservations are advised. In tourist hot spots, book accommodations at least three months ahead in high season – or up to a year ahead in popular national parks such as the Grand Canyon, Yosemite and Yellowstone.

Many hotels offer specials on their websites, while low-end chains sometimes give a slightly better rate over the phone. Chain hotels also offer frequent-flier mileage deals and other rewards programs; ask when booking.

If you plan to arrive late in the evening, you may want to call ahead on the day of your stay to ask the front desk to hold your room. Hotels commonly overbook, but if you've guaranteed your reservation with a credit card, they should accommodate you regardless.

Even if motels or hotels advertise that 'children sleep free,' this may be true only if kids use existing bedding in their parents' room. Requesting a rollaway bed or cot may cost extra.

### Helpful Resources

➔ **B&Bs**

Sites with listings include [www.bbonline.com](http://www.bbonline.com) and [www.bnbfinder.com](http://www.bnbfinder.com).

➔ **Camping**

**KOA** ([www.koa.com](http://www.koa.com)) Private RV parks and campgrounds.

**Recreation.gov** ([www.recreation.gov](http://www.recreation.gov)) For national parks.

**ReserveAmerica** ([www.reserveamerica.com](http://www.reserveamerica.com)) For state parks.

➔ **Hostels**

**Hostelling International USA** ([www.hiusa.org](http://www.hiusa.org)) Operates some 50 hostels in the USA.

**Hostelworld** ([www.hostelworld.com](http://www.hostelworld.com)) and

**Hostelz** ([www.hostelz.com](http://www.hostelz.com)) For properties not affiliated with HI-USA.

➔ **Hotels & Motels**

Discount booking sites include **Hotels.com**, **Hotwire** ([www.hotwire.com](http://www.hotwire.com)) and **Booking.com**. **Hotel Tonight** ([www.hoteltonight.com](http://www.hoteltonight.com)) offers fewer properties, but higher quality ones.

➔ **House & Apartment rentals**

Main booking sites are **Airbnb** ([www.airbnb.com](http://www.airbnb.com)) and **Vrbo** ([www.vrbo.com](http://www.vrbo.com)).

### Sleeping Price Ranges

In this book, the following price ranges refer to a double room in high season, excluding taxes (which can add 10% to 15%).

**\$** less than \$150

**\$\$** \$150–\$250

**\$\$\$** more than \$250

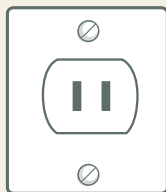
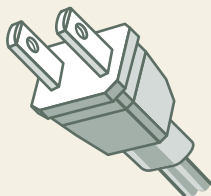
For New York City, San Francisco and Washington, DC, the following price ranges are used:

**\$** less than \$200

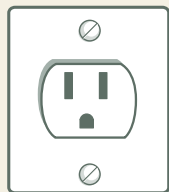
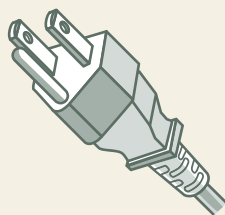
**\$\$** \$200–\$350

**\$\$\$** more than \$350

## ELECTRICITY



**Type A**  
120V/60Hz



**Type B**  
120V/60Hz

## FOOD

At most restaurants, lunch is more casual, generally cheaper and sometimes half the price of dinner. Some diners and cafes serve breakfast all day, and a few



stay open 24 hours. Weekend brunch is typically available from mid-morning until early afternoon on Saturdays and Sundays.

Dress codes rarely apply except at top-end restaurants, where a collared shirt and possibly a jacket may be required for men. More often than not, smoking is illegal indoors at restaurants; ask first or look around for an ashtray before lighting up on an outdoor patio or at sidewalk tables. Don't expect your neighbors to be happy about inhaling secondhand smoke.

You can bring your own wine (BYOB) at many restaurants, although a 'corkage' fee of \$10 to \$30 may be charged. If two diners share one main course, there's sometimes a split-plate surcharge. Vegetarians and travelers with food allergies or other dietary restrictions can usually be accommodated, especially in urban areas and at popular vacation destinations.

It's perfectly fine to bring kids along to casual restaurants, where high chairs, booster seats, special kids' menus, crayons and paper placemats for drawing are often available. Look for the family-friendly icon included with listings throughout this book.

## LGBT+ TRAVELERS

Most major US cities have a visible and open LGBT+ community that is easy to connect with. Same-sex marriage was legalized nationwide by the US Supreme Court in 2015, and a 2019 Pew Research survey showed a majority of Americans (61%) support same-sex marriage.

The level of acceptance varies nationwide. In some places, there is absolutely no tolerance whatsoever, and in others acceptance is predicated on LGBT+ people not 'flaunting' their sexual preference or identity. Bigotry still exists. In rural areas and conservative enclaves, it's unwise to be openly out, as violence and verbal abuse can sometimes occur. When in doubt, assume locals follow a 'don't ask, don't tell' policy.

### Helpful Resources

*The Queerest Places: A Guide to Gay and Lesbian Historic Sites*, by Paula Martinac, is full of juicy details and history, and covers the country. Visit her blog at [www.queerestplaces.com](http://www.queerestplaces.com).

## Practicalities

**Smoking** The majority of states prohibit smoking inside all public buildings, including airports, hotels, restaurants and bars.

**Time** The continental USA has four time zones: Eastern (GMT/UTC -5), Central (GMT/UTC -6), Mountain (GMT/UTC -7) and Pacific (GMT/UTC -8). Daylight saving time (DST), when clocks are set one hour ahead (except in Arizona and Hawaii), applies from the second Sunday in March to the first Sunday in November.

**Radio & TV** National Public Radio (NPR) can be found at the lower end of the FM dial. The main TV broadcasting channels are ABC, CBS, NBC, FOX and PBS (public broadcasting); the major cable channels are CNN (news), ESPN (sports), HBO (movies) and the Weather Channel.

**Weights & Measures** Weights are measured in ounces (oz), pounds (lb) and tons; liquids in fluid ounces (fl oz), pints (pt), quarts (qt) and gallons (gal); and distance in feet (ft), yards (yd) and miles (mi).

**Advocate** ([www.advocate.com](http://www.advocate.com)) Gay-oriented news website reports on business, politics, arts, entertainment and travel.

**Damron** ([www.damron.com](http://www.damron.com)) Publishes the classic gay travel guides, but they're advertiser-driven and sometimes outdated.

**LGBT National Help Center** ([www.glnh.org](http://www.glnh.org)) Counseling, information and referrals.

**Gay Travel** ([www.gaytravel.com](http://www.gaytravel.com)) Online guides to dozens of US destinations.

**National LGBTQ Task Force** ([www.thetaskforce.org](http://www.thetaskforce.org)) National activist group's website covers news, politics and current issues.

**Out Traveler** ([www.outtraveler.com](http://www.outtraveler.com)) Gay-oriented travel articles.

**Purple Roofs** ([www.purple.roofs.com](http://www.purple.roofs.com)) Lists gay-owned and gay-friendly B&Bs and hotels.

## HEALTH

Medical treatment in the USA is high-caliber, but the expense could kill you. Many health-care professionals demand payment at the time of service, especially from out-of-towners and international tourists.

Except for medical emergencies (in which case call 911 or go to the nearest 24-hour hospital emergency room, or ER), phone around to find an urgent-care or walk-in clinic or doctor's office that will accept your insurance.

Keep all receipts and documentation for billing and insurance claims, and later reimbursement. Some health-insurance (eg HMOs) and travel-insurance policies with medical benefits require you to get pre-authorization for treatment over the phone before seeking help.

Pharmacies are abundantly supplied, but you may find that some medications available over the counter in your home country will require a prescription in the USA, and without US health insurance, prescriptions can be shockingly expensive. Bring a signed, dated letter from your doctor describing all medications (including their generic names) that you regularly take.

## INTERNET ACCESS

Travelers will have few problems staying connected in the tech-savvy USA. Most hotels, guesthouses, hostels and motels have wi-fi (usually free, though luxury hotels are more likely to charge for access); ask when reserving.

Across the US, most cafes offer free wi-fi. Some cities have wi-fi-connected parks and plazas. If you're not packing a laptop or other web-accessible device, try the public library – most have public terminals

(though they have time limits) in addition to wi-fi. Occasionally out-of-state residents are charged a small fee.

If you're not from the US, remember that you will need an AC adapter for your laptop, plus a plug adapter for US sockets; both are available at larger electronics shops, such as Best Buy.

## MONEY

Prices in this book are quoted in US dollars and exclude state and local taxes, unless otherwise noted.

### ATMs

ATMs are available 24/7 at most banks, and in shopping centers, airports, grocery stores and convenience shops. Most ATMs charge a service fee of \$2.50 or more per transaction and your home bank may impose additional charges. Withdrawing cash from an ATM using a credit card usually incurs a hefty fee.

For foreign visitors, ask your bank or credit-card company for exact information about using its cards in stateside ATMs. If you will be relying on ATMs (not a bad strategy), bring more than one card and carry them separately. The exchange rate on ATM transactions is usually as good as you'll get anywhere.

### Credit Cards

Major credit cards are almost universally accepted. In fact, it's almost impossible to rent a car or make hotel reservations without one. It's highly recommended that you carry at least one credit card, if only for emergencies. Visa and MasterCard are the most widely accepted.

Foreign visitors may have to go inside to prepay at gas stations, since most pay-at-the-pump options require a card with a US

## Tipping Guide

Tipping is *not* optional: only withhold tips in cases of outrageously bad service.

- ➔ **Airport & hotel porters** \$2 per bag, minimum per cart \$5
- ➔ **Bartenders** 15% to 20% per round, minimum per drink \$1
- ➔ **Hotel housekeepers** \$2 to \$5 per night, left under the card provided
- ➔ **Restaurant servers** 15% to 20%, unless a gratuity is already charged on the bill
- ➔ **Taxi drivers** 10% to 15%, rounded up to the next dollar
- ➔ **Valet parking attendants** At least \$2 on return of the keys

zip code. Note, too, that you may be asked to 'sign' for credit card purchases, or face a confused clerk or waiter when your card does not require a signature, as US credit-card companies have yet to embrace the chip-and-PIN method available elsewhere in the world. It's normal for restaurant servers to take your card to a pay station to process instead of allowing you to pay at the table. Mobile pay options (Apple Pay, Google Pay) are becoming increasingly common and are a good way to bridge the technology gap.

## OPENING HOURS

Typical opening times are as follows:

**Banks** 8:30am–4:30pm Monday to Thursday, to 5:30pm Friday (and possibly 9am–noon Saturday)

**Bars** 5pm–midnight Sunday to Thursday, to 2am Friday and Saturday

**Nightclubs** 10pm–4am Thursday to Saturday

**Post offices** 9am–5pm Monday to Friday

**Shopping malls** 9am–9pm

**Stores** 9am–6pm Monday to Saturday, noon–5pm Sunday

**Supermarkets** 8am–8pm, some open 24 hours

## PUBLIC HOLIDAYS

On the following national public holidays, banks, schools and government offices (including post offices) are closed, and transportation, museums and other services operate on a Sunday schedule. Holidays falling on a weekend are usually observed the following Monday.

**New Year's Day** January 1

**Martin Luther King Jr Day** Third Monday in January

**Presidents' Day** Third Monday in February

**Memorial Day** Last Monday in May

**Independence Day** July 4

**Labor Day** First Monday in September

**Columbus Day** Second Monday in October

**Veterans' Day** November 11

**Thanksgiving** Fourth Thursday in November

**Christmas Day** December 25

## Eating Price Ranges

The following price ranges refer to a main course. Tax (5% to 10%) and tip (generally 15% to 20%) is not included in price listings unless otherwise indicated.

**\$** less than \$15

**\$\$** \$15–25

**\$\$\$** more than \$25

During spring break, high school and college students get a week off from school so they can overrun beach towns and resorts. This occurs throughout March and April. For students of all ages, summer vacation runs from June to August.

## SAFE TRAVEL

Despite its seemingly apocalyptic list of dangers – violent crime, riots, earthquakes, tornadoes, hurricanes, wildfires – the USA is a reasonably safe place to visit. The greatest danger to visitors is traffic accidents (buckle up – it's the law).

For travelers, petty theft is the biggest concern, not violent crime. When possible, withdraw money from ATMs during the day or in well-lit, busy areas at night. When driving, secure valuables in the trunk of your car before arriving at your destination and don't leave valuables in your car overnight. Many hotels provide in-room wall safes, some of which can fit a tablet or laptop computer.

## TELEPHONE

### Cell Phones

Tri- or quad-band phones brought from overseas will generally work in the USA. However, you should check with your service provider to see if roaming charges apply, as these will turn even local US calls into pricey international calls.

It's often cheaper to buy a compatible prepaid SIM card for the USA, such as those sold by AT&T, which you can insert into your international cell phone to get a local phone number and voicemail. Telestial ([www.telestial.com](http://www.telestial.com)) offers these services.

If you don't have a compatible phone, you can buy inexpensive, no-contract

(prepaid) phones with a local number and a set number of minutes, which can be topped up at will. Virgin Mobile, T-Mobile, AT&T and other providers offer phones starting around \$20, with a package of minutes starting around \$20 for 400 minutes, or \$30 monthly for unlimited minutes. Electronics stores such as Radio Shack and Best Buy sell these phones.

Huge swaths of rural America, including many national parks and recreation areas, don't pick up a signal. Check your provider's coverage map.

## Dialing Codes

All phone numbers within the USA consist of a three-digit area code followed by a seven-digit local number.

Typically, if you are calling a number within the same area code, you only have to dial the seven-digit number (though if it doesn't work, try adding 1 + the area code at the beginning). If you're calling long distance, dial 1 plus the area code plus the phone number. More information on dialing:

### ➔ Emergency (police, fire, ambulance)

☑ 911

### ➔ US country code ☑ 1

➔ **Making international calls** ☑ 011 + country code + area code + local number

➔ **Calling other US area codes or Canada** ☑ 1 + area code + seven-digit local number

➔ **Directory assistance** ☑ 411 (fee may be charged)

➔ **Toll-free prefix** ☑ 1-800 (or 888, 877, 866). Some toll-free numbers only work within the US

➔ **Pay-per-call prefix** ☑ 1-900. These calls are charged at a premium per-minute rate – horoscopes, jokes etc

## Phone Cards

If you're traveling without a cell phone or in a region with limited cell service, a prepaid phonecard is an alternative solution. Phonecards typically come pre-charged with a fixed number of minutes that can be used on any phone, including landlines. You'll generally need to dial an 800 number and enter a PIN (personal identification number) before placing each call. Phonecards are available from online retailers such as amazon.com and at some convenience stores. Be sure to read the fine print, as many cards contain

hidden charges such as 'activation fees' or per-call 'connection fees' in addition to the per-minute rates.

## TOURIST INFORMATION

The **Visit the USA** ([www.visittheusa.com](http://www.visittheusa.com)) website is jam-packed with itinerary planning ideas, top experiences by state, inspirational videos and other useful info.

Any tourist office worth contacting has a website, where you can download free travel guides. Some local offices maintain daily lists of hotel-room availability, but few offer reservation services. All tourist offices have self-service racks of brochures and discount coupons; some also sell maps and books.

State-run 'welcome centers,' usually placed along interstate highways, tend to have free state road maps, brochures and other travel planning materials. These offices are usually open longer hours, including weekends and holidays.

Many cities have an official convention and visitors bureau (CVB). These sometimes double as tourist bureaus, but since their main focus is drawing the business trade, CVBs can be less useful for independent travelers. These entities tend to list only the businesses that are bureau/chamber members, so not all of the town's hotels and restaurants receive coverage – keep in mind that good, independent options may be missing.

Similarly in prime tourist destinations, some private 'tourist bureaus' are really agents that book hotel rooms and tours on commission. They may offer excellent service and deals, but you'll get what they're selling and nothing else.

## TRAVELERS WITH DISABILITIES

If you have a physical disability, the USA can be an accommodating place. The Americans with Disabilities Act (ADA) requires all public buildings, private buildings built after 1993 (including hotels, restaurants, theaters and museums) and public transit to be wheelchair accessible. However, call ahead to confirm what is available. Some local tourist offices publish detailed accessibility guides.

All major airlines, Greyhound buses and Amtrak trains will assist travelers with disabilities; just describe your needs when making reservations at least 48 hours in advance. Service animals (guide dogs) are



allowed to accompany passengers, but bring documentation. For hand-controlled car and wheelchair-accessible van rentals, see the USA Driving Guide chapter.

Most cities have taxi companies with at least one accessible van, though you'll have to call ahead. Cities with underground transport have varying levels of facilities such as elevators for passengers needing assistance – DC has the best network (every station has an elevator), while NYC has elevators in roughly a quarter of its stations.

Many national and some state parks and recreation areas have wheelchair-accessible paved, graded-dirt or boardwalk trails. US citizens and permanent residents with permanent disabilities are entitled to a free 'America the Beautiful' access pass. Go online ([www.nps.gov/findapark/passes.htm](http://www.nps.gov/findapark/passes.htm)) for details.

A helpful organization that advises USA-bound travelers with disabilities on mobility issues, and promotes the global participation of people with disabilities in international exchange and travel programs, is **Mobility International USA** ([www.miusa.org](http://www.miusa.org)).

---

## VISAS

**Warning:** All of the following information is highly subject to change. US entry requirements keep evolving as national security regulations change. Double-check visa and passport requirements *before* coming to the USA.

The **US State Department** ([www.travel.state.gov](http://www.travel.state.gov)) maintains the most comprehensive visa information, providing downloadable forms, lists of US consulates abroad and even visa wait times calculated by country.

Currently under the Visa Waiver Program (VWP), citizens of 38 countries (including most EU countries, Japan, the UK, Australia and New Zealand) may enter the USA without a visa for stays of 90 days or less.

If you are a citizen of a VWP country, you do not need a visa *only if* you have a passport that meets current US standards *and* you have received approval from the Electronic System for Travel Authorization (ESTA) in advance. Register online with the Department of Homeland Security at <https://esta.cbp.dhs.gov/esta> at least 72 hours before arrival; once travel authorization is approved, your registration is valid for two years. The fee, which is payable online, is \$14.

Most Canadian citizens with passports that meet current US standards do not need a visa for short-term visits to the USA. Citizens of Mexico usually need to get a non-immigrant or border-crossing 'laser' visa in advance. For more information see [www.cbp.gov/travel/us-citizens/western-hemisphere-travel-initiative](http://www.cbp.gov/travel/us-citizens/western-hemisphere-travel-initiative).

Citizens of all other countries or whose passports don't meet current US requirements will need to apply for a visitor's visa. Best done in your home country, the process costs a nonrefundable fee (minimum \$160), involves a personal interview and can take several weeks, so apply early.

# BEHIND THE SCENES

## SEND US YOUR FEEDBACK

We love to hear from travelers – your comments help make our books better. We read every word, and we guarantee that your feedback goes straight to the authors. Visit **lonelyplanet.com/contact** to submit your updates and suggestions.

Note: We may edit, reproduce and incorporate your comments in Lonely Planet products such as guidebooks, websites and digital products, so let us know if you don't want your comments reproduced or your name acknowledged. For a copy of our privacy policy visit [lonelyplanet.com/privacy](http://lonelyplanet.com/privacy).

## WRITER THANKS

### KARLA ZIMMERMAN

Many thanks to all the locals who took the time to share their favorite pie shops, watering holes and Paul Bunyan statues. Thanks most to Eric Markowitz, the world's best partner-for-life and road-trip companion. You top my Best List every time.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Climate map data adapted from Peel MC, Finlayson BL & McMahon TA (2007) 'Updated World Map of the Köppen-Geiger Climate Classification', *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*, 11, 1633–44.

Front cover photographs: (top) Half Dome, Yosemite National Park, lunamarina/Shutterstock ©; (bottom left) Vintage Chevrolet, Virgin, Ben Pipe/4Corners Images ©; (bottom right) Grand Teton National Park, James Tarry/4Corners Images ©  
Back cover photograph: Maroon Bells, near Aspen, Colorado, Susanne Kremer/4Corners Images ©

## THIS BOOK

This 4th edition of Lonely Planet's *USA's Best Trips* guidebook was curated by Karla Zimmerman and researched and written by Karla, Kate Armstrong, Carolyn Bain, Amy C Balfour, Ray Bartlett, Loren Bell, Andrew Bender, Sara Benson, Alison Bing, Cristian Bonetto, Celeste Brash, Jade Bremner, Gregor Clark, Michael Grosberg, Anthony Ham, Ashley Harrell, Mark Johanson, Adam Karlin, Brian Kluepfel, Stephen Lioy, Vesna Maric, Carolyn McCarthy,

Hugh McNaughtan, Becky Ohlsen, Christopher Pitts, Kevin Raub, Simon Richmond, Brendan Sainsbury, Andrea Schulte-Peevers, Regis St Louis, Ryan Ver Berkmoes, Mara Vorhees and Benedict Walker.

This guidebook was produced by the following:

### Senior Product Editors

Sasha Drew, Daniel Bolger

**Cartographer** Mark Griffiths

### Product Editor

Ronan Abayawickrema

**Book Designers** Catalina

Aragón, Katherine Marsh

### Coordinating Editor

Simon Williamson

### Assisting Editors

Mani Ramaswamy, Kate Morgan, Saralinda Turner

### Assisting Cartographer

Alison Lyll

### Cover Researcher

Brendan Dempsey-Spencer

**Thanks to** James Appleton, Isabel Albiston, Victoria Harrison, Karen Henderson, Kate Kiely, Genna Patterson, Kirsten Rawlings, Claire Rourke, Gabrielle Stefanos, Angela Tinson, Greg Ward

# INDEX

4th Street Elevator 295  
49 Palms Oasis 529  
1719 Hans Herr House 90  
1880 Train 342

## A

- Acadia National Park 17,  
187-95  
accessible travel 648-9  
accommodations 643-4  
activities 20, *see also*  
*individual activities*  
Adrian 47  
air travel 642  
Alabama 238  
Alabama Hills 534  
Alamo 459  
Albuquerque 42, 47, 57, 61  
Alcatraz 476  
Alpine 452-3  
altitude sickness 386  
Amarillo 41, 46  
Amboy 43  
Amboy Crater 44  
Amelia Island 204, 212  
Americana 15 *see also*  
roadside attractions  
Amish culture 71, 87-97  
amusement parks  
New Jersey 81, 82  
Pennsylvania 95  
Chelan 577  
Anadarko 320  
Ancestral Puebloans 56, 394  
Ancient Bristlecone Pine  
Forest 538  
Anna's by the Sea 613  
Appgar 377  
Appalachian Trail 111, 145,  
263  
Appalachians 247-57, 259-69  
aquariums  
National Mississippi River  
Museum & Aquarium 295  
New England Aquarium 135  
Oregon Coast Aquarium  
605  
Seaside Aquarium 603  
architecture 26  
art deco 270-1, 319  
French colonial 350  
Newport mansions 154  
pueblo-deco 43  
area codes 648  
Arizona 43, 52, 53  
Arrow Rock 350  
art museums & galleries  
American Visionary Art  
Museum 104  
Art Institute of Chicago  
37, 308  
Ballroom Marfa 452  
Bellagio Gallery of Fine  
Art 466  
Centinela Traditional Arts  
441-2  
Chinati Foundation 452  
Coos Art Museum 608  
Denver Art Museum 403  
El Paso Museum of Art 450  
Folk Art Center 253  
Georgia O'Keeffe Museum  
56  
Herbert F Johnson  
Museum of Art 69  
Hirshhorn Museum &  
Sculpture Garden 123  
Jerome Artists Cooperative  
Gallery 412-13  
Maryhill Museum of Art  
593  
Museum of International  
Folk Art 441  
Museum of Western Art  
459  
National Museum of  
Wildlife Art 364  
New Mexico Museum of  
Art 468  
New Museum of  
Contemporary Art 120  
Norton Museum of Art 210  
Oviedo Gallery 442  
Philadelphia Art Alliance 124  
Rift Gallery 446  
Rockwell Museum of  
Western Art 73  
Sabinita López Ortiz  
shop 442  
Seattle Art Museum 634  
St Louis Art Museum 356  
Weisman Art Museum 292  
Asbury Park 78, 84  
Asheville 253, 254, 256

Ashland 626-7  
 Aspen 390, 391  
 Astoria 598, 602  
 Astoria Coffeehouse  
 & Bistro 599  
 ATMs 646  
 Audrey Headframe Park 413  
 Aurora 70  
 Austin 462

---

**B**

Badlands National Park 338  
 Balboa Island 518  
 Baltimore 100, 104, 107  
 Bandon 610  
 Bar Harbor 192, 195  
 Barstow 44  
 Baxter Springs 39  
 Bay Area 543-9  
 beaches 21  
   Florida 15, 203-13, 270-1  
   Gold Beach 611  
   Lake Chelan 576-7  
   Maine 189  
   Massachusetts 134  
   Michigan 279-87  
   New Jersey 77-85  
   Olympia National Park 586  
   Rhode Island 155  
 Bear Creek Mound 239  
 bears 376  
 Beaver Island 286  
 Belknap Hot Springs 620  
 Belknap Hot Springs Lodge  
 623  
 Bellagio 466  
 Bemidji 290  
 Ben & Jerry's Factory 173  
 Bend 619  
 Berkeley 548, 549  
 Berkshires 144, 149  
 Big Bend National Park 454  
 Big Morongo Canyon  
 Preserve 527-8

Big Sur 486, 478  
 Biltmore House 255  
 Bird-in-Hand 92  
 Bishop 537, 541  
 Bismarck 353  
 bison 339, 367  
 Black Hills 335-45  
 Blackfish Cafe 612  
 Black's Barbecue 464  
 Blacksmith 623  
 Blanding 434  
 Blowing Rock 250, 256  
 Blue Ridge Mountains 110-19  
 Blue Ridge Parkway 18, 247-57  
 Bluff 433  
 Bodie 540  
 Bodie State  
   Historic Park 540  
 Bonneville 595  
 Boone 249, 256  
 border crossings 639  
 Boston 135, 139, 196-7  
 Bowpicker 612  
 Bradbury Building 563  
 Branchport 71  
 Breaux Bridge 218, 223  
 Breckenridge 387, 391  
 Brethren 94  
 Bretton Woods 148  
 breweries  
   Deschutes Brewery 633  
   Deschutes Brewery &  
   Public House 623  
   Flagstaff Ale Trail 416  
   Yachats Brewing &  
   Farmstore 613  
 bridges  
   Aerial Lift Bridge 300  
   Bob Kerrey Pedestrian  
   Bridge 352  
   Cornwall Bridge 144  
   McKenzie Bridge 620  
   Mike O'Callaghan-Pat Till-  
   man Memorial Bridge 58

Mile High Swinging  
 Bridge 251  
 Office Bridge 616  
 Old Chain of  
 Rocks Bridge 38  
 Vermont 174  
 Bristol 156, 157  
 Broad Museum 563  
 Brookings 611  
 Brown University 183  
 Bryce Canyon Lodge 429  
 Bryce Canyon  
   National Park 428  
 Bryce Country Cabins 429  
 Bryson City 261, 268  
 Buck Rock Fire Lookout 510  
 Buffalo Run Inn 581  
 Buffalo Run Restaurant 580  
 Bunyan, Paul 38, 290  
 Burlington 147, 149, 160,  
 165, 580  
 burros 43  
 Burton Island 164  
 business hours 23, 647  
 Butler Wash Ruins 434  
 Bynum Mounds 242

---

**C**

Cabrillo National  
 Monument 490  
 Cades Cove 264, 268  
 Cadillac Mountain 190  
 Cadillac Ranch 42  
 Cady Stanton, Elizabeth 70  
 Caesar's Palace 466  
 Cairo 296  
 Cajun culture 18, 217-23  
 California 43-7  
 California Quadrangle 566  
 Calistoga 555-7, 561  
 Calvert Cliffs 105  
 Cambridge 182, 185  
 Camp Hale 389, 391  
 Canada 380

- Canaveral National Seashore 207  
 Candlewood Lake 149  
 Cannon Beach 598, 604  
 Cannon Beach Hotel 612  
 Cape Disappointment 596-8  
 Cape May 83, 85  
 Cape Perpetua 605, 607  
 car insurance 637  
 cars, *see* driving  
 Carthage 39  
 Casa Escondida 447  
 Cascade Lakes 618  
 caves & caverns  
   Luray Caverns 112  
   Meramec Caverns 39  
   Sea Lion Caves 607-8  
 Cayuga Lake 69-70, 74  
 Cedar Grove 510  
 Celilo Falls 593-4  
 Celilo Inn 599  
 cell phones 647-8  
 Chadron 332  
 Channel Islands National Park 493  
 Chelan 576-7  
 Cherokee people 261, 316-22  
 Chicago 26, 37, 46, 308-9  
 Chickasaw Village 240  
 Chihuly, Dale 210  
 children, travel with 20  
 Chimayó 441-2  
 Chimney Rock National Historic Site 330  
 Chimney Rock Park 254  
 Chinatown (NYC) 121  
 Chinatown (Portland) 632  
 Chinatown Gate 564  
 Chinese Historical Society of America Museum 564  
 Chisos Basin  
   Campground 455  
 Choctaw people 321  
 Cholla Cactus Garden 529  
 churches  
   Chapel of the Holy Cross 415  
   Church of San José de Gracia 442  
   El Santuario de Chimayó 441  
   Elvis Presley's childhood church 240  
   Loretto Chapel 469  
   St Francis Cathedral 468-9  
 cider 285  
 City Hall (Philadelphia) 125  
 City Lights Bookstore 565  
 Civil War sites 39, 92  
   Mississippi 240  
   Tennessee 236  
 Clarksdale 228, 233  
 Clark, William 591-9  
 Cleveland (Mississippi) 232  
 climate 22  
 Clingmans Dome 262  
 Coachella Valley 528, 530  
 Cochineal 455  
 Coit Tower 565  
 colleges & universities 177-85  
   Brown University 183-4  
   Cornell University 69  
   Dartmouth College 178-9  
   Harvard University  
   University of Vermont 160  
   Wells College 70  
   Yale University 184  
 Colonial Creek  
   Campground 580  
 Colorado 383-91, 393-401  
 Colorado River 53, 58, 418  
 Columbia Hotel 631  
 Columbia River 592, 602  
 Comb Ridge Eat & Drink 437  
 Comfort 459  
 Commodore Hotel 599  
 Concord  
   (Massachusetts) 182  
 Concord (New Hampshire) 180, 185  
 Connecticut 138, 142-5, 184  
 Continental Divide 386  
 Coos Bay 608, 610  
 Córdoba 442  
 Corn Palace 353  
 Cornell University 69  
 Corning 73, 75  
 Corona del Mar 518  
 Cosmopolitan 467  
 costs 23  
 Cotton Gin Village 465  
 Cottonwood 413  
 Cottonwood Spring 529-30  
 Country Music  
   Hall of Fame 236  
 Cousins' Restaurant & Saloon 599  
 covered bridges 174  
 craft beer 284  
 Crane Prairie Reservoir 618  
 Crater Lake 625, 627-8, 630  
 Crater Lake Lodge 631  
 Crater Lake Lodge Dining Room 631  
 Crazy Horse 332  
 credit cards 646-7  
 Creoles 222  
 Crystal Cave 481, 511  
 Crystal Cove State Park 519, 523  
 Cultus Lake Resort 623  
 Cypress Creek National Wildlife Refuge 296
- 
- D**
- Daggett 44  
 Dalles, the 594-5  
 Dana Point 519, 21  
 Davenport 295, 297  
 Davis Lake 618  
 Daytona 500 207



- Daytona Beach 207, 213  
 Dee Wright Observatory  
 619-20  
 Denver 384, 402-3  
 Depoe Bay 605  
 Deschutes Brewery & Public  
 House 623  
 Desert Hot Springs 527, 531  
 Desolation Peak 576  
 Devils Postpile National  
 Monument 538  
 Diablo Lake 580  
 Dinosaur Land 111  
 disabilities, travelers with  
 648-9  
 Dismal Nitch 596  
 Disney California  
 Adventure 517  
 Disneyland 482-3, 515-23  
 Disneyland Resort 517  
 distilleries 281  
 Dixon 444, 446  
 Doc's Marina Grill 589  
 Doheny State Beach 521  
 Dollywood 266  
 Douglas 283, 287  
 driving 637-41, 642-3  
   campervan rental 639  
   car rental 638  
   documents 637, 639  
   driver's license 637  
   drunk driving 640  
   fuel 641  
   insurance 637  
   maps 639  
   motorcycle rental 638-9  
   road distances 641  
   road rules 639, 640  
   RV rental 639  
   safety 482, 640, 641  
   websites 638  
 Dubuque 295  
 Duluth 300, 307  
 Durango 395, 401
- Durango & Silverton  
 Narrow Gauge Railroad 396  
 Dylan, Bob 301
- 
- E**
- eagles 294  
 Eastern California  
 Museum 536  
 Eastern Sierra  
 Hot Springs 539  
 Eastern Sierra Scenic Byway  
 533-41  
 Easy Pass 579  
 Effigy Mounds National  
 Monument 294  
 El Cosmico 455  
 electricity 644  
 elk 364, 608  
 Elk Lake 618  
 El Paradero 447  
 El Paso 450  
 El Pueblo de  
   Los Angeles 562  
 El Reno 39, 46  
 El Tovar 419  
 Elsay 295, 297  
 Emerald Mound 243  
 emergencies 648  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo 182  
 Ephrata 93  
 Eureka 498, 501  
 Everett 575
- 
- F**
- Fairplay 386  
 fall foliage 141-9  
 Falls Village 149  
 family travel 20  
 Fennville 282  
 festivals & events 442  
   blues music 232  
   Daytona 500 207  
   films 400  
   jazz music 137
- Massachusetts 145  
 Mississippi 232  
 New Jersey 81  
 Newport 137  
 Telluride 400  
 Finger Lakes 67-75  
 Fitzgerald, F Scott 292  
 Flagstaff 43, 416  
 Florence 607-8  
 Florida 15, 203-13  
 Flying E Ranch 419  
 food 21, 644-5  
 Forks 586  
 Fort Bragg 498  
 Fort Buford State  
   Historic Site 354  
 Fort Calhoun 352  
 Fort Clatsop 598  
 Fort Davis 450-2  
 Fort George Island 204  
 Fort Gibson 318  
 Fort Kaskaskia 296  
 Fort Kearny State Historical  
   Park 329  
 Fort Lauderdale 210, 213  
 Fort Mandan 354  
 Fort Matanzas National  
   Monument 206  
 Fort McHenry 101  
 Fort Sill 321  
 Fort Union Trading Post 354  
 Fort Zion 423  
 Framboise Island 353  
 Francisco's 465  
 Franklin 236  
 Frederick 105, 107  
 Fredericksburg 459-60  
 French Camp 242, 244  
 Frisco 387  
 Front Royal 110, 118  
 fuel 641
- 
- G**
- Gage Hotel 453

- Galena 39  
 Gallup 43  
 gap roads 170, 262  
 Garden Wall 378  
 gas 641  
 Gateway Arch 348  
 Gateway Arch (St Louis) 39  
 Gatlinburg 265, 268  
 gay travellers 645  
 Gearhart 602  
 Gemini Giant 38  
 General Grant Grove 509  
 Geneva 71, 75  
 Gettysburg 92  
 geysers 367  
 Giant Forest 510-11  
 Giant Forest Museum 510  
 Glacier National Park 375-81  
 Glacier Point 506-7  
 glassmaking 73  
 Gloucester 132, 139  
 Going-to-the-Sun Road 375-81  
 Gold Beach 610-11  
 Gold Hill 630  
 Golden Gate Bridge 497  
 Golden Gate Fortune Cookie Factory 564  
 Golden Gate Park 476, 496  
 Golden State Heritage Site 630  
 Goosenecks State Park Overlook 436  
 Gothenburg 329  
 Goulding's Lodge 433  
 Grand Canyon 12  
 Grand Canyon National Park 12, 53, 57-8  
 Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone 370  
 Grand Canyon Village 418  
 Grand Canyon Visitor Center 417  
 Grand Island 328  
 Grand Isle 163, 165  
 Grand Marais 305, 307  
 Grand Portage National Monument 305  
 Grand Prismatic Spring 367  
 Grand Rapids 284  
 Grand Teton National Park 365-6  
 Grant Grove 509-10  
 Great Barrington 144  
 Great Lakes 17, 275-309  
 Great Plains 311-59  
 Great Smoky Mountains National Park 13, 259-69  
 Green Mountains 168, 170  
 Greenville 232  
 Greenwood 230, 233  
 Gristmill Restaurant 465  
 Groton 138  
 Gruene 464  
 Gruene Mansion Inn 465  
 Grygutis, Barbara 402  
 Gunflint Trail 304
- 
- H**
- Half Dome 506  
 Hammondsport 75  
 Hannibal 350  
 Hanover 178  
 Harris Beach State Park 613  
 Harry's Roadhouse 447  
 Harvard University 182-3  
 Hawksbill 115  
 Haystack Rock 598  
 health 646  
 Hearst Castle 493-5, 500  
 Heceta Head Lighthouse B&B 613  
 Helena 227  
 Hemingway, Ernest 286  
 Henderson 220  
 Hershey 94  
 Hidden Valley 528  
 highlights 10-19  
 Highline Trail 379  
 Highway 101 601-13  
 Highway 61 226-32, 299-307  
 hiking 506  
 Albuquerque 57  
 Appalachian Trail 144, 145, 263  
 Big Bend National Park 454  
 Bryce Canyon National Park 428  
 Connecticut 144  
 Crater Lake 628  
 Grand Canyon 53  
 Grand Canyon Village 418  
 Half Dome 479  
 Hoh Rainforest 586  
 Hurricane Ridge 588  
 Kolob Canyon 423  
 Lake Crescent 587  
 Maine 187-95  
 Maryland 101  
 Massachusetts 145  
 Methow Valley 577  
 Minnesota 302, 304  
 Nebraska 331  
 Nevada 60  
 New York State 69  
 North Carolina 251, 255, 260-2  
 Quinault 584-6  
 Red Canyon 427-8  
 Salt Creek Falls 617  
 Santa Fe 444  
 Tennessee 264-7  
 Utah 52  
 Virginia 109-17  
 Wyoming 363-71  
 Zion Canyon 426  
 Hill Country 457-65  
 historic buildings & sites  
 Butler Wash Ruins 434  
 Fort Davis National Historic Site 452

- historic buildings & sites  
*continued*
- Golden State Heritage  
Site 630
- Historic Clatsop County  
Jail 602
- Lyndon Johnson's Boyhood  
Home 461
- Mule Canyon Ruins 434-5
- Sand Island Petroglyphs 433
- Historic Taos Inn 447
- history 20
- Hoh Rainforest 586-7
- Holbrook 43
- holidays 647
- Holland 283
- Holland Hotel 455
- Homestead National  
Monument of America 328
- Hoover Dam 59
- Hotel Elliott 612
- Hotel Giles 465
- Hotel Monte Vista 419
- Hotel Pension Anna 581
- hot springs 371
- Belknap Hot Springs 620
- Desert Hot Springs 527, 531
- Eastern Sierra Hot  
Springs 539
- Mammoth Hot Springs  
371, 373
- McCredie Hot Springs 617
- Orvis Hot Springs 398, 400
- Terwilliger Hot Springs 622
- Umpqua Hot Springs 628
- Hovenweep National  
Monument 433-4
- Huisache Grill  
& Wine Bar 465
- Humboldt Bay National  
Wildlife Refuge 498
- Humbug Mountain 610
- Humphreys Peak 416
- Huntington  
Beach 517-18, 522
- Huntington Beach Pier 518
- Huntly 111
- Hurricane Ridge 588
- 
- I**
- Illinois 38, 296
- Independence  
(California) 536-7
- Independence  
(Colorado) 390
- Independence  
(Missouri) 328
- Independence Pass 390
- Indian Lodge 455
- Indianola 228, 231
- insurance 637, 646
- Intercourse 93
- internet access 646
- Intervale 161
- Iowa 352
- Iron Springs Cafe 419
- Isle La Motte 164
- Ithaca 69, 74
- 
- J**
- Jackson (Mississippi) 242
- Jackson (Wyoming) 364, 372
- Jackson Glacier 379
- Jacksonville 205, 212
- Jamaica 168
- James, Jesse 352
- Japanese American National  
Museum 562
- Jeff Busby Park 242
- Jerome 412-13
- Jerome Grand Hotel 419
- Jerome State  
Historic Park 413
- Jersey shore 77-85
- Johnson City 461-2
- Johnson, Lyndon B. 461
- Joshua Tree National Park  
484, 487, 528, 531
- Joshua Tree Oases 525-31
- June Lake Loop 539
- 
- K**
- Kalaloch Lodge 589
- Kanab 52, 61
- Kansas 39
- Kansas City 351, 355
- Katz's Delicatessen 121
- kayaking 260
- Kearney 329, 333
- Kennedy Space Center 209
- Kenosha Pass 385
- Kent 143, 144
- Kerouac, Jack 576
- Kerrville 459
- Keuka Lake 71
- Keys Ranch 528
- Keys View 528
- Keystone 337
- Killington 171
- King, BB 228, 231
- King Biscuit Time* 229
- Kingman 43
- Kings Canyon National Park  
479, 503-13
- King's Landing 429
- Knife River 301
- Kolob Canyon 422-3
- Kreuz Market 464
- 
- L**
- La Crosse 294, 297
- Lafayette 222, 223
- Laguna Art Museum 519
- Laguna Beach 519, 523
- Lake Candlewood 142
- Lake Champlain 147, 159-65
- Lake Chelan 576-7
- Lake Crescent 587
- Lake Crescent Lodge 589
- Lake Cushman 588
- Lake Marie 608
- Lake Martin 220

- Lake McDonald 377, 381  
 Lake Quinalt 584-6  
 Lake Quinalt Lodge 589  
 Lambert's 447  
 Lancaster 88, 96  
 Las Trampas 442-3  
 Las Vegas 51, 61, 466-7, 475-87, 484-5, 487  
 Lava Lake 618  
 Laws Railroad Museum & Historic Site 537  
 LBJ Ranch 460-1  
 Leadville 389  
 Leaning Pear 465  
 Leavenworth 575-6  
 Lebanon 39, 46  
 Leigh Lake 366  
 Leland 231, 284  
 lesbian travellers 645  
 Lewis & Clark 348-540  
 Lewis & Clark National Historical Park 594  
 Lewis, Meriwether 238, 591-9  
 Lewis Mountain 116  
 LGBT+ travellers 645  
 Library of Congress 122  
 lighthouses  
   Acadia National Park 191  
   Barnegat Lighthouse 82  
   Bass Harbor Head Lighthouse 191  
   Big Sable Point Lighthouse 284  
   Cape May Lighthouse 83  
   Florida 207  
   Maine 191  
   North Head Lighthouse 597  
   Split Rock Lighthouse 302  
   Umpqua Lighthouse 608  
   Yaquina Bay Lighthouse 605  
   Yaquina Head Lighthouse 605  
 Lincoln 327, 333  
 Lincoln, Abraham 38  
 Lincoln City 604-5  
 Lincoln Memorial 106  
 Lititz 94, 97  
 Little Compton 152, 157  
 Little Tokyo 562  
 Lloyd Wright, Frank 308  
 Local Ocean Seafoods 612  
 Lockhart 464  
 Logan Pass 378  
 Lone Pine 534-5, 541  
 Long Beach 492, 596  
 Long Beach Island 82  
 Los Angeles 27, 482, 486-7, 562-3  
 Louisiana 217-23  
 Lowell 181  
 Lowell Observatory 416  
 Luckenbach 460  
 Ludlow 44  
 Luray 112, 118  
 Lutsen Mountains 305  
 Lyndon Johnson's Boyhood Home 461
- 
- M**  
 Mackinac Island 286, 287  
 Maine 187-95  
 Malibu 492, 500  
 Mammoth Hot Springs 371, 373  
 Mammoth Lakes 537-8, 541  
 Mamou 220  
 Manchester 145, 149  
 Mancos 395  
 Manzanar National Historic Site 536  
 Manzanita 604  
 maps 45, 639  
 Marathon 453  
 Marblehead 134  
 Marblemount 580  
 Marblemount Diner 581  
 Marfa 452  
 Mariposa Grove 507-9  
 markets  
   Old Gruene Market Days 464  
   Pike Place Market 635  
   Saturday Market (Portland) 632  
   Wimberley Market Days 462  
 Maryhill 593  
 Maryland 99-107  
 Massachusetts 132-5, 144-6, 181-3  
 Mather Point 417  
 Mazama 577  
 Mazama Campground 631  
 McCredie Hot Springs 617  
 McDonald Observatory 450-1  
 McKenzie Bridge 620  
 McKenzie River 620  
 McLean 41  
 McMenamins Old St Francis School 623  
 McMenamins Roseburg Station Pub 631  
 measures 645  
 Medford 627  
 medical services 646  
 Melville, Herman 135  
 memorials 106  
 Memphis 226, 233  
 Mendocino 498  
 Mennonites 71, 90, 93, 94  
 Meramec Caverns 39  
 Mesa Verde 394-5  
 Methow Valley 577  
 Miami 211, 214, 270-1  
 Michigan 279-87  
 Middletown 155  
 Mike O'Callaghan-Pat Tillman Memorial Bridge 58  
 Millennium Park 308  
 Million Dollar Highway 397  
 Mineral King Valley 511

- Mingus Mill 262  
 Minneapolis 292, 297  
 Minnesota 290-3, 299-307  
 Mississippi 225-33, 239-42  
 Mississippi River 38, 289-97, 350  
 Missouri 39, 348-51  
 Missouri River 347-55  
 Mitchell 353  
 Mitchell, Margaret 250  
 mobile phones 647-8  
 Moki Dugway 435-6  
 money 23, 646-7  
 Mono Lake 539-40, 541  
 Montana 375-81  
 Monterey 496, 501  
 Montgomery 174  
 Monument Valley 432-3  
 Monument Valley Navajo Tribal Park 55, 61  
 Moore, Michael 285  
 Moran Point 417  
 Moravians 94  
 Mormons 295  
 Morning Glory 631  
 motorcycles, *see* driving  
 mountain biking 617  
 Mount Desert Island 188  
 Mt Airy 103  
 Mt Bachelor 618-19  
 Mt Carmel 426-7  
 Mt LeConte 268  
 Mt Moran 366  
 Mt Pisgah 255  
 Mt Rushmore National Memorial 338  
 Mt Whitney 535  
 Mule Canyon Ruins 434-5  
 museums  
     Backstreet Cultural Museum 272  
     B&O Railroad Museum 104  
     Columbia River Maritime Museum 602  
     Corning Museum of Glass 73  
     Country Music Hall of Fame 236  
     Delta Blues Museum 229  
     Desert Caballeros Western Museum 411  
     Douglas County Museum 629  
     Edge of the Cedars State Park Museum 434  
     El Paso Holocaust Museum 450  
     Eldridge Street Synagogue 121  
     Enfield Shaker Museum 180  
     Fort Sill National Historic Landmark & Museum 321  
     Gettysburg National Military Park Museum & Visitor Center 92  
     Glore Psychiatric Museum 352  
     GRAMMY Museum  
         Mississippi 232  
     Herreshoff Marine Museum 156  
     High Desert Museum 619  
     Highway 61 Blues Museum 232  
     Historic New Orleans Collection 272  
     Laura Ingalls Wilder Museum 293  
     Lewis & Clark Interpretive Center 597  
     Mark Twain  
         Boyhood Home & Museum 350  
     Maynard Dixon Living History Museum 426-7  
     Mesalands Dinosaur Museum 42  
     Millicent Rogers Museum 444  
     Mississippi Civil Rights Museum 242  
     Missouri History Museum 356  
     Mob Museum 51  
     Museum of Indian Arts & Culture 441  
     Museum of Mississippi History 242  
     Museum of Pop Culture 635  
     Museum of the Big Bend 453  
     Museum of the Cherokee Indian 261  
     Museum of the Shenandoah Valle 116  
     Museum of Western Film History 534  
     National Archives 123  
     National Brewery Museum 294  
     National Cowboy & Western Heritage Museum 320  
     National Frontier Trails Museum 328  
     National Hall of Fame for Famous American Indians 320  
     National Mining Hall of Fame 389  
     National Mississippi River Museum & Aquarium 295  
     National Museum of the American Indian 123  
     National Museum of the Pacific War 460  
     National Toy Train Museum 91  
     Nebraska History Museum 327  
     Neon Museum 51  
     New Mexico History Museum 468  
     Newport Car Museum 155



- Oklahoma Route 66  
Museum 39
- Peabody Essex Museum 134
- Phippen Museum 412
- Pioneer Museum 604
- Pony Express National  
Museum 352
- Railroad Museum of  
Pennsylvania 91
- Ralph Waldo Emerson  
Memorial House 182
- Route 66 Mother Road  
Museum 44
- Shafer Museum 577
- Sharlot Hall Museum 412
- Shelburne Museum 160
- Smithsonian  
Institution 106
- Stax Museum of American  
Soul Music 226
- Tillamook Naval Air  
Museum 604
- Tusayan Museum  
& Ruin 417
- Union Pacific Railroad  
Museum 352
- Wolfsonian-FIU 271
- music 18, 24
- bluegrass 255
- blues 225-33
- Muscle Shoals 238
- Parton, Dolly 266
- Muskogee 318
- Mystic 138
- 
- N**
- Nana's Sandwich  
Shopee 419
- Napa 553, 560
- Napa Valley 478, 551-61
- Napa Valley Vine Trail 553
- NASCAR 207
- Nashville 236, 244
- Natchez 243, 244
- Natchez Trace Parkway  
235-45
- National Mall 12, 106, 122
- national & state parks &  
reserves
- Acadia National Park 17,  
187-95
- Arthur Bowring Sandhills  
Ranch State Historical  
Park 332
- Badlands National Park 338
- Beacon Rock State Park  
595-6
- Big Bend  
National Park 454
- Biscayne National Park 210
- Bryce Canyon National  
Park 428
- Bryce National Park 421-9
- Buffalo Bill Ranch State  
Historical Park 330
- Burton Island  
State Park 164
- Buttermilk Falls State  
Park 69
- Calvert Cliffs  
State Park 105
- Cape Arago State Park  
608-10
- Cape Disappointment  
State Park 596-8
- Cape May Point State  
Park 83
- Chicot State Park 220
- Colt State Park 156
- Columbia Hills Historical  
State Park 594
- Custer State Park 339
- Davis Mountains State  
Park 451-2
- Ecola State Park 598
- Fort Abraham Lincoln  
State Park 354
- Fort Atkinson State  
Historical Park 352
- Fort George Island Cultural  
State Park 204
- Fort Robinson  
State Park 332
- Franconia Notch State  
Park 148
- Gathland State Park 106
- Glacier National Park  
375-81
- Gooseberry Falls State  
Park 302
- Goosenecks  
State Park 436
- Grand Canyon National  
Park 53
- Grand Staircase-Escalante  
National Monument 52
- Great Smoky Mountains  
National Park 13, 259-69
- Holland State Park 283
- Housatonic Meadows State  
Park 144
- Hovenweep National  
Monument 433-4
- Island Beach State Park 81
- Isle Royale National  
Park 306
- Itasca State Park 290
- Joshua Tree National Park  
484, 487, 528, 531
- Judge CR Magney State  
Park 305
- Kent Falls State Park 144
- Kodachrome Basin State  
Park 428
- Lake Chelan  
State Park 577
- Macedonia Brook State  
Park 143
- Mesa Verde National Park  
56, 394
- Monument Valley Navajo  
Tribal Park 55
- Moses H Cone Memorial  
Park 250
- Mt Greylock State  
Reservation 145

- national & state parks & reserves *continued*  
 Mt Mitchell State Park 251  
 Natural Bridges National Monument 435  
 Newberry National Volcanic Monument 622  
 Olympic National Park 584, 588  
 Patapsco Valley State Park 101  
 Petrified Forest National Park 43  
 Red Rock Canyon National Conservation Area 60  
 Robert H Treman State Park 69  
 Shenandoah National Park 110-19, 118  
 Smith Rock State Park 620  
 Snow Canyon State Park 423  
 Squantz Pond State Park 142  
 Taughannock Falls State Park 70  
 Temperance River State Park 304  
 Tettegouche State Park 303  
 Tishomingo State Park 239  
 TouVelle State Park 627  
 Tuzigoot National Monument 413  
 Umpqua Lighthouse State Park 608  
 Valley of Fire State Park 52  
 Waterton Lakes National Park 380  
 Women's Rights National Historical Park 70  
 Yellowstone National Park 17, 367-71  
 Yosemite National Park 478-9, 503-13 9, 503-13  
 Zion National Park 52, 421-9
- Native Americans 19, 90, 123, 294  
 Florida 204  
 Mississippi 239, 240  
 Oklahoma 315-23  
 Natural Bridges National Monument 435  
 Nauvoo 295  
 Neahkahnie Mountain 604  
 Nebraska 325-33, 352  
 Needles 43  
 Nelson 293  
 Nevada 51, 484, 487  
 New Bedford 135  
 New Braunfels 464  
 New Buffalo 280  
 New England 127-97  
 New Hampshire 178-80  
 New Haven 138, 139, 184, 185  
 New Jersey 77-85  
 New London 138  
 New Market 104  
 New Mexico 42  
 New Orleans 272-3  
 Newman's at 988 612  
 Newport 135, 139, 154, 157, 605  
 Newport Beach 518, 522  
 Newport Belle 613  
 New York City 24-5, 120-1  
 New York 67-75  
   hiking 69  
   waterfalls 69  
   wine regions & wineries 70, 71  
 North Carolina 247-57, 260-2  
 North Conway 148, 149  
 North Dakota 353, 354  
 North Hero Island 163, 165  
 North Platte 330
- **O**  
 Oak Creek 416
- Oakridge 617  
 Oakville 553  
 Oasis Date Gardens 530  
 Oasis of Mara 529  
 Oatman 43  
 Ocean City 82, 85  
 Ocean Grove 80, 84  
 Ocean Institute 519-20  
 Ocean Lodge 599  
 Ogalalla 330  
 Ohio River 296  
 O'Keeffe, Georgia 42, 56  
 Oklahoma 39, 315-23  
 Oklahoma City 39, 320, 323  
 Old Chain of Rocks Bridge 38  
 Old Faithful 367, 373  
 Old Schoolhouse Brewing 581  
 Olympia 584  
 Olympic Peninsula 583-9  
 Omaha 326, 333, 352, 355  
 opening hours 23, 647  
 Orange County 515-23  
 Orange County beaches 515-23  
 Oregon Dunes National Recreation Area 608  
 Oregon Vortex 630  
 Oregon's Central Cascades 615-23  
 Osprey 612  
 Ouray 398, 401  
 Oxbow Bend 366  
 Oxford 238
- **P**  
 Pacific Coast 489-501  
 Pacific Marine Mammal Center 519  
 Painted Pony 429  
 Palace Hotel 589  
 Palace of the Governors 441, 468

Palace Saloon 411  
Palisade Head 303  
Palm Beach 210  
Palm Springs 483-4, 487,  
525-31  
Palm Springs Aerial  
Tramway 527  
Palm Springs  
Art Museum 527  
Pan American Plaza 567  
Paris Las Vegas 467  
parking 640-1  
parks & gardens  
Azalea Park 611  
Bellagio Conservatory &  
Botanical Gardens 466  
Boston Common 196  
Columbus Park 120  
Constitution Gardens 106  
Cornell Botanic  
Gardens 69  
Forest Park 356  
Jackson Square 273  
Jeff Busby Park 242  
Kerrville-Schreiner  
Park 459  
Lithia Park 627  
Millennium Park 308  
Prehistoric Gardens 610  
Tom McCall Waterfront  
Park 632  
United States Botanic  
Garden 122  
Parton, Dolly 266-7  
Pasadena 44, 47  
pelicans 211  
Pennsylvania 87-97  
Pepin 293, 297  
Petaluma 545  
Peter Norbeck Scenic  
Byway 339  
Petoskey 286, 287  
Petrified Forest 557-8  
petroglyphs  
Petroglyph National

Monument 43  
Sand Island  
Petroglyphs 433  
petrol 641  
Pharr Mounds 240  
Phelps Lake 365  
Philadelphia 124-5  
Phippen Museum 412  
phone cards 648  
Picasso, Pablo 309  
Pierre 353  
Pigeon Forge 266  
Pioneer  
Courtthouse  
Square 633  
Pismo Beach 493, 500  
Plaza de Panama 566  
plugs 644  
Plymouth 169  
Point Arena 497, 501  
Point Pleasant 80  
Point Reyes 497  
Point Reyes  
Lighthouse 546  
Point Reyes National  
Seashore 546-7  
Point Reyes Station  
545-6, 549  
polo 154  
Ponce de Leon 206  
Port Townsend 588  
Porters Dining  
at the Depot 631  
Portland 632-3  
Portsmouth 154  
Potosi 294  
Prada Marfa 454  
Prescott 411-12  
Prescott National Forest 412  
Presley, Elvis 226, 240  
Prospect 627  
Providence 156, 157, 183, 185  
Proxy Falls 620  
Prudence Island 156

public holidays 647

---

## Q

Quandary Peak 387  
*Queen Mary* 492  
Quinault 584  
Quinault Lodge 589

---

## R

radio 645  
Railroad Museum of  
Pennsylvania 91  
Rainy Pass 579  
Rancho de Chimayó 447  
Rancho de los Caballeros 411  
Rapid City 337  
Reata 455  
Red Canyon 427-8  
Reds Meadow 538-9  
Redfish 613  
Red Mountain Pass 397  
Red Mountain  
Resort & Spa 429  
Red Rock Country Visitor  
Center 415-16  
Red Rock Inn 429  
Redwood National & State  
Parks 499  
Reedsport 608  
Reno 540, 541  
Rhode Island 135-8,  
151-7, 183  
Rialto 47  
Ridgway 398  
Rising Sun 380  
road distances 641  
road rules 639, 640  
roadside attractions 15  
Audrey Headframe  
Park 413  
Big Texan Steak Ranch 46  
Cadillac Ranch 42  
Corn Palace 353  
Gemini Giant 38

- roadside attractions  
*continued*  
 South Dakota 337  
 Wigwam Motel 47  
 World's Largest  
 Six-Pack 294  
 Robert Louis Stevenson  
 State Park 554  
 Robert Mondavi 553  
 Rochester 171, 175  
 rock climbing 620  
 Rockefeller, John D 365  
 Rockefeller, John D, Jr 191  
 Rockport 580  
 Rocky Mountains 19, 359-403  
 Rogue Organic Café 631  
 Rogue River 610  
 Ronks 96  
 Roosevelt Memorial 106  
 Roseburg 629-30  
 Ross Lake 580  
 Ross Lake Resort 581  
 Route 66 10, 35-47, 57  
 Ruby Beach 586  
 Rutherford 554, 560  
 -----  
**S**  
 Sacajawea 592-3  
 Safari West 557-8, 558  
 safety 640, 641, 647  
 Salem 133  
 Salida 388  
 Salt Creek Falls 617  
 Salton Sea 530  
 Samuel Boardman State  
 Scenic Corridor 610  
 San Antonio 458-9  
 San Bernardino 44  
 San Clemente 491-2  
 San Diego 490-1, 500, 566-7  
 San Diego Natural History  
 Museum 567  
 San Diego Zoo 566-7  
 San Francisco 476-8, 496,  
 547, 564-5  
 accommodations 486,  
 501, 549  
 food 486 501, 549  
 San Juan Inn 437  
 San Juan Skyway 393-401  
 San Marcos 462, 464  
 Santa Barbara 492-3, 500  
 Santa Cruz 496, 501  
 Santa Elena Canyon 454  
 Santa Fe 42, 56, 61, 440-1,  
 468-9  
 Santa Monica 44, 47, 482  
 Saugatuck 282  
 Schoodic Peninsula 194  
 Scotts Bluff National  
 Monument 331  
 Scottsbluff 333  
 Seal Beach 517  
 Seaside 602-3  
 Seaside Heights 81, 84  
 Seattle 634-5  
 Sebastopol 544-5  
 Sedona 415  
 Seligman 43, 47  
 Seneca Falls 70, 74  
 Sequoia National Park 481,  
 503, 509, 513  
 Sevierville 267  
 Shakers 180  
 Shamrock 39  
 Shelburne 160, 165  
 Shenandoah National Park  
 110-19, 118  
 Shields Date Garden 530  
 Shiprock 468  
 Sierra Nevada 482  
 Silverado Trail 558-9  
 Silverton 396, 401  
 Silverton Mountain 396  
 Sioux City 352  
 Sioux County 331  
 Sioux people 331-2  
 Skamokawa 596  
 skiing & snowboarding  
 Colorado 388, 390  
 Methow Valley 577  
 Minnesota 305  
 Mt Bachelor 618  
 Santa Fe 443  
 Steven's Pass 575  
 Taos Ski Valley 443  
 Vermont 171  
 Skyline Drive 109-19  
 Slab City 530  
 Sleeping Bear Dunes  
 National Lakeshore 284  
 Smithsonian Institution 106  
 Smitty's Market 464  
 Smoketown 97  
 smoking 645  
 Snake River 366  
 South Dakota 335-45, 353  
 South Hero Island 162  
 Space Coast 207, 209, 213  
 Spar Cafe Bar 589  
 Sparks Lake 618  
 Sparks Lake  
 Campground 623  
 spas 555  
 Spring Lake 80, 84  
 Springdale 423, 426  
 Springfield 38, 46  
 Springsteen, Bruce 78  
 Stagecoach  
 Dining Room 437  
 Staircase 588  
 Stanton 39, 354  
 Starlight Theatre 455  
 Star-Spangled Banner 101  
 state parks, see national &  
 state parks & reserves  
 Station Camp 596  
 St Augustine 206, 212  
 St Charles 349  
 St Augustine Church 272  
 Steven's Pass 575  
 St Mary Lake 380

St George 423  
 St Helena 554-5, 561  
 St Joseph 352  
 St Louis 38-9, 46, 348, 355, 356-7  
 St Louis Science Center 357  
 St Paul 292, 297  
 Stockholm 297  
 Stone Hearth Grille 429  
 Stone Lizard Lodge 437  
 Stowe 174, 175  
 Strasburg 91  
 String Lake 366  
 Sun Mountain Lodge 581  
 Sun Studio 226  
 Sunnyslans 527  
 Sunrift Gorge 379  
 surfing 280  
 Suttons Bay 285  
 Sykesville 102, 107

---

**T**

Tahlequah 316-17  
 Takoda's 623  
 Taos 443-4  
 Ted Drewes 46  
 telephone services 647-8  
 Telluride 400, 401  
 Tenaya Lake 505  
 Tennessee 226, 236-9, 264-7  
 Terlingua 454  
 Terwilliger Hot Springs 622  
 Texas 41-2  
 The Waves 599  
 Thibodaux 218, 223  
 Thoreau, Henry David 182  
 Three Capes Loop 604  
 Three Oaks 280  
 Thumb Butte 412  
 Tillamook 604  
 time 645  
 tipping 23, 646  
 Tiverton 153

Tofte 304  
 Toketee Falls 629  
 Tomales Bay 549  
 Tomales Bay 546  
 tourist information 648  
 Touro Synagogue 154  
 Tower Guest House 447  
 Trail of Tears 315-23  
 train travel 643, *see also individual locations*  
 transportation 23, 642-3, *see also driving*  
 Traverse City 285, 287  
 trees 141-9, 243  
 Tri-Cities 592-3  
 Tropic 428  
 Truchas 442  
 Truckee River Whitewater Park 540  
 Trumansburg 69  
 Tucumcari 42, 47  
 Tulsa 39, 319, 323  
 Tunica 226  
 Tunnel View 505  
 Tuolumne Meadows 505, 512  
 Tupelo 240  
 Tupelo-Baldcypress Swamp 243  
 Tusayan 416-17  
 Tutwilier 230  
 Tuzigoot National Monument 413  
 TV 645  
 Twain, Mark 243, 350  
*Twilight saga* 586  
 Twin Lakes 389  
 Two Harbors 301, 307

---

**U**

Umpqua Hot Springs 628  
 Umpqua Lighthouse State Park 608  
 Union Station 562  
 Universal Studios

Hollywood 482  
 Ursuline Convent 273  
 US Capitol 122  
 Utah 52

---

**V**

Vail 388, 391  
 Valentine 332, 333  
 Valle Crucis 249, 256  
 Valley of the Gods 436  
 Valley of the Gods B&B 437  
 Venetian 466-7  
 Verde River Valley 413  
 Vermont 147-9, 159-65, 167-75  
 Vermont Country Store 168  
 Vermont Icelandic Horse Farm 172  
 Vietnam Veterans Memorial 106  
 viewpoints  
 Cape Perpetua 607  
 Glacier National Park 378  
 Gold Beach 610  
 Grand Canyon 53, 417  
 Marfa 452  
 Massachusetts 145  
 Oregon Dunes 608  
 Oxbow Bend 366  
 Pennsylvania 90  
 Prospect 627  
 Sedona 415  
 Vinita 39, 46  
 Virgin 423  
 Virginia 109-19  
 visas 649  
 Vivian Lake 617  
 volcanoes 622  
 Vulture City 411  
 Vulture Mine Road 411

---

**W**

Wabasha 294



- Walden Pond 182  
 Waldo Lake 618  
 Warner Bros Studio Tour 482  
 Warren 172, 175  
 Washburn 354  
 Washington, DC 28-9, 106, 122-3  
 Washington Pass 579  
 Washington State Capitol 584  
 Washita Battlefield National Historic Site 322  
 Watchman 423  
 water 53  
 Water Valley 230  
 waterfalls  
   Barr Creek Falls 627  
   Bear Creek Falls 397  
   Box Canyon Falls 398  
   Devil's Kettle 305  
   Diamond Creek Falls 617  
   Great Smoky Mountains 264  
   Linville Falls 251  
   Mill Creek Falls 627  
   Montana 378  
   New York 69  
   North Carolina 254  
   Pearsony Falls 627  
   Proxy Falls 620  
   Salt Creek Falls 617  
   Toketee Falls 629  
   Virginia 112, 114  
 Waterfront Depot 613  
 Watershed Cafe 581  
 Waterton Glacier International Peace Park 380  
 Waterton Lakes National Park 380  
 Watson, Doc 250  
 Wawona 507, 513  
 weather 22  
 websites 638  
 weights 645  
 Welty, Eudora 242  
 Wenatchee 576  
 West Glacier 377, 381  
 Westfir 616-17  
 Westfir Lodge 623  
 Weston 168  
 whale-watching 610  
 Whiskey Row 411-12  
 White Mountains 148  
 Whitefish 376, 381  
 white-water rafting  
   Colorado 388  
   North Carolina 260  
 Whitney Portal 535-6  
 Wickenburg 411  
 wi-fi 646  
 Wigwam Motel 47  
 Wilder, Laura Ingalls 293  
 wildflowers 460  
 wildlife parks & reserves  
   Cape May Bird Observatory 83  
   Cypress Creek National Wildlife Refuge 296  
   Fort Niobrara National Wildlife Refuge 332  
   Merritt Island National Wildlife Refuge 209  
   National Eagle Center 294  
   National Elk Refuge 364  
   Norman Bird Sanctuary 155  
   Pelican Island National Wildlife Refuge 211  
   Wichita Mountains Wildlife Refuge 321, 323  
 Wildwoods 82, 85  
 Williams 57  
 Williamson, Sonny Boy II 227, 228, 229  
 Williston 354  
 Willow Street 90  
 Wilmington 168, 175  
 Wilson 366  
 Wimberley 462  
 Winchester 116  
 wine regions & wineries  
   Alcantara Vineyards 413  
   La Chiripada 444  
   Maryland 104  
   Michigan 282, 285  
   Napa Valley 553-9  
   New York 70, 71  
   Virginia 111  
   Vivac 444  
 Winfrey, Oprah 243  
 Winslow 43, 47  
 winter 507  
 Winthrop 577  
 Wisconsin 294  
 World's Biggest Dinosaurs 483  
 World's Largest Six-Pack 294  
 World's Oldest Rodeo 412  
 Wyoming 363-71
- 
- Y**  
 Yachats 605  
 Yale University 184  
 Yellowstone Lake 369  
 Yellowstone National Park 17, 367-71  
 Yosemite Falls 506  
 Yosemite Museum 505-6  
 Yosemite National Park 478-9, 503-13  
 Yosemite Valley 479, 505-6, 506, 512  
   Half Dome 479  
 Yountville 553, 560
- 
- Z**  
 Zion Canyon 426  
 Zion Lodge 429  
 Zion National Park 52  
 zip-lining 148  
 zoos 357  
 Zuly's Cafe 447





## BENEDICT WALKER

A beach baby from Newcastle, Australia, Ben turned 40 in 2017 and decided to start a new life in Leipzig, Germany. Writing for Lonely Planet was a childhood dream, with Japan his first gig, and researching big chunks of Australia, Canada, Germany, Japan, the USA (including Las Vegas!), Switzerland and Sweden followed. Join him on his journeys on Instagram: @wordsandjourneys.



### SIMON RICHMOND

Journalist and photographer Simon Richmond has specialised as a travel writer since the early 1990s and first worked for Lonely Planet in 1999 on their *Central Asia* guide. He's long since stopped counting the number of guidebooks he's researched and written for the company, but countries covered include Australia, China, India, Iran, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, Mongolia, Myanmar (Burma), Russia, South Korea, Turkey and the USA. Follow him on Instagram ([simonrichmond](#)) to see some of his photos and sketches.



### BRENDAN SAINSBURY

Born and raised in the UK in a town that never merits a mention in any guidebook (Andover, Hampshire), Brendan spent the holidays of his youth caravanning in the English Lake District and didn't leave Blighty until he was nineteen. Making up for lost time, he's since squeezed 70 countries into a sometimes precarious existence as a writer and professional vagabond. In the last 11 years, he has written over 40 books for Lonely Planet from Castro's Cuba to the canyons of Peru.



### ANDREA SCHULTE-PEEVERS

Born and raised in Germany and educated in London and at UCLA, Andrea has travelled the distance to the moon and back in her visits to some 75 countries. She has earned her living as a professional travel writer for over two decades and authored or contributed to nearly 100 Lonely Planet titles as well as to newspapers, magazines and websites around the world. She also works as a travel consultant, translator and editor. She makes her home in Berlin.



### REGIS ST LOUIS

Regis grew up in a small town in the American Midwest – the kind of place that fuels big dreams of travel – and he developed an early fascination with foreign dialects and world cultures. He spent his formative years learning Russian and a handful of Romance languages, which served him well on journeys across much of the globe. Regis has contributed to more than 50 Lonely Planet titles. Follow him on Instagram ([regisstlouis](#)).



### RYAN VER BERKMOES

Ryan has written more than 110 guidebooks for Lonely Planet. He grew up in Santa Cruz, California, which he left at age 17 for college in the Midwest, where he first discovered snow. All joy of this novelty soon wore off. Since then he has been traveling the world, both for pleasure and for work – which are often indistinguishable. Read more at [ryanverberkmoes.com](#) and at [@ryanvb](#).



### MARA VORHEES

Mara Vorhees writes about food, travel and family fun around the world. Her work has been published by BBC Travel, Boston Globe, Delta Sky, Vancouver Sun and more. For Lonely Planet, she regularly writes about destinations in Central America and Eastern Europe, as well as New England, where she lives. She often travels with her twin boys in tow, earning her an expertise in family travel. Follow their adventures and misadventures at [www.havetwinswilltravel.com](#).



### VESNA MARIC

Vesna has been a Lonely Planet author for nearly two decades, covering places as far and wide as Bolivia, Algeria, Sicily, Cyprus, Barcelona, London and Croatia, among others. Her latest work has been updating Florida, Greece and North Macedonia.



### CAROLYN MCCARTHY

Carolyn specializes in travel, culture and adventure in the Americas. She has written for *National Geographic*, *Outside*, *BBC Magazine*, *Boston Globe* and other publications. A former Fulbright fellow and Banff Mountain Grant recipient, she has documented life in the most remote corners of Latin America. Carolyn has contributed to 40 guidebooks and anthologies for Lonely Planet. For more info, visit [www.carolynmccarthy.org](http://www.carolynmccarthy.org) or follow her on Instagram ([masmerquen](#)).



### HUGH MCNAUGHTAN

A former English lecturer, Hugh decided visa applications beat grant applications, and turned his love of travel into a full-time thing. Having also done a bit of restaurant reviewing in his home town (Melbourne, Australia), he's now eaten his way across Europe and North America, and found the best way to work up an appetite for the USA's great, gut-busting food is spending all day cycling through its stunning landscapes.



### BECKY OHLSEN

Becky is a freelance writer, editor and critic based in Portland, Oregon. She writes guidebooks and travel stories about Scandinavia, Portland and elsewhere for Lonely Planet. She has a master's degree in journalism from NYU's Cultural Reporting and Criticism program. When she's not covering ground for LP, Becky is working on a book about motorcycles and the paradoxical appeal of risk.



### CHRISTOPHER PITTS

Chris's first expedition in life ended in failure when he tried to dig from Pennsylvania to China at the age of six. Hardened by reality but still infinitely curious about the other side of the world, he went on to study Chinese in university, living for several years in China and Taiwan. A chance encounter in an elevator led to a relocation to Paris, where he lived with his wife and two children for over a decade before the lure of Colorado's sunny skies and outdoor adventure proved too great to resist. His website is [www.christopherpitts.net](http://www.christopherpitts.net).



### KEVIN RAUB

Atlanta native Kevin Raub started his career as a music journalist in New York, working for *Men's Journal* and *Rolling Stone* magazines. He ditched the rock 'n' roll lifestyle for travel writing and has written nearly 50 Lonely Planet guides, focused mainly on Brazil, Chile, Colombia, USA, India, the Caribbean and Portugal. Kevin also contributes to a variety of travel magazines in both the USA and UK. Find him at [www.kevinraub.net](http://www.kevinraub.net), or on Twitter and Instagram ([@RaubOnTheRoad](#)).





### ANTHONY HAM

Anthony is a freelance writer and photographer who specialises in Spain, East and Southern Africa, the Arctic and the Middle East. When he's not writing for Lonely Planet, Anthony writes about and photographs Spain, Africa and the Middle East for newspapers and magazines in Australia, the UK and US. For more on Anthony, visit [www.anthonham.com](http://www.anthonham.com).



### ASHLEY HARRELL

After a brief stint selling day spa coupons door-to-door in South Florida, Ashley decided she'd rather be a writer. She went to journalism grad school, convinced a newspaper to hire her, and started covering wildlife, crime and tourism, sometimes all in the same story. Fueling her zest for storytelling and the unknown, she traveled widely and moved often, from a tiny NYC apartment to a vast California ranch to a jungle cabin in Costa Rica, where she started writing for Lonely Planet.



### MARK JOHANSON

Mark Johanson grew up in Virginia and has called five different countries home over the last decade while circling the globe reporting for British newspapers (*The Guardian*), American magazines (*Men's Journal*) and global media outlets (CNN, BBC). When not on the road, you'll find him gazing at the Andes from his current home in Santiago, Chile. Follow the adventures at [www.markjohanson.com](http://www.markjohanson.com)



### ADAM KARLIN

Adam has contributed to dozens of Lonely Planet guidebooks, covering an alphabetical spread that ranges from the Andaman Islands to the Zimbabwe Border. As a journalist, he has written on travel, crime, politics, archeology, and the Sri Lankan Civil War, among other topics. Adam is based out of New Orleans, which helps explain his love of wetlands, food and good music. Learn more at [www.walkonfine.com](http://www.walkonfine.com), or follow on Instagram @adamwalkonfine.



### BRIAN KLUPEFEL

Brian has worked for Lonely Planet across the Americas since 2006. He's been the editor of the *Bolivian Times* in La Paz, a correspondent for Major League Soccer, and a contributor to Frontier Airlines inflight magazine. His Lonely Planet adventures have taken him to Venezuela, Bolivia and even the pine barrens of New Jersey. His stories on Sleepy Hollow Cemetery and the mines of Potosi, Bolivia, feature in Lonely Planet's *Secret Marvels of the World*.



### STEPHEN LIOY

Stephen is a photographer, writer, hiker, and travel blogger. A 'once in a lifetime' Euro trip and post-university move to China set the stage for what would eventually become a semi-nomadic lifestyle, based on sharing his experiences and helping provide that initial push out of comfort zones and into all that the planet has to offer. Follow Stephen's travels at [www.monkboughtlunch.com](http://www.monkboughtlunch.com) or see his photography at [www.stephenlioy.com](http://www.stephenlioy.com).



### ALISON BING

Over many guidebooks and 20 years in San Francisco, author Alison has spent more time on Alcatraz than some inmates, become an aficionado of drag and burritos, and willfully ignored Muni signs warning that safety requires avoiding unnecessary conversation.



### CRISTIAN BONETTO

Cristian has contributed to over 30 Lonely Planet guides to date, including *New York City, Italy, Denmark, Copenhagen, Sweden* and *Singapore*. Lonely Planet work aside, his musings on travel, food, culture and design appear in numerous publications around the world, including *The Telegraph* (UK) and *Corriere del Mezzogiorno* (Italy). When not on the road, you'll find the reformed playwright and TV scriptwriter slurping espresso in his beloved hometown, Melbourne. Instagram: rexcat75.



### CELESTE BRASH

Like many California natives, Celeste now lives in Portland, Oregon. She's been writing guidebooks for Lonely Planet since 2005 and her travel articles have appeared in publications from *BBC Travel* to *National Geographic*. She's currently writing a book about her five years on a remote pearl farm in the Tuamotu Atolls and is represented by the Donald Maass Agency, New York.



### JADE BREMNER

Jade has been a journalist for more than 15 years. She has lived in and reported on four different regions. It's no coincidence many of her favourite places have some of the best waves in the world. Jade has edited travel magazines and sections for *Time Out* and *Radio Times* and has contributed to *The Times*, CNN and *The Independent*. She feels privileged to share tales from this wonderful planet we call home and is always looking for the next adventure. @jadebremner



### GREGOR CLARK

Gregor has been exploring New England's back roads since childhood, when he rode bikes through Cape Cod's dunes, skated on frozen ponds in northwestern Connecticut and saw his first shooting star in Vermont's Green Mountains. A lifelong polyglot with an insatiable curiosity for what lies around the next bend, Gregor has contributed to over three dozen Lonely Planet guides, with an emphasis on North America, Latin America and Europe. He lives with his wife and daughters in Middlebury, Vermont.



### MICHAEL GROSBERG

Michael has worked on over 50 Lonely Planet guidebooks. Other international work included development on Rota in the western Pacific; South Africa, where he investigated and wrote about political violence and trained newly elected government representatives; and Quito, Ecuador to teach. He received a Masters in Comparative Literature and taught literature and writing as an adjunct professor.



### CAROLYN BAIN

A travel writer and editor for more than 20 years, Carolyn has lived, worked and studied in various corners of the globe, including Denmark, London, St Petersburg and Nantucket. She has authored more than 50 Lonely Planet titles, with her all-time favourite research destination being Iceland. Her love of the country recently led her to relocate from Melbourne, Australia to Reykjavik.



### AMY C BALFOUR

After a stint as a writer's assistant on *Law & Order*, Amy jumped into freelance writing, focusing on travel, food, and the outdoors. She has hiked, biked, and paddled across Southern California and the Southwest. She recently criss-crossed the Great Plains in search of the region's best burgers and barbecue. Her top picks for US adventure include the cables of Half Dome, the South Kaibab Trail to Phantom Ranch, the road to the Racetrack Playa in Death Valley, and the doorbell at LA's Museum of Jurassic Technology.



### RAY BARTLETT

Ray has been travel writing for nearly two decades, bringing Japan, Korea, Mexico, Tanzania, Guatemala, Indonesia, and many parts of the United States to life in rich detail for top-industry publishers, newspapers, and magazines. His acclaimed debut novel, *Sunsets of Tulum*, set in Yucatán, was a Midwest Book Review 2016 Fiction pick. Among other pursuits, he surfs regularly and is an accomplished Argentine tango dancer. Follow him on instagram @kaisoradotcom.



### LOREN BELL

When Loren first backpacked through Europe, he was in the backpack. That memorable experience corrupted his six-month-old brain, ensuring he would never be happy sitting still. His penchant for peregrination has taken him from training dogsled teams in the Tetons to chasing gibbons in the jungles of Borneo – with only brief pauses for silly 'responsible' things like earning degrees. When he's not demystifying destinations for Lonely Planet, Loren writes about science and conservation news.



### ANDREW BENDER

Award-winning travel and food writer Andrew Bender has written three dozen Lonely Planet guidebooks (from Amsterdam to Los Angeles, Germany to Taiwan and over a dozen titles about Japan), plus numerous articles for lonelyplanet.com. Outside of Lonely Planet, he writes the Seat 1A travel site for Forbes.com and is a frequent contributor to the *Los Angeles Times*, in-flight magazines and more.



### SARA BENSON

After graduating from college, Sara jumped on a plane to California with just one suitcase and \$100 in her pocket. She has bounced around the Golden State ever since, including all over the San Francisco Bay Area, Los Angeles and the Sierra Nevada, where she worked as a seasonal national park ranger. Sara is the author of over 70 travel and nonfiction books.

# OUR WRITERS



## OUR STORY

A beat-up old car, a few dollars in the pocket and a sense of adventure. In 1972 that's all Tony and Maureen Wheeler needed for the trip of a lifetime – across Europe and Asia overland to Australia. It took several months, and at the end –

broke but inspired – they sat at their kitchen table writing and stapling together their first travel guide, *Across Asia on the Cheap*. Within a week they'd sold 1500 copies. Lonely Planet was born.

Today, Lonely Planet has offices in the US, Ireland and China, with a network of over 2000 contributors in every corner of the globe. We share Tony's belief that 'a great guidebook should do three things: inform, educate and amuse'.



### KARLA ZIMMERMAN

Karla lives in Chicago, where she eats donuts, yells at the Cubs, and writes stuff for books, magazines, and websites when she's not doing the first two things. She has contributed to 70-plus LP guidebooks and travel anthologies covering destinations in Europe, Asia, Africa, North America and the Caribbean. To learn more, follow her on Instagram and Twitter (@karlazimmerman).



### KATE ARMSTRONG

Kate has spent much of her adult life traveling and living around the world. A full-time freelance travel journalist, she has contributed to over 50 Lonely Planet guides and trade publications and is regularly published in Australian and worldwide publications. She is the author of several books and children's educational titles. You can read more about her on [www.katearmstrongtravelwriter.com](http://www.katearmstrongtravelwriter.com) and @nomaditis.

## ← MORE WRITERS

Published by Lonely Planet  
Global Limited

CRN 554153

4th edition – June 2021

ISBN 978 1 7870 178 94

© Lonely Planet 2021 Photographs © as indicated 2021

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2

Printed in China

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be copied, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic, mechanical, recording or otherwise, except brief extracts for the purpose of review, and no part of this publication may be sold or hired, without the written permission

of the publisher. Lonely Planet and the Lonely Planet logo are trademarks of Lonely Planet and are registered in the US Patent and Trademark Office and in other countries. Lonely Planet does not allow its name or logo to be appropriated by commercial establishments, such as retailers, restaurants or hotels. Please let us know of any misuses: [lonelyplanet.com/ip](http://lonelyplanet.com/ip).

Although the authors and Lonely Planet have taken all reasonable care in preparing this book, we make no warranty about the accuracy or completeness of its content and, to the maximum extent permitted, disclaim all liability arising from its use.